



Gc  
974.902  
N51h  
v.2  
1917115

M. L

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02255 6507



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016





490

# A HISTORY OF THE CITY OF NEWARK

NEW JERSEY

V. 2



EMBRACING PRACTICALLY  
TWO AND A HALF CENTURIES

1666-1913

---

ILLUSTRATED

---

VOLUME II.

PUBLISHERS  
THE LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.  
NEW YORK CHICAGO

1913

A HISTORY  
OF THE  
CITY OF NEWARK

NEW YORK



EDITED BY  
JAMES H. CLARK  
NEW YORK

NEWARK

1880

THE NEWARK HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
NEWARK  
1881

1917115

CHAPTER XXV

FAREWELL TO THE VILLAGE—THE WAR OF 1914—

ROMAN HISTORY

COPYRIGHT, 1913

THE LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.

1917

THE LIFE OF  
GENERAL  
J. H. COOPER



## CHAPTER XXV

FAREWELL TO THE VILLAGE—THE WAR OF 1812—

A CHAPTER, as some of you may be aware, is now to say farewell to the village where I have spent so many years. I have been here for nearly half a century, and have seen the growth of the village from a small hamlet to a town of some importance. The growth of the village has been rapid, and has been the result of the efforts of the people of the village. The growth of the village has been rapid, and has been the result of the efforts of the people of the village. The growth of the village has been rapid, and has been the result of the efforts of the people of the village.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### FAREWELL TO THE VILLAGE—THE WAR OF 1812—

#### ELISHA BOUDINOT.

It was a fine day, and the sun was shining brightly. I was standing on the bank of the river, looking down at the water. The water was calm, and the sky was blue. I was thinking of the many years I had spent in this village. I was thinking of the many friends I had made here. I was thinking of the many things I had seen and done here. I was thinking of the many years I had spent in this village. I was thinking of the many friends I had made here. I was thinking of the many things I had seen and done here.

The time had come when I must say farewell to the village. I was leaving for a new home. I was leaving for a new life. I was leaving for a new adventure. I was leaving for a new challenge. I was leaving for a new opportunity. I was leaving for a new future. I was leaving for a new destiny. I was leaving for a new beginning. I was leaving for a new end.

Good-bye, my friends. Good-bye, my village. Good-bye, my life. Good-bye, my world. Good-bye, my everything. Good-bye, my all. Good-bye, my life. Good-bye, my world. Good-bye, my everything. Good-bye, my all.

1875

LETTER EXA

LETTER TO THE EDITOR—THE NEW YORK  
LIBRARY

## CHAPTER XXV.

FAREWELL TO THE VILLAGE—THE WAR OF 1812—ELISHA BOUDINOT.

A CHAPTER, at least, is needed in which to say farewell to the village days of Newark, in which to take a last look backward, before setting one's face toward the forces and influences that make directly for the Newark that we know today. The process of organizing the industries went on steadily throughout the first decade of the last century and more rapidly than ever during the next few years, but the charming village lost little of its attractiveness. Gifford's Tavern was in the height of its fame by 1810. Writing of the period between 1805 and 1810, William C. Wallace speaks with enthusiasm of it.

"Owing to the uncertainty of crossing the North River," he says, "it had of necessity to be well kept, as all comfortable travel was in private carriages, and I have seen foreign ambassadors drive up to it and pass the night rather than risk the raging waters of the Hudson. It probably had very much to do with the early prosperity of Newark, and aided in showing the advantages of Newark to strangers. \* \* \* Southerners visited here in great numbers. Wealthy men of pleasure made it their frequent resort. \* \* \* The land east of New Jersey Railroad avenue was in farms on rolling ground, and more densely populated by game, large and small, than by man. \* \* \* I emphasize the hotel for the opportunities it gave visitors to see the beauties, advantages and industries of Newark. It gave my father the opportunity to make excursions to other places, and to become perfectly acquainted with Newark. He found it pleasantly located on the Passaic River, with its beautiful bluffs, then only three depressions in its banks for docks, and it also possessed the great advantage which he required in a home for his family, religious and educational privileges. \* \* \*

"In those days there were distinctly two classes of society. One a limited class of educated and wealthy men, the other a large class of mechanics, and between them there was a strong bond of sympathy and the highest respect, and the capital and counsel of the former was freely given and accepted by the latter to the mutual advantage of all. \* \* \*

"Crossing the North River was a great barrier to intercourse with New York. The rowboat and the pettianger \* \* \* were





the only means of transportation. The pettiauger was a two-masted vessel, without a deck, a little shelter in the stern, almost impracticable for conveying horses, which had to be hoisted in and out, unless you could make them jump. In unfavorable weather in crossing this boisterous water there was more observation and caution before starting than an ocean steamer would make now.

"I remember my father, about 1810-12, moving his family to New York, reaching Paulus Hook about noon expecting to go right over, found the ferry-master and a small crowd consulting, and deciding it was too dangerous. We were obliged to lodge there for the night. When there was much floating ice, the rowboat was the only means of conveyance, by a series of dragging and launching by the sailors as you met floating ice or clear water, to the great discomfort and danger of the passengers.

"The first improvement was in the use of twin boats driven by horse power, the horses first moving in a circle, afterward on a tread power. I am under the impression, and am almost certain, that until the twin boats were put on the North River, the travel to Philadelphia went chiefly by way of Elizabethtown. The horse power soon gave way to steam power." \* \* \*

About the time Mr. Wallace has reference to, the following interesting statement as to the health conditions of the community appeared in the Centinel of Freedom, on January 2, 1810:

"The remarkable and increasing healthiness of the town of Newark can not better be attested than by the following exhibition of deaths for the last five years:

"1805—Grown persons, 47; children, 43; total, 90.

"1806—Grown persons, 27; children, 29; total, 56.

"1807—Grown persons, 38; children, 31; total, 69.

"1808—Grown persons, 38; children, 32; total, 70.

"1809—Grown persons, 19; children, 16; total, 35.

"Thus, notwithstanding the rapid increase in population in this town, the deaths in 1809 have been considerably less than one-half the number in 1805 and much fewer than in any year for five years."

#### NEWARK'S FIRST WATER COMPANY, 1801.

"Previous to 1812," says William C. Wallace, "there had been laid water pipes to conduct water; almost every house, too, had its well till Mr. Sheldon Smith undertook to supply Newark with drinking water drawn from the many springs around into two reservoirs in Orange street, west of High street, and on his own



grounds west of High street. He replaced the wooden logs with iron pipes, which sufficed until the present system was organized."

The "present system" mentioned above was that of pumping Passaic River water into reservoirs. As a matter of fact, Newark relied upon its wells exclusively for drinking water only until 1801. An aqueduct association or company was organized in 1800. It was a patriotic enterprise, like all the other movements for public benefit at that time. Its promoters agreed to supply each family with water for \$20 a year, and a book for the subscription to stock was opened in Tuttle's Tavern on February 5, 1800. Before subscribing to stock the people of the village were asked to go and view the place from whence the water was to be drawn, apparently to satisfy themselves of its good quality. The first reservoir was about 150 feet south from the line of what is now Seventh avenue, where there were a number of springs. The water area also extended some little distance northward and westward from High street, and probably took in one or more of the most ancient quarry holes, close by Mill Brook. The first directors were: Colonel John N. Cumming, Nathaniel Camp, Jesse Baldwin, Nathaniel Beach, Stephen Hays, James Hedden, Jabez Parkhurst, David D. Crane, Joseph L. Baldwin, Luther Goble, Aaron Ross, John Burnet and William Halsey.

"This Company," says Alden's New Jersey Register and United States Calendar, published in 1811 and 1812, and perhaps longer, and printed by William Tuttle, here in Newark, "furnishes about two hundred families with water, conducted two miles and a half by bored logs, from three springs situate in the Western part of the town. The company meets annually in March to choose its officers." At that time Nathaniel Camp was president of the company, Caleb Bruen, superintendent; Stephen Cooper, engineer; Jabez Bruen, treasurer, and Joseph Walton, secretary. Not long after the first wooden pipes were laid (some of which are occasionally dug up by street excavators to this day, 1913), it is believed that the system was extended westward to take in some of the ponds and springs back of the Court House. In 1804 a dividend of \$3 a share was declared. About the time the water supply was put in running







order, the association adopted a by-law which shows that it found necessary at the very start to protect itself against greedy and unscrupulous individuals. The by-law explained that a stockholder would forfeit his stock if he supplied any other than his own family, "manufactory, beasts, etc.," with water from his house connection. After a time there were as many as seventy-three different springs and wells in the system.

Sheldon Smith's iron pipes, referred to above, were not laid until 1828. The Newark Aqueduct Board was established in 1860, under an act of Legislature, and by that authority the transfer was made to Newark of the stock, franchise, real and personal property, etc., of the old Newark Aqueduct Company. <sup>1</sup> "Driven wells were also tried by the Newark Aqueduct Board, near their pumping station above Belleville, in the alluvial sand and gravel on the west bank of the Passaic. A large number of them, about forty, were driven to depths varying from forty to forty-eight feet, and they yielded to steady pumping one hundred thousand gallons each twenty-four hours. The water in the tubes rose and fell with the rise and fall of the tide, though not to the same extent. The water was probably Passaic River water which had filtered through the sand and gravel. \* \* \* The water is raised by means of steam pumps, and forced into reservoirs in the city of Newark."

The real estate owned by the Newark Aqueduct Company when it turned over its plant to the city in 1860 consisted of: "Eighteen different parcels, including the Branch Brook, Spring lots, Mill properties along Mill Brook, several smaller tracts in the neighborhood, and the reservoir property on South Orange avenue." In 1889 the Branch Brook property was dedicated by the city for a public park, but it did not become one until after the Essex County Park Commission began its great work in 1895. (See Appendix B.) Newark has been blessed with its present water supply since 1892. (See Appendix C.)

<sup>1</sup> See Shaw's History of Essex and Hudson Counties, vol. I, pp. 17-18.



## INCREASING INDUSTRIAL PROSPERITY.

In 1815 a traveler wrote of Newark: "It is a beautiful village, regularly laid out in broad streets, on a fine plain, and contains nearly two thousand inhabitants. The public buildings are two places for public worship, a Court House, and an academy. Considerable manufactures are carried on here, particularly of leather. The inhabitants have likewise a pretty extensive inland trade, and have a bank to facilitate their commercial operations. The country is well cultivated in the neighborhood."

The community was just then emerging from the turmoil of the War of 1812. The war had, however, injected new life into the town's industries. <sup>2</sup> "At this time, too, the South had become a profitable market for the handicraft of the town. To increase trade the manufacturers put forth their best efforts. A Newarker whose memory is still green with the recollections of the period states [1878] that, 'the enterprise and energy of the manufacturers of Newark and the neighborhood, together with the superiority of their carriages, boots, shoes, hats, etc., had created a demand for all that could be manufactured.' The army contractor was abroad at the time. From 1812 to 1815 he was kept very busy hereabouts furnishing boots, shoes, harness and other military supplies. In front of his place of business on Broad street, north of Green, Robert B. Campfield, a Newark contractor, made an imposing display of profit and patriotism. He had arranged there fourteen six-pounder cannon, one for each county then in New Jersey. It was a United States government contract."

## NEWARK READY FOR WAR, 1807.

As early as 1807 Newark and all Essex County declared itself ready for war. A mass-meeting was held in July of that year, at Day's Hill, to protest against British outrages on the sea. The specific cause for the meeting was the taking of American citizens from the ship *Leopard* in Chesapeake Bay. Resolutions were drafted, and a copy of them sent to President Thomas Jefferson. Two sections of these resolutions were as follows:

<sup>2</sup> Atkinson's History of Newark, pp. 158-159.





"Resolved. That although this meeting greatly deprecates the calamity of war, yet should this become necessary for the preservation of the personal rights of their fellow citizens, the defence of the country, and the maintenance of the sovereignty and independence of the Union, they will engage in it with alacrity, and solemnly pledge to our country and our government, our lives and fortunes in defence of the rights of an independent nation.

"Resolved. That Thomas Ward, Silas Condit and Joseph Hornblower, William S. Pennington, David D. Crane, John N. Cumming, James Vanderpool, Isaac Andruss and Robert B. Camfield, be a committee to correspond with committees of a similar nature at other places if the same should become necessary, and that future public meetings on the subject of the resolutions if deemed necessary, be convened by the said committee."

As the last-quoted section shows, one of the first thoughts at that moment was the restoring of the old system of committees of correspondence, which had been so useful a generation before, on the eve of the War for Independence.

#### MARTIAL SCENE IN MILITARY PARK, 1812.

On Friday, July 3, 1812, another meeting of the people of Essex County was held at Day's Hill, no doubt in the open air, when resolutions were adopted sustaining the government in its resistance against British oppression and in its decision to fight, made on June 18. A copy of the resolutions were sent to President Madison.

On November 16 all uniformed companies of militia in the State were ordered to hold themselves in readiness to move on twenty-four hours' notice, each man "to take the Field duly equipped, each man having one good Blanket, and four days' provisions, ready cooked."

In the New Jersey Journal for December 1, 1812, we find the following:

"The Uniform corps of the County of Essex, commanded by Brigadier General Gould, paraded on the lower [Military] Common, at Newark, on the 26th instant for the purpose of being reviewed by Governor Ogden, Commander in chief of the State of New Jersey, who was escorted to the field by Captain [John P.] Decatur's horse artillery, accompanied by the Field officers of the Brigade; and after executing the orders of the day, and saluting him with artillery, musquetry and rifle, the Governor delivered a short and





patriotic address appropriate to the momentous crisis of our country."

The Governor concluded his address as follows: "I have only to add, gentlemen, that if circumstances should ever make it necessary (which I pray may never be the case) for me to call you into the field of danger, that you will there find me among you." This was Colonel Aaron Ogden, seventh Governor of the State after the downfall of the royalist government, and a gallant officer in Maxwell's Jersey brigade of the Continental Army. In announcing to the Essex militiamen that he expected to take the field with them he was really following a precedent laid down by the State's third Governor, Richard Howell, who went to Pennsylvania at the head of the Jersey forces in the Whiskey Insurrection of 1791. It was not necessary for Ogden to buckle on his sword, however.

At the conclusion of the Governor's address, "they all adjourned," reports the Journal, "to Captain Gifford's [tavern], where there was a very splendid dinner prepared on the occasion. The officers of the brigade, with the officers of the different corps, were highly honored with the company of his Excellency the Governor, and a number of citizens to partake of the dinner, and were attended by an elegant band of music."

There were the customary toasts, and no doubt the usual heavy drinking.

Newark and the entire State continued in a state of excitement for many months thereafter, with war's alarms resounding, but never menacing the commonwealth, until midsummer in 1814. Then, in the New Jersey Journal for August 16, we find this:

"Two hundred men of the patriotic uniform company of Newark have volunteered to New York to aid them in erecting their fortifications. [Brooklyn Heights was then being prepared for defence.] We wish we could see a similar spirit in Elizabethtown."

It was there that the Journal was published. Immediately below appeared the following:

Newark, August 9.

"Patriotism of the Country Rising.—It is with pleasure that we are enabled to state that Capt. [John I.] Plume's company of independent artillery have volunteered their services to his Excellency





the Governor, as a part of the quota required by the requisition of the General Government. This company in point of numbers, brilliancy of dress, and general respectability, is not exceeded by any in this town—and, perhaps, not by any in the State.

“We also learn that in Orange, capt. Kilburn’s artillery, capt. Day’s volunteers, and capt. Lindsley’s rifle company, have volunteered; as also, capt. Crane’s rifle company at Caldwell, capt. Ball’s Columbian Greens at Bloomfield, and capt. Mitchell’s rangers at Paterson Landing.”

President Madison had just called for five thousand men from New Jersey.

#### PREPARED TO MEET INVASION, 1814.

Immediately thereafter General Gould, commanding the Essex Brigade, published a most interesting “plan for alarm in case of a threatened attack.” Newark and all Essex anticipated that if the British took New York they would enter Newark Bay and strive to land hereabouts. The older inhabitants could remember well when Washington had sent word to the people of Essex to remove their valuables to the hills and to destroy all forage and other material that might be useful to Cornwallis’ army. But the county was in a far better state of preparedness for invasion than in November, 1776, and proposed to make a plucky resistance.

General Gould directed that detachments of artillery be located at once at the following points: Elizabethtown, Springfield, Bloomfield, Caldwell and Paterson. Small details from the mounted militia were stationed with the guns. If one of these posts discovered the foe, the orders were to fire three shots from a cannon, in quick succession, this to be repeated at all the other stations. The horsemen at the station giving the alarm were to gallop through the country giving details of the nature of the enemy’s demonstration.

If the alarm came at night, the alarm guns were to be fired, and in addition beacon fires prepared in advance were to be lighted at the following vantage points: At Short Hills; “near the toll gate back of Cranetown,” on Montclair mountain on what is now Bloomfield avenue, in all probability; at Caldwell; on Weazel Mountain. “All to be lighted as soon as the guns are heard.” The rendezvous for



the several commands were to be as follows: "First regiment, Caldwell [Presbyterian] church; Second regiment, on the parade ground, Westfield; Third [the Newark] regiment, on Military Common; Fourth regiment, 'at the Schoolhouse back of General Crane's' [Roselle Park]; Fifth regiment, 'in front of Bloomfield Academy.'" Each company of cavalry was to attach itself to the regiment in whose district the greater number of its members lived.

"DON'T GIVE UP THE SOIL."

As the State's quota of 5,000 men did not fill up as rapidly as was desired, a draft was made. Most of the troops from this section of the State, however, were volunteers from the militia. On September 3, 1814, the Morris and Essex companies left Newark, as the Centinel of Freedom explains, "on their way to the camp, and without flattery, we must say, their appearance was the most brilliant and warlike we have ever witnessed in Newark. The drafted militia marched yesterday [September 5]."

A few days later the Centinel said:

"The citizens of Newark performed their tour of labour on Saturday last." The following complimentary notice is from the New York Columbian of Saturday evening:

"Extraordinary Patriotism.—Nearly eight hundred (probably increased much beyond that number) citizens of Newark, transported in a line of wagons nearly covering the causeway on the road, reached Powles Hook ferry, crossed the North river and passed through this city to Brooklyn ferry, before 6 o'clock this morning. They had several bands of wind and military music, with flags, and a label on each hat, 'Don't give up the soil!'; and proceeded to work on the fortifications at Brooklyn, with an alacrity truly admirable and gratifying. Such an instance of patriotic enthusiasm in the inhabitants of a neighboring State from a distance of nine miles can not be too highly appreciated or recorded in terms too honorable to the zeal and disinterestedness of our fellow citizens of New Jersey. Newark will forever live in the grateful remembrance of the people of New York."

Lawrence, who went to his death crying "Don't give up the ship!" on June 1, 1813, was responsible for the apt expression noted above as being worn on the hats of the militia. The word "citizen"





is interesting in the connection in which it is used, for the people of that day were immensely proud of their "citizen soldiery." They were even then getting a tremendous lesson as to the need of a standing army, but they persisted in believing that the salvation of the country was in the hands of its militia.

"For several days past," said the Centinel of Freedom on September 13, 1814, "companies of troops have successively passed thro' this town to the camp now forming at P. Hook. To the honor of the military spirit of New Jersey we have it in our own power to record that most of these have been volunteer corps. The ardor thus displayed to engage in the defence of the neighboring metropolis of N. York is worthy of the glorious days of ancient Rome; in those perilous times when every citizen was a soldier and their country the camp of the Consul. Go on, ye brave men; our hopes and our prayers are with you; and should it be your fate to meet the enemy, may your exertions for your country be crown'd with the success and glory of the Roman legion."

#### RETURN OF "THE HERO OF PLATTSBURGH."

Major General Macomb, "the hero of Plattsburgh," returned to New York late in November, 1814, from the front, bringing with him a band of music which had left the British just before their defeat. Macomb then lived in Belleville, and the New York Evening Post for November 14 told of his return in the following paragraph:

"The inhabitants of Belleville, N. J., on the return of Major General Macomb to his family, received him in a manner the most gratifying and complimentary. \* \* \* They fired a national salute and illuminated the village. \* \* \* The General came forward and courteously acknowledged the compliment. \* \* \* In return the General ordered his most excellent Band of Music to play Hail Columbia and other national airs."

On February 21, 1815, Newark celebrated the coming of peace with great enthusiasm. Salutes were fired at dawn and at sunset and the church bells were rung for an hour in the morning and in the evening. Services were held in the churches at 11 in the morning and, with far-seeing shrewdness, the committee of arrangements advised that collections for the benefit of the poor be taken, knowing well that the joy of the hour would work to open purse





strings. There was a general illumination of the town's buildings, public and private, and for a week before the celebration the local tallow chandlers did a big business in candles.

The Essex Brigade was at Brooklyn but a few days, in fact its real camp was at what is now Jersey City and at Hoboken. In little more than a week it was stationed at Sandy Hook with other militia ready to meet the British should they sail from the Chesapeake and attempt to land. A letter from an officer in the Essex militia while it was at Sandy Hook, published in the *Centinel of Freedom*, discloses the fact that the soldiers were without ammunition and that many of their muskets were out of order. He insisted that special town meetings should be called throughout the State to provide funds for the purchase of ammunition.

#### THE MUSTERING OUT OF "JERSEY BLUE."

As the first quarter of the last century drew toward its close, Newark began to lose by death some of the men of light and leading who had been of incalculable benefit in shaping the town's prosperity. One of these was Elisha Boudinot, and the facts concerning him now given are of importance far beyond that of the personality of the man, because they serve to bring us closer to the real character of the development of Newark in the years immediately following the War for Independence.

#### ELIAS AND ELISHA BOUDINOT.

Elias and Elisha Boudinot were brothers, of French Huguenot descent. Elias was the older and was born at Burlington, N. J., in 1740, and Elisha at Philadelphia in 1749. Both lived to good old age, Elias dying in 1821 and Elisha in 1819. Both studied law. Elias opened a law office in Elizabethtown, in 1760, and some time thereafter Elisha hung out his shingle in Newark, just when, nobody today seems to know.

Both were staunch patriots and were warm personal friends through life. We have little more to do with Elias in this narrative, except to say that he was a member of the Provincial Convention

average. There was a marked improvement in the family background of the patients, and a marked increase in the number of patients who were able to work and support their families.

The first of these was the fact that the patients were able to work and support their families. This was a marked improvement over the situation in 1920, when the patients were unable to work and support their families. The second of these was the fact that the patients were able to work and support their families. This was a marked improvement over the situation in 1920, when the patients were unable to work and support their families. The third of these was the fact that the patients were able to work and support their families. This was a marked improvement over the situation in 1920, when the patients were unable to work and support their families.

#### THE RESULTS OF THE TREATMENT

As the first of these was the fact that the patients were able to work and support their families, it is evident that the treatment was successful. The second of these was the fact that the patients were able to work and support their families. This was a marked improvement over the situation in 1920, when the patients were unable to work and support their families. The third of these was the fact that the patients were able to work and support their families. This was a marked improvement over the situation in 1920, when the patients were unable to work and support their families.

#### THE RESULTS OF THE TREATMENT

There was a marked improvement in the family background of the patients, and a marked increase in the number of patients who were able to work and support their families. This was a marked improvement over the situation in 1920, when the patients were unable to work and support their families. The second of these was the fact that the patients were able to work and support their families. This was a marked improvement over the situation in 1920, when the patients were unable to work and support their families.

The third of these was the fact that the patients were able to work and support their families. This was a marked improvement over the situation in 1920, when the patients were unable to work and support their families. The fourth of these was the fact that the patients were able to work and support their families. This was a marked improvement over the situation in 1920, when the patients were unable to work and support their families.



that took the government of New Jersey out of the hands of the last Royalist Governor, William Franklin, natural son of Benjamin Franklin; was in Congress throughout the greater part of the War for Independence, was made its president in 1782, and as such signed the treaty of peace with Great Britain in 1783. He was director of the mint from 1795 to 1805, was one of the founders of the American Bible Society, and was the author of several books, including "The Age of Revelation," whose object was to counteract the influence of Tom Paine's "Age of Reason." He was a trustee of Princeton College, of which he was a graduate, from 1772 until 1805. Such was Elias. No wonder Elisha of Newark was proud of his big brother, Elias of Elizabethtown.

#### JUSTICE BRADLEY'S ESTIMATE OF ELISHA.

Now for Elisha himself. This is what Justice Joseph P. Bradley, of the United States Supreme Court, wrote of him:

"For many years no professional man stood so high in Newark as Elisha Boudinot during the same period. He was a Newark lawyer (from Elizabethtown first) of high reputation, a rigid Presbyterian and a strong Federalist, a supporter of the Federal constitution and of Washington, its representative champion.

"The Federalists of New Jersey, wishing to have him on the bench, passed a law making an additional judge of the Supreme Court (there were only three before), and elected him as judge. Before his term expired the Jeffersonians (or the mob) got the political power and repealed the law, so that when his term expired there was no election to fill his place."

Elisha was a member of Newark's Committee of Correspondence in 1775. During the war he was commissary of prisoners for New Jersey, and, oddly enough, his brother Elias was commissary-general of prisoners for a goodly time. "They, the two Boudinots," says Jane J. Boudinot in her "Life of Elias Boudinot," published in 1896, "with William Peartree Smith, whose daughter Elisha married, in 1778, were men peculiarly distinguished by the British raiders, as view the family portraits, hewn and gashed by the Hessians in the visitations of their homes; lucky substitutes for the masters, whose absence saved their own heads, for which rewards were offered by the enemy."







ELISHA BOUDINOT HOUSE IN PARK PLACE, 1913  
Just before it was demolished



THE CAPITOL BUILDING, WASHINGTON, D. C.  
 (Photographed by the U. S. Army)



The first house Elisha Boudinot occupied after coming to Newark stood where the house in Park place, razed in June, 1913, was later reared. The British are said to have visited it during their stay in Newark late in November, 1776, when they were driving Washington across New Jersey in one of the very darkest moments of the war.

On July 5, 1780, the *New Jersey Journal*, then published in Chatham, published the following:

"On July 5 Mrs. Josiah Hornblower was designated with Mrs. Governor Livingston and Mrs. Elisha Boudinot and Mrs. William Burnet as a committee of Essex County ladies, with others equally prominent throughout the State, to receive subscriptions for the succor of the country's defenders in the field."

"At the present writing," says Jane Boudinot, in her "Life of Elias Boudinot," already mentioned, "there still exists in active operation a society of ladies for aiding the poor of Newark, known as the Female Charitable Society, which had its origin in Mrs. Boudinot's parlor. It is largely carried on by the descendants of the ladies there assembled." The society was founded in 1803.

There is a tradition that Washington, who was a personal friend of both Elias and Elisha, stopped at the Boudinot mansion in Park place, during the war, but it is difficult to find corroboration of this. If he visited there afterward the record is also elusive. He was invited, that we know, and from a letter written by Elisha Boudinot to Washington, expressing his profound joy at the happy termination of the war and paying the highest tribute to Washington's achievement. A part of this letter, written in Newark in April, 1783, reads as follows:

#### JUDGE BOUDINOT TO WASHINGTON.

"My publick business [as commissary of prisoners] calls me into every county of this State, and a very general acquaintance with the inhabitants, and I am certain I should do them the greatest injustice did I not assure your Excellency that there is scarcely a man or woman among them but what entertain these sentiments, and but what have a monument erected to you in their breasts, that can only be effaced with their lives. Was it possible for your Excellency to have a view of the whole country at once, and see the honest



farmers around their fires, blessing your name and teaching their children to lisp your praises, you would forget your toils and labors, and thank Heaven that you were born to bless a grateful land.

"When your Excellency is retiring from the field, will you indulge the inhabitants of this State to spend a short time, as you are passing through free from care where you have spent so much in distress and anxiety of mind?"

Boudinot inclosed in his letter an ode in glorification of Washington written by his father-in-law, William Peartree Smith.

#### WASHINGTON'S LETTER TO BOUDINOT.

Washington's letter in reply came a few days later, from Newburgh, on the Hudson, to Boudinot in Newark. It was of good length, contained expressions of esteem for his correspondent, and the wish that he be remembered to his wife, and two or three most interesting paragraphs, including the following:

"Having no reward to ask for myself, if I have been so happy as to obtain the approbation of my countrymen I shall be satisfied. But it still rests with them to complete my wishes by adopting such a system of policy as will ensure the future reputation, tranquility, happiness and glory of this extensive empire, to which I am much assured nothing can contribute so much as an inviolable adherence to the principles of the union, and a fixed resolution of building the national faith on the basis of public justice, without which all that has been done and suffered is in vain, to effect which, therefore, the abilities of every true patriot ought to be exerted with the greatest zeal and assiduity."

#### WINS A SLAVE HIS FREEDOM.

Elisha Boudinot returned to the practice of law at the close of the war until called to the Supreme Bench. In 1790 he was asked to take up the case of a darkey slave, whose master had promised him his freedom when he, the master, should die. The master, in his death struggles, sent for a lawyer to draw the will, but became demented before it could be signed. The heirs contended that the darkey should remain a slave. Boudinot won the man's freedom in the courts.

In the 1790's Newark was in grave peril from fires, as already told in this history. There was no fire department and, of course,







no fire engines. A number of buildings were destroyed, and the climax came in January, 1797, when Judge Boudinot's mansion, in Park place, was consumed. This fire was directly responsible for the first fire department, and for the purchase by an association of citizens of the two first fire engines. The house torn down in 1913 was promptly built. Concerning this structure the Rev. Dr. Henry A. Stimson, of the Manhattan Congregational Church, New York, and a member of the Boudinot family, has kindly furnished the following:

#### FAMILY REMINISCENCES.

"He built it in its present form in order to enable him to dispense the hospitality which he so much enjoyed, to his neighbors and friends. The dining room, which did run across the entire rear of the house, was exceptionally large, for he gave a dinner every Monday to the officers of the Presbyterian churches of Newark. The right hand side of the house, as you enter, you will notice, is much more elaborate in all its appointments than the opposite side. This is the side that was occupied by his wife, and he spared no expense in decorating, not only her own rooms, but the whole side of the house, for her pleasure, while on the left hand side was his office and the part of the house which he felt represented himself and his work more particularly, which was, and I think still is, severely plain.

"Lafayette was entertained there when he visited this country and a platform was erected on the ground in front, from which he addressed the public. A reception was given in the parlors at the right. Lafayette himself and his host standing just inside the parlor door, the procession passing through the front parlor and back into the larger rooms at the rear of the house.

"On that occasion Judge Boudinot's son, in his enthusiasm, brought a punch bowl and a towel for the Marquis to use in washing his hands before he sat down to dinner, picking up for the purpose the silver punch bowl which had been used by Washington, in earlier days at the house, greatly to the indignation of his sister, my grandmother.

"This, the 'Washington bowl,' belonged originally to William Peartree Smith, whose daughter Mary was the first wife of Judge Boudinot. It came with her to the Boudinot house. Washington was present at her wedding, and Alexander Hamilton was a groomsman. Whether Washington drank punch from that bowl then for the first time, I do not know. But he did at some time, which gave the bowl its significance. I have no means of knowing whether he



was ever in the Newark house. The wedding was celebrated in Elizabethtown, in the Belcher house."

Both Mrs. Boudinots, the second of whom was Rachel Bradford, died in the house, as the Judge did subsequently.

Miss Jane J. Boudinot has contributed the following concerning the house removed by the Public Service Corporation:

"It was built by Judge Elisha Boudinot, of the Supreme Court of New Jersey (my grandfather). I know by tradition in the family that when his former house had been burnt and utterly destroyed the good workmen of Newark turned out the next morning to clear the cellars, etc., saying that Judge Boudinot should not be without a house over his head so long as his fellow citizens could avoid it. My father, Judge Elias Boudinot, to whom the property descended, built another house on the corner, but I, being a mere infant when he left Newark and sold his property there, can tell nothing about it. I know that the Female Charitable Society had its origin in the drawing room of the old house. I have it from my older cousins, no longer living, that the present porch of the Elisha Boudinot house is of recent construction, the old entrance being the old-style marble stoop, led up to by several steps, flanked on each side by iron banisters, ending in the same wrought iron pedestals, each mounted by a brass ball. On either side of this stoop was an enclosure, filled with tulips, running across each side of the house."

#### SOME OF BOUDINOT'S PUBLIC SERVICES.

Behind the house was a garden and an orchard, and beyond the open country sloped gently to the little bluff along the river's edge. Two stately trees, known from Boudinot's time, one as the Washington and the other as the Hamilton tree, that stood in the garden, were cut down to make way for the proposed terminal, in 1913. Boudinot had a summer house in his garden and there men of prominence, some with country-wide reputations, were often gathered to devise ways and means for the advancement of Newark and the State at large. Their patriotism was of sterling order. The fighting over, they turned at once to the acquirement of the blessings of peace. They saw clearly that it was through the development of the industries that the salvation of the young and untried nation was to be wrought. Their business enterprises were patriotic enterprises; their personal advantage was a secondary consideration.



was seen in the Western part. The meeting was celebrated in  
celebration of the 100th year.

With the friends the scene is often very quiet, but  
and that in the scene is the whole of the scene.

The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.  
The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.

The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.  
The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.

The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.  
The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.

The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.  
The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.

The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.  
The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.

The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.  
The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.

The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.  
The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.

The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.  
The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.

The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.  
The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.

The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.  
The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.

The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.  
The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.

The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.  
The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.

The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.  
The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.

The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.  
The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.

The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.  
The scene is a beautiful one, and the scene is a beautiful one.



This is not an opinion, but actual fact demonstrated time and again in the preserved records of the time. The very articles of agreement which they drew up when they embarked on one scheme after another show it.

Elisha Boudinot was in almost every good work for the town's betterment from the close of the War for Independence until near the end of his life, about thirty-five years. He was one of the chief promoters of the Society for Propagating Useful Arts and Manufactures, which erected what is now the city of Paterson. Alexander Hamilton, the great power behind the whole plan, often came to the Boudinot house to arrange for the establishment of the society.

#### BOUDINOT A FOUNDER OF JERSEY CITY.

Elisha Boudinot was one of a little group of men who created the City of Jersey, now Jersey City. He was in the little concern that financed the first Fulton ferry boats, running from Jersey City to New York. He was in the company that built the turnpike, the Bridge street bridge and that over the Hackensack. He was active in the erection of the Newark Academy at Broad and Academy streets, was one of the foremost in providing for the building of the present First Presbyterian Church. He was the first president of Newark's first bank, the first in New Jersey. He inspired the young men to form companies of militia. His daughters once made a flag which was formally presented to one of these companies, on Military Common. He was president of the New Jersey Missionary Society for a number of years.

It is easy to see that he strove to walk in the footsteps of Washington, and was tireless in his strivings to advance the general good. He does not seem ever to have sought for lofty preferment, and in 1805, as Justice Bradley explains in the paragraph already quoted, the judgeship of the Supreme Court of the State was taken from him because he was a Federalist in politics. In Washington's terms as President, Elisha Boudinot could have had a high national office beyond a doubt. He seems to have preferred to remain at home in his own State, and most fortunate it was for Newark that



he did so. He embodies the highest type of Newark citizenship, and his character and achievements should be far better known than they are. The schools of Newark should become familiar with him, for Elisha Boudinot ranks, in the community's annals, with Robert Treat and Jasper Crane, of the founders; Colonel Peter Schuyler, the hero of the French and Indian wars; the Rev. Dr. Alexander Macwhorter, the first Governor Pennington, Dr. William Burnet, Colonel John Noble Cumming, heroes of the War for Independence and earnest promoters of Newark's welfare immediately thereafter; with Justice Joseph Hedden, Jr., the Newark martyr, who virtually gave his life for the cause of independence, and with Moses N. Combs, Luther Goble and Seth Boyden, Newark's early "captains of industry."

Two days after Judge Boudinot's death the Centinel of Freedom for October 19, which was on the opposite side of the political fence, published this tribute:

"His long and useful life has been devoted to the temporal and eternal interest of his fellow men. Eminently useful in his earlier days in the town in which he lived, by his zeal and liberality in measures calculated to promote its prosperity, he was endeared to his fellow citizens by every consideration that can excite esteem and respect in the bosom of honest and honorable man. \* \* \* His beneficence was large and universal. His life exemplary, his death peaceful, and his memory is blessed by his family and friends."

#### DEATH OF A TOWN FATHER.

Colonel John Noble Cumming, another of the soldiers under Washington who played a potent part in the making of the Newark of a century ago, went to his long rest in July, 1821. Of him the town newspaper said: "Seldom hath death called from us a man more worthy. Early in life he entered the tented field in the defence of our rights—and by his active, persevering bravery and patriotism through the eventful struggle of our Revolution greatly aided to establish American liberty. He fought by the side of Washington, enjoyed his confidence and reaped with him the rich reward of a nation's gratitude.







"His counsels were sought as one of the fathers of our town. He cherished and encouraged the young, and for the afflicted and destitute he always had a heart and hand to console and relieve. Long will his memory be precious with the poor."

For more than a quarter of a century thereafter the newspapers occasionally chronicled the passing of some soldier of "Seventy Six," always speaking of them in terms of respect and high admiration, and, towards the last, invariably referring to each one that departed as a "Jersey Blue."









## CHAPTER XXVI.

### NEWARK A CITY.

FOR more than a decade before Newark actually became a city, the township's business had grown so great that it was conducted only with the greatest difficulty. Various expedients were tried, as described in Chapter XXIV, but the business continued to increase and the call for a city government became louder and more insistent. At the annual town meeting held on Monday, April 9, 1832, the following resolution, offered by General Isaac Andruss, was adopted:

"Whereas, the Township of Newark has become so populous<sup>1</sup> that it is impracticable to procure a room adequate for the accommodation of the Inhabitants of the Township when in Town Meeting assembled for the transaction of the annual business of the Township,

Be it Therefore Resolved, That a committee be appointed to digest a plan for the division of the Township into two or more Wards, with a system for the transaction of the Township business upon equitable principles, by the two, or more separate Wards, and that the Committee report to a special Town Meeting to be called for that purpose."

The committee was made up of General Isaac Andruss, Joseph C. Hornblower, Stephen Dod, William H. Earle and Archer Gifford, the latter one of the town's leading lawyers, and a relative of Archer Gifford, the innkeeper. On June 2 of the same year this committee reported "that owing to the numerous population of the town," then about 15,000, "and its rapid increase," the division as suggested in the resolutions of April 9 was advisable, but that the aid of the Legislature was necessary. It therefore recommended that another committee be appointed to draft a bill for the division of the town into two or more districts. This idea was adopted and Hornblower, Andruss and Dod of the various committees were selected to draw the bill. A special meeting was held on January 3, 1833, to hear the report of this committee, when the plan for the proposed bill was

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix D for population statistics.



submitted, considered by sections and a committee of two from each of the informally existing wards was chosen to draft the actual bill. This committee was: North Ward—James Vanderpool, Archer Gifford. South Ward—Asa Whitehead, Amzi Armstrong. East Ward—Joel H. Condit, Joseph C. Hornblower. West Ward—Isaac Andruss, William Pennington.

This bill was quickly made a law. It afforded some slight relief, but not sufficient to meet the ever-growing demands. The desirability of incorporation as a city became a more and more popular theme of discussion. So, another act, providing a city charter, was prepared and adopted by the Legislature, on February 29, 1836. This was approved by a popular vote on March 18 of the same year.

#### PEOPLE ACCEPT CITY CHARTER.

The law required that the Act of Incorporation be approved by three-fifths of the voters. The total vote was 2,195. The tickets were simply "Corporation" and "No Corporation." The vote for incorporation was 1,870 "for" and 325 "against." The opposition was not so strong as had been anticipated, and the progressive spirit of the community won with a margin of 533 votes, the necessary three-fifths. The next day the Daily Advertiser published the following:

"Newark a City.—The roar of cannon announced to the town last night the gratifying result of the election. The charter is accepted by an immense majority, and the powers and privileges of a corporation are thus secured to us. \* \* \* The election was conducted with entire good feeling and without any mixture of political prejudice. The same public spirit, we trust, will continue to prevail in all the future arrangements and counsels of the town. \* \* \* As we have commenced, so let us continue, in the spirit of kindness, conciliation and disinterestedness, to act with a single eye to the common interest of the whole."

#### NEWARK'S FIRST CITY FATHERS.

The first charter election was held on Monday, April 11, the same year, 1836, and thus Newark became a city, with these officers: Mayor, William Halsey. Aldermen: North Ward—







Abraham W. Kinney, William Lee, Isaac Meeker, John H. Stephens. South Ward—Isaac Baldwin, Thomas B. Pierson, Aaron Camp, H. L. Parkhurst. East Ward—William Garthwaite, Joel W. Condit, James Beardsley, James Miller. West Ward—Enoch Bolles, William Rankin, Abner P. Howell, James Keene.<sup>2</sup> Each ward had also: A ward clerk, an assessor, a collector of taxes, a commissioner of appeals, a judge of election, two representatives in the school committee, and three constables.

The following Saturday evening the city government was organized. Oliver S. Halsted (later made Chancellor of New Jersey) was chosen Recorder; Abraham Beach, City Clerk; Joseph N. Tuttle, Clerk of Common Council; Coroners, Stephen H. Pierson and J. I. Plume; Chosen Freeholders, William Stephens and Smith Halsey; Surveyors of Highways, S. S. Dickerson and Edward Jones. The organization took place in St. John's lodgeroom, on the top floor of the Academy building, at Broad and Academy streets.<sup>3</sup>

There were thirteen standing committees: Finance, Streets and Highways, Wharves, etc., and Commercial Affairs, Lamps and Watchmen, Fire Department, Public Markets, Poor and Alms Houses, Water for the Extinguishment of Fires, Police, Assessments, Public Grounds and Buildings, Schools, Offices and Applications for Offices.

#### THE CITY'S SEAL.

On June 27, 1836, the committee appointed to procure a corporation seal made its report, which was adopted, and which was as follows: "On the right is a female figure seated; her right hand resting upon the hilt of a sword, her left suspending a scales, in equal balance. On the left is a female figure in a standing posture sustaining with her right hand the standard and cap of liberty, and her left arm resting on a bundle of rods, holding the olive branch. Between these figures is a shield, on which three ploughs are repre-

<sup>2</sup> The Charter of 1836, with many supplements adopted during the passing years, continuing in force until 1857, when the present (1913) Charter was obtained.

<sup>3</sup> See Appendix E for list of Newark's Mayors.



sented; above is the dexter arm suspending a hammer. Encircling the whole are the letters and figures following, 'Newark City Seal, Incorporated, 1836.'"

#### THE SEVERAL HOMES OF CITY GOVERNMENT.

The town meetings were held in the town meeting house or church for several generations after the founding of the town. For a time before and after the War for Independence they convened in the County Court House. Early in the last century the session room of the First Presbyterian Church was used, and a small sum paid for cleaning the room after the meeting. Some of the meetings held immediately before the incorporation were in the lecture room of the Third Presbyterian Church, at James and Washington streets. The fact that there was no hall or room in the entire town large enough to accommodate the people at town meeting had quite as much to do with the creation of a city as all the other really larger needs. There had been talk of building a town hall for twenty years and more before the city charter was adopted. The Township Committee, which transacted the business authorized at the annual town meeting, met in one tavern or another, and toward the end of the township regime in the First Church session room.

<sup>4</sup> On May 19, 1836, the new Common Council adopted the following: "Resolved, that a special committee of three be appointed to negotiate for a room for the use of the Common Council and to report at the next meeting." At the next meeting, May 24, it was decided to lease the church building at what was then 16 Clinton street, and where the Young Men's Christian Association building was until the institution's removal to Halsey street. This edifice was leased for four days a week, with the privilege of using the basement for the use of the city surveyor, street commissioner and all other city officers, "the watch excepted." The yearly rental was \$150. The next meeting of the Common Council was held in the Clinton street building, which was Newark's first City Hall, on the evening of May 27, at 7 o'clock.

<sup>4</sup> The author is indebted to Mr. Clarence Tobin, secretary of the City Hall Commission, for the greater part of the material upon Newark's City Halls.







But even before the Clinton street quarters were leased, the Council was looking about for a permanent home for the infant city government. A committee was appointed on April 18, 1836, to see if "the property known as the museum on Market street can be purchased, and to report whether it is expedient to purchase the same for the use of the city."

On April 23 it was decided to buy the museum property, for \$5,000. It was the old Market House property, on the south side of Market street a little east of the present Nutria street. A council chamber was fitted up in it and the first meeting held in it on April 7, 1837. This was the home of the city government until February 10, 1838, when the building was destroyed by fire, an account of it being given in the Daily Advertiser, on February 12, in part as follows:

"On Saturday afternoon the public building occupied by the city council, in Market street, (formerly known as the museum), was destroyed by fire, which appeared to break out in the third story, occupied by Mr. Joseph Burr as a paint shop. The wind was high, and the fire department were so nearly paralyzed BY WANT OF WATER that a great portion of the city appeared to be in imminent danger. Fortunately the course of the fire was confined to that and one other building on the opposite side of the street—Mr. William Johnson's currying shop, corner of Market street and Cammack's alley, having taken fire from the cinders, was nearly destroyed."

"The City building, a plain three-story edifice, was insured by the Council \* \* \* for \$2,000, which will probably cover the loss. The Common Council room was also used by the Central Presbyterian church, Rev. Mr. Hoover, and the basement story for various city purposes. All the moveables were saved, except in Mr. Burr's shop, who loses about \$150. The basement story was chiefly occupied by the Fire Department, and was known as 'Firemen's Hall.'"

There were two fire companies stationed in the building, Hose Company No. 1, and Engine Company No. 5.

#### CITY HALL AND COURT HOUSE.

The Common Council held a special meeting in David D. Chandler's hotel, on the west side of Broad street about opposite Mechanic

<sup>1</sup> Cammack's Alley was the present Library Court.



street, but its next regular meeting was held in the unfinished Council Chamber in the Essex County Court House and City Hall, on February 16, 1838, which brings us to Newark's third City Hall. The city fathers began negotiations while occupying its first quarters in Clinton street, with the Essex County Freeholders, with a view to erecting a building that could be used by both governments. The freeholders made the first approach in this matter, on May 12, 1836. On July 5 of the same year it was formally decided to unite with the county authorities in the building venture. It was agreed that, in the language of the joint committee of aldermen and freeholders, that the site, at Springfield avenue and Market street, should be "conveyed to the City of Newark, and the County of Essex would receive from the city a title for such part as they might occupy or have occasion for, either by lease renewable forever, or by deed, upon condition in either mode of conveyance, that in case the County of Essex should change the place of holding the courts of the County of Essex, out of the city of Newark, then the Lot should revert to the City, and all the interest of the County in and to the same; excepting their portion of the building thus erected thereon, which the City of Newark shall be obliged to take at an appraisal of its then value, to be made by persons mutually chosen and agreed upon between the parties, or by commissioners to be appointed by the Chancellor of the State."

Beside the Court House and City Hall, it was at the same time decided to provide a prison and workhouse, the present County Jail, was to be erected, the city to have the use of such part of it as was needed. "On Wednesday last," said the Daily Advertiser, on July 11, 1836, "the committee reported to the Common Council that an offer had been accepted from Mr. John Haviland, the architect, to erect the City Hall and Court House for the sum of \$71,000. The proportion to be paid by the city, upon the principles of union heretofore reported, is \$29,000. The estimates and offer of the architect for erecting the City and County prison, amounts to \$30,000. One-fifth of this building it is proposed to appropriate to the use of the city upon the payment of \$6,000. It being understood that the city







is at liberty to dissolve this connection at pleasure, and to have the amount repaid if she shall elect so to do."

The corner stone of the new City Hall and Court House was laid on August 24, 1836, an account of the ceremonies, given in the Daily Advertiser, being in part as follows:

"The ceremonies of laying the corner stone of this edifice took place yesterday. The Municipal authorities of the City, and Chosen Freeholders of the County, with the Chief Justice and other judicial officers of the State and County, the Chief Architect (Mr. Haviland), and his corps of laborers, &c., &c., formed a procession at the Common Council chamber at 3 o'clock, and proceeded to the site under the direction of Sheriff Robinson.

"After the Sheriff reached the place, the title of the ground was presented to his Honor the Mayor of the City, Wm. H. Halsey, Esq., by the donors, and by him transferred to the Freeholders of the County. Statements were then made by Mr. J. W. Condit and Dr. Wm. Pierson, of the proceedings of the County and City in relation to the joint erection of the building—with an exhibition of the plans, and the contract made with the architect. Previous to the laying of the corner stone, the Hon. Stephen D. Day, director of the Board of Freeholders, made an address. \* \* \* Mr. Halsey [the Mayor] then proceeded with some highly interesting reminiscences of the history of the Court House of Essex. \* \* \* After also briefly recapitulating the terms of union between City and County, the speaker remarked: 'that by this union the interest of the county has become more particularly identified with the interest of the City. A natural union, like that of a parent with a child, united to build in connection, a dwelling for the mutual accommodation—an union, the effect of which will be economy, a saving to both parties—an union, the effect of which will be a magnificent building, creditable to the State, the County, and the City—central in its situation, convenient in its construction, and of materials durable as time.' \* \* \*"

It took sixteen months to complete the building, and it was formally dedicated on January 2, 1838. The city government was administered from this building for ten years, when it was found the county would need all the space it afforded. On September 1, 1848, Common Council took possession of quarters on the third floor of Library Hall in Market street, north side, east of Halsey street, at an annual rental of \$100. These quarters were far from satisfactory. In 1852 an arrangement was made with the Morris



Canal and Banking Company for the use of the space over the canal from Broad to Mulberry street, with a view to increasing the space for the Centre Market and in order to erect a market building. This structure, the present (1913) building, (with the exception of a massive brick tower which was removed in the early sixties), was erected in 1853 and the first months of 1854. In the tower was fixed the first fire alarm bell. When the tower was declared unsafe in the sixties, the bell was removed to a frame tower erected between Market, Arlington (then Catherine), Augusta and Nicholson streets. About ten years later the bell was taken down and removed to a new iron tower on Halsey street a little south of the canal. The iron tower was taken down in 1897, the electric fire alarm signal service having made the use of the bell unnecessary. At times, early in the last quarter of the last century, alarms were also rung from "strikers;" at the Haymarket, in Summer avenue; from the Second Presbyterian Church tower; from T. P. Howell's leather factory near the County Jail, and from other spots about the city.

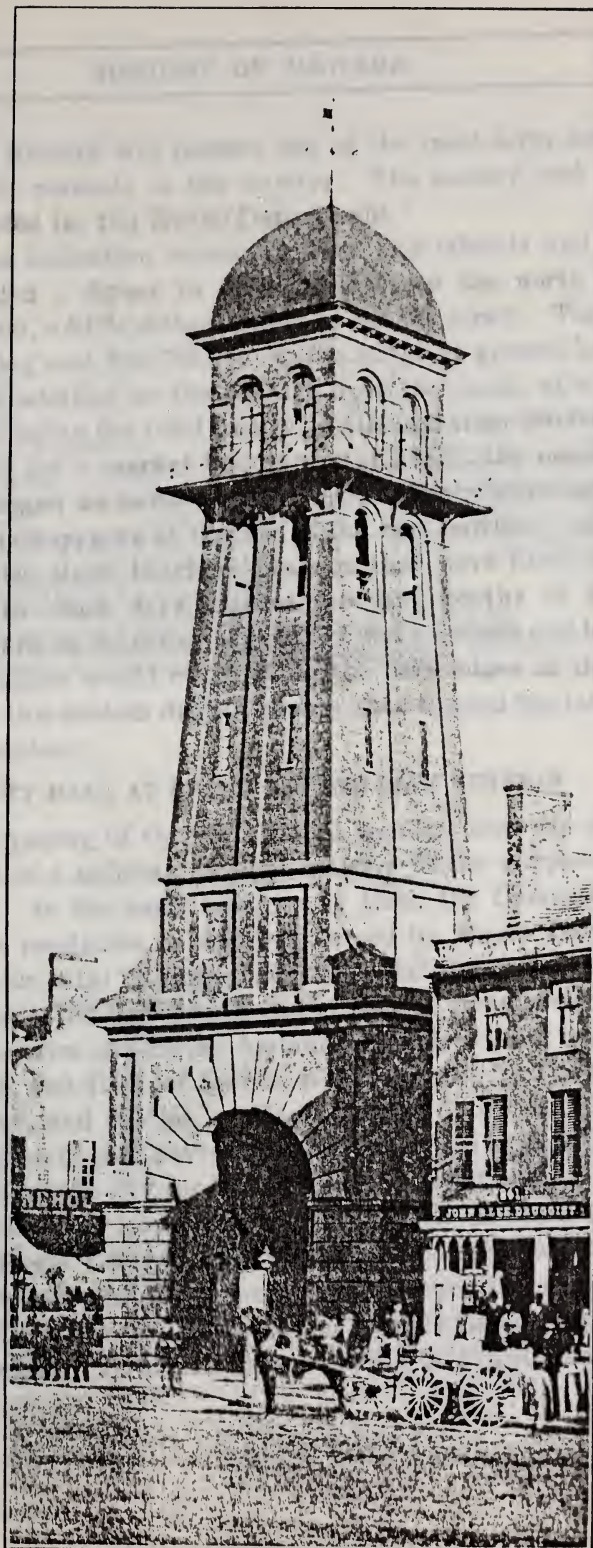
#### CITY OFFICES IN CENTRE MARKET.

The second floor of the new market building was given up to the City Council, committee rooms, etc., with the police station and the city prison at the east end of the building. The first meeting of the Council in these new quarters was held on the evening of May 31, 1854. "The new Common Council Chamber," says a newspaper account of the time, "was brilliantly lighted by gas from two large chandeliers, and brackets at the sides of the room, the furniture, upholstery and general appointments of which presented an attractive and graceful appearance. The seats were filled with persons of both sexes, and within the bar were seated the members of Common Council, and other city officers, and invited guests, including the Common Council of Jersey City. \* \* \* The building is now completed except the Tower, and when that is finished, a bell weighing 6,000 pounds \* \* \* will be placed in it, and watchmen stationed in it to strike the alarm in case of fire. When the avenues of approach to it are completed, it is confidently









WHEN CENTRE MARKET HAD A TOWER



FIGURE 11. THE TOWER OF CONF 11 SOUTH

believed that Newark will possess one of the most airy, accessible and convenient markets in the country. The eastern end of it is also well adapted for the Watch Department."

After the dedication ceremonies the city officials and invited guests attended a dinner in Military Hall, on the north side of Mulberry street, a little distance west of Beaver street. The Centre Market building cost \$58,766.95. Extra strips of ground had to be purchased, in addition to the surface over the canal, at a cost of \$33,788.58, bringing the total cost to a little less than \$90,000.

Agitation for a market building adequate to the needs of the community began as early as 1833. Complaints were constantly made in the newspapers of the din of the cart-hawkers, and of the swarms of flies about butchers' wagons that were likely to breed pestilence. In those days market folk had booths at the apex of Military Park on Saturday afternoons and evenings and long lines of market wagons would range along the park edges in the street. All traces of this custom did not vanish until toward the last decade of the last century.

#### CITY HALL AT BROAD AND WILLIAM STREETS.

By the opening of the Civil War it was felt that the city stood in sore need of a building devoted entirely to the purposes of city government. In the early summer of 1863, the Common Council adopted this resolution, which was vetoed by Mayor Bigelow, but passed over his veto: "Resolved, That the McGregor House property on the corner of William and Broad streets be purchased for public offices, at the price of \$400 per foot on Broad street, and one hundred feet in depth, and \$100 per foot on William street for the balance of said property, and the lot on Market street lately bought by the city to be taken in part payment at the price paid by the city." The amount paid by the city for this property was \$31,000.

The MacGregor house was the City Hotel. It stood on the site of the old Eagle Tavern. The City Hotel building was erected in 1835 and '36 by a company incorporated under the name of "The President, Directors and Company of the Mechanics Hall Association of Newark." It was to have a capital of \$75,000, in shares of









BROAD STREET, LOOKING NORTH FROM MARKET, 1854



BROAD STREET, LOOKING SOUTH FROM MARKET, 1854

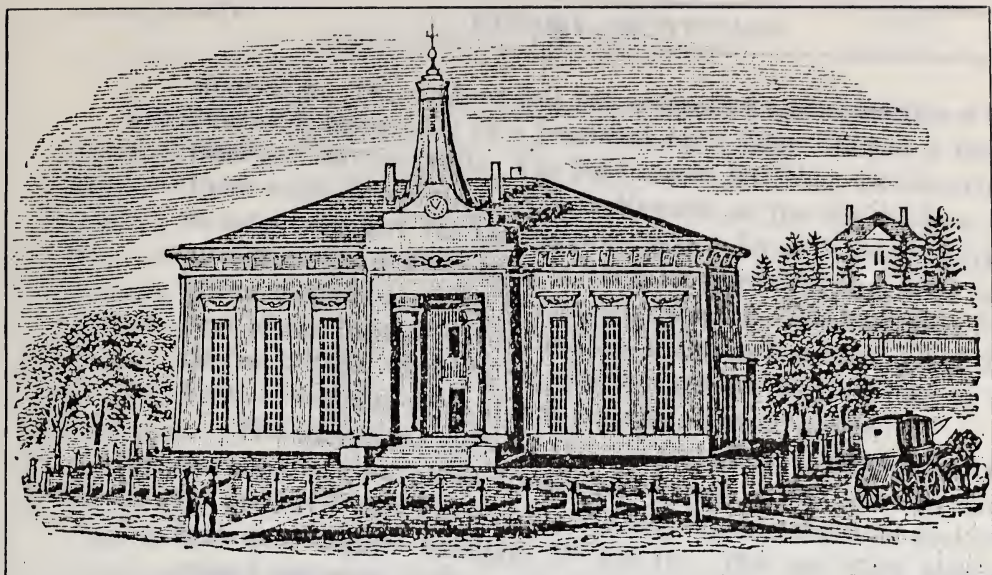


STREET SCENE, NEW YORK CITY



STREET SCENE, NEW YORK CITY





OLD ESSEX COUNTY COURT HOUSE  
When it was also Newark's City Hall



NEWARK CITY HALL



UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, HARVARD UNIVERSITY  
 BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS



UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, HARVARD UNIVERSITY  
 BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS



\$100 each. The venture was not successful, and it became a hotel, part of it being used as a tenement for a time. It was a favorite place for fairs and balls. The New Jersey Battalion was entertained there when it marched through Newark on its way to New York to take transport for the Mexican War. Louis Kossuth delivered an address from its balcony in 1852, as more fully described in one of the chapters upon the Germans in Newark. The next year President of the United States Franklin Pierce delivered a speech from its front steps, while on his way to open the World's Fair in New York. For many years it was known as Stuart's Hotel.

The alterations made by the city in 1863 and '64, together with the erection of a police station and prison at the western end of the property, cost a little over \$58,000, making the total cost, with land and original building, \$89,048.10. The new City Hall and council chamber were opened on the evening of September 21, 1864. The building was altered and improved in 1889, the balcony across the front on the third story being converted into additional room, and a fourth story added. It was used in that form until the present edifice, (Newark's seventh City Hall, if the several different quarters be included), was ready for occupancy, on December 20, 1906.

#### PRESENT CITY HALL OPENED, 1906.

The present City Hall cost: \$595,416.17; building, \$1,501,739.94; total, \$2,097,156.11. The work was carried out by a City Hall Commission, which began its work in September, 1899. The following city properties were transferred to the commission by the Common Council, and sold for \$1,126,193.50:

Old Burying Ground, Halsey and Broad streets; a parcel on Grove street; old City Hall and police station; southeast corner of Market and Halsey streets; old Armory and Second Precinct Police Station, Orange and Plane streets and Lackawanna avenue; Poor House Farm, Belleville; old Water Board property, 128 and 130 Halsey street; Newsboys' Lodging House, 144 Market street; Fire Department Headquarters, Academy and Halsey streets.

The first of these is the fact that the earth is not a perfect sphere, but is flattened at the poles and bulged out at the equator. This is due to the fact that the earth is rotating, and the centrifugal force of rotation causes the material at the equator to be pushed outwards. The second of these is the fact that the earth is not a uniform body, but is composed of different layers of material. The third of these is the fact that the earth is not a rigid body, but is capable of being deformed by external forces.

The first of these is the fact that the earth is not a perfect sphere, but is flattened at the poles and bulged out at the equator. This is due to the fact that the earth is rotating, and the centrifugal force of rotation causes the material at the equator to be pushed outwards. The second of these is the fact that the earth is not a uniform body, but is composed of different layers of material. The third of these is the fact that the earth is not a rigid body, but is capable of being deformed by external forces.

### THEORY OF THE EARTH

The first of these is the fact that the earth is not a perfect sphere, but is flattened at the poles and bulged out at the equator. This is due to the fact that the earth is rotating, and the centrifugal force of rotation causes the material at the equator to be pushed outwards. The second of these is the fact that the earth is not a uniform body, but is composed of different layers of material. The third of these is the fact that the earth is not a rigid body, but is capable of being deformed by external forces.

The edifice was begun in the last term of Mayor James M. Seymour, and finished in the second and last term of Mayor Henry M. Doremus. The commission was originally composed of Judge Andrew Kirkpatrick, Gottfried Krueger and James E. Howell. Upon the death of Judge Kirkpatrick, he was succeeded by Thomas Cressey. The architects were John H. and Wilson C. Ely, with Mowbray & Uffinger of New York as associates. James M. Seymour, Jr., was consulting engineer, and the contract for general construction was awarded to E. M. Waldron & Co. James T. Neary was the commission's first clerk, and he was succeeded by Clarence E. Tobin. At the opening exercises, on December 20, 1906, addresses were made by Chairman James E. Howell of the commission, by Mayor Doremus, by the Mayor-elect, Jacob Haussling, and by William Pennington, chairman of the Common Council public buildings committee.

1917115

FROM "NIGHT WATCH" TO POLICE DEPARTMENT.

It was more than twenty years after the establishment of the city government that the police department of to-day was organized. During all that period the city got along as best it could with a crude and inadequate "watch system." In 1834 the township appropriated \$1,000 to defray the cost of the Night Watch for the following year. The constables looked after the town's decorum during the day, besides discharging their duties as court officers. The first Night Watch under city government was provided for in an ordinance passed May 24, 1836, which provided that the watchmen should light and extinguish the street lamps as well as patrol their districts, which were known as "Watch and Lamp" districts. The duties of the Watch, as set forth in this ordinance, were: "Faithfully to patrol the streets in said districts, and watch said City; and apprehend and detain until daylight all offenders against the peace, and all suspicious persons whom they might find walking or lurking about the streets and alleys at late or unreasonable hours of the night; \* \* \* [and creators] of any riots, rants, unlawful assemblies, outcries, noises, or other alarm or disturbances







whatsoever, \* \* \* and in the morning bring such offenders before any Justice of the Peace resident in said city, in order that they might be dealt with according to law."

Each Watch district had its captain, who assigned to his men their stations and rounds, the captains being required to visit each fixed station at least once a night. Twenty-four watchmen were at first provided, exclusive of the Watch captains. This was alternately reduced and restored for a long period of years. In 1838 it was actually proposed in Common Council to do away with the Lamp and Watch service for a time, but this idea did not prevail. By 1840 it was found necessary to authorize the Captain of the Watch to employ extra constables to meet any emergency, and ten special constables were sworn in for such duty. In 1841-'42, the Lamp and Watch department expenses reached \$3,200 a year. Each constable or watchman had to give bonds in \$3,000. This was a little later reduced to \$2,250, then to \$2,000, and in 1844 to \$1,500.

In 1844 provision was made for a city marshal, at a salary of \$50 a year. He and the constables were to be the "ministerial officers of the special police courts of the city." David Ball was elected city marshal, but declined to serve. Joshua Fitzgerald was the first to serve in this office. Police protection was thus in the hands of the Watch, the constables and the marshal. In 1850 the marshal's salary was raised to \$150. The watchmen were also given a little more money, and were paid \$1 a night from April to October, and \$1.25 for the remainder of the civic year. In 1851 the old watch house quarters in Centre Market were declared to be inadequate, and the city leased the first floor and front half of the basement of a house at 82 Market street for watch purposes. A year later seven additional marshals were appointed, one for each ward, selected from the constables, who did duty on Sundays from April until November. They were assigned to day duty by the city marshal, and went off duty when the Night Watch took up its tour.

In that year a monthly report of arrests from the city marshal (who was a sort of chief of police) was first required by the police committee of Common Council. The men were that year provided







OLD CITY HALL.  
Just before it was demolished

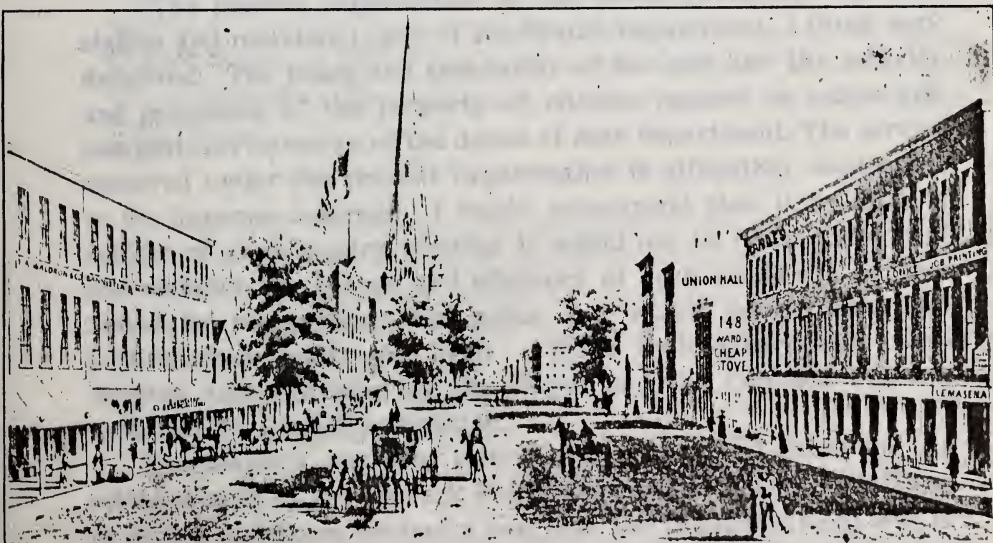


THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY, ASTOR LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS





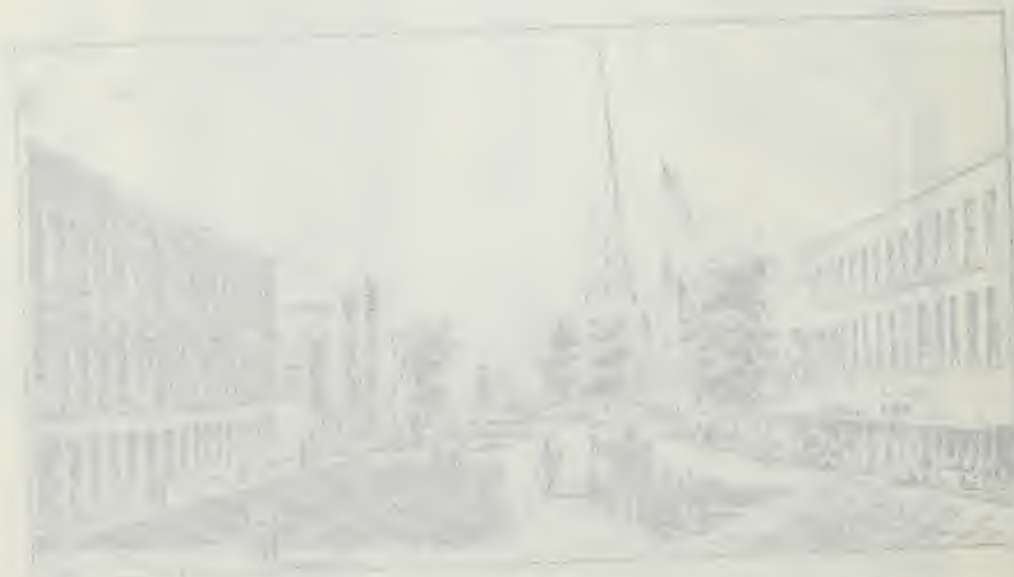
MARKET STREET, LOOKING WEST FROM BROAD, 1854



MARKET STREET, LOOKING EAST FROM BROAD, 1854



VIEW OF BROADWAY FROM THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY



VIEW OF BROADWAY FROM THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

with star shields, purchased for \$1, at their own expense. Big leather helmets, like the old-time firemen's hats, were worn by the Watch at that time, which gave the men the unpleasant nickname of "leatherheads." In the summer of 1854 the watchmen protested against wearing them in the hot weather. It was then decided to dispense with them, taking up with leather caps. They were also then given star shields with the words "City Watch" engraved on the face. The Watch had been permitted to carry clubs as early as 1846. In 1855 the first uniforms for the guardians of the public peace were provided for.

The developments of this important part of city government are given considerable space here, partly because, when presented in chronological order they serve to acquaint the reader with the general growth of the city. In 1857 Mayor Moses Bigelow clearly saw that the system for police surveillance was being rapidly outgrown. In his annual message he wrote this illuminating paragraph:

MAYOR BIGELOW SPEAKS OUT.

"The present organization of the police [evidently the constables and marshals], and of the Watch department, I think very defective. The peace and tranquility of the city and the security and protection of the property of citizens require an active and energetic performance of the duties of each department. The service rendered under the present organization is altogether inadequate to the expense incurred. I would recommend that it be made a subject of your inquiry whether it would not be more economical and whether the energy and efficiency of each would not be promoted by reorganizing the police and watch departments and putting them under one head." While both departments were directed and controlled by the Mayor and the Common Council, each had its Council committee.

The Mayor's searching criticism was the direct cause for the establishment of the Newark Police Department. The committees on Watch and Police evolved a new plan and the department was in operation in April, 1857. It was, as described by Mayor Bigelow







in his annual message, January 5, 1858, under one head, the chief of police, with subordinate officers. The chief's salary was \$900. The one and only captain received \$700, the two lieutenants \$600 each and the doorman \$1 a day. Policemen were given \$500 a year. There were twelve policemen for day duty, in two detachments, six hours each; twenty-six policemen for night duty, from April to October, from 8 p. m. to 4 a. m. There were fifty-two policemen for night duty, from October to April, in two detachments, from 7 p. m. until 1 a. m., and from 1 a. m. to 6 a. m. The total annual cost was figured at \$25,500. The Mayor was made the head of the police department. A Board of Police Commissioners was established on March 1, 1870. This lasted for only a year, the control being returned to the Mayor and Common Council, who relinquished it on February 4, 1886, when the present commission was formed. The first commission, under the 1886 establishment, was as follows: President, William A. Ripley, three years; Henry Dilly, one year; Charles Marsh, two years; Edward E. Starrs, four years. (See Appendix F for list of Chiefs of Police.)

As the city grew, vice and crime increased, as is unfortunately always the case. In the late sixties the city fathers were much concerned over the large number of juveniles showing tendencies toward crime. In 1870 "The Reform School of the City of Newark" was established. The name was changed in 1874 to the "Newark City Home."

#### THE BOARD OF HEALTH.

For many years after the adoption of the city charter, the Mayor and Common Council constituted the Board of Health, with a committee of aldermen, called the Committee on Public Health, as executive. In the seventies this committee had charge of the Dispensary, in Centre Market building; one district physician, the Almshouse physician and the office of the health inspector. As late as 1885 the health inspector's "office" was a desk in the corridor of the second floor of the Market building. In 1879 there were eight district physicians. In that year the five volunteer physicians connected with the Dispensary wrote no less than 35,562 prescrip-



tions, which shows that the poor were a large factor in the city, then with a population of about 125,000. The Board of Health was organized in 1884. Dr. William Titus was the first health inspector, serving about six months, when he was succeeded by Dr. David L. Wallace. About five years later Dr. Titus returned for another brief term of less than a year, whereupon Dr. Wallace was returned to the office and served until 1892, when he was succeeded by Dr. Charles F. Lehlbach. Three years later Dr. Lehlbach was succeeded by David D. Chandler, the present (1913) incumbent, and who has been connected with the department since its organization.

The first Board of Health was composed of the following: Dr. H. C. H. Herold, president (as he is at present, 1913); Mayor Joseph E. Haynes; Dr. Frederick B. Mandeville, health physician; Aldermen Richard Deffenbach, Martin B. Provost and C. Edgar Sutphen; Dr. Charles M. Zeh, Hon. William A. Righter and Samuel S. Sargent; John H. Fairchild, superintendent of sanitary force; David D. Chandler, clerk to health inspector; C. Phillips Bassett, consulting engineer. There were eight sanitary inspectors, two meat inspectors, one milk inspector, a city apothecary, J. Frank Cramer, and eight district physicians, as follows: First District, Dr. W. R. Bruyere; Second, Dr. C. A. Dougherty; Third, Dr. E. P. Iliff; Fourth, Dr. J. R. McDermott; Fifth, Dr. Henry A. Kornemann; Sixth, Dr. J. C. Duffy; Seventh, Dr. Vincent Nager; Eighth, Dr. Edward Everitt.

#### EARLY COMPLAINTS OF RIVER POLLUTION.

In the health inspector's first annual report we find evidence that the pollution of the Passaic was in that year, 1885, becoming a menace, in the following paragraph: "Our general water supply is taken from the Passaic river above Belleville. \* \* \* Thus we are obliged to accept the fact that two-thirds of the pollution is due to the sewage of Newark and points below the intake, while one-third is due to the sewage of Paterson and points above the intake. At times the water is discolored, and as regards taste it is changeable, at times no taste being perceptible, while at others we will get a woody, then a vegetable, and then an earthy taste. Taking







all the above facts into consideration, one of two things will have to be done; either seek new supply, or purify the present supply by mechanical means, each having its advocates. \* \* \* The water at the intake is raised by steam pumps and forced into reservoirs in the city, whence it is distributed throughout the city through 146 miles of cast-iron pipes, ranging in size from four inches to twenty-four in diameter."

#### SEWER DEVELOPMENT.

There were in 1885, with a population of about 152,000, forty-five miles of brick sewers and nine miles of pipe sewers, and the city was divided into nine drainage districts. Previous to 1883 the sewage in the eighth district (bounded by Kinney street, Pennsylvania Railroad avenue, Lafayette, Elm, Walnut, Oliver and Houston streets, on the north; by Orchard street on the west; by Thomas street on the south, and by the Elizabeth branch of the New Jersey Central Railroad); and in the ninth (which was in three sections and ran as far north as South Orange avenue, south to the then Clinton Township, west as far as Morton street and east as far as Orchard street and avenue B) was discharged into creeks, "which," says the report, "had the effect of gradually filling them up and overflowing on the meadow land. This finally assumed such proportions that the members of the Common Council from the eastern and southern sections of the city brought the matter before that body, and after considerable discussion and with no small opposition, had a measure passed whereby a ditch was dug twenty-five feet wide and six feet deep, a distance of three miles, on a line corresponding with Peddie street, from the Pennsylvania Railroad to Newark Bay; also a parallel ditch four thousand feet long, and of the same dimensions, from Maple Island Creek to the Pennsylvania Railroad, where it connected with the first, this to act as a flusher." But while some of the sewers were connected with these ditches, others were not, and thus began a general overhauling of the sewer and drainage system, and the creation of a series of intercepting sewers.

The Board of Health did not begin the compilation of vital statistics until October 21, 1890, when the present health officer set



down, in a large new book produced for the purpose, a death recorded on that day.

The Board of Health was first located in Centre Market, as already told. Later it removed to the old City Hall, at Broad and William streets. From there it went to quarters on the same side of Broad street, opposite the Broad street station of the Newark and New York Railroad. It was after a time transferred to the east side of Broad street, midway between Lafayette and Green streets, this building being occupied by the Prudential Insurance Company previous to the erection of the first of its buildings at Broad and Bank streets. The Board of Health now (1913) has new quarters at Arlington and William streets.

The Newark City Hospital was opened in 1882. The present (1913) City Hospital was completed in 1901. St. Barnabas' Hospital and St. Michael's Hospital were incorporated in 1867, and the German Hospital in the following year. The Essex County Hospital for the Insane on South Orange avenue was organized in 1872. St. James' Hospital was incorporated in 1900; Newark Beth Israel Hospital and Dispensary in 1900. The Women's and Children's Hospital was organized in 1881; the Babies' Hospital in 1896. The Eye and Ear Infirmary was incorporated in 1880.

#### THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.

<sup>c</sup> The year before Newark became a city it had five fire companies. A year after the city began, in 1837, there were seven engine companies, all with the clumsy machines of the type introduced at the close of the eighteenth century. There was also one hook and ladder company and a hose company in 1837. Their locations are interesting since they indicate the actual size of the city: Engine No. 1, near the First Presbyterian Church; No. 2, 4 New street; No. 3, Hill street; No. 4, 4 New street; No. 5, 106 Market street; No. 6, Mulberry street opposite Clinton street; No. 7, 9 Bridge street; Hook and Ladder No. 1, 108 Market street; Hose Company No. 1, 106 Market street. The number of engines was gradually increased.

<sup>c</sup> For early efforts at protection against fire see Chapter XVIII.







## A DISASTROUS FIRE, 1836.

There were several fires at the time of the War of 1812, and the impression was strong in the town that they were of incendiary origin and due to British influence. This rumor, however, seems to have received no confirmation whatsoever. In 1815 the first suction hose was procured. In 1819 the first engine built in Newark was put in commission. The growth of the industries rapidly multiplied the danger of fire. The centre of the town was thickly settled, and there were many tenements occupied by the workingmen and their families.

In 1836 Newark had its first really disastrous fire, one that for a time threatened to destroy a large portion of the newly-created city, because of the inadequate supply of water. It started in a two-story frame boarding house on the south side of Market street, a few doors east of Broad street, on the afternoon of Friday, October 27. Nearly the entire block bounded by Market, Mulberry, Mechanic and Broad streets was destroyed. The State Bank building, on the south corner of Broad and Mechanic streets, and the First Presbyterian Church were saved through the efforts of the firemen. Fire companies were summoned from New York, Rahway, Elizabethtown and Belleville. Two lieutenants of the navy, who were in Elizabeth, came to the scene and tried to stop the flames by blowing up several buildings, but this was of no avail. The fire was not under control until five hours had elapsed. The total loss was \$125,000, which, while it represents but a small fraction of the block's valuation to-day, was a large sum for that time. The Daily Advertiser said: "Great apprehensions were excited at one time that the whole eastern part of the city would be destroyed. But it was preserved, and great as the calamity is, there is still great cause for thankfulness for the protecting care of a merciful Providence."

Alexander Kirkpatrick, a journeyman mechanic, saved one dwelling from destruction by remaining on the roof at the risk of his life, emptying buckets of water on the flames as handed up to him through a scuttle. He was offered a money reward; and refused it.



Later the formal thanks of the Mayor and Common Council were extended to him.

#### SHOVELING PATHS FOR ENGINES, 1845.

On the morning of February 5, 1845, five dwellings on the west side of Broad street, opposite Trinity Church, were destroyed by fire, one of them being the residence of John H. Stephens, the city's leading merchant. There were two feet of snow in the streets and paths had to be shoveled from some of the engine houses to the scene of the fire before they could be hauled there. General Joseph Plume told the writer, in 1913, how he well remembered this fire. His father was captain of one of the local fire companies, and kept a hardware store on the west side of Broad street a little north of where the Free Public Library now stands. He took fifty shovels from his store and by means of these the firemen dug a path to Trinity Church. "We have ourselves," remarked the Sentinel of Freedom in its next issue, "witnessed no such examples of true prowess at a fire anywhere."

#### FIRST FIREMAN TO PERISH ON DUTY, 1857.

On May 28, 1857, one of the factories of the Newark India Rubber Company was destroyed by fire. Jacob Allen, foreman of Engine No. 4, was killed by a falling wall, and John P. Thorn severely injured. (The dates of other serious fires since the one just described will be found in the chronological table, Appendix A.)

#### CITY'S HYDRANTS, 1846.

Agitations in favor of fire plugs were carried on for many years, beginning as early as 1828, but the first fire hydrants were not supplied until May 14, 1846. On the following day the Daily Advertiser announced: "The experiments made by the Fire Department yesterday to test the capacity of the Hydrants recently put up by the city authorities for the supply of water for extinguishing fires proved entirely satisfactory, as we learn from the Mayor (Mr. Vanderpool), at whose request they were made. Various trials were







made with Hydrants in both Broad and Market streets. \* \* \* The sufficiency and value of this admirable arrangement for the supply of water may therefore be considered as placed beyond a peradventure—which is a subject for general congratulation."

It was indeed a most important step forward. For half a century there had been no adequate means for supplying water in case of fire, and previous to that time there was little need, as the community was small and the fires but few.

Some of the Newark factories had provided fire plugs of their own as early as 1833, as appears from the following newspaper notice of September 21, 1833, telling of a fire in Campfield, Mitchell & Co.'s blacksmith shop, connected with the firm's carriage factory:

"It is worthy of notice that one of the engines was entirely supplied with water by the fire plug which had been placed in the yard expressly for the use of the establishment, at the expense of the proprietor, about a year ago. Without this it is believed the supply of water would have been deficient, and in all probability the entire factory, with its whole stock and all the adjacent buildings, would have been consumed. The plug, we understand, cost only \$40; and the occasion suggests to other similar establishments the importance of providing a similar source against emergencies. In a manufacturing town, so compactly built, principally of combustible materials, in the midst of which so many fires are constantly burning, every possible precaution and provision should be adopted."

#### REORGANIZATION IN 1854.

In the early 1850's the fire companies were badly demoralized and their engine houses had become rendezvous for many of the city's rough characters. The Common Council seized the houses and locked them up, and thus virtually disbanded the companies. This was done on June 13, 1854. The department was then entirely reorganized and the disorderly elements eliminated. A new system, part paid and volunteer, was put in operation and the efficiency greatly increased.

#### SUBSEQUENT ADVANCEMENT.

In 1860 two steam fire engines were procured. In 1870 the electric fire alarm system was installed, but this has been greatly

made with reference to the fact that the Government is not in a position to supply a large quantity of the material required for the construction of the Government buildings in the city of Washington.

It was found that the Government is not in a position to supply a large quantity of the material required for the construction of the Government buildings in the city of Washington.

It was found that the Government is not in a position to supply a large quantity of the material required for the construction of the Government buildings in the city of Washington.

It was found that the Government is not in a position to supply a large quantity of the material required for the construction of the Government buildings in the city of Washington.

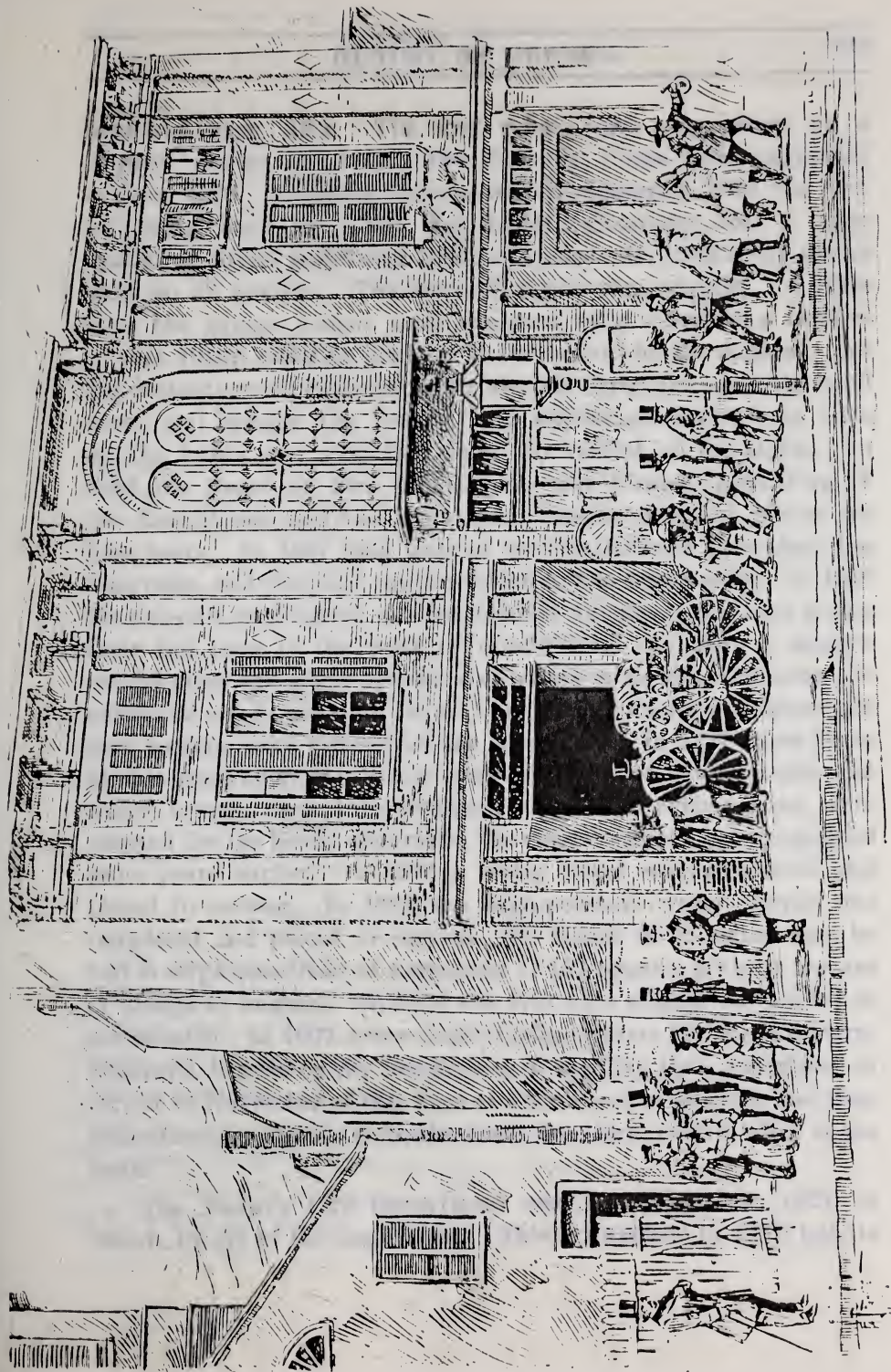
#### REMARKS OF THE COMMITTEE

In the report of the committee on the subject of the construction of the Government buildings in the city of Washington, it was found that the Government is not in a position to supply a large quantity of the material required for the construction of the Government buildings in the city of Washington.

#### REMARKS OF THE COMMITTEE

In the report of the committee on the subject of the construction of the Government buildings in the city of Washington, it was found that the Government is not in a position to supply a large quantity of the material required for the construction of the Government buildings in the city of Washington.





NEPTUNE HOSE, NEWARK FIRE DEPARTMENT, LEAVING ENGINE HOUSE AT MARKET AND HALSEY STS.  
From a drawing made by Edwin S. Fancher from a photograph which was taken in 1860

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS  
1963  
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637  
U.S.A.





improved upon since. The first relief valve was placed on a Newark engine in 1877. The Salvage Corps was organized in June, 1879. Swinging harness was introduced in 1880, the first set being used by Hook and Ladder Company No. 1, then located at Broad street and Branford place. In 1882 relief valves were on all engines. The shut-off nozzle was adopted. A little later the engine houses were equipped with circulating heaters so that steam could be kept up in the boilers of the engines. All fire stations were equipped with electric "trip" to open the stall doors and release the horses, and appliances adopted to turn up the lights and stop the clocks on receipt of an alarm. In 1886 the Board of Fire Commission was formed, consisting of two Republicans and two Democrats, appointed by the Mayor for four years. In 1887 hose wagons were introduced to replace the hose reels, and chemical engines added to the department. In 1889 the full-paid department was established, all officers and men giving their full time to the work of fire-fighting. In 1894 a modern central-office fire alarm system was placed in service, replacing the automatic one in use since 1870. Combination chemical engines and hose wagons were introduced the same year. In 1897 three-horse hitches were adopted. Steam engines, hook and ladder trucks and water towers were thus equipped. In 1901 rubber tires were adopted for the heavy apparatus, the chiefs' wagons being equipped some years earlier. In 1903 a water tower was purchased and placed in service. In 1905 the high-pressure water supply was completed and placed in service. By means of it water may be had in large quantities at a pressure of 157 pounds, without the use of pumps or engines. In 1906 the first auto engine was placed in commission. In 1907 a new central office system for the fire alarm telegraph, located on the fourth floor of the City Hall, was placed in service in November of this year at a total cost of \$55,000, and then pronounced by experts to be the finest fire alarm central office in the world.

The Newark Fire Department was incorporated in 1837, in March, by act of the Legislature. This act expired in 1857, but its

important question. The first thing which should be a  
 primary concern is that the system should be designed  
 to be as simple as possible. The second thing which should  
 be a primary concern is that the system should be designed  
 to be as flexible as possible. The third thing which should  
 be a primary concern is that the system should be designed  
 to be as secure as possible. The fourth thing which should  
 be a primary concern is that the system should be designed  
 to be as reliable as possible. The fifth thing which should  
 be a primary concern is that the system should be designed  
 to be as easy to use as possible. The sixth thing which  
 should be a primary concern is that the system should be  
 designed to be as cost-effective as possible. The seventh  
 thing which should be a primary concern is that the system  
 should be designed to be as scalable as possible. The eighth  
 thing which should be a primary concern is that the system  
 should be designed to be as maintainable as possible. The  
 ninth thing which should be a primary concern is that the  
 system should be designed to be as adaptable as possible.  
 The tenth thing which should be a primary concern is that  
 the system should be designed to be as robust as possible.  
 The eleventh thing which should be a primary concern is  
 that the system should be designed to be as resilient as  
 possible. The twelfth thing which should be a primary  
 concern is that the system should be designed to be as  
 secure as possible. The thirteenth thing which should be  
 a primary concern is that the system should be designed  
 to be as reliable as possible. The fourteenth thing which  
 should be a primary concern is that the system should be  
 designed to be as easy to use as possible. The fifteenth  
 thing which should be a primary concern is that the system  
 should be designed to be as cost-effective as possible. The  
 sixteenth thing which should be a primary concern is that  
 the system should be designed to be as scalable as possible.  
 The seventeenth thing which should be a primary concern  
 is that the system should be designed to be as maintainable  
 as possible. The eighteenth thing which should be a  
 primary concern is that the system should be designed to  
 be as adaptable as possible. The nineteenth thing which  
 should be a primary concern is that the system should be  
 designed to be as robust as possible. The twentieth thing  
 which should be a primary concern is that the system  
 should be designed to be as resilient as possible.

The above are the main points which should be considered in  
 the design of a system. The above are the main points which  
 should be considered in the design of a system. The above  
 are the main points which should be considered in the design  
 of a system. The above are the main points which should be  
 considered in the design of a system. The above are the main  
 points which should be considered in the design of a system.

powers were renewed for another twenty-year period, and considerably enlarged, by a supplementary act. The department was re-incorporated in 1877, and that act revised in 1884.

The first Board of Fire Commissioners was organized in 1886, as follows: President, Edward Schickhaus; Marcus L. De Voursney, Martin B. Provost and Charles W. Bannen; secretary, J. Frank Hewson.

The Newark Fire Department Pension Fund was created under an act of the Legislature in 1902, to which several amendments have since been made. The fund is administered by a board of trustees, of which the chief is chairman, ex-officio. There are four other members, appointed by the Board of Fire Commissioners. The trustees are required to make a semi-annual report and to submit their books for the examination of the commissioners. The pension fund derives its resources from the following: Ten per cent. of all premiums paid within the State, by fire insurance companies from without the State; the license fees received from theatres, motion picture houses, and by the Bureau of Combustibles; the fines imposed upon firemen; income derived from the sale of old fire department materials, horses, etc., and the income accruing from bonds, mortgages and other securities held by the trustees of the pension fund. Upon retirement, a fireman receives half the annual salary to which he was entitled upon retirement. (See Appendix G for list of Fire Chiefs.)

#### EXEMPT FIREMEN'S ASSOCIATION.

The Newark Exempt Firemen's Association was organized December 17, 1857, its object being "to provide means for the distressed, sick or disabled members thereof and their immediate families, and in case of fire to render such assistance as the officers of this association may deem proper to direct, by the advice and consent of the constituted authorities of the city." But it did more than this, at its very beginning. It raised the money to buy as fine a steam fire engine as could be found the country over. It was known as "Minnehaha, Exempt, No. 1," and was long stationed



The first book in the series, "The First Book in the Series," was published in 1977 and has been revised in 1981. The second book in the series, "The Second Book in the Series," was published in 1977 and has been revised in 1981. The third book in the series, "The Third Book in the Series," was published in 1977 and has been revised in 1981. The fourth book in the series, "The Fourth Book in the Series," was published in 1977 and has been revised in 1981. The fifth book in the series, "The Fifth Book in the Series," was published in 1977 and has been revised in 1981. The sixth book in the series, "The Sixth Book in the Series," was published in 1977 and has been revised in 1981. The seventh book in the series, "The Seventh Book in the Series," was published in 1977 and has been revised in 1981. The eighth book in the series, "The Eighth Book in the Series," was published in 1977 and has been revised in 1981. The ninth book in the series, "The Ninth Book in the Series," was published in 1977 and has been revised in 1981. The tenth book in the series, "The Tenth Book in the Series," was published in 1977 and has been revised in 1981.

at Broad street and Branford place. It took the place of three hand engines and four hose wagons. The care of the engine and of the horses was provided by the association for two years. At the end of that period the apparatus was given to the city. This was a fine evidence of the public spiritedness of the firemen of the fifties, and recalls the patriotism of the founders of Newark's first fire-fighting forces, in the 1790's.

#### THE DEPARTMENT OF BUILDINGS.

Little attempt was made to regulate or control the erection, alteration and extension of buildings until 1881, when Common Council appointed the first building inspector. He and his successors remained classified under the head of "miscellaneous offices" until 1904, when the Building Department was put in operation. Late in his first term Inspector Townsend was dignified with the title of superintendent. The superintendents from the beginning up to and including 1913 have been: Isaac W. Townsend, 1881-1892; Dennis H. Boughner, 1892-1894; Isaac W. Townsend, 1894-1896; Edward M. Van Duzer, 1896-1897; John H. Peal, 1897-1900; Leslie B. Miller, 1900-1905; John Austin, 1905-1907; William P. O'Rourke, 1907.

#### BOARD OF PUBLIC WORKS, 1891.

We have now to touch upon the most important of the later changes in the administration of Newark's public affairs. In 1891 an act was adopted by the Legislature authorizing the combining of various departments in cities of the first class in the Board of Street and Water Commissioners, commonly called the Board of Public Works. It was in part a political move. The Republicans were in control of the Common Council, and by this act it became possible for the Democrats to obtain supremacy over several important departments of city government. The act became a law on March 28, 1891, and it was mandatory that the new board be organized within ten days. The new board was given control of streets, water supply, lighting, bridges, docks, sewers, city parks and a few other branches.





The first board was made up as follows: President, James Smith, Jr.; Ferdinand Hahn, Dr. Hugh C. Hendry, Thomas Harlan and Reuben Trier; Colonel E. Livingston Price, counsel; Charles Marsh, general superintendent; Enos Runyon, secretary. The old Aqueduct Board was thus absorbed by the new body, and the duties of several committees of Common Council were taken away. The change, however, has proven of immense benefit to the city, whatever may be said of the causes that brought it into being. The present water supply, one of the finest in all the United States; better street paving, more adequate street lighting and a sewer system more nearly adequate to the city's needs are among a few of the results. In later years the Board of Street and Water Commissioners has been shorn of a little of its authority, the Shade Tree Commission now having charge of the city parks, while the City Planning Commission must hereafter (1913) be reckoned with in the inauguration of any important public works affecting the city's physical development.

The Street and Water Commissioners and their predecessor, the Street Committee, had materially improved the condition of the city, and had prepared the way for the Shade Tree Commission. When Newark became a city, Military Park was in a sad state of neglect, due largely to the inability of the Town Meeting and the Township Committee to cope with the strenuous tide of apprentices and mechanics flowing into the town to fill the shops and mills.

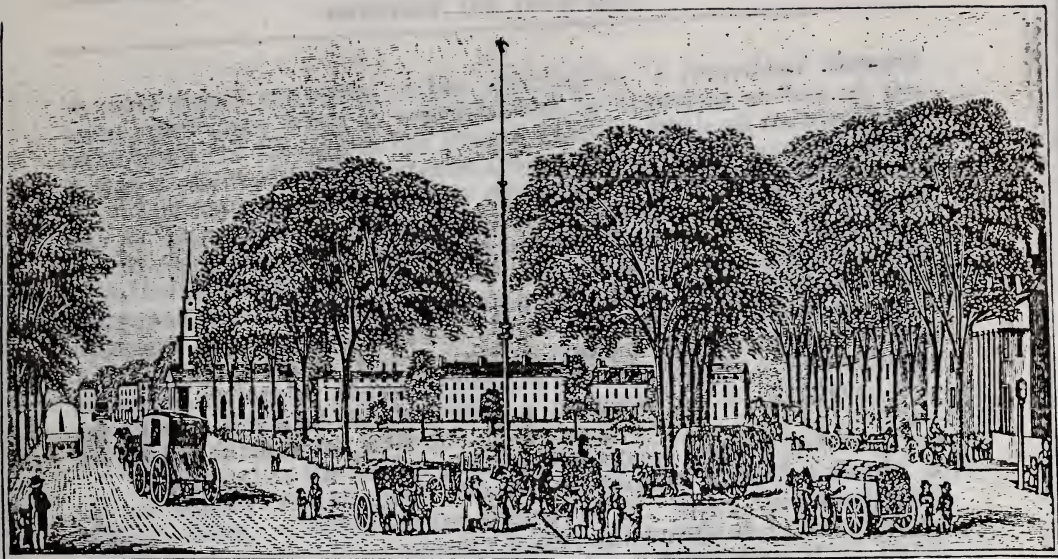
#### ABUSE OF MILITARY PARK.

On festival days this park was a centre for rude merrymaking. "A Citizen," in a letter to the Daily Advertiser for June 7, 1833, protests against drunkenness on holidays, in Military Park. He says that on such occasions there were from twenty to thirty booths in the park "where liquor was openly sold in flagrant violation of the law." Another writer to the Daily of November 9, 1834, gives the following interesting statement of conditions:

"In your paper of Monday, when mentioning the improvement of Washington Square, you ask, 'Is not some similar disposition of the other common [Military Park] practicable?' No question can







LOWER GREEN, OR MILITARY COMMON, NEWARK, N. J.

This beautiful Public Ground is situated in the northern part of Broad street. The Episcopal Church is seen on the left of the engraving. From Barber and Howe's Historical Collections of New Jersey, 1844



VIEW IN BROAD STREET, NEWARK, N. J.

This view was taken near the intersection of Market with Broad street, looking southward. The First Presbyterian Church appears on the left; other public buildings are seen on the right. From Barber and Howe's Historical Collections of New Jersey, 1844.





# OF THE THE CITY OF NEW YORK

A HISTORY OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK  
FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT TIME  
BY J. C. HARRIS



THE HISTORY OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK  
FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT TIME  
BY J. C. HARRIS

be more easily answered in the affirmative. I remember Newark forty years ago, when it was admired by travelers as one of the most beautiful villages in the United States. With all its loveliness it was a place of no importance from a commercial point of view.

"The case is now completely reversed. The industry and integrity of its mechanics and merchants do honor to it; but its streets and at least one of the commons are its disgrace. The Park is in a shameful condition. Many of the posts of the inclosure are destroyed and it is rapidly becoming a highway for equestrians, for carriages and even for wagons. Is its case the business of no one? Are there no funds which can be applied to the repair of the enclosure, at least? If none exist, let the inhabitants of the vicinity contribute towards so desirable a purpose. I, a stranger, will cheerfully furnish my mite.

"I learn that the keepers of the Menagerie (which had been set up on Halsey street, near the old Methodist Church—Purdy & Welch's show) offered \$50 for the use of it. Even this small sum might have replaced the missing posts; and surely the trampling of the grass for two or three days would not have done it so much injury as it will receive through the winter by the passing through of horses, carriages and wagons, which will continue to increase while it remains imperfectly inclosed.

"I remember when the cows used to roam over the lawn out there," said a venerable Newarker, speaking of Military Park, in 1913, "and the city didn't seem to care whether it was kept in any kind of shape or not. Then the people living in the neighborhood got together and raised \$10,000 for an iron fence to keep the cows out. If you'll look along the coping just inside the sidewalk you'll find traces of the holes in which the supports of the fence were set. There were a great many trees there in the old days, and a venerable showing they made; but, after all, the park looks prettier now than it ever did before, thanks to the wisdom of the city authorities in putting it under the control of the Shade Tree Commission."

#### FROM CANDLES TO ELECTRIC LIGHT.

The Township Committee had been utterly unable to provide proper lighting of the streets. The "Night Watch" went about with clumsy old lanterns containing candles and usually made of tin with holes punched in the sides. When the few shopkeepers who did business in the evening closed their doors and hooked on





their wooden shutters the community was left in almost complete darkness, save for the lights in the homes and an occasional lamp on a post set up in front of his door by some citizen. Lamps seem to have been unknown, and candles were the only means of lighting until the last decade of the eighteenth century. The lodge room of St. John's Lodge on the top floor of the Academy building was noted the country round for its "magnificent" chandelier, in which some sort of oil lamps were used. This was in the 1790's.

#### FIRST GASLIGHT, 1846.

"In a few months after the organization of the city government," wrote the late Henry Farmer, "oil lamps were put very sparingly in the principal streets near the centre of the city." He continues:

"Several years passed with this insufficient means of street lighting, until, in 1846, the Newark Gas-Light Company was chartered, and the people of the city were interested in the subject to a high degree. Nevertheless, when the books of subscription to the capital stock were opened, on April 14, it was looked upon by many as a chimerical scheme, and they not only stood aloof from the enterprise, but dissuaded others from embarking in it. The requisite number of shares, however, was subscribed, and as the work progressed steadily and uninterruptedly, its practicability became more and more apparent, and immediately after the completion of the works a premium on the shares was offered and refused.

"A contract was made with Joseph Battin for the erection of gas works to supply forty thousand cubic feet of gas per day, and lay four miles of main pipes for the distribution of the same, at a total cost of \$100,000. Mr. Battin was one of the foremost gas engineers and contractors of the day and built the works in Albany, Paterson and other large cities. He pushed the work so vigorously that by December 25, 1846, the manufacture of gas was commenced, and it was supplied to a few of the stores and other business houses. On January 5, 1847, the pipes were filled and a general distribution made throughout the whole four miles of mains, the entire work having been accomplished in eight months. The first officers of the company were: Samuel Meeker, president; James Keene, secretary and assistant superintendent; John Van Wagenen, treasurer; Joseph Battin, superintendent; directors, James Keene, Joseph Battin, Beach Vanderpool, Isaac Baldwin, Jeremiah C. Garthwaite, Reuben D. Baldwin, Samuel Meeker, William Shugard and C. B. Duncan.

<sup>1</sup> See Shaw's History of Essex and Hudson Counties, vol. 1, pp. 638, 640.



"The city was then supplied at the same rates as charged private consumers. The first contract with the municipal government was made in April, 1851, and in 1853 there were 337 lamps supplied at a rate of \$28.50 a lamp for two thousand, two hundred hours. \* \* \*

#### A RIVAL GAS COMPANY.

"In 1867 a strong disposition was shown to establish a competition with the old gas company, and in the succeeding winter a large deputation of Newark citizens visited Trenton to urge the passage by the Legislature of an act incorporating the Citizens' Gas-Light Company of Newark. By an urgent effort the charter was procured, and approved by the Governor March 16, 1868. It named as incorporators the following gentlemen: Moses Bigelow, William H. Murphy, John McGregor, John Hall, Andrew A. Smalley, George A. Clark, Nehemiah Perry, John H. G. Hawes, Orson Wilson, Isaac Pomeroy, Frederick G. Agens, James F. Bond, Frederick Stevens, James M. Durand, William B. Kinney, James H. Tichenor and David Anderson. Messrs. Bigelow, Murphy, Smalley, Hawes and McGregor were appointed commissioners for receiving subscriptions for \$100,000, to constitute the capital stock of the company, in shares of \$50 each. Power was given in the charter to increase the capital stock to \$500,000, and to lay pipes and furnish gas to any of the townships of Essex County adjoining the city of Newark, except the town of East Orange. By a supplement passed in 1869, the company was further empowered to lay pipes across the bed of the Passaic River to the works of the East Newark Gas-Light Company, and sell gas to that company. An increase of \$500,000 was also authorized to the capital stock, making a full capital of \$1,000,000. The books were opened for subscription on April 16 and 17, 1868, and the necessary amount was promptly raised. On April 30, 1868, the stockholders met for the election of directors, and on May 1 the board was organized, as follows: President, William H. Murphy; secretary, James F. Bond; treasurer, Andrew A. Smalley; directors, William H. Murphy, George Peters, Francis Mackin, John McGregor, James L. Hays, A. A. Smalley, Orson Wilson, James F. Bond and Charles Engle.

"The work was immediately commenced on Front street, and speedily completed and put into operation. The bitter opposition manifested to the application for a charter by a rival company subsided soon after the establishment of the new works, and the two companies, finding that the growth of the city afforded ample demand for the supply of gas furnished by the additional facilities, suspended animosities and worked together in a friendly way for their mutual advantage, each furnishing gas to private consumers or for public purposes in its respective territory."





In 1895 the two companies were consolidated under the name of the Newark Gas Company and this was absorbed in the Public Service, as described near the close of the preceding chapter.

#### EDISON AND WESTON.

Thomas A. Edison did much of his experimenting upon electric lighting in a shop on Mechanic street, in this city. Edward Weston, a resident of this city, and head of the great electrical instrument works at Waverly which bear his name, did a wonderful work, for which the civilized world is his debtor, in making electric lighting a commercial possibility. The first incandescent light was made in Menlo Park, shortly after Mr. Edison removed to Newark, in the late seventies. Weston came to Newark about the same time, and to stay. His first workshop was in Washington street, a little south of Market. By means of his inventions he greatly improved electric lamps, both arc and incandescent. It is not too much to say that Mr. Weston was one of the very first in all the world so to harness electricity as to make the light produced by it of practical daily use at moderate cost. He organized the United States Electric Light Company, with its plant on Morris and Essex Railroad avenue, where the Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company, with vastly increased facilities and area, is now (1913) located.

The Newark Electric Light and Power Company was incorporated in 1892, starting at 31 and 33 Mechanic street. It was absorbed by the Public Service, as already mentioned.





## CHAPTER XXVI.

THE ANTE-BELLUM MAYORS—OTHER NEWARK LEADERS—  
—EARLY IRISH RESIDENTS.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### THE ANTE-BELLUM MAYORS—OTHER NEWARK LEADERS —EARLY IRISH RESIDENTS.

BY CHARLES W. CROFT.

THE HISTORY OF NEWARK, from its first settlement to the present time, is a story of struggle and progress. The city has grown from a small village to a great metropolis, and its people have made many sacrifices and endured many hardships in the process. The early Irish residents played a significant role in the development of the city, and their contributions are remembered with pride. The story of Newark is a story of resilience and determination, and it is a story that continues to inspire us today.

BY CHARLES W. CROFT.

Matthew Indig, mayor of Newark, was elected in 1867. He was a man of great energy and vision, and he worked hard to improve the city. He was a strong advocate for the poor, and he fought for the rights of the Irish residents. His leadership was instrumental in the growth and development of Newark, and he is remembered as one of the great mayors of the city.



## CHAPTER XXVII.

### THE ANTE-BELLUM MAYORS—OTHER NEWARK LEADERS—EARLY IRISH RESIDENTS.

THE first Mayors of Newark were picked from among the leading men of the community. Politics played their part then as now, but the head of the city government was always one who had already achieved much for the advancement of the community and was looked up to as representative of the best and highest expression of citizenship as it was then understood. Newark espoused the principles of Jeffersonian Democracy from the time they were first enunciated by the founder of the party. But as the township of Newark grew in wealth and industrial power the Whigs became ascendant. All the early Mayors were Whigs. The first Democratic Mayor was Moses Bigelow. After the Rebellion, Republicanism held sway for a considerable time, although Democratic principles have prevailed in a greater number of elections since the war.

#### WILLIAM HALSEY.

William Halsey, Newark's first Mayor, was sixty-six years of age when he took office. He was born at Short Hills in 1770 and was admitted to the bar in 1794. From that time he rose rapidly in the esteem of the people not only in Newark but throughout the entire county. He was considered as one of Newark's ablest men, and while he avoided taking public office throughout nearly his entire career, was always among the foremost in public movements intended to improve the community's welfare. A few years after his service as Mayor he was made a judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He died suddenly, of apoplexy, in 1843, at the age of seventy-three.

#### THEODORE FRELINGHUYSEN.

Theodore Frelinghuysen, second Mayor of Newark, was forty-nine when he succeeded Mayor Halsey in 1837. Until 1857 the





term of office was one year, and two years, thereafter. Mr. Frelinghuysen was born in Franklin Township, Somerset County, and was the grandson of the Rev. John Frelinghuysen, who came from Holland in 1730. Mayor Frelinghuysen's father, Frederick, was a graduate of Princeton, then the College of New Jersey, in the class of 1770. He was elected to the Provincial Congress of New Jersey at the age of twenty-two, in 1775, and had been admitted to the bar in the preceding year. He served the following year, and in 1778 was chosen to represent New Jersey in the Continental Congress. He declined to serve, although he served twice a little later. In 1795 he was elected to the United States Senate, from which he resigned a year later because of domestic bereavement. One reason he gave for refusing the first election to the Continental Congress was that he could not afford the expense of travel and the other monetary obligations. In 1776 he organized the artillery company for the eastern part of the State, two having been authorized by the Provincial Congress. He was with Washington at the crossing of the Delaware and at the taking of Trenton. An officer of the enemy gave up his sword to him and it is a tradition in the Frelinghuysen family that a shot from Captain Frederick Frelinghuysen's pistol mortally wounded Colonel Rahl, the Hessian commander at Trenton. The sword is now in the possession of Captain Frelinghuysen's great-grandson, Mr. Frederick Frelinghuysen, president of the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company (1913). Captain Frelinghuysen became a colonel in 1777 and served with distinction until toward the close of the war. He was made a brigadier general of the United States Army in 1790 and served in the Whiskey Insurrection. He died in 1804. Such was the father of Newark's second Mayor.

Theodore Frelinghuysen, the Mayor, was graduated from Princeton in 1804, the year his father died. He was admitted to the bar in 1808, and a year later came to Newark. Says Shaw's History of Essex and Hudson Counties:

"During the thirty years in which he was fully employed, and in most of the important cases that arose in different parts of the State, he was sure to be retained. His eloquence as an orator, and







WILLIAM HALSEY  
Newark's First Mayor



GEORGE BAKER  
and his family

his excellent judgment as a counsellor, brought clients to him from every direction. In 1817 a Legislature opposed to him in politics elected him in joint meeting Attorney-General of the State, and, by re-elections, retained him in that office until 1829, when he was chosen a Senator of the United States. Already had he declined the office of Justice of the Supreme Court, tendered him in 1826.

"Not only on the floor of the Senate, but in its committees, his abilities were unquestioned, and the influence which he there exerted was felt many years after he had left it. The first important matter on which he addressed the Senate was the bill for the removal of the Indians to lands west of the Mississippi River. His object on this occasion was to defeat the bill, and his speech is described as one of great power and eloquence. He also took an active part in the discussion of the Pension Bill, the President's Protest, the Force Bill, the removal of the government deposits from the United States Bank, the compromise tariff, etc. His Senatorial term expired in 1835, and he resumed the labors of his profession.

"In the following year Mr. Frelinghuysen was elected Mayor of Newark, and in 1838 was re-elected, and would have been continued in that office, without doubt, had he not been chosen, in 1839, Chancellor of the University of the City of New York. This position he accepted. \* \* \* He had passed scarcely five years in this retirement from the conflicts of the forum when, in 1844, he was called upon by the Whig party to be their candidate for Vice-President of the United States, with Henry Clay, their great leader, as candidate for the Presidency. It was a memorable political struggle, to which even the names of these two most popular men could not bring victory to their party, but the principles which they represented were subsequently triumphant. The contest over, Mr. Frelinghuysen continued to pursue the even tenor of his way, performing, perhaps, even more heartily than ever his daily duties, as well as those imposed upon him as President of the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions, also as president of the American Bible Society.

"At last, in 1850, he was chosen president of Rutgers College, located in New Brunswick, not far from the spot on which he first drew breath, and, though still a vigorous man, it is easy to believe that he looked not forward to many more years on earth, and that so near to the place where they first began it would be appropriate to have them end. He accepted the position, and twelve years after, on the 12th of April, 1861, his distinguished and useful career came to a close."

JAMES MILLER.

Of James Miller, the third Mayor, who served in 1839, very little is known to-day, except that he was a prosperous coach lace





manufacturer, lived on Park place and was at one time an officer of the militia.

OLIVER SPENCER HALSTEAD.

Oliver Spencer Halstead, Newark's fourth Mayor, in 1840, was also the first chancellor of New Jersey, being appointed under the Constitution of 1844. He was born at Elizabeth, in 1792, was graduated from Princeton in 1810, was admitted to the bar in 1814 and at once began the practice of law in Newark. He was the first recorder of the city of Newark, in 1836. He was at different times a member of the Assembly, a member of the State Council and surrogate of Essex County. He was a man of deep learning, and in his later years a great student of the Bible. In 1875, two years before his death, and at the age of eighty-three, he published "The Book Called Job," a literal translation from the Hebrew, copiously annotated. He also wrote "The Theology of the Bible."

WILLIAM WRIGHT.

The fifth Mayor, William Wright, was born in Rockland County, New York, and after being engaged for some time in the saddlery hardware business in Bridgeport, Conn., removed to Newark. He built up a fine business in saddlery hardware manufacture, and retired, after thirty years, about 1854, then being a little over sixty. He served three consecutive terms as Mayor, at the height of his business career. While in his second term he was elected as representative to Congress. He was re-elected in 1844, and three years later was candidate for Governor, but was defeated by Daniel Haines. He was at first a Whig and an ardent supporter of Henry Clay in 1848, but two years later he went over to Democracy, and in 1853 was elected United States Senator by that party. He was defeated by a representative of the then new Republican party at the expiration of his first term, but in 1863 was returned to the Senate. He died in 1866 at the age of seventy-six. He was deeply interested in Newark's advancement and did much for the development of its industries. There is a tablet to his memory in the House of Prayer.





## STEPHEN DOD.

The only business credited to Stephen Dod, the sixth Mayor, in the Newark directory for 1844, is that of Mayor. His residence was on the west side of Broad street, between Bank and Market.

Dod's successor, in 1845, was Isaac Baldwin, whose home was on the east side of Broad street, nearly opposite Hill street. He was one of Newark's pioneer jewelry manufacturers, and his concern was one of the most prosperous in the city at the time he was Mayor.

## BEACH VANDERPOOL.

Beach Vanderpool, Newark's eighth Mayor, served two terms, 1846-7. His handsome home was on the south corner of Broad and Division streets, where the Continental Hotel now (1913) stands. He was at one time president, manager and superintendent of the Morris and Essex Railroad, was one of the chief promoters of Newark's first gas company and was looked upon as one of the wealthiest men in this part of the country.

His son, Eugene Vanderpool, one of the pioneer members of the Essex County Park Commission, was a powerful force in the development of the Newark Gaslight Company, of which his parent was a founder.

## JAMES M. QUINBY.

The tenth Mayor, James M. Quinby, had the honor of three terms, from 1851 to 1854, William Wright being the only one of his predecessors to serve so long. He was the founder of the firm of J. M. Quinby & Co., the oldest carriage manufacturing concern, but one, still doing business in the country. He was born in Orange in 1804, and died in Newark in 1874. As a youth he served his apprenticeship with John Hedenberg. He was foreman in the factory of G. & A. K. Carter when that company failed, in 1834, and he continued the business on his own account. He became State Senator in 1860.

THE NEWARK RAILROAD

The first railroad opened in Newark was the Newark and New York Railroad, which was opened in 1831. It was the first railroad in the State of New Jersey, and it was the first railroad in the United States to be built by a private company. The railroad was built by the Newark and New York Railroad Company, which was organized in 1828. The railroad was built from Newark to New York, and it was the first railroad to connect the two cities. The railroad was built on the site of the old Newark and New York Turnpike, which was built in 1794. The railroad was built by the Newark and New York Railroad Company, which was organized in 1828. The railroad was built from Newark to New York, and it was the first railroad to connect the two cities. The railroad was built on the site of the old Newark and New York Turnpike, which was built in 1794.

THE NEWARK RAILROAD

The first railroad opened in Newark was the Newark and New York Railroad, which was opened in 1831. It was the first railroad in the State of New Jersey, and it was the first railroad in the United States to be built by a private company. The railroad was built by the Newark and New York Railroad Company, which was organized in 1828. The railroad was built from Newark to New York, and it was the first railroad to connect the two cities. The railroad was built on the site of the old Newark and New York Turnpike, which was built in 1794. The railroad was built by the Newark and New York Railroad Company, which was organized in 1828. The railroad was built from Newark to New York, and it was the first railroad to connect the two cities. The railroad was built on the site of the old Newark and New York Turnpike, which was built in 1794.

THE NEWARK RAILROAD

The first railroad opened in Newark was the Newark and New York Railroad, which was opened in 1831. It was the first railroad in the State of New Jersey, and it was the first railroad in the United States to be built by a private company. The railroad was built by the Newark and New York Railroad Company, which was organized in 1828. The railroad was built from Newark to New York, and it was the first railroad to connect the two cities. The railroad was built on the site of the old Newark and New York Turnpike, which was built in 1794. The railroad was built by the Newark and New York Railroad Company, which was organized in 1828. The railroad was built from Newark to New York, and it was the first railroad to connect the two cities. The railroad was built on the site of the old Newark and New York Turnpike, which was built in 1794.

## HORACE J. POINIER.

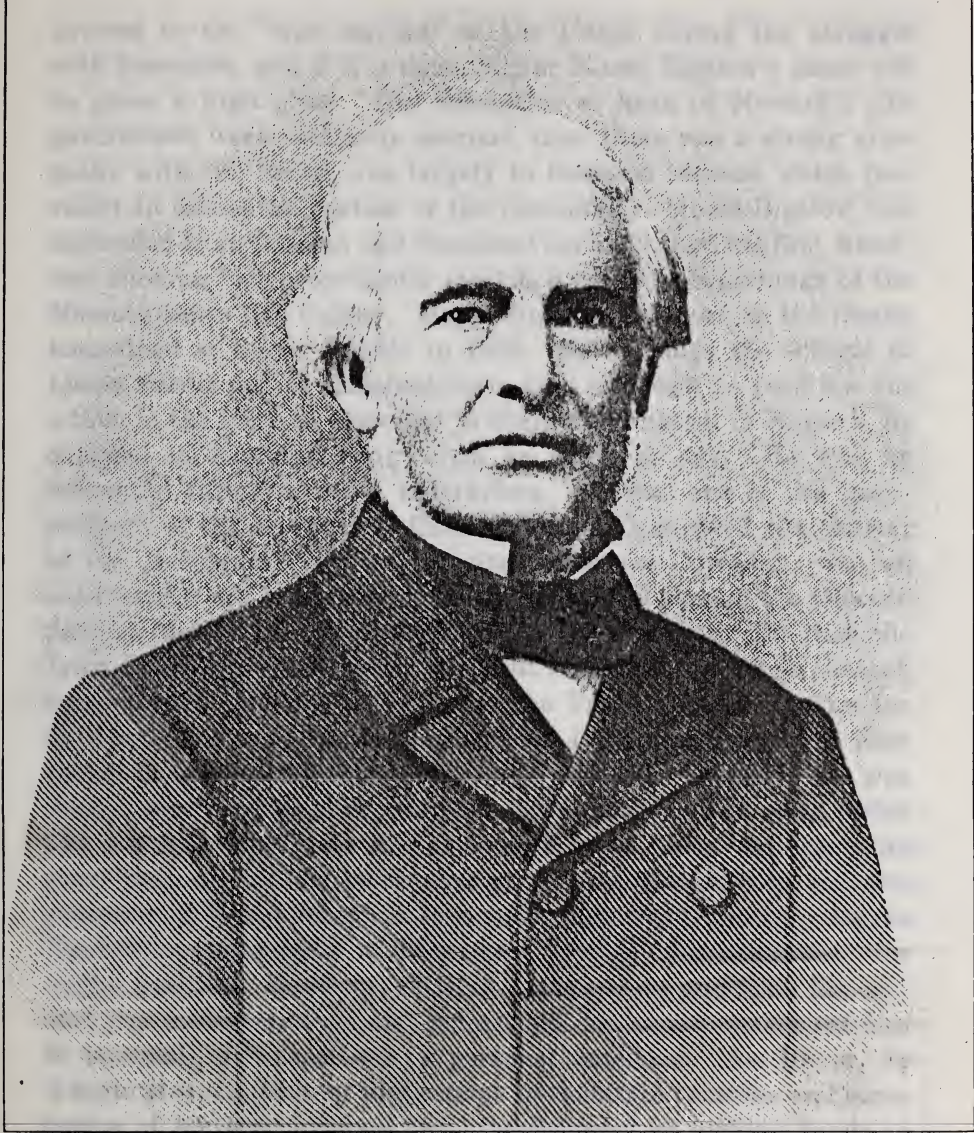
Horace J. Poinier, eleventh to hold the office (counting the two terms of James Miller separately), served three years, 1854 to 1857, and was the last to be elected for a one-year term. He was born in Newark in 1810. It was said of him in 1884: "He entered upon the duties of the office in January, 1854. This proved to be a trying year for Newark. Asiatic cholera, with all its terrors, came upon it, and, while the doctors were expected to administer medicine to the sufferers, the Mayor was, in a general way, held responsible for the cure and for the ultimate banishment of the horrible disease. Victims were taken from all classes of society. Terror took possession of every household. Every one cried out, 'the cholera must go,' and every one had a method for hastening its departure. Some, believing that the streets were unclean, went to the Mayor and read to him the laws upon that subject. Others, impressed with the idea that rum and beer drinking made all the trouble, went to the Mayor and read to him the laws on that subject. Others, again, convinced that Sabbath-breaking was the sin for which the city was undergoing punishment, went to the Mayor and read to him the laws on that subject. All, of course, told the Mayor that the laws must be enforced, and as that appeared to him to be a part of his duty, he took the matter in hand with his characteristic energy, and in his usual business way. Of course, there was opposition, and at the next election he found himself, undesignedly, the leader of a 'Law, Order and Morality' party which comprised a large majority of the voters of Newark, as the election brought to light. Mr. Poinier, after being three times elected Mayor, retired from office with the respect of all who knew him. He was one of the incorporators of the Howard Savings Institution."

## MOSES BIGELOW.

Moses Bigelow, the twelfth and last of Newark's ante-bellum Mayors, and whose service to the city in that capacity extended more than half through the Rebellion, was a powerful and, in some ways, inspiring personality. Some day a work may be prepared







*Alfred B. Rogers*



OF EXCELLENCE  
OUR GOD IS THE WILLIAM



devoted to the "war mayors" of the Union during the struggle with Secession, and if it is done, Mayor Moses Bigelow's name will be given a high place. His difficulties as head of Newark's city government were peculiarly onerous, since there was a strong sympathy with the South, due largely to business reasons which pervaded an influential portion of the community. Moses Bigelow was descended from German and Scandinavian stock, and his first American ancestor was prominently identified with the beginnings of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Mayor Bigelow was born on the family homestead at Lyons Farms, in 1800. He attended the schools at Lyons Farms and at Elizabethtown, and, although he read law for a time in the office of Governor William Pennington, in Newark, he engaged in manufacturing when he came of age. He was an influential factor in many enterprises. He was one of the incorporators of the Morris and Essex Railroad, draughted the charter of the Mechanics' Fire and Marine Insurance Company; was an incorporator and a director of the Bank of New Jersey, the Howard Savings Institution, the Firemen's Insurance Company, the Republic Trust Company, the Citizens' Gaslight Company and other Newark corporations. He was a trustee of the Trenton State Asylum for the Insane for many years, and was the first president of the New Jersey Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. He was elected Mayor of Newark, in 1856, as the first to hold office under the two-year term. He was re-elected three times, serving more years than any of his predecessors, and successors, with the sole exception of Mayor Joseph E. Haynes, who served ten years. Mayor Bigelow "was unusually well equipped," writes one biographer, "for such a position. Cautious, reticent, independent and firm, his conduct was uniformly even and correct, yet his success never led him to unseemly self-assertion or personal ambition. As Mayor, he inaugurated a system of block maps to facilitate taxation and numbering of houses; procured the establishment of sinking funds to extinguish the city debt; brought about the purchase of private water rights and the formation of the Newark Aqueduct Board; organized a police department, dispensary of medicines for the poor;



\* \* \* and directed the codification ordinances, and the modification or repeal of obnoxious ordinances. During the Civil War he made the financial affairs of the city his especial care and negotiated all public loans, and it is high tribute to him to record that all his plans were approved and adopted by the Common Council. In person, he had an impressive presence; he was of superior intelligence and entire sincerity, and withal, liberal in benevolence. He was intensely fond of literature, and his evenings were devoted to his books and his library. He died in Newark, January 10, 1874."

The twelve ante-bellum Mayors covered a period of a generation, about thirty years. When Mayor Halsey took on his brief authority in 1836, the new-born city boasted of about 20,000 inhabitants. When Mayor Bigelow finished his noble endeavors, in 1864, Newark was three and one-half times greater in population, 70,000. It had passed through two severe panics, those of 1838 and 1857. In the first its population dropped from about 20,000 to a little more than 16,000 in a single year, and it was not until 1843 that the community had regained the population it had in 1837. In 1857 it lost less than two thousand, and in 1859 the population was the largest thus far known.

#### NEWARKERS OF NATIONAL REPUTATION.

It has been the fixed purpose of the author to deal with the individual as little as possible in this work, believing that a truer grasp upon the history of Newark is to be had by presenting causes for the different changes and developments and tracing them to their effects—to give, as it were, a series of true pictures of life and the periods, from which a clear understanding of the whole panorama of nearly two hundred and fifty years may be had. At this point in the narrative it seems advisable, however, as has been the case occasionally in previous chapters, to present a person or group of individuals in some detail in order that Newark's real life and actual personality, as a community, may be made plain.

While the heads of Newark's industrial enterprises were carrying its name and reputation into all corners of the country and often





to distant climes; while its sturdy and energetic Mayors were taking dominant parts in expanding and improving upon the administration of affairs as a city, there was another group of men who were lifting its name and fame higher and higher by reason of their intellectual achievements, and who, some of them, became characters of national prominence. This was so during the last three-quarters of the last century, and particularly so in the two middle quarters. Brief life-stories of several of them will be found in chapters outside of the narrative history. Those of a number follow:

GOVERNOR WILLIAM PENNINGTON, 1796-1862.

One of the leading men in Newark throughout the period embraced by the administration of the twelve ante-bellum Mayors was William Pennington, son of Governor William Sanford Pennington, the noble old son of '76, who gave up his chances of a patrimony from a rich loyalist uncle and became an officer in Washington's army. The son was born in Newark on May 4, 1796. He prepared for college in the Newark schools of the day and entered Princeton, being graduated in 1813. He studied law in the office of Theodore Frelinghuysen, was licensed as an attorney in 1817 and in 1820 became a counselor, starting the practice of law here. He was a member of the Assembly in 1828, was chosen Governor and chancellor in 1837, and was re-elected each succeeding year until 1843. As chancellor, only one of his decrees was overruled. "On ceasing to be Governor he resumed the practice of the law, and soon found his time fully occupied, chiefly in arguing causes before the Supreme Court and in the Court of Errors. Several of these cases became quite celebrated, and are fully reported. On the adoption of the Constitution of 1844 it was generally believed that Mr. Pennington would receive the nomination of chancellor, but such was not the case, and he no more held any prominent State office. During the administration of President Fillmore, in 1850, he was offered the Governorship of the Territory of Minnesota, but declined the appointment. In 1858, notwithstanding his protests, he was nominated for Congress and elected. On the assembling of that body





in December, 1859, the contest between the South and the North had assumed such a shape that the prospect of organizing the House seemed for a time almost hopeless, but after a bitter struggle of nearly two months Governor Pennington was elected Speaker. It was a position which he had neither expected nor desired, but the duties of which he discharged with signal ability. His death occurred on the 16th of February, 1862, and was hastened, if not produced, by a large dose of morphine, administered through the mistake of an apothecary. He had been for some years an elder of the High Street Presbyterian Church.”<sup>1</sup>

In 1911 the home of the second Governor Pennington, on High street, a little south of Kinney on the east side of the street, was razed to make room for the new synagogue of the Congregation Oheb Shalom. At that time William Pennington, former President of the Common Council, wrote an interesting historical sketch of the old house, which is in part as follows:

#### DISTINGUISHED VISITORS.

“In 1838, High street, if street it could be called at that time, was an unpaved, muddy thoroughfare, with open fields on either side, and with no fences or evidences of the coming civilization. Almost all west of the street, in the neighborhood of what came to be known as ‘No. 670,’ was free of buildings of any kind, and where now some of the city’s neatest dwellings stand, apple and pear trees grew and the gentle kine lowed and browsed about between them.

“On the east side of the street there were a few cottage homes, but I believe my grandfather, William Pennington, was the pioneer of High street, in so far as building a real mansion and establishing a residence is concerned. So, in 1839, having bought a large tract of land, he erected thereon the comfortable, roomy dwelling, which remained, with but very slight changes, just as originally built, until torn down a few months ago to make room for the Synagogue Oheb Shalom.

“The house was originally painted white, with green blinds, and about the front door there were arbors and trellis work, with seats within, and over these arbors were growing sweet peas and honeysuckle.

“At the time my grandfather settled in his new home he was Governor of New Jersey, having been elected in 1837 under the old Constitution.

<sup>1</sup> Shaw’s History of Essex and Hudson Counties, vol. 1, pp. 251-252.



"Just after the house was finished Joseph Bonaparte, who owned an estate at Bordentown, N. J., and a brother of the emperor, Napoleon, stopped at the homestead and was the guest of my grandfather, at dinner and over night, and out in the arborescent entrance the Governor of the State and the brother of the erstwhile Emperor of the French enjoyed an interchange of views, political and otherwise.

"It is also a family tradition that Daniel Webster once called upon my grandfather during the famous 'Broad Seal' controversy, which at the time agitated not only this State, but attracted the attention of the country at large.

"However, it was not until Governor Pennington became a member of Congress and Speaker of the National House of Representatives in 1860 that the old house really came into its own, in so far as harboring distinguished guests was concerned. William H. Seward, Secretary of State under President Lincoln; Henry Winter Davis, George M. Robeson, afterward Secretary of the Navy under President Grant; John Sherman, who was himself a candidate for Speaker when my grandfather was elected; General Winfield Scott, and once, for a short time, the great war secretary, Edwin M. Stanton, were all guests under this historic roof during the soul-stirring days of 1860 to 1862."

WILLIAM B. KINNEY, 1799-1880.

William B. Kinney was a man who exercised a potent and highly beneficial influence upon Newark's welfare. He was born at Speedwell, Morris County, in 1799, a son of Sir Thomas T. Kinney, an Englishman who had been knighted for his scientific attainments, especially in mineralogy, and who visited America before the War for Independence to examine the mineral resources of New Jersey. William B. Kinney's mother was Hannah Burnet, a daughter of Dr. William Burnet, who was one of the most useful patriots in Newark during the War for Independence. As a boy, William was a despatch bearer during part of the War of 1812. Later he entered West Point Military Academy, but on the death of his father his mother, a woman of unusual intellect and force of character, believing that his bent was more toward literature and oratory than to the profession of arms, withdrew him. He then became a student in the Bloomfield, N. J., Academy, an institution with a wide reputation at the time, and he later studied law in the office of his brother, Thomas T. Kinney, in Newark. Afterwards he was in the office of his cousin by marriage, Chief Justice Hornblower.





But the law seems to have had little attraction for him, and in 1820 Mr. Kinney became editor of the New Jersey Eagle, a Newark weekly newspaper. In 1825 he went to New York to continue his studies and while there was active in the establishment of the Mercantile Library, of which he was made librarian. He acted as an advisor for Harper & Brothers, who had a short time before set up their publishing business. In 1833 he took the management of the Newark Daily Advertiser, then the only daily paper in New Jersey and but recently established. This he united with the Sentinel of Freedom (for many years after its founding known as the Centinel of Freedom). In 1836 he received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Princeton, and was elected a trustee of that institution in 1840. The same year he was chosen a delegate to the Presidential convention which nominated General Harrison, but he declined to serve. He was chosen a delegate-at-large to the Baltimore Whig Convention in 1844, and it was in no small measure due to his eloquent and convincing speeches that his old friend and fellow-townsmen, Theodore Frelinghuysen, was nominated for the Vice Presidency on the ticket with Henry Clay. In 1843 Mr. Kinney was defeated for Congress by William Wright, of this city.

Mr. Kinney was appointed United States Minister to Sardinia. It was largely through Mr. Kinney's endeavors that Daniel Webster and others were able to forestall the efforts of Louis Kossuth, the Hungarian exile who was about to proceed from Constantinople to the United States, with the main object of persuading this country to assist in obtaining the freedom of Hungary. Possible foreign complications were thus avoided. Upon the expiration of his term as Minister to Sardinia, Mr. Kinney left Turin and lived for some time in Florence, there enjoying the friendship of Robert and Elizabeth Barrett Browning, the Trollopes, Hiram Powers, the sculptor, and others of similar intellectual calibre. He returned to Newark near the close of the Civil War, living a retired life; passing away in 1880.





## FREDERICK T. FRELINGHUYSEN, 1817-1885.

Another Newarker of the Frelinghuysen family who attained to eminence was Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, whose father was the youngest son of Brigadier General Frelinghuysen. The father died at an early age, and when the son (grandson of the General) was but three years old. He was adopted by his uncle, Mayor Frelinghuysen, attended Rutgers College and was graduated in 1836. He began the practice of law in 1839. He was Newark's city counsel from 1849 until 1854. He was counsel for the Central Railroad in its early days, and served the Morris Canal and Banking Company in a similar capacity. He was a member of Newark's Common Council in 1846. In 1861 he was appointed a member of the Peace Congress which assembled at Washington in February of that year. He was made Attorney General of New Jersey that same year, and served in that capacity until 1866. He was appointed to fill out the vacancy in the United States Senate caused by the death of Senator Wright of this city, in 1867. Shortly after the expiration of this unexpired term he was nominated by President Grant for the ministry to England, and the nomination was at once confirmed by the Senate. Mr. Frelinghuysen, however, declined to serve, explaining that he did not care to remain so long away from his home in a foreign country. The following winter he was returned to the Senate for a full term, which he served. He was a most influential member. He introduced the bill prohibiting polygamy, and secured its passage in the Senate. He was also father of the bill returning to Japan what was known as the Japanese Indemnity Fund, which became a law. He made numerous reports and addresses which were regarded as public documents of great value. Says one writer:

"The trouble which arose in 1877 in regard to counting the electoral votes seems to have been anticipated by Mr. Frelinghuysen in the summer of the previous year, and, to avoid it, he introduced a bill referring the decision of any such controversy to the President of the Senate, Speaker of the House and the Chief Justice. The Senate adjourned before the bill could be acted upon. When, in 1877, his anticipations were realized, he was one of the joint committee of the Senate and the House that reported a bill creating the Electoral Commission, which substituted five Senators, five repre-



sentatives and five justices for the three officers named in his own bill, and he was appointed a member of the Commission.

"On the expiration of his term as United States Senator, Mr. Frelinghuysen returned to Newark, where he remained quietly attending to his private affairs until his appointment as Secretary of State, which was made by President Arthur, December 12, 1881, and promptly confirmed by the Senate." He died in 1885. A statue in his memory stands in Military Park.

JOSEPH P. BRADLEY, 1813-1892.

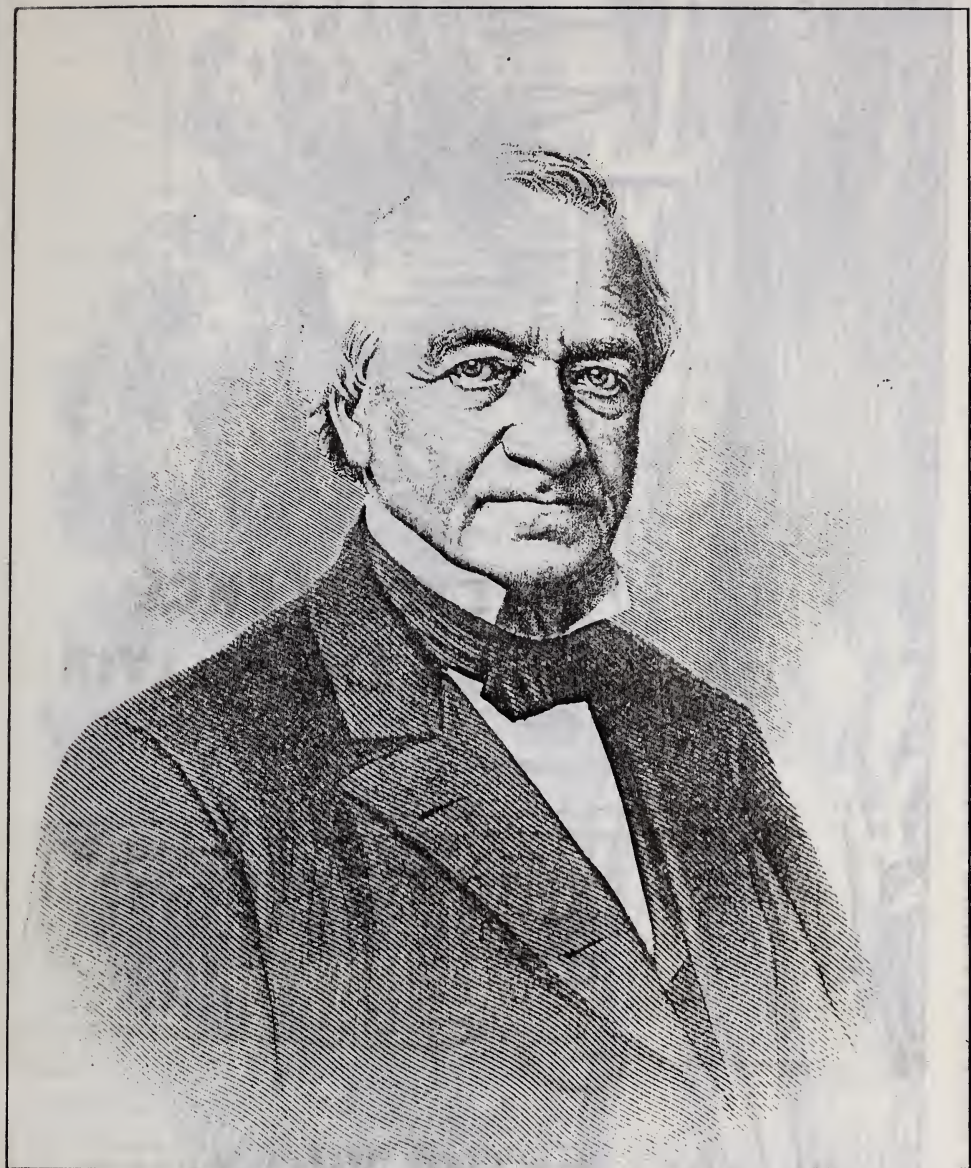
Joseph P. Bradley was another of that remarkable group of young men who, in the second quarter of the last century selected Newark as a field for their endeavors in one learned profession or another. He was born near Albany, N. Y., in 1813 of Puritan ancestry. He was graduated from Rutgers in 1836, presided over an academy at Millstone, Somerset County, for a short time and then came to Newark to study in the law office of Archer Gifford. He practiced law in Newark for thirty years. He was for a long time a director in and counsel to the Camden and Amboy Railroad Company, and was successful in many legal cases of the highest importance. He was defeated for Congress in 1862, being a Whig and later a Republican. He headed the Grant and Colfax electoral ticket in this State in 1868. From 1851 to 1853 he was mathematician for the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company. He was appointed to the Supreme Court of the United States on the nomination of General Grant, in 1870. His was the deciding vote in the memorable Electoral Commission of 1877, and but few who either condemned or praised him for his stand ever read his able argument in explanation of his position.

It was left to him to decide who should be President of the United States, Rutherford B. Hays or Samuel Tilden. This did not come about by law or rule. The others in the Commission had given their votes, and there was a tie. He met the trying and unique situation with his characteristic fearlessness, knowing, of course, that he would be censured quite as vehemently by one great portion of the United States as he would be commended by the other.

He was called upon to decide many questions of the gravest







*Jos. P. Bradley*

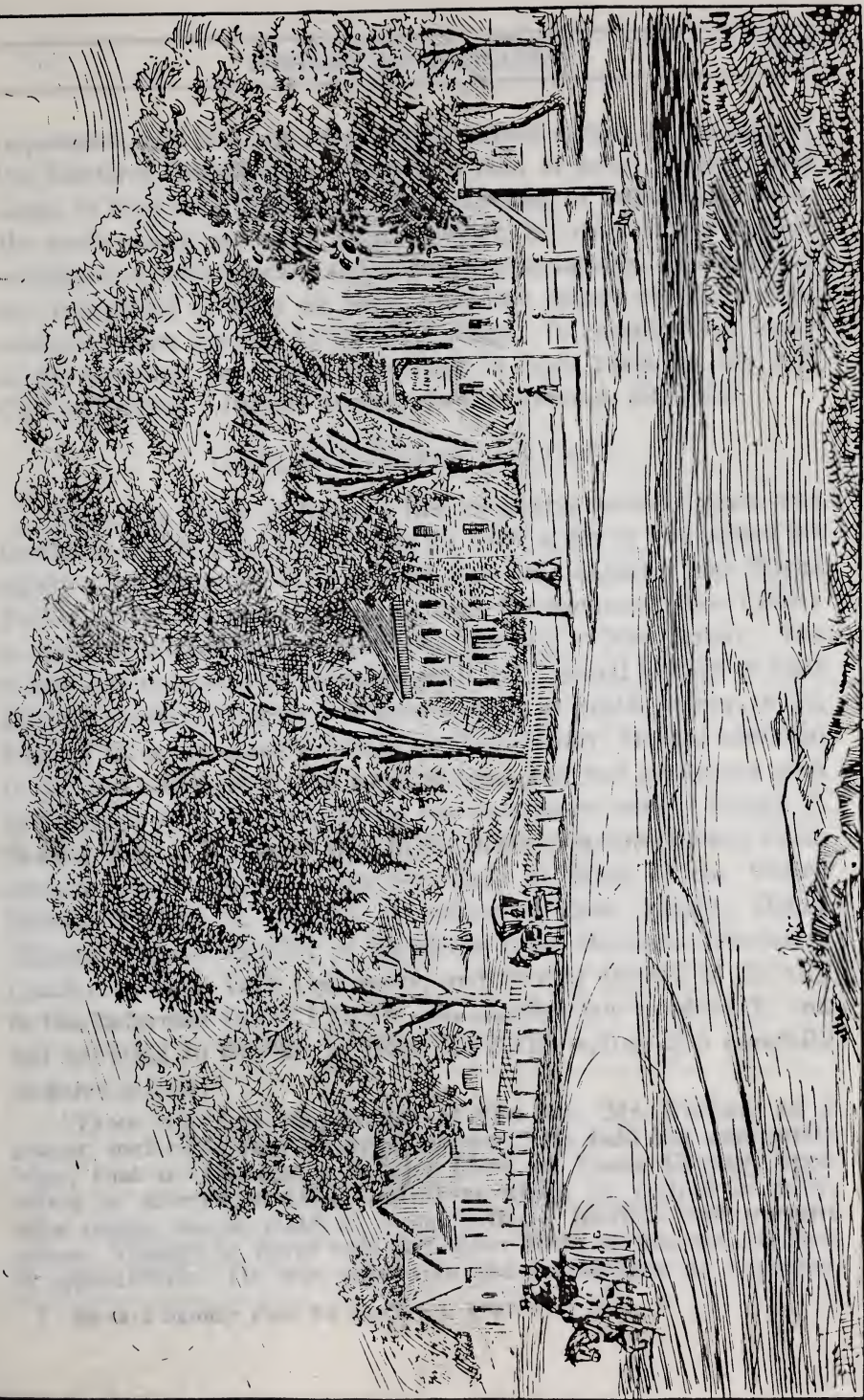
Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court



*John W. Burleigh*

THEY WERE THE FIRST TO BE SEEN IN THE CITY





THE CORTLANDT PARKER HOMESTEAD AT BROAD AND FULTON STREETS  
As it was in the 1840's. Site directly opposite Peabody Memorial Church





importance, and was not adversely criticised except in the case of the Electoral Commission. He was a man of great industry and seems to have delighted in the most exacting of intellectual labor. He wrote many profound papers which he read before college societies and other literary and scientific associations. His learning was recognized as early as 1859, when the degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Lafayette College. In recent years many of his writings have been preserved in book form by his son, Charles Bradley. Justice Bradley died on January 22, 1892.

CORTLANDT PARKER, 1818-1907.

An active figure in Newark life for nearly seventy years was Cortlandt Parker, who died on July 29, 1907, a day or two before his eighty-ninth birthday. His earliest American ancestor was Elisha Parker, one of the group that came from Massachusetts Bay Colony to settle at Woodbridge, in Middlesex County, in New Jersey. The family was prominently identified with the Colonial history of East Jersey. Cortlandt Parker was born in 1818, at Perth Amboy, in the home of three preceding generations of his family. He was admitted to Rutgers College when he was fourteen, and was graduated with first honors in 1836, and among his classmates were: Joseph P. Bradley, later a justice of the United States Supreme Court; Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, later Secretary of State of the United States; William A. Newell, Governor of New Jersey; Henry Waldron, long a member of Congress from Michigan; Professor Coakley, of New York University, and several doctors of divinity in the Reformed Dutch Church. He studied law in Newark, and was admitted to the bar in 1839. Said the writer of a carefully prepared article: "

"From his first appearance at the bar, Mr. Parker, as a lawyer, met with uninterrupted success. He held but one public office, that of Prosecutor of the Pleas of Essex County, upon which he entered in 1857, and from which he retired in 1867, with repute as an efficient, conscientious, fearless and upright officer. Though he never held any other office, it was not for lack of opportunity. He was named to the Legislature as a proper

Newark Sunday Call, for August 7, 1907.





selection for Chancellor in 1857, and twice was prominently named as Attorney General of the State. He was offered also the post of Justice of the State Supreme Court. By Secretary Fish and General Grant he was tendered a judgeship on the bench of the court for settling the Alabama claims. All these positions he declined. President Hayes tendered him the mission to Russia, and President Arthur that to Vienna. These offers he also declined, and, at a later period, declined a nomination for Congress made in opposition to his wishes by a Republican convention. His legal knowledge and experience were, however, never withheld from the State when, upon important occasions, they were demanded.

"The difficult task of revising the laws was assigned to him jointly with Chief Justice Beasley and Justice Depue by the Legislature, and was performed to the satisfaction of the courts and the people. He served also on a commission to settle the disputed boundary lines between New Jersey and Delaware. To him is the State largely indebted for the passage of the General Railroad law, which has been the means of ridding it of a most abundant source of corruption. \* \* \*

"But not to the State alone did he give the benefits of his legal attainments and his experience. The Protestant Episcopal Church, with which he was connected, numbered him among its most valued laymen, and to its diocesan conventions he was year after year chosen a delegate, while he was a member of the General Convention six times. \* \* \*

"For many years Mr. Parker was spoken of as leader of the New Jersey bar, but as such his speeches and powerful arguments are not preserved in a form in which they are easily accessible to the general reader. Many, however, of his orations and addresses, delivered before public assemblies and learned societies, may be found in leading public libraries. Some of them are published under the following titles: 'The Moral Guilt of the Rebellion,' 1862; 'Philip Kearny, Soldier and Patriot,' 1863; 'Our Triumphs and Our Duties,' 1865, all these bearing upon the Civil War; 'New Jersey, Her Present and Future,' 1870; 'Abraham Lincoln,' 1872; 'The Open Bible, or Tolerance and Christianity,' 1876; 'Alexander Hamilton and William Paterson,' 1880, delivered before the American Bar Association, of which he was subsequently president, and as such delivered another address, 'Justice Joseph P. Bradley,' 1893. Mr. Parker's scholarly and literary labors won for him the degree of L.L. D. from his alma mater, Rutgers College, as well as from the College of New Jersey, now called Princeton College."

Cortlandt Parker was a member of Trinity Episcopal Church for more than seventy years, a vestryman and warden for more than fifty years and at one time superintendent of the Sunday





School. Up to an advanced age he was a devoted equestrian, and took long rides in the early morning with some of his sons or with close friends, returning to the city about the time most of its people were rising for their daily work. He was tall and remarkably straight, to his last years. He was often to be seen in the last years of his life strolling, alone, in Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, and he is said to have remarked that most of the best friends he had had in all his long life were at rest there.

#### AMAZING GROWTH OF NEWARK, 1826-1836.

If the statistics of Newark's population for 1826 up to the establishment of the city are reliable (and there are some doubts as to their being little more than approximations), the population grew nearly two and one-half times greater in the decade ending in 1836. This is by far the most rapid rate of increase in the history of the city, the township or the village. If the figures (8,017 in 1826, and 19,732 for 1836, city census) are erroneous, it is still highly probable that the number of inhabitants doubled in those remarkable ten years, when the industries waxed and grew strong with astonishing swiftness.

In her charter year, Newark had no less than nineteen churches, twenty-three physicians, twenty-six lawyers, three banks, three insurance companies, four newspapers, including one daily, one semi-weekly and two weeklies; eighteen inns and taverns, and three drug stores. The first railroad was in operation, the Morris and Essex was getting ready, the boats of the Morris Canal were moving in and out of Newark in swarms, and one steamboat and several stage coaches made daily trips to and from New York. These and many other innovations are noted in the first and second issues of B. T. Pierson's Newark City Directory, itself created almost simultaneous with the founding of the city.

The first city directory contained but 5,094 names, but the writer of it, for the year 1835, estimated the actual population as follows:



Free white.....	10,542
Irish (about).....	6,000
English and Scotch (about).....	1,000
Germans (about).....	300
Free People of Color.....	359
Total.....	18,201

The most rapid increase in Newark population seems to have been the period embraced between the years 1830 and 1836, when it nearly doubled. This, it was said in the old directory, was the result of "no factitious causes," but was "to be traced entirely to the regular and wholesome growth of the various branches of industry—manufactures and commerce." Another writer declared: "We doubt if there is a more active community in the country; a more prosperous one certainly cannot be desired."

"LEST WE FORGET."

Still, the writer last quoted was fearful that Newark might go astray in the fog of its own vanity. So he preached a little sermon, a "Lest we forget" appeal, seventy-five years before Kipling wrote his "Recessional." Part of it was as follows: "We do not wish to see a just pride in our country discouraged. It would be a matter of infinite sorrow were our people to lose that sanguine character so well suited to their condition. It would be lamentable, indeed, were that happy spirit of confidence in the future and complacency in our own destiny turned into discontent and melancholy foreboding. But we should be sorry to see the disposition cherished to our own hurt. We should be sorry to see a people made vain because they are prosperous, or withheld from improvement because some things are already well. The voice of kindness is not always the voice of praise. Generous spirits, it is true, require the stimulus of approbation, but they need also something more. A higher degree of perfection should be shown them—a more noble pre-eminence to which they should aspire. Great and strong as we are, there are yet many things in which we are little and weak, and if the future has its promise, it also has its perils."

These were wise words, no matter how quaintly put their message may seem to us to-day. The high, patriotic principles





upon which the leaders of the previous generation had builded the new Newark after the War for Independence were being lost sight of. The utilities of the day, the bridges, turnpikes, etc., established by companies of citizens chiefly for the common good, were now to be utilized for personal gain. Newark's post-Revolutionary industries were founded with patriotism, the best interests of all the people, as the dominant idea. Personal aggrandizement was now becoming the chief end and aim of the second and third generations that followed the war for freedom.

In 1836, Newark still had a few slaves. There were 1,814 frame dwellings, 144 dwellings of brick and stone, 78 brick stores, 19 frame stores, 18 brick workshops and 200 of frame.

#### SIGNIFICANT CRITICISM.

Even contemporary writers of neighboring communities occasionally indulged in rhetoric complimentary of Newark at the time she took on the dignity of a city. Now and then, Newark writers could not refrain from pointing out a few of its faults, as in the following paragraph:

"We have seen it stated that no English town, containing 10,000 inhabitants, is without pavements and lamps; and many with less than 5,000 are as well paved and lighted as the finest quarter of London. While here is the proud city of Newark, with a population of twenty thousand, and doing a profitable business to the amount of eight millions a year, without books, pavements, lights, or any other common comfort which it is impossible for such a community to live without. And yet there is hardly a business man or manufacturer amongst us who is not abundantly able to bear any tax necessary to the possession of all these conveniences. Still, the most of us love to boast our superiority to any other people on the face of the earth."

This was searching criticism, but just. Newark was seized with something little short of a passion for wealth. It was becoming sordid. The town, or a great part of it, was for many years thereafter to be little else than a workshop, with the refuse scattered everywhere. The beautiful village had been sacrificed. The enthusiastic travelers of a generation before, quoted in a previous chapter, would not have repeated the pretty things they penned





could they have revisited Newark at the time it became a city. Never in all the two hundred and fifty years of Newark's history did civic pride reach a lower ebb than at that time. The city, even to-day (1913), bears many of the scars of that money-mad period.

#### THE COMING OF THE IRISH.

The shops of Newark had begun to demand more workmen than the town could supply even in the early twenties, and foreigners began to appear. First came the Irish, and no man can say when the pioneers among them reached Newark. Immediately after the War for Independence there was at least one family in Newark, that of M. B. Higgins, a manufacturer of paints and oils, and it was his young son who distinguished himself by painting a patriotic transparency for one of the first Independence Day celebrations (as described in an earlier chapter).

The Irish immigrants were here in large numbers—if one consider the total population as given in the census of 1836 table on a preceding page in this chapter—long before the Germans had thought of coming.<sup>3</sup>

“Among the first of the Emerald Islanders to take up their residence here were John Hawthorn, Robert Riley (who is said to have lived in Newark as early as 1810), Charles Durning, John Sherlock, Christopher Rourke, Thomas Garland, the brothers Arthur and William Sanders, Robert Selfrage, Thomas Clark, Martin Rowan, Thomas Brannan, the brothers Gillespie, Daniel Elliott, Maurice Fitzgerald, Thomas Corrigan, Michael O'Connor, Edward C. Quinn, John Kelly, Timothy Bestick, the Duffys, Carrs, Dennys, Crocketts, Kearnys and Rows. \* \* \* According to several venerable Irishmen still [1878] living, there were of their race only about half a dozen families here in 1820.

“One of the very earliest of the Irish to settle in Newark was John Hawthorn, a North of Ireland Presbyterian, who removed hurriedly to this country because of the famous ‘troubles of '98’ in Ireland. In his own country Mr. Hawthorn was a man of considerable substance—owned a fine farm and other property. During the heroic but disastrous revolutionary outbreak which cost the noble young Emmet his life upon the scaffold, Hawthorn was ‘called out’ by the British Government. Being a Protestant and comfortably situated, it was assumed by the government that he would

<sup>3</sup> Atkinson's History of Newark, pp. 194-199.



at once respond to the call. Instead of doing so, he immediately disposed of his property and sailed for this country. 'I will never wear a red coat for the British Government,' he said to his wife, who was equally enthusiastic in opposition to British aggressions in Ireland. Upon coming to Newark, Mr. Hawthorn purchased a considerable tract of land on the west side of Belleville avenue, and for many years carried on the quarrying business at the 'Old Town Quarry' [presumably near the line of the present Bloomfield avenue], residing in a house adjoining St. John's Cemetery. He was a man of very powerful physique, and rather inclined to eccentricity. Once, it is stated, some athlete in Pennsylvania having issued a challenge to wrestle any Irishman in the land, Hawthorn visited the quarry, told one of his foremen to take charge of it for a few days, and started off, merely saying he would be heard from before he was seen again in Newark. And so it proved, for the newspapers announced that he had 'tossed' the challenger and carried off the \$500 stakes.

"Quite a colony of Irish Roman Catholics and Presbyterians removed from Newark to Belleville about this time and worked there in large numbers in the large quarries, calico, copper and white lead factories. Among the number was a man named John Ryan, who is said to have been a participant in many Irish Revolutionary engagements, and to have figured conspicuously in the famous Vinegar Hill battle. Also Robert Riley [the Newark settler of 1810], of whom it is said, some of his people were ardent believers in the revolutionary doctrines of Lord Edward Fitzgerald, Theobald Wolf-Tone and Robert Emmet, and were hanged in Ireland in 1798, from the shafts of their own drays."

According to an aged and highly respected Irish-American citizen still [1878] living, who came here in 1828, there were then in Newark only about thirty Irish families, including those already named. One of the most kindly remembered and universally esteemed of these was Charles Durning. He was a weaver by trade, and used his opportunities so as to acquire ownership of considerable property.

#### FATHER PATRICK MORAN.

While there were a few Irish families attached to the Presbyterian church, the majority were Catholics. The history of the early Catholic church in Newark will be found in the chapters devoted to the churches. But one cannot omit from the main narrative some mention of Father Patrick Moran, the second regu-





larly installed pastor of St. John's Roman Catholic church, in Mulberry street, the first in Newark. He began his duties here in 1832, and was virtually the father of Catholicism in Newark. He was a potent force for good in the community throughout all his long pastorate, which ended only with his long-lamented death, thirty-three years after he came to Newark. He had many strong friends in the city outside of his own religious faith, and was of inestimable value in reducing the depressing prevalence of drunkenness. In 1842 he prevailed upon his entire congregation to take the pledge, and it was seldom, indeed, that any of these members forgot their obligations. He is said to have resembled Benjamin Franklin in personal appearance.

It is a fact of little significance, viewed from the standards of to-day, that Newarkers of other faiths taught their children to treat Father Moran with respect; but it means much, when it is remembered that in the thirties, forties, fifties and for some little time thereafter, the Irish in Newark had to submit to many indignities. The first St. Patrick's celebration in Newark was held in 1834, and the paraders were treated with derision then and on many a similar occasion thereafter. Nearly all the early Newark Irish were immigrants, arriving with all the poverty and after the manifold hardships that the name once implied. The Newark-born who controlled the affairs of the community, while they welcomed them as workers, would not, or could not, treat them as their equals. It was the day of "Know-Nothingism," one of the last dying traces of the ancient Puritan intolerance, out of which grew small riots and more or less turbulent times. More is told of this period in the chapters devoted to the Germans in Newark. The sturdy old ante-bellum Mayors of Newark found themselves sadly beset by the contending factions in those controversies, and they handled them with varying tact and wisdom. As in the case of the Germans, the Newarker of many generations seldom understood the Irish. He could not credit the immigrant from the Emerald Isle with being animated with much the same spirit of aggressive independence as his own forebears.





Nevertheless, Newark was quick to sympathize with the sufferers of the great famine in Ireland and Scotland in 1847. Two shiploads of provisions, clothing and other necessities were sent from New Jersey. One of these vessels, the William T. Dugan, was built and owned in Newark. This vessel carried nearly \$7,000 worth of food for the Irish, and \$1,000 worth for the Scotch. All this could scarcely have been supplied by the Irish and Scotch residents of this section of the State, for they were comparatively few in numbers and nearly all of them in most humble circumstances. The first Roman Catholic cemetery in Newark (if one except the few interments made in the very early days at St. John's Church) was a little plot on the hillside, looking towards the then beautiful Passaic. To-day it is the well-nigh forgotten burying place in the rear of St. Michael's church, near the southwest corner of Belleville and Fourth avenues, and was there long, long before St. Michael's parish was dreamed of. Thither, for many a year, the exiles from Erin when called to their last sleep, were borne from old St. John's church on Mulberry street. There many a sturdy soul who had left the homeland disheartened and discouraged by oppression was finally laid to rest. The plot has not been used as a cemetery for a generation and longer (1913).

One of the very earliest of the Irish settlers in Newark was Michael Donnelly, who "landed in New York January 2, 1805," writes Paul V. Flynn in his History of St. John's Church, Newark, "and walked to Perth Amboy, where he found employment, but soon after came on foot to Newark. \* \* \* In the 40's the Irish population increased rapidly; many of them formed independent military organizations later and were members of the volunteer fire department. Dr. James Elliott was a member of Columbian Engine Company No. 6 for many years. Only healthy, athletic and sober young men were admitted to the fire companies in the early days; abstinence from intoxicating drinks was one of the standing rules. Many of those who came here at an earlier date prospered as merchants and tradesmen. Christopher Nugent (father of the wife of former United States Senator Smith), his



brother James (the father of City Counsel James R. Nugent), and the Doughertys became leading morocco leather manufacturers; the Sanders, the Brannans and McFarlands had large factories, and the sons of Irishmen were apprenticed in all trades. Irishmen formed the Erin Guards and the Montgomery Guards; and when the Civil War broke out the Irish and their descendants were potent factors in the community. Charles Bogan (father of the Rev. Bernard M. Bogan), Thomas McNair, Peter Grace and Francis Quinn were prosperous bakers. The Shanleys (Michael and his sons, Bernard M. and John F.), the Smiths (James Smith, Sr., and his son, James Smith, Jr.), the Morrisises and the Clarks and Thomas O'Connor (father of the Right Rev. John J. O'Connor, Bishop of Newark), led as contractors and builders; Christopher Nugent was one of the largest leather manufacturers in the country."

Among the names added to the list of Newark's early Irish settlers by Paul V. Flynn are the following: "Michael Rowe, Charles Bogan (father of the Rev. Bernard Moran Bogan), the Farrells, John and Hugh McConnell, John McColgan, John Holland (father of the late Rev. Michael J. Holland, who died while rector of St. Columba's church), William Downs, Patrick Matthews, Maurice Fitzgerald, John Neil, Robert and Thomas Garland, Patrick McEnroe, John Francis Hoppen."

#### THE MEXICAN WAR.

By 1848 Newark's population had reached 30,000, which shows that the average gain for the twelve years since the incorporation of the city had been less than one thousand. It still, no doubt, felt the effects of the panic of 1837, although its industries were steadily increasing in prosperity. Its people were immersed in their business. They paid comparatively little attention to the Mexican War, the majority looking upon it as a political war, and one that might have been avoided, as was the feeling in many other American cities at the time. Several of the city militia companies, in the first burst of enthusiasm, offered their services to the Governor of the State, but none of these went to the front. New Jersey





sent a single battalion to Mexico, with comparatively few Newarkers as members. This battalion was entertained in Newark at the City Hotel, Broad and William streets, and then marched up Broad street, over Bridge street bridge and on to Jersey City, taking transport for Vera Cruz from New York, on September 29, 1847. General Joseph W. Plume, in conversation with the writer in 1913, recalled having seen this battalion passing up Broad street on its way to cross the bridge. The popular attitude of Newark toward this war may be gathered from the following paragraph published in the Daily Advertiser for June 27, 1848:

"A small company of battered soldiers passed through with the Rail Road train yesterday, on their way home from the battlefields of Mexico—having had quite enough of gore and glory. One of them, a modest, sensible-looking man, mentioned that he was the only survivor of twenty-one men who left Waterbury, Conn., about a year ago—a sad messenger to twenty heart-stricken, bereaved family circles. And all for what?"

#### THE PASSAIC RIVER IN THE SIXTIES.

If there is one picture to which the Newarker past middle life (in 1913) clings lovingly in memory, it is the Passaic as it was in his childhood. A Newarker who was a boy playing about the river in the days of the Civil War wrote out his reminiscences about a decade ago. They contained the following:

"During the war one of the Marcus L. Ward hospitals was in the White building, at Commercial Dock, and another was in the trunk factory building at Centre Street wharf. \* \* \* I will never forget a scare we boys got there in 1864, when some of the wounded soldiers made targets of us from the wharf across the river. Maybe they were not shooting bullets from their Springfield rifles, but we thought they were, and we left our clothes behind and skeddaddled, lying down in the hedge behind the bank.

"In the days I speak of we caught shrimp and crabs at Centre street bridge, and just above the bridge was a famous place for catching striped bass and white perch. During the war several big blockade runners were sent up the river and anchored just above Centre street bridge while their cases were being settled by the courts. The draw of the Centre street bridge was a queer thing in those days. When they wanted to open it, they slid aside a section of the framework of the bridge on the west end and then rolled back the draw into the place vacated by the block of track





which was removed. It was said to be the only draw of its kind in the world when it was built. \* \* \*

"The water was beautifully clear in those days, and it was easy to see objects on the bottom at a depth of ten or fifteen feet. One of the points of interest was Green Island, just off the shore in front of the Cedars [near the Gully road], the home of Henry William Herbert, who styled himself Frank Forester. This sedge island which bloomed at times with rose mallows among the calamus and cattails, was the mark for a famous striped bass fishing reef across the river. Little striped bass were to be caught almost anywhere in the river in those days, but fish of over a pound in weight were seldom taken except upon this reef or down at the poplars about where Chambers street comes down to the canal. At the Point House [on the River road three or four hundred yards above the foot of Chester avenue], known then as the Halfway House, was a fisherman who netted the river for smelt, shad, bass and everything else; but then he was not alone. Half a dozen net reels were to be seen along the shores, between Newark and Belleville, and there were several more between the latter place and Passaic. The smelt, shad, bass and sturgeon ran up as far as Dundee Dam, and sometimes the river would be as thick as gruel with young menhaden, while at other times millions of small, translucent eels would swarm upstream.<sup>4</sup>

"At the mouth of Second River, at Belleville, a reef extended nearly across the river, just above the point where the Greenwood Lake Railroad bridge crosses. On the east bank was one of the most picturesque little parks in the country. It was in a grove of hemlocks, spruces, oaks and chestnuts, rising abruptly from the river to a height of more than fifty feet. A wealthy man built a house on the east of the road at this point and then proceeded to make a pretty little rustic park of the section between the road and the river. He built rustic stairways about the trunks of some of the big trees, with summer houses amid the boughs; constructed fences, pathways and stairways of cedar boughs and logs, and made the place a veritable garden of natural beauty with ferns, rhododendrons and vines." (Traces of this work were to be seen quite recently.)

Until within a decade or so of the period with which the writer just quoted dealt, the banks of the Passaic from a point about opposite Kearny castle, and, in fact, on both sides of the river, was given up largely to goodly estates, the families being on terms of social intimacy, moving back and forth in their boats in pleasant

<sup>4</sup> There was a record run of shad in the Passaic in 1878, also of herring and smelt. There were very few in 1879, and practically none in 1880.



weather, and enjoying the beauties of the river to the full. Even before the War for Independence, the river banks had been widely advertised as an ideal region for gentlemen's estates. These estates continued for several miles up the river. The heads of not a few of the families traveled back and forth to business in New York, over the old Schuyler road behind their teams of fast horses. All this began to disappear soon after the coming of the railroads.

Passaic River aquatics had a comparatively short but brilliant history. Boat-racing began on the stream soon after the close of the Civil War, and came to a melancholy end in the early 1900's because of the pollution of the river, the popularity of the bicycle and the multiplication of outdoor attractions. One by one the clubs dropped out of existence or maintained social organizations only. To-day but two are left, the Institute Boat Club and the Nereid Boat Club of Belleville.

The first regularly organized club was the Passaic Boat Club. Its first meeting was held July 5, 1865, the original members being W. H. Beebe, E. B. Vanderveer, E. C. Dillingham, E. N. Crane and D. S. Crowell. The first race of which there is any record was rowed in September, 1866, between six-oared crews of the Passaics and a short-lived Newark organization known as the Nereids, but having no connection with the Belleville Nereids, formed later. The course for this race was two miles. The Passaics won, and the Nereid Club collapsed. The Passaics got their charter in 1868.

The Triton Boat Club was organized in 1868, being formed "around," as one may say, a boat owned by Sidney N. Ogden, called "Flash." It carried three oarsmen, each rowing two oars. Associated with Ogden at first were Allan C. Thorburn, William Lowe and Sydney Cockshew.

The Mystic Boat Club was the third on the Passaic, but it was really older than the Tritons, being formed on the Mystic River, in Connecticut, by a small group of young men who lived in New York, and who removed their outfit to the Passaic, in Newark, because of its accessibility, not long after the Triton Club was started.





In 1873 the Eureka Boat Club was organized, as an offshoot from the Tritons. The Belleville Nereids were organized on July 10, 1875, in what is now Nutley, with eight charter members and with J. Roger Kingsland as the first president. The clubhouse was removed to Belleville in 1879.

The Institute Boat Club held its first meeting on September 3, 1878. It is the sole surviving Newark boat club (1913). The Ariel Boat Club started in 1879 and ceased to be active in 1886.

The Passaic River Amateur Rowing Association was formed by the Newark boat clubs in the winter of 1874-'75, and its first regatta was held on Memorial Day, 1875. These regattas were continued for twenty-seven years, the last being held in 1901. By that time the river had become so foul that it was found impossible to get young men sufficient to row in the crews.

When boating was at its height here, two great regattas of the National Association of Amateur Oarsmen were held on the Passaic course, in 1878 and in 1883. In 1878 there were no less than eight boat clubs on the Passaic. In the year 1890 the Middle States' Regatta Association was organized and held its first annual regatta on August 6 and 7 of that year, on the Passaic. In 1889 the Atalanta Boat Club of New York established a Newark branch, maintaining a clubhouse on the Passaic until 1894. The Newark Rowing Club was organized in 1894, and disappeared with the others in the decadence of the sport. Newark oarsmen during the generation in which aquatics were followed by several hundred of the city's young men, won scores of races, both here, on the Harlem, the Schuylkill, in national regattas and elsewhere.

#### NEWARK IN 1876.

The late Mrs. Martha J. Lamb gave a highly interesting pen picture of Newark as she found it in 1876, the Centennial year. Part of it is given in one of the chapters on the Germans in Newark. Another shows the city in general as it impressed her while it was still, after all, in many ways an overgrown factory village, with a few traces of the village days still discernible. It then had a





population of about 123,000, about one-third of the present (1913) total:

“ ‘I am seized with a violent disposition to take off my hat to my ancestors whenever I walk down Broad street,’ once remarked a distinguished public character. It is one of the widest and finest thoroughfares on this continent. It is not only the great business, but the social centre of a city which spreads over an area of eighteen or more square miles. And it was created in the beginning. Its banks, insurance and mercantile blocks are substantial and in many instances elegant. (How they did love to use that word ‘elegant.’) Its churches illustrate the ornate architecture of the period. The northern and southern portions (of Broad street) are deeply shaded with magnificent trees. Here, in dignified mansions, reside the families enriched by the industries of the busy town. The southern portion of the street is now, more strictly speaking, Newark’s West End. In former years the aristocracy clustered about the enchanting parks to the north. The stately homes of such ancient and important families as the Frelinghuysens, the Hornblowers, the Wrights, the Wards, the Days, the Halseys, the Van Antwerps, the Nicolls and many others, still ornament this part of Broad street. About midway Broad is crossed at right angles by Market, another exceptionally wide street, also an ancestral legacy. The neighborhood of the intersection is the great pivot of the city’s trade and commerce, which extends to every quarter of the civilized globe. Market street rises, in district school parlance, in the Court House, in the western hillside, and empties into the railroad depot, to the east. From the top of the Court House you look down upon a perfectly straight street filled with horse cars and vehicles of every sort and description, while the sidewalks are half hidden from view by the boxes and bales and moving throngs of people.

“The sight of a weekday morning about 7 o’clock is something to be remembered. An army of men and women and children, the latter of all ages, fill both street and sidewalks as they proceed to their various employments. There was never a more useful thoroughfare than Market street. It is none too broad; and it is exactly where it should be. It drains that portion of the city which sits upon a hill. And a very large portion of the city seems to sit upon the hill, or on the billows of hills and picturesque elevations which overlook the sea of brick and foliage upon the plains below. To the right and left of you runs High street, parallel with Broad. It is very properly named, although the brow of the heights is not yet reached. It is lined with handsome private residences, planted at easy distances from each other, amidst leafy and flowery surrounding, and has the smooth pavement which renders it a favorite drive. The streets which connect it with Broad street are a little



too steep for comfort, but by a gradual descent to the south, where elegant mansions dot the soil as far as the eye can reach, and a mild detour, you will find yourself upon the common level. To the west, north and northwest of the Court House the better class of dwellings prevail, the more noticeable the farther you go. Tasteful villas are scattered here and there, but their grounds have been clipped off at the edges by the scissors of industry, and they are closely pushed by rows of ambitious cottages, schoolhouses and great, unsightly mills. \* \* \* Newark affords very slight facilities for evening entertainment. Concerts and lectures have a fair share of patronage during the winter season, and one theatre is sustained. New York is too conveniently near, however, for the encouragement of artists and actors, and Newark is well educated and exacting as far as real excellence is concerned. The press of Newark is cordially supported in the production of several daily and weekly journals, notwithstanding the influx of New York papers with their triple sheets.

"The charities of Newark are more interesting than numerous. The wants of the suffering poor are as fully met as elsewhere, which leads me to observe that cases of extreme destitution are less frequent than in most of our large cities. \* \* \*

"Perhaps Newark, with her aspiring tendencies, will yet spread forth her arms and embrace the whole of Essex and Hudson counties. It would be no more wonderful than the events of the last half century."





CHAPTER XXVIII.

## NEWARK AND THE CIVIL WAR.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY



## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### NEWARK AND THE CIVIL WAR.

NEWARK paid heavy toll, in blood, treasure, privation and sorrow, to the Civil War. Its population (United States Census) in 1860 was 71,941. A year later it had grown to about 73,000. By 1862 the population had dropped to 70,000, and in 1863 had sunk to 68,000, returning to 70,000 a year later. There is no adequate unit of measure by means of which one may estimate what the war cost the city. The bereavements and desolation of families are scars no longer visible, and succeeding generations have no comprehension of the strain and stress and trial through which the city passed. It is quite within the natural order of things, but to be regretted nevertheless, that Newark of to-day does not more clearly realize what the Newark of the early sixties endured.

### EARLY NEWARK ABOLITIONISTS.

Newark had its abolitionists from the time of the War for Independence. Shortly thereafter Moses Combs, the father of Newark's industries so far as putting them on an organized basis is concerned, had preached the freeing of the blacks; and in order to show that he dared to practice what he preached, he gave a slave his freedom, as told in a preceding chapter. This black man was most ungrateful, and he later killed his own wife and was hanged, here in Newark. New Jersey had an Abolition Society as early as 1792.

### TROUBLE OVER THE NEGROES—1801.

The slaves, and, in fact, all the black population, gave the people of the town much anxiety from the opening of the last century. On January 7, 1801, the people were "requested to meet at the Court House, at the ringing of the bell, to deliberate upon the expediency of adopting measures to effect the following objects:

# THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
125 WEST 47TH STREET, NEW YORK  
1900

## THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
125 WEST 47TH STREET, NEW YORK  
1900

## THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
125 WEST 47TH STREET, NEW YORK  
1900

1. To prevent the unlawful residence in the town of free negroes or such as falsely declare themselves to be free. 2. To prevent negro slaves from meeting together in an unlawful manner. 3. To prevent their unlawful absence from their owners after 10 o'clock at night. 4. To prevent persons unlawfully dealing with or employing slaves."

In February, 1804, an act of the Legislature was adopted declaring that all children of slave parents born after the Fourth of July of that year, free; but providing that those born previous to that date should continue in bondage. This left sixteen male and fifteen female slaves in Newark for life. There were twenty slaves here in 1836, and three in 1840.

By 1809 the black population had become so demonstrative that another meeting was called, for the evening of October 3, "to concert means to suppress the riotous and disorderly meetings of Negroes in our streets at night. These disorders have grown to a very great pitch and call loudly for the vigorous application of the law." At that meeting committees from each of the four wards were appointed to see that the slave laws were enforced. On the night of December 1, 1830, the New Jersey General Debating Society met in Newark and discussed this question: "Would it be politic for the United States to effect an immediate emancipation of slaves?"

#### RIOT IN A CHURCH—1833.

Early in the month of July, 1833, the Rev. Dr. W. R. Weeks, pastor of the Fourth Presbyterian Church, gave a Friday evening lecture upon "The Sin of Slavery" in his church. A crowd of fully a thousand gathered outside the church, first contenting itself with hooting its disapproval of the theme and its expounder, and finally rushing inside. In the audience was a black man. The mob fought fiercely to get hold of him, but a few young men gathered around him and saved him, probably from lynching. Then the crowd vented its fury upon the building, mutilating the altar, smashing the lamps and doing other damage. Later Pastor Weeks took occasion to explain that, while he considered slavery a sin, he did





not believe in the inter-marrying of the white and black races. A few days later a mob gathered around the shop of a colored man and made direful threats. Presently there came a rumor that the unfortunate man was armed and would sell his life as dearly as possible; and the mob's enthusiasm vanished.

There were no less than three hundred slaves in New Jersey in 1846. As late as 1810 Essex County, as then constituted, had 1,129 slaves. Numbers of slaves were employed on the farms in what is now Clinton Township during the first three or four decades of the last century.

But the slavery question, as applied to Newark and Essex County, had practically settled itself by 1840, as there were almost no slaves. Anti-slavery sentiment, however, grew steadily, being fostered in the churches, and by some of the newspapers. This city had every sound business reason to deprecate the enforcement of the laws against secession by drastic means, for it was, as one writer has put it,<sup>1</sup> "essentially a Southern workshop. For about two-thirds of a century the shoemakers of Newark shod the South, its planters and its plantation hands, to a large extent. For generations the bulk of the carriages, saddlery, harness and clothing manufactured in Newark found a ready and profitable market south of Mason and Dixon's line. And so it was to a greater or less extent with all our industries." It was not strange, therefore, that many of the leading manufacturing houses were opposed to the war. The majority of the people, however, were firmly and devotedly resolved to do their full share in upholding the Union, no matter what should happen.

#### MAYOR BIGELOW'S DECLARATION—JANUARY, 1861.

A striking evidence of the city's attitude is to be gathered from the remarkable concluding paragraphs of Mayor Bigelow's annual message to the Common Council, written in the opening days of January, 1861. A short time before, on December 20, 1860, South Carolina had passed her ordinance of secession. Mayor Bigelow's expression was as follows:

<sup>1</sup> Joseph Atkinson's History of Newark.

The failure to do this was one of the chief causes of the failure of the Union. It was not until the year 1850 that the Union was saved from a permanent dissolution. The Union was saved by the passage of the Compromise Measures of 1850, which were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House.

The Compromise Measures of 1850 were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House. The measures were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House. The measures were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House.

The measures were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House. The measures were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House. The measures were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House. The measures were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House.

The measures were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House. The measures were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House. The measures were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House. The measures were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House.

The measures were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House. The measures were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House. The measures were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House. The measures were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House.

The measures were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House. The measures were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House. The measures were passed by a narrow majority in the Senate, and by a narrow majority in the House.



"In closing this communication, I feel it to be my duty to refer to the importance and solemnity of the present crisis in the political affairs of Our Country, the first effect of which has been a general prostration of its industrial interests, and, unless soon adjusted, will cause unprecedented deprivation and suffering. I regard the Union of these States as indispensable to the liberty, peace and prosperity of our people, and the great source of happiness at home and honor and respect abroad. When compared with the question of its preservation, the transitory issues of party should be regarded as mere 'dust in the balance.' The great problem is now before us: How can it be preserved? Our Constitution was formed to perfect and perpetuate it, establish domestic tranquillity and promote the general welfare, and its noble and patriotic framers laid its foundation in the spirit and principles of compromise and concession, political and social comity, and fraternal forbearance;—and if, in the conflicts of party strife, or amid the excitements of party passion, we have departed from this spirit, we should hasten to retrace our steps—for if we are to live under one Constitution, with one country and one destiny, we must be one people, not in form and name, but one in affection, and one brotherhood loyal to the rights and institutions of all, and with a union of hearts and hands, sustaining in a sincere and generous spirit the compromises of the Constitution as the only means of preserving the great Ark of our safety—the Union.

"Without a prospect of continued and permanent peace there can be no permanent happiness and prosperity; and shall our dearest interests be sacrificed or put in jeopardy by contests about abstractions which the laws of climate, production and immigration, together with territorial position, will practically settle under the Constitution and Supreme Judiciary of the country, to which all are bound to submit? As citizens of New Jersey, and the representatives of her most flourishing and important city, I congratulate you upon her record as a State faithful to the Constitution and loyal to the rights and institutions of all her sisters in the Confederacy. Let us endeavor to extend and perpetuate this spirit within her borders, and in emulation of the teachings and example of Him who 'spake as never man spake,' continue to 'render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's,' firmly trusting that under Providence our great and powerful Union of States will ever remain like the mighty waters which bound its eastern and western shores—'though distinct as the billows, yet one as the sea.'

"MOSES BIGELOW."

Mayor Bigelow was a Democrat, and, what is more, was interested in manufactures. But he knew full well the feelings of the plain people all about him in the city, and he was in sympathy with



their attitude. His sentiments, once published, had much to do with fixing the popular view of Newark on the mighty questions so soon to be settled by war.

LINCOLN IN NEWARK, FEBRUARY 21, 1861.

On the morning of February 21, 1861, Abraham Lincoln, then on his way to Washington for his inauguration, passed through Newark. He came by way of Jersey City in his private car, which was brought to the depot of the Morris and Essex Railroad Company at Broad and Division streets, over the tracks of the New Jersey Railroad and Transportation Company, subsequently the Pennsylvania. He was met by a deputation of leading citizens at the depot, where Mayor Bigelow made an address of welcome. Mr. Lincoln spoke a few words in reply. They were good words and were no doubt remembered by those who heard them, when the times of greatest tribulation, then so near, actually arrived. They were as follows:

"Mr. Mayor—I thank you for this reception you have given me in your city. The only response I can make is that I will bring a heart similarly devoted to the Union. With my own ability I cannot hope to succeed; I hope to be sustained by Divine Providence in the work I have been called upon to perform for this great, free, happy and intelligent people. Without this I cannot succeed. I thank you again for this kind reception."

Mr. Lincoln was then driven down Broad street in a coach drawn by four white horses. There was an escort of citizens, mounted, but not in uniform. The arrangements for his welcome had been made hurriedly, as definite intelligence that he would stop here had been gained but a very few days before. One of those in the carriage with him was the illustrious Colonel Elsworth, of the Chicago Zouaves, who was soon to be shot down while in the act of removing a Confederate flag from the staff of the Marshall House in Alexandria, Virginia. It was snowing heavily as the coach passed down Broad street. The street was lined with people, thousands of whom had come in from the surrounding towns. A New York newspaper described the scene on the following day:





"The scene in Broad street while the procession was passing, was magnificent; although the crowd was great the width of the street prevented any confusion, and this noble street, of which the people of Newark are justly proud, must have made a favorable impression upon the mind of Mr. Lincoln. There were not less than twenty-five thousand people in the streets. \* \* \* Altogether, the Newark reception reflected credit upon the city, and was, we predict, as agreeable an ovation as Mr. Lincoln has received since he commenced his pilgrimage to the White House."

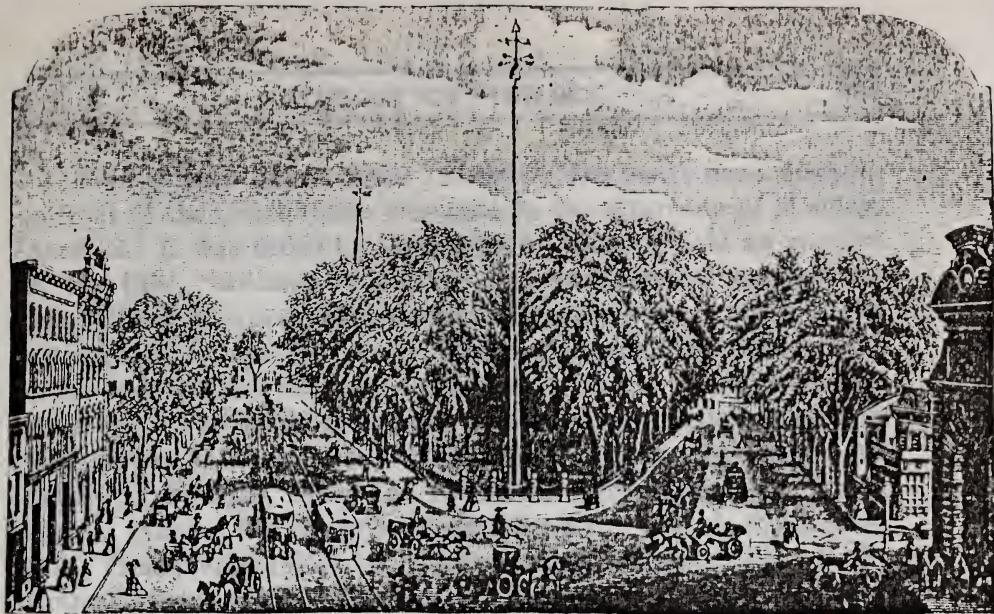
Mr. Lincoln proceeded down Broad street to Chestnut street, to the railroad station there. As he passed Chestnut Street Public School the children welcomed him with cheers and singing.

#### A GREAT MASS MEETING.

In the stormy days just before the War for Independence meetings of patriots were held in the Court House, which was then a plain building on Broad street, nearly opposite the present First Presbyterian Church. There fiery speeches were made, and there were adopted, as we have seen in a preceding chapter, the first resolutions passed by the people of a county in New Jersey, calling for delegates to a Congress to protest against the tyrannies of the British ministry. Ninety years afterwards we find the people of Newark, and of a large part of Essex County, summoned to give their aid in carrying on a great war—and again patriots gathered at the Court House. This time, however, the gathering was too large to get into the Court House, albeit the Court House was now a much more pretentious and roomy structure; so it gathered in the triangular space at the junction of Market street and Springfield avenue. This is highly significant for more reasons than one. On the very spot where, in April, 1861, the people met together, in the open, and, as if of one mind and in one voice, consecrated themselves to help preserve the Union and to uphold the hands of Abraham Lincoln, so, on Memorial Day, 1910, a statue of Lincoln provided for in the will of Amos H. Van Horn, a soldier of the war against secession, was formally dedicated by the surviving members of Lincoln Post, G. A. R., of which Mr. Van Horn was a member. Ex-President Theodore Roosevelt tendered the gift for the post, to the Mayor of the city, Jacob Hayssling.

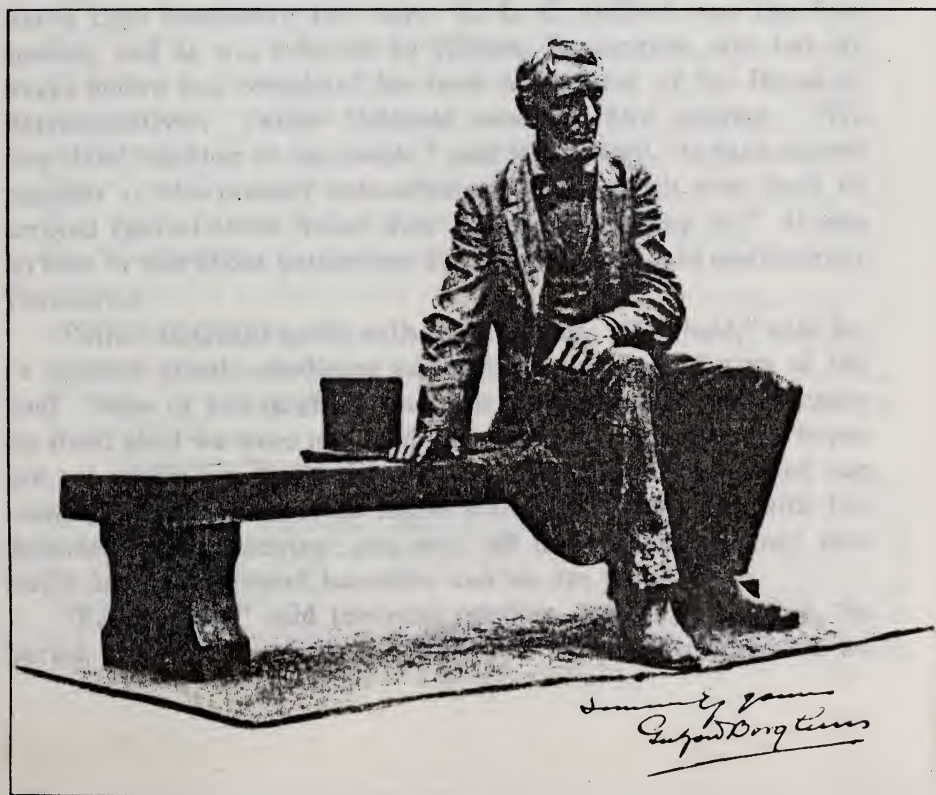






HOLBROOK

MILITARY PARK IN THE 1870's



THE NEWARK LINCOLN





Fort Sumter fell on April 13, 1861. The great mass meeting in front of the Court House was held on the afternoon of Monday, April 22. It was called by the people of Newark, said an account of the time, "without respect to previous political opinions or associations, to express their sentiments in the present crisis of our national affairs, and their determination to uphold the Government of the country, and maintain the authority of the Constitution and the laws." The whole population seemed to be on the street and the greatest enthusiasm prevailed. Mayor Bigelow presided. All classes, professions, sexes and conditions were numerously represented. Among the clergy represented were: Rev. J. F. Stearns, D.D., Presbyterian; Rev. H. C. Fish, D.D., Baptist; Rev. B. F. McQuaid, then rector of St. Patrick's Cathedral and later a bishop, and Rev. George H. Doane, Roman Catholic. The venerable Judge Haines was present, and the long list of vice-presidents and secretaries included representative citizens from each of the eleven wards then composing the city. C. L. C. Gifford was the first speaker, and he was followed by William Pennington, who but six weeks before had completed his term as Speaker of the House of Representatives. Father McQuaid was the third speaker. "We now stand together as one people," said Mr. Gifford, "to take council together in the present extraordinary crisis which now finds us arrayed against those whose duty it was to stand by us." It was no time to talk about patriotism, but to act it out, said ex-Governor Pennington.

Father McQuaid spoke with deep feeling. "We hold," said he, "a common creed—obedience to the laws and Constitution of the land. Some of you might in the past have supposed that because we stood aloof we were not good American citizens; that our hopes are not where our bodies are. But when danger threatened our country, we have ever been found standing side by side with the defenders of the country; you may call us traitors, you may proscribe us—that moment has come and we are true."

"Party spirit," said the next speaker, Joseph P. Bradley, "is buried deep in the ground. There are now no Republicans, no





Democrats; we are to-day American citizens, and nothing else. We do not regard the opinions of our leader—his politics or his religion—all we ask is, is he a patriot?"<sup>2</sup>

Cortlandt Parker called upon all men to give their prayers, their money, their strength to the cause, and the women, too, to give everything for what is great and good. He added: "He that would not fight now is a dastard."

Theodore Runyon—who, five days later, was commissioned by Governor Charles S. Olden, Brigadier-General of New Jersey troops—gave eloquent expression to his sentiments. It was by no act of his that the present incumbent of the Presidential chair was placed in that position; he tried all he could to keep Abraham Lincoln out. He (the General) had but one duty now to do, and that was to recognize him as the legal President of the United States, and to support his Government.

In a similar strain of patriotic fervor, Frederick T. Frelinghuysen—a descendant of that Frelinghuysen whose valor contributed largely to the Revolutionary tide-turning victory at Trenton in 1776—then Attorney-General of the State, spoke. Anthony Q. Keasbey, who had just been appointed United States District Attorney for the District of New Jersey, spoke exultantly of the manifestations all around of loyalty to the Government. Speeches were also made by Joseph C. Jackson, F. Scriba and Samuel H. Baldwin. As the unanimous sentiment of the great gathering, resolutions were adopted setting forth "that it is the firm, unanimous and unalterable determination of the citizens of Newark, first of all, and above all other duties, laying aside all party distinctions and associations, to sustain the Government under which they live"; and, furthermore:

"That we, the said citizens of Newark, will give our united, strong and unwavering support to the President of the United States and the General Government in its endeavour to enforce the laws, preserve the common property, vindicate the dignity of the Government, and crush the treasonable conspiracies and insurrections which are rampant in various parts of the land, leaving to them, as the constituted authorities, the exercise of their rightful

<sup>2</sup> Shaw's History of Essex and Hudson Counties.

It is not the purpose of this paper to discuss the various theories of the origin of the law, but to show that the law is a social product, and that it is subject to the same laws of development as the social system of which it is a part.

The law is a social product, and it is subject to the same laws of development as the social system of which it is a part. It is not the purpose of this paper to discuss the various theories of the origin of the law, but to show that the law is a social product, and that it is subject to the same laws of development as the social system of which it is a part.

The law is a social product, and it is subject to the same laws of development as the social system of which it is a part. It is not the purpose of this paper to discuss the various theories of the origin of the law, but to show that the law is a social product, and that it is subject to the same laws of development as the social system of which it is a part.

The law is a social product, and it is subject to the same laws of development as the social system of which it is a part. It is not the purpose of this paper to discuss the various theories of the origin of the law, but to show that the law is a social product, and that it is subject to the same laws of development as the social system of which it is a part.

The law is a social product, and it is subject to the same laws of development as the social system of which it is a part. It is not the purpose of this paper to discuss the various theories of the origin of the law, but to show that the law is a social product, and that it is subject to the same laws of development as the social system of which it is a part.



discretion, within all constitutional limits, as to the mode and manner in which it is to be done; at the same time deploring the necessity which compels us to array ourselves in opposition to men of the same blood, and who possess, in common with us, the traditions of the Revolution, solemnly declaring that nothing but the highest and most sacred sense of duty to our Country and our God could lead us to risk the shedding of our brothers' blood."

A resolution was also passed authorizing the chairman to appoint a committee of citizens "to take in charge and carry forward all measures needful for the equipment of troops, and to take such measures in co-operating with the authorities for the general security and protection as may be deemed advisable." This committee consisted of the following well-known citizens:

Marcus L. Ward, Joseph P. Bradley, Alfred L. Dennis, Henry Vanderpool, Silas H. Kitchell, James M. Quinby, Joseph N. Tuttle, George Peters, Jacob Van Arsdale, C. L. C. Gifford, Nicholas Moore, Jacob Stucky, Peter H. Ballantine, James F. Bond, Thomas Kirkpatrick, Jacob Lagowitz, Stephen H. Condict, Theodore P. Howell, William Rankin, Joseph H. Halsey, Frederick H. Teese, Ira M. Harrison, S. R. W. Heath and James Dougherty. To this committee were added the Mayor and Aldermen John C. Littell, James Smith, John Remer, Charles S. Macknet and W. A. Whitney. It organized the day following the mass meeting, under the name of the "Public Aid Committee of the City of Newark," and with the following officers: Marcus L. Ward, Chairman; Beach Vanderpool, Treasurer; Jacob Van Arsdale, Secretary; James F. Bond, Assistant Secretary.

#### COMMON COUNCIL'S ACTION.

Even before the mass meeting just described the city authorities had been stirring. Six days after the fall of Fort Sumter, the Common Council met, on April 19, 1861, and, although nearly two-thirds of its members were Democrats, adopted the following resolutions, offered by Harry A. Whitney, of the Sixth Ward:

"Resolved, That it is the high duty of every citizen to ignore all past political issues and promptly and heartily to rally under the banner of the Stars and Stripes for the defense of the Union



and the Constitution of our fathers against all enemies and opposers whatever.

"Resolved, That deeply impressed with the solemnity of our sworn allegiance to the State and its constitutional obligations, we declare our determination at every hazard and with all our power to sustain the laws of our City, our State and Nation, and utterly repudiate all mob violence, and tendency thereto, wherever found and however and whenever exhibited."

On April 24, five days later, on motion of Alderman Thomas McGrath, of the Seventh Ward, the Common Council unanimously voted an appropriation of \$100,000, "for the support of the families of our citizens who shall enter the military service." An additional sum of \$5,000 was appropriated "towards the purchase of suitable clothing for the volunteers, in addition to their regular equipment."

#### NEWARK WOMEN ORGANIZE.

A few days after the great meeting the women of Newark formed an association "to co-operate with the authorities and citizens in relieving the families of those who from this city go to uphold the laws." Its leader was the wife of the then ex-Governor William Pennington, and those most active in it were: Mrs. Dr. James P. Wilson, South Park Presbyterian Church; Mrs. Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, North Dutch Church; Mrs. Dr. H. C. Fish, First Baptist Church; Mrs. R. L. Dashiell, Central M. E. Church; Mrs. McKenzie, High Street Presbyterian Church; Mrs. Dr. William O'Gorman, St. Patrick's Cathedral; Mrs. Edward Wright, House of Prayer; Miss Fanny Rowland, Park Street Presbyterian Church; Mrs. Dr. E. R. Craven, Third Presbyterian Church; Mrs. W. Y. Clough, Trinity (Episcopal) Church; Mrs. W. B. Brown, First Congregational Church; Mrs. Dr. C. M. Nichols, Central Presbyterian Church; Mrs. Crockett and Mrs. A. Q. Keasbey, Grace Episcopal Church; Mrs. A. P. Whitehead, Mrs. J. F. Stearns, Mrs. John P. Jackson, Mrs. Frederick G. Scriba, Mrs. Jane Trimble, Mrs. Peter Duryea, Mrs. S. H. Condict, Mrs. John Rutherford, Mrs. Joseph Bradley, Mrs. Cortlandt Parker, Mrs. E. F. Hornblower, Mrs. S. H. Pennington, Mrs. Captain Gillespie, Mrs. W. H. Steele, Mrs. Daniel





Dodd, Mrs. J. P. Wilson, Mrs. Thomas Colyer, Mrs. W. T. Mercer and Mrs. William Wright.

These women, and others, did an inestimable amount of good, ministering to the ill and wounded soldiers in the hospital established later in the war and in caring for the families of those at the front. Newark would honor itself by providing, in tangible form, some lasting memorial of their noble and unselfish efforts to make the scourge of war less severe.

The Newark banks contributed \$170,000, more than one-third of the total amount (\$451,000) contributed by twenty-four financial institutions in all parts of the State, to the war funds. The donations of the Newark banks were: Newark Banking Company and the State Bank, \$50,000 each; Mechanics' and Newark City Bank, \$25,000 each; Essex County Bank, \$20,000.

The day after the great mass-meeting in front of the Court House, Major Robert Anderson, the defender of Fort Sumter, arrived in Newark, having mistaken the day for the gathering. He was, nevertheless, received with great enthusiasm, although the city was even then busily engaged in outfitting the First Regiment of militia for the front.

All these things show how intensely alive and alert Newark had become to the emergencies which then confronted the nation. We shall now see in what measure this spirit of lofty patriotism was put into actual operation.

#### NEWARK'S FIRST REGIMENT.

President Lincoln issued his first call for troops on April 15, 1861, for seventy-five thousand men to serve for three months. New Jersey's quota under this call was four regiments, a brigade. One regiment, the First, was made up chiefly of Newark militiamen. Its officers were as follows:

Colonel, Adolphus J. Johnson; Lieutenant-Colonel, James Peckwell; Major, William W. Michels; Adjutant, Joseph Trawin; Quartermaster, Theodore F. Ketchum; Surgeon, John J. Craven; Surgeon's Mate, Edward A. Pierson; Sergeant-Major, George H. Johnson; Drum-Major, Nathan P. Morris; Fife-Major, Elijah F. Lathrop; Musicians, 14.

But when I found that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain, I was not surprised.

When I was in the mountains, I was not surprised to find that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain. I was not surprised to find that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain. I was not surprised to find that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain.

The same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain. I was not surprised to find that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain. I was not surprised to find that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain. I was not surprised to find that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain.

The only other thing that was happening in the mountains was that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain. I was not surprised to find that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain. I was not surprised to find that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain. I was not surprised to find that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain.

All these things were happening in the mountains. I was not surprised to find that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain. I was not surprised to find that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain. I was not surprised to find that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain.

Now I was in the mountains. I was not surprised to find that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain. I was not surprised to find that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain. I was not surprised to find that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain.

When I was in the mountains, I was not surprised to find that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain. I was not surprised to find that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain. I was not surprised to find that the same thing had happened to the other side of the mountain.



Company A—Captain, John Brintzinghoffer; First Lieutenant, John Ward; Ensign, Alfred J. Payne.

Company B—Captain, William S. Tipson; First Lieutenant, George Sweeney; Ensign, Mark Sears.

Company C—Captain, Thomas L. Martin; First Lieutenant, William C. Davis; Ensign, George T. Woodbury.

Company D—Captain, Henry O. Beach; First Lieutenant, John Glazrie; Ensign, George Blair.

Company E—Captain, Martin B. Provost; First Lieutenant, Alexander Vreeland; Ensign, Garret Debow.

Company F—Captain, Henry Bowden; First Lieutenant, John E. Beam; Ensign, John B. Monroe.

Company G—Captain, Henry V. Sanford; First Lieutenant, Jesse Keen; Ensign, John H. Arey.

Company H—Captain, William H. Reynolds; First Lieutenant, Charles E. Mackey; Ensign, Stephen C. Fordham.

Company I—Captain, John H. Higginson; First Lieutenant, William H. Thompson; Ensign, John McIntee.

Company K—Captain, Charles W. Johnson; First Lieutenant, James B. Baird; Ensign, Ephraim Hall.

The Newark brigade of militia, from which this regiment was practically made up, consisted of the following commands just previous to the war: First Regiment, 277 officers and men; Montgomery Battalion, 92; Liberty Rifles, 110; City Battalion, 106; Steuben Battalion, 159; total, 734. The Steuben Battalion, composed entirely of Newark Germans, and commanded by Major Herman Schalk, volunteered as a body. The Montgomery Battalion, made up of Irish-Americans, headed by Senior Captain John Toler, stood ready, as did the other organizations. The regiment's departure from Newark was thus described by a local newspaper: "The streets, house-tops and windows along the route were filled with people, and the troops were constantly cheered. The display of enthusiasm by the populace was never so great on any previous occasion in Newark." When the regiment reached the High School at Washington and Linden streets, it was halted and a handsome flag was presented to it by the girls of the school. That flag has been carefully preserved in the Barringer High School since 1899.



## RUNYON'S BRIGADE IN THE FIELD.

Theodore Runyon, a Newark lawyer, then about thirty-eight years of age, later Mayor of the city, afterwards Chancellor of the State and near the close of his life Ambassador to Germany, was made commander of this brigade. He had taken a deep interest in military affairs for a number of years but had never hitherto been in the field. The Newark regiment was clothed in Newark, at the expense of the State, was mustered in at Trenton on April 30, left the State on May 3, for Washington, proceeding by boat by way of the Delaware and Chesapeake Canal to Annapolis, reaching Washington with a part of the Second and Third regiments early on the morning of the sixth of May. It was the best equipped brigade that had so far arrived at Washington, and was received with marked enthusiasm. Says Joseph Atkinson in his History of Newark:

"Organizations from other States had already reached there, but none had presented the completely uniformed, equipped and in every way soldierly appearance of the Jersey troops, especially the Newark regiment. The arrival of the Jersey boys was hailed with delight in Washington. \* \* \* 'For your prompt and patriotic response to the call of the General Government,' wrote the Secretary of War to Governor Olden, 'I tender to yourself and the people of New Jersey my sincere and heartfelt thanks.' \* \* \* Upon the raising of a United States flag on one of the Government buildings in Washington, the officers of the First Regiment were present by invitation of the President and Postmaster-General Blair. Describing the reception given the Jersey-men by these distinguished officials, Chaplain A. St. John Chambre wrote at the time: 'I notified the President that seven-eighths of the First Regiment were probably Democrats, and therefore opposed to his election, but now were willing and ready to support him and the Constitution with their life's blood if necessary. He was greatly pleased, remarking that "on an arithmetical calculation so much was clear gain." He also complimented Newark especially, and the whole State, observing that New Jersey had the largest body of troops in the field of any State in the Union in comparison with her size.'"

Chaplain Chambre was pastor of the First Universalist Church, then located at 49 Fair street, now Lafayette street.



## HISTORICAL SKETCHES OF THE CITY

The first sketch of the city is found in the first volume of the *History of the City of New York*, published in 1808. It is a very interesting and valuable work, and is the only one of the kind that has been published in this country. The author, John Smith, was a very able and successful writer, and his work is highly respected by all who are interested in the history of the city. The sketch is a very complete and accurate one, and it is a very valuable work for all who are interested in the history of the city. It is a very interesting and valuable work, and it is the only one of the kind that has been published in this country. The author, John Smith, was a very able and successful writer, and his work is highly respected by all who are interested in the history of the city. The sketch is a very complete and accurate one, and it is a very valuable work for all who are interested in the history of the city.

The second sketch of the city is found in the second volume of the *History of the City of New York*, published in 1808. It is a very interesting and valuable work, and is the only one of the kind that has been published in this country. The author, John Smith, was a very able and successful writer, and his work is highly respected by all who are interested in the history of the city. The sketch is a very complete and accurate one, and it is a very valuable work for all who are interested in the history of the city. It is a very interesting and valuable work, and it is the only one of the kind that has been published in this country. The author, John Smith, was a very able and successful writer, and his work is highly respected by all who are interested in the history of the city. The sketch is a very complete and accurate one, and it is a very valuable work for all who are interested in the history of the city.

Charles Smith was born in the City of New York, and he was a very able and successful writer. He was the author of the *History of the City of New York*, which is a very interesting and valuable work. He was a very able and successful writer, and his work is highly respected by all who are interested in the history of the city.

One report had it at the time, that both President Lincoln and General Scott said that the First Regiment were the finest body of men they had yet seen among the military.

The brigade crossed the Potomac into Virginia on the 24th and 25th of May. On the heights, in the direction of Alexandria, the Jersey regiments threw up the first fortifications erected by the Union troops on Southern soil. The Bull Run or Manassas campaign began on July 16 and ended on July 22, 1861, the ill-starred battle of Bull Run being fought on July 21. The Jersey regiments were not in the fight, but held their positions in reserve throughout the engagement, and afterwards were most useful in stopping the stampede of the panic stricken fugitives. The regiments' terms of enlistment now being up, they were mustered out in Washington on July 24 and 25, delivered up their arms and equipment to the federal authorities in Washington and returned home. The Rev. George H. Doane was appointed brigade chaplain on May 10 by Governor Charles S. Olden, and served with the brigade from that time until it was mustered out.

#### THOUSANDS EAGER TO ENLIST.

Within two days after Lincoln's call for seventy-five thousand men, practically every company of the First Regiment had reported that its members were ready to take up arms in defense of the country. In fact, the rush to enlist at that time was so great that a number of additional regiments might have been manned from Essex County alone. "In some cases," said one writer at the time, "whole companies which had been recruited under the first call, finding that there was no probability of acceptance as a part of the quota of New Jersey, were transferred to New York and became a part of the Excelsior Brigade of New York and other organizations which subsequently achieved great distinction."

As a matter of fact, Newark furnished men for nearly every regiment enlisted in the State during the war, and hundreds went from New Jersey to other commands. The Adjutant-General of New Jersey, in his report for 1863, said: "Large numbers of our





citizens were obliged to seek service elsewhere, because the Governor could not accept them from the State; they may be found by companies in the Excelsior Brigade, Irish Brigade, Hawkins' Zouaves and other New York organizations, and some other organizations from Pennsylvania and the District of Columbia. These men preferred to enlist in New Jersey regiments, but the general government positively refused to accept them from this State."

It was estimated, soon after the war, that Newark sent into the struggle fully ten thousand men. In his "New Jersey in the Rebellion," published in 1868, the late John Y. Foster wrote of the New Jersey troops: "No soldiers in all the armies of the Republic fought with grander courage, or clung more steadfastly or with loftier faith to the cause than those who in every combat were girt about with memories of Princeton and Monmouth, and strengthened by the love of liberty that nowhere grows more robustly than on those revolutionary fields. Whether in the East or West, on the march or in the thick of battle; whether leading a forlorn hope or toiling in the trenches, New Jersey troops were found always brave, patient, faithful, obedient."

It is impossible in a work of this scope to give in detail the movements of the several Newark commands. This information may be obtained by the student in Foster's work referred to in the above paragraph, in Shaw's "History of Essex and Hudson Counties," in "New Jersey Troops in the Gettysburg Campaign" by the late Samuel Toombs of Orange, and in "Record of Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Civil War, Compiled in the Office of Adjutant-General William S. Stryker, and Published by the Authority of the Legislature, 1876," and in other works. The achievements of the Newark or part-Newark regiments in the field will be in a measure brought out in the brief sketches of some of the men of Newark whose prowess richly entitles them to special mention.

#### THE SECOND REGIMENT.

On May 3, 1861, President Lincoln, having by that time come to realize that the war was to be far more than a three-months'



affair, called for more men, to serve for three years or during the war, and on May 17 New Jersey was informed that her quota of this, the second enlistment, would be three regiments. This levy was almost instantly filled, as many companies that had organized in anticipation of being placed with the first call were still unattached to any regiment.

The Second Regiment of this, known as the First Jersey Brigade, had for its nucleus Companies A, B, C and D, of the Newark City Battalion of militia, which for years had borne a high reputation for proficiency in drill and soldierly bearing. There were also two companies composed of Germans under Captain Albert Sigel, a brother of General Franz Sigel, and Captain Charles Wiebecke; a company from Belleville (Company F); two companies from Elizabeth and one from Paterson. Captain Toler of the Montgomery Guards made a public statement in which he asserted that his company had been refused a place in the Second Regiment because of politics, precedence being given to a company but three weeks organized, while his command had borne an excellent reputation in Newark for ten years. He proceeded to New York with his men and they became Company E in the Second Regiment (Seventy-First New York) in Sickles' famous Excelsior Brigade. The following companies from hereabouts joined the Excelsiors about the same time: Company F, First Regiment, Captain J. McCawley of Newark; Company K, First Regiment, Captain Frederick T. R. Gruett; Company D, Second Regiment, Captain William Leonard, Newark; Company F, Third Regiment (Seventy-Second New York), Captain Owen Murphy, Orange. Leonard was to become major and later lieutenant-colonel of his regiment. All four companies acquitted themselves most creditably in the field. For a time the Excelsior Brigade had a recruiting station here.

#### THE SECOND'S BATTLE LIST.

The Second, with the rest of the brigade, left Trenton on June 28, and reached Washington the next day. It saw little service at the first battle of Bull Run, but immediately after this fight was sent into Virginia and made its camp at Alexandria.





The Second was to see the hardest kind of service, from the Peninsula campaign of the spring of 1862 until Appomattox and Lee's surrender. Here is a list of the engagements in which it participated:

West Point, Va., May 7, 1862; Golden's Farm, Va., June 26, 1862; Gaines' Mills, Va., June 27, 1862; Charles City Cross Roads, Va., June 30, 1862; Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862; Manassas, Va., August 27, 1862; Chantilly, Va., Sept. 1, 1862; Crampton's Pass, Md., Sept. 14, 1862; Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862; Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, 14, 1862; Fredericksburg, Va., May 3, 1863; Salem Heights, Va., May 3 and 4, 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July 2 and 3, 1863; Fairfield, Va., July 5, 1863; Williamsport, Md., July 6, 1863; Funktown, Md., July 12, 1863; Rappahannock Station, Va., November 7, 1863; Mine Run, Va., November 30, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 5 to 7, 1864; Spottsylvania, Va., May 8 to 10, 1864; Spottsylvania Court House, Va., May 12 to 16, 1864; North and South Anna River, May 24, 1864; Hanover Court House, Va., May 29, 1864; Tolopotomy Creek, Va., May 30 and 31, 1864; Cold Harbor, Va., June 1 to 3, 1864; before Petersburg, Va. (Weldon Railroad), June 23, 1864; Snickers Gap, Va., July 18, 1864; Strasburg, Va., August 15, 1864; Winchester, Va., August 17, 1864; Charlestown, Va., August 21, 1864; Opequa, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; Fisher's Hill, Va., Sept. 21 and 22, 1864; New Market, Va., Sept. 24, 1864; Mt. Jackson, Va., Sept. 25, 1864; Cedar Creek and Middletown, Va., October 19, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Va., February 5, 1865; Fort Steadman, Va., March 25, 1865; Capture of Petersburg, Va., April 2, 1865; Sailors Creek, Va., April 6, 1865; Farmville, Va., April 7, 1865; Lee's Surrender (Appomattox, Va.), April 9, 1865.

It is truly a noble list. The regiment needs little further commendation to any thinking American of any generation who has made himself even superficially familiar with the campaigns of the Civil War. There were 2,198 officers and men in the regiment throughout its entire term of service. The losses by disease, in battle and from wounds was: 9 officers, 151 men.<sup>3</sup>

#### GENERAL PHILIP KEARNY.

The Second New Jersey Infantry, as already told, was recruited largely in Newark. It had the honor to form a part of the celebrated Kearny Brigade, which he commanded from late in July,

<sup>3</sup> See Appendix H for list of officers of this and the succeeding Newark regiments.

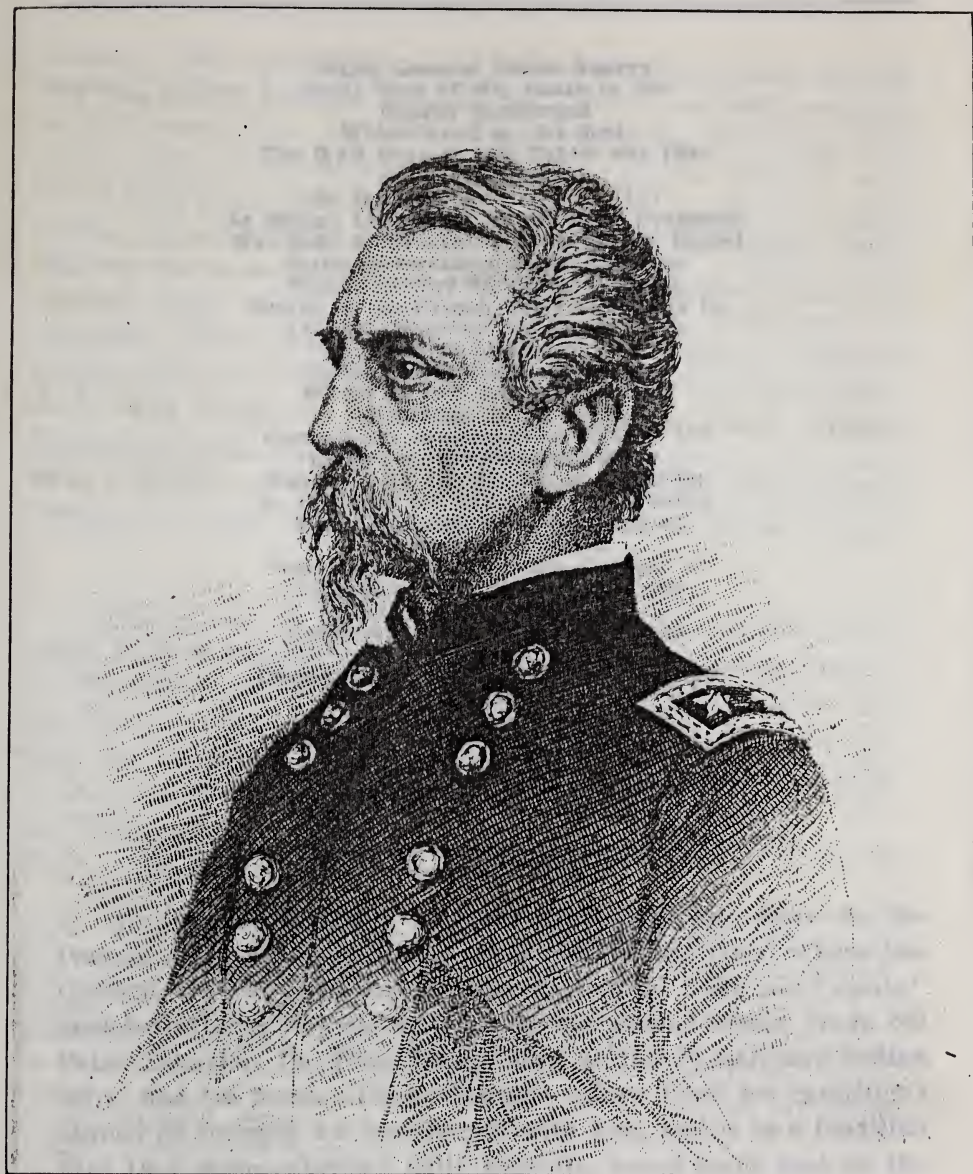




1861, until the spring of 1862, when he was made a division commander. He had once refused that honor because he could not take his Jersey Brigade with him into his new command, which, naturally, deepened the devotion of his men. Later he was again offered a division, and accepted on the ground that it was his duty to accept. He had no patience with the deliberate tactics of General McClellan. He was brave to the point of recklessness. He was at one time strongly recommended to succeed McClellan as commander of the Army of the Potomac. It is believed by many men still living that he would have been given that high post had it not been for his death when in the act of making a reconnoissance, which should have been made by a subaltern, at Chantilly, September 1, 1862. It has even been said, although not yet perhaps fully proven, that President Lincoln had actually signed Kearny's commission as McClellan's successor. Opinions have long differed as to whether Kearny, at the head of the Army of the Potomac, would have been a success. Officers of distinction have contended that it would have brought nothing but disaster. Others have been equally insistent that Kearny would have pushed on and into Richmond and ended the war long, long before its actual close. Certain it is, however, that Kearny was one of the most inspiring and dramatic figures in the early period of the war.

General Kearny was born in New York City on June 2, 1815, while his mother was visiting relatives, at No. 1 Broadway, of an old family that originated in Ireland, his ancestors coming to the Perth Amboy region in the seventeenth century. General Kearny's father and mother lived in Newark, in what was known as the Kearny Homestead, which was razed to make room for the Newark State Normal School, at Belleville and Fourth avenues and Broad street. At the northern end of the Normal School enclosure, fronting Belleville avenue, and setting a little back from the thoroughfare, is a tablet, erected by the Newark Board of Education, which bears the following inscription:





*D. Kearny*

Reproduced from John Y. Foster's "New Jersey and the Rebellion"





Portrait of the late Mr. J. H. [illegible] of [illegible] [illegible]

Major General Philip Kearny  
Spent Most of His Youth in the  
Kearny Homestead  
Which Stood on this Spot.  
The Wall Beneath this Tablet was Part  
of the Homestead.  
He Entered the Army in 1837  
As Second Lieutenant in the First Dragoons.  
Was Sent to France in 1839 by the United  
States Government to Examine the  
French Cavalry Service and Report.  
Served in the French Army in Algiers in  
1839-40, Winning the Cross of the  
Legion of Honor.  
Took Part in the Mexican War  
Where He lost His Arm and Was  
Brevetted for Bravery.  
Commanded an Expedition Against the  
Indians on the Columbia River.  
Fought with the French at Solferino  
in 1859 and for Bravery Was a Second  
Time Decorated with the Cross of  
the Legion of Honor.  
Was Appointed Brigadier General of  
Volunteers at the Outbreak of the  
Civil War and Was Given  
Command of the First New Jersey  
Brigade.  
Distinguished Himself in the Peninsular  
Campaign.  
Became Major General in 1862.  
Was Killed in Battle at Chantilly, Va.,  
September, 1862.  
"The Bravest Man I Ever Saw and the  
Most Perfect Soldier."—General Scott.  
Erected by the Newark Board of  
Education, 1912.

In General Kearny's boyhood the estate ran down to the Passaic and continued on the other side of the river, where the General, a few years before the Civil War, built his "castle," modeled after a French chateau, on the ground where brave old Peter Schuyler, the New Jersey hero of the French and Indian wars, had his home. Upon Kearny's return from his campaigns abroad he brought his war horses with him, and it is a tradition that they were exercised daily over the broad acres east of the old Homestead and along the river bank.

General Kearny's body was brought into the Union lines by a guard of Confederates, who treated it with the highest possible





respect. The Confederates had unbounded admiration for his bravery, calling him the "One-Armed Devil." All that remained of this remarkable soldier was then transported to Newark and to his castle across the river. On the day of the funeral it was borne away from the castle with his war horse bearing the empty saddle, across Bridge street bridge, along Broad street, down Market, and to Jersey City by way of the old Plank Road, thence to New York, where it was interred in Trinity Churchyard on Broadway. The remains were exhumed in the spring of 1912 and re-interred in the National Cemetery, Arlington, near Washington, D. C., with impressive ceremonial. As the body passed through Newark, in 1862, the flags on all city buildings were at half mast and a military and civic funeral procession accompanied the remains, by order of a special resolution of the Common Council.

#### COLONEL ISAAC M. TUCKER.

Colonel Isaac M. Tucker, for whom one of Newark's Grand Army posts is named, was the Second Regiment's second colonel, he succeeding Colonel George W. McLean in January, 1862. He was killed in action at Gaines' Mills, Virginia, on June 27, 1862. On that day Tucker was ordered to relieve a full regiment on the further side of the Chickahominy, with but four companies. This the little command strove to do. Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel L. Buck wrote in his report:

"Soon the superior numbers of the enemy enabled him to turn their flanks; under this cross fire the remaining few, headed by Colonel Tucker, assisted by Major Ryerson, Captains Bishop and Tay, and Lieutenant Buckley, rallied around the colors, when a shower of balls poured upon the small force, wounding our brave Colonel in the breast. Lieutenant Root, of Company K, attempted to carry him off the field, when another volley wounded the Lieutenant in three places and the Colonel in two. He soon breathed his last, and it became necessary to abandon his remains. Sergeant Charles Pierson, of Company H, remained with the Colonel until the last, thoughtfully removing his papers. This fire also wounded the Major in the bowels, and he was left on the field with three men of Company I, who gallantly refused to leave him.

"Captain Danforth, of Company I, received his death wound early in the engagement while gallantly leading his men. Where



all behaved so well, it appears almost invidious to mention names, but admiration of the cool courage of Colonel Tucker and other officers named is the universal sentiment of eye-witnesses. Adjutant Cook rendered efficient service in carrying orders, and had his horse shot under him.

"Colonel Tucker, who fell while rallying his men, was cool and brave to the last. To one who spoke to him as his command entered the woods on that fatal day, he smilingly said: 'It is rather hot in there, and some of us will never come out, but the Jersey boys will do their duty.' When some of his men were carrying him to the rear he said: 'Don't mind me, but go ahead and give it to them.' Major Henry O. Ryerson, of the Second, also displayed the same unshrinking courage. As his men were being forced back, inch by inch, he rushed to the colors and waving his sword, called to them to rally around him, and as they did so, he was shot down. Corporal James Marshall stood by the colors, bearing them defiantly aloft, until it was impossible longer to hold out, when, tearing them from the staff, he buried them out of sight.

"In this heroic act, Marshall was assisted by Corporal Mauvel, of Company I, and Jesse Conover, of Company K, who stood by him when the regiment was ordered to fall back. After performing this act, they laid down, and just then Marshall had his thumb shot off, and Conover was struck by a spent ball, which did no injury. By this time the rebels came up and captured them; and the next day they were taken to Richmond. Major Ryerson, of the Second, who was also taken prisoner, remained on the battlefield ten days, receiving little sustenance or care, although badly wounded.

\* "Colonel Isaac M. Tucker, when he fell at the post of duty, was some thirty years of age, and on the threshold, comparatively, of his military career. He entered the service as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Regiment, but from the first, owing to the incapacity or indifference of the commanding officer, was practically the controlling spirit of the command. He possessed fine soldierly accomplishments, having been for many years connected with the military organizations of Newark, and was in some respects peculiarly fitted for the position to which he was soon advanced, as Colonel of his regiment. \* \* \* In personal courage, fertility of resource, and readiness of apprehension, Colonel Tucker had few superiors; and from the first, his eminent social qualities, joined with his high intellectual attainments, made him a favorite with the best class of officers in the field. Before entering the service, he had been prominently identified for some years with the political movements of his State, exerting especially in

\* Shaw's History of Essex and Hudson Counties, Vol. I, pp. 64, 65.





his own city, a commanding influence in the party to which he belonged; and had he remained in civil life, many honors must undoubtedly have been his. \* \* \* He fell, as brave men choose to fall, with his face to the foe, fighting with a bare handful of men against overwhelming numbers; and his memory is revered by all who knew him as he was, and how much he sacrificed in the country's cause. Frequent attempts have been made to recover his remains, but all without success."

#### COLONEL SAMUEL L. BUCK.

Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel L. Buck became the regiment's head upon the death of Colonel Ryerson, but did not receive his commission until July 1, 1862. He retired from the service on July 21, 1864, honorably discharged. Colonel Buck was born of Revolutionary stock, at Bethel, Vermont, June 8, 1820. He made his home in Newark in the 1840's and was for a number of years an officer in the Newark City Battalion. He was in command of the brigade to which his regiment was attached, at the battle of Salem Heights and had his shoulder dislocated by his horse falling upon him. He was sent to Washington for treatment and while there was assigned to court martial duty. When Lee began the second invasion which terminated in the battle of Gettysburg, Colonel Buck asked leave to rejoin his regiment. This was granted, and he had charge of it in the great combat and throughout the remainder of the campaign. General A. T. A. Torbert, in his report upon the battle of Crampton's Gap, September 14, 1862, was "pleased to make particular mention" of the gallantry of Colonel Buck of the Second.

The Second Regiment and the entire First New Jersey Brigade fought in this fight at Crampton's Gap with splendid valor, making a dashing charge up the side of a steep mountain.<sup>5</sup> "At the word of command the Jersey Blues darted up the rocky slopes against the enemy in the face of a perfect storm of cannon balls and rifle bullets, and not only drove him from his position but captured nearly the whole of Cobb's Legion, a valorous body of picked men, and upon whose banner, also captured, was this inscription: 'Cobb's

<sup>5</sup> Atkinson's History of Newark, p. 267.





Legion—in the name of the Lord.’ The Jersey Brigade lost 174 killed and wounded, the Second Regiment losing 13 killed and 42 wounded. In general orders Torbert highly complimented the brigade. ‘Your advance in line of battle,’ said he, ‘under a galling artillery fire, and final bayonet charge, was a feat seldom if ever surpassed. You have sustained the reputation of your State, and done great credit to your officers and yourselves.’ ”

In the battle of Salem Heights, where Colonel Buck, as already told, was in command of the brigade, the brigade achieved, according to the report of one officer, “imperishable fame,” and he especially commended four companies of the Second Regiment, “who, at the command of their officer, bravely faced an overwhelming force, and coolly received their deadly fire, thus enabling the regiment in the rear to re-form and hold the army in check.” Private Richard M. Blake of Company C, Second Regiment, was especially mentioned for his “gallant and noble conduct in the engagement.” In the battles of the Wilderness the regiment bore itself most creditably. Lieutenant-Colonel Wiebecke, of the Second, was killed in a successful assault upon the Galt House. “By superior merit,” says Atkinson, in his *History of Newark*, “this noble German rose from a captaincy, and, with his face to the foe, met a hero’s death in the cause of his adopted country.”

#### COLONEL JAMES N. DUFFY.

Colonel James N. Duffy went to the front with the Second Regiment as captain of Company C. He was promoted major and, on September 14, 1862, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Third New Jersey. He received his commission as colonel of the Fourth after the battle of Gettysburg, but as that command had fallen below the minimum of numbers, he could not be mustered, and he returned to the Third Regiment, being mustered out with it as lieutenant-colonel. During the battle of Gettysburg he served on the staff of General H. G. Wright, his duties being those of acting assistant inspector-general. In 1886 Colonel Duffy was made a member of the Gettysburg Battlefield Commission of New Jersey, and became its president.



## THE EIGHTH REGIMENT.

The next regiment to go forth from Newark was the Eighth New Jersey Volunteer Infantry, largely made up of the First Regiment of Runyon's Brigade of three months' men. This regiment, when the second call for troops came, offered its services, while still in the field as the First, direct to the federal government, asking only that it might be permitted to return to Newark in order to recruit to maximum strength. The offer was accepted, the Secretary of War stating that it was the only instance at that time of a regiment in the field offering its services for three years. It was one of the four regiments comprising the Second New Jersey Brigade, and was organized under an act of Congress approved July 22, 1861. By September 14, 1861, the Eighth was ready for the front and was mustered in on that day, at Camp Olden, Trenton. When its three years expired a large number of its men re-enlisted in the field for three years more or the war. For a time it was reduced to a battalion and in 1864 was reorganized and regained its regimental footing. It has left behind it a splendid record. It suffered terribly both from bullets and disease, and on its glorious roster are the names of some of the best soldiers of the volunteer army. Here is its battle list:

Siege of Yorktown, April and May, 1862; Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862; Fair Oaks, Va., June 1 and 2, 1862; Seven Pines, Va., June 25, 1862; Savage Station, Va., June 29, 1862; Glendale, Va., June 30, 1862; Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862, and August 5, 1862; Bristow Station, Va., August 27, 1862; Bull Run, Va., August 29 and 30, 1862; Chantilly, Va., September 1, 1862; Centreville, Va., September 2, 1862; Fredericksburg, Va., December 13 and 14, 1862; Chancellorsville, Va., May 3 and 4, 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July 2 and 3, 1863; Wapping Heights, July 24, 1863; McLean's Ford, Va., October 15, 1863; Mine Run, Va., November 29, 30, and December 1, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 5-7, 1864; Spottsylvania, Va., May 8-11, 1864; North Anna River, Va., May 23, 24, 1864; Tolopotomy Creek, Va., May 30 and 31, 1864; Cold Harbor, Va., June 1-5, 1864; before Petersburg, Va., June 16-23, 1864; Deep Bottom, Va., June 26, 27, 1864; Mine Explosion (The Crater), near Petersburg, Va., July 3, 1864; north bank of James River, Va., August 14-18, 1864; Fort Sedgwick, Va., September 10, 1864; Poplar Spring Church, Va., October 2, 1864; Boydton Plank Road, Va., October 27, 1864;





Fort Morton, Va., November 5, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Va., February 5-7, 1865; Armstrong House, Va., March 25, 1865; Boydton Plank Road (capture of Petersburg), April 2, 1865; Farmville, Va., April 6, 7, 1865; Amelia Springs, Va., April 6, 1865; Appomattox, April 9, 1865. The regiment had a total of 2,795 officers and men. The losses by disease, in battle, and by wounds, were: 10 officers, 274 men. (For list of the regiment's officers see Appendix H.)

COLONEL ADOLPHUS J. JOHNSON—WILLIAMSBURG.

Colonel Adolphus J. Johnson, who led the First Regiment of three months' men from Newark, was scarcely out of that command upon its disbandment than he was given the leadership in the Eighth, being mustered in in mid-September, 1861. He served with it until March 19, when he resigned. He was a consistent and most admirable soldier, and was at the head of the old First Regiment of militia before the outbreak of the war. At the battle of Williamsburg, fought May 5, 1862, the Eighth and the whole Brigade, the Second New Jersey saw severe service. The regiment suffered great hardships for two or three days previous to the battle in getting to the line of intrenchments. Says Atkinson, in his History of Newark:

"Immediately in front of the redoubts, which extended far away to the right and left, the plain was furrowed by winding ravines which were completely covered by the guns of the enemy. \* \* \* Through the brush the Jersey men pushed, and soon they came upon the foe. The Eighth occupied the extreme left of the line of battle. A wood in which it was stationed was almost impassable because of broken timber. \* \* \* Here for five long hours the regiment fought with consummate bravery. \* \* \* They were cheered and encouraged by the example and word of their brave colonel, the gallant Johnson. On going into the battle he had some misgivings as to the mettle of a few of his command, and he resolved to shoot the first man who blenched in action. His fears proved groundless; not a man wavered. So close were the men of the Eighth to the enemy that the orders given by the Confederate officers were distinctly heard. 'Again and again and still again,' to quote the words of one who was there, 'six thousand of the enemy's fresh troops were hurled against the New Jersey Brigade of less than three thousand; but each time they were driven back with terrible loss.' Not even when their brave commander fell badly wounded, so that he had to be removed to the rear, did the Eighth show a sign of wavering.





"The brigade was at last forced to fall back; its ammunition was exhausted. Colonel Johnson was away from his command for four months as a result of his wound. After he left the field, Major Peter M. Ryerson took command, and an hour afterward Ryerson was killed. In his report General Patterson said the conduct of Captain William A. Henry, Company B, and of Captain John Tuite, of Company C, 'cannot be too highly commended.' The regimental chaplain, the Rev. A. St. John Chambré, was constantly under fire, assisting in bearing the wounded to the rear. The day after the Chaplain buried thirty-six officers and men of the regiment, and there were about 150 wounded, many of whom died later. 'The heaviest work of the battle,' wrote Chaplain Chambré, 'was done by the New Jersey Brigade \* \* \* and the hardest fighting of the brigade was done by the Eighth New Jersey Regiment. \* \* \* In my opinion, the day was saved by the New Jersey Brigade.' "

GENERAL WILLIAM H. WARD.

For twenty years before the war William Ward, whose family had for many generations lived in Newark, had been an enthusiastic member of the militia. He went into the field as captain of Company D of the Eighth Regiment, and on July 28, 1862, he received his commission as lieutenant-colonel and became the virtual head of the regiment. At the Second Bull Run he was hit almost simultaneously by five bullets, and his left arm had to be amputated. He was confined to his home here in Newark for a year and a half, and for a long time thereafter he was unable to attend to any business. He received the brevet of colonel on March 13, 1865, for gallantry in the field. He was made City Clerk of Newark in 1866 and was appointed Postmaster of Newark by General Grant in 1869. In accordance with a special act of the Legislature, Governor Joel Parker appointed Colonel Ward a brigadier general of militia for long and meritorious service.

BREVET BRIGADIER-GENERAL JOHN RAMSEY.

General Ramsey first served in the Second New Jersey three months' men as a private, and later became a first lieutenant and subsequently captain. He became a captain of the Fifth New Jersey on August 17, 1861, and after the battle of Williamsburg was



promoted major for distinguished gallantry on the field. On October 21, 1862, he became lieutenant-colonel. In April, 1863, he was made colonel of the Eighth New Jersey. He led the command at Gettysburg and was wounded there. Ramsey was brevetted brigadier-general for distinguished service by a special order of President Lincoln in 1864, and on June 5 of that year was assigned to duty as a brigade commander of the Corcoran Legion, the Second Brigade, Second Division, Second Army Corps. He was wounded in the attack on Petersburg, on the night of June 16, 1864. When he returned to duty he was given the First Brigade, First Division, Second Army Corps. He was wounded five times during the war. He was born in New York City.

#### BATTERY B—MAJOR A. JUDSON CLARK.

With the Eighth New Jersey, there went out from Newark Battery B, commanded by Captain John E. Beam, with A. Judson Clark second in command. Captain Beam was killed at Malvern Hill. Captain Clark was the battery's head thereafter.

"Throughout the whole period of the war the battery was prominently engaged in every important battle except that of Antietam, and won a splendid reputation for its fighting and staying qualities. At Chancellorsville Captain Clark was placed in command of the First Division Artillery, Third Army Corps. When the attack on the Eleventh Corps was made by Jackson, Clark's Battery was at Hazel Grove firing on the Furnace road. The enemy came through to the right of Sickles' Corps, and in close pursuit of General O. O. Howard's fleeing troops. The battery was immediately turned around, and began firing to the rear with canister, which enabled General Pleasanton to form his line.

"At Gettysburg Captain Clark was with his battery during all of the terrific firing of the second of July. \* \* \* At the close of the day, Colonel Randolph, chief of artillery for the Third Army Corps, was wounded, and Captain Clark was appointed to that post, holding it until just before the battle of Mine Run. At the fight at Ream's Station in front of Petersburg, Captain Clark was slightly wounded by a minie ball, in the forehead. When the terms of service of the three years' members of the battery who had not re-enlisted expired, Captain Clark accompanied them to

---

\* New Jersey Troops in the Gettysburg Campaign, by Samuel Toombs, Company F, Thirteenth New Jersey Volunteers.





Trenton, where they were mustered out, and immediately afterward returned to the battery, remaining with it until the close of the war. \* \* \* Captain Clark was especially recommended to the President for promotion by General Sickles for bravery and gallantry at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and in 1864 General Hunt, chief of artillery of the Army of the Potomac; General Birney, General Mott and others sent strong letters to the State authorities, urging that the several [five] batteries of the State be given a field officer and recommending Captain Clark for the place \* \* \* but for some reason or other this was not complied with.

"Captain Clark was brevetted major of United States Volunteers for gallant and meritorious services in front of Petersburg, by Congress, to date from April 2, 1865. Since the war Major Clark's signal abilities have been recognized by his own people, who have repeatedly appointed him to responsible positions, first as chief of police of the City of Newark."

He was active in the National Guard of the State for many years. He died at his home in this city on July 24, 1913, and at that time it was said of him: "Captain Clark was as modest as he was intrepid, and the soldierly qualities that distinguished him in the army won for him the highest regard in civil life."

Major Clark was chief of the Newark police after the war for several years, receiver of taxes for a time, and later was appointed superintendent of the National Soldiers' Home at Dayton, Ohio, where he remained until within a few weeks of his death. (For list of the officers of Battery B, see Appendix H.)

#### THE "FIGHTING THIRTEENTH."

Few regiments of volunteers from this or any other State, in the Civil War or any other, have left a brighter record than the old "Fighting Thirteenth." It was raised under the call for troops of July, 1862, when the need for more men was very urgent, when the Confederates were carrying nearly everything before them in the East, and when the men who enlisted knew that soldiering was bound to be grim, grisly business. Thousands throughout the country who had withstood the calls for men up to this time, felt their patriotism stirred to the very depths, and put aside their occupations and placed their names on the roster rolls. A booth





was set up in Military Park where many a youth went to sign his name to the muster rolls.

The regiment was assembled, equipped and drilled at Camp Frelinghuysen, here in Newark (of which more later on). On Friday, August 28, 1862, a number of the ladies of the South Baptist Church presented the regiment with a flag, the speech of presentation being made by the Rev. Dr. E. M. Levy, pastor of the church, which, as reported by the Daily Advertiser, was as follows:

“Colonel Carman—In behalf of Miss Landell, it is my agreeable duty to present to your regiment this flag. It is not made for holiday uses, nor to float in the quiet breezes of home. It is intended for the smoke of battle, the rallying object in the hour when you and the enemy shall meet face to face. Woman’s hand has wrought it; it remains now for you and your men to follow and defend it. There has always been, in times of national danger, a strong incentive to heroic action. It is found in the participation of the soldier’s toils by that sex, whose delicate nature might well shrink from the tempest of war—in their sympathy with the sufferings of the brave, and aversion and contempt for the timid and wavering. The women of Sparta carried their jewels into the public treasury and gave up their lovers, husbands and sons to their country, and the narrative of our Revolution is alternately ornamented with female constancy and manly achievement.

“Be assured, colonel, female patriotism still survives; and while your regiment is far away from home and loved ones, tender hearts will be praying for your success, and gentle hands will be preparing to wreath your brows with honor, or strew your graves with flowers.’

“After an allusion to the new era in the history of the war, to be marked with greater energy and boldness, the speaker committed the flag into the keeping of the colonel and the Thirteenth Regiment, as an emblem of our institutions, dear to every patriot. He called upon them to let its past renown stimulate them to deeds of heroism, and concluded by invoking the God of Battles to prosper them as they adhered to the sacred cause of Liberty.

“Colonel Carman received the standard with the following remarks:

“Kind Sir—In behalf of my fellow-officers and the soldiers of my command, I receive at your hands this elegant standard, prepared by the ladies of this city. We shall look upon this beautiful flag as no holiday thing, to be borne merely on parade, but shall follow it to the battlefield, fight under it, and if need be die beneath its folds, shedding our blood for the glorious cause in which we



are engaged. We go forth as Jerseymen, to sustain the honor of our State, which is already noted for the bravery of its soldiers, the noble deeds of its citizens, and, I may add, the beauty and patriotism of its women. Rest assured, sir, that though we may be called upon to endure hardships and privations, the memory of the kind friends at home will ever cheer us and stimulate us to renewed exertions in this sacred cause. Again, sir, I return you my thanks.' "

#### WHEN THE REGIMENT SKEDADDLED.

The Thirteenth was the first regiment to be assembled in Camp Frelinghuysen. A few days before it left Newark the men were informed that they would be given a day or so leave of absence to see their families and friends. Then, a little later, the order came for no one to leave the camp enclosure, as the regiment would depart in a day or so. The young soldiers were highly displeased. They grumbled and protested, and the officers scenting trouble, placed a double guard around the camp. But the men decided to leave, nevertheless, and off they went, nearly every one of them. As for the members of the guard, they stuck their bayonets in the ground, left their rifles standing there, and decamped with the rest. The next day a general parole was issued, and presently nearly every man was back and ready for the stern business ahead of him.

On the following Sunday morning, the last day of August, the Thirteenth broke camp and marched down Orange street into Broad and thence to Washington, where it was ordered to halt and to rest at ease in Washington Park. The congregation of the Second Presbyterian Church, at Washington and James streets, a number of whose members were in the regiment, was dismissed and mingled among the men, saying the last farewells. On September 17, less than three weeks from leaving Newark, the regiment met its baptism of fire, in the awful conflict at Antietam, one of the most sanguinary of the whole war. Seldom have raw recruits been given a severer test, but the men of the Thirteenth won golden laurels on that day, behaving like seasoned veterans. A few days



and answered. He said he had no objection to the use of the word "Indian" in the title of the book, but that he would not allow it to be used in the text. He said that the word "Indian" was a term of contempt, and that he would not allow it to be used in the text. He said that the word "Indian" was a term of contempt, and that he would not allow it to be used in the text. He said that the word "Indian" was a term of contempt, and that he would not allow it to be used in the text.

#### THE INDIAN QUESTION IN THE UNITED STATES

The Indian question in the United States is a subject of great importance. It is a subject which has attracted the attention of the public mind for many years. The Indian population of the United States is now estimated at about 250,000. They are distributed over the entire country, but are most numerous in the western and southwestern States. They are engaged in various occupations, but the majority are still dependent on the Government for their support. The Indian question is a complex one, and it is difficult to find a solution which will satisfy all parties concerned. It is a subject which has attracted the attention of the public mind for many years. The Indian population of the United States is now estimated at about 250,000. They are distributed over the entire country, but are most numerous in the western and southwestern States. They are engaged in various occupations, but the majority are still dependent on the Government for their support. The Indian question is a complex one, and it is difficult to find a solution which will satisfy all parties concerned.

In the following chapters we shall attempt to give a brief history of the Indian question in the United States. We shall begin with the early days of the settlement of the country, and we shall follow the progress of the Indian population until the present time. We shall discuss the various policies which have been adopted by the Government, and we shall attempt to show the effect of these policies on the Indian population. We shall also discuss the various problems which are connected with the Indian question, and we shall attempt to show the progress of the solution of these problems. We shall begin with the early days of the settlement of the country, and we shall follow the progress of the Indian population until the present time. We shall discuss the various policies which have been adopted by the Government, and we shall attempt to show the effect of these policies on the Indian population. We shall also discuss the various problems which are connected with the Indian question, and we shall attempt to show the progress of the solution of these problems.

later some of the Thirteenth's dead were lying in state in the Second Church. The Thirteenth's battle list is as follows:

#### WHERE THE THIRTEENTH FOUGHT.

Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862; Chancellorsville, Va., May 1, 2 and 3, 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July 2 and 3, 1863; Resaca, Ga., May 14 and 15, 1864; Dallas, Ga. (or Pumpkin Vine Creek), May 25, 1864; Kulp's farm (or Kulp House), June 22, 1864; Nancy's Creek, Ga., July 18, 1864; Peach Tree Creek, Ga., July 20, 1864; Siege of Atlanta, July 22 to September 1, 1864; The March to the Sea and Capture of Savannah, November 5 to December 21, 1864; Averysboro, N. C., March 16, 1865; Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865. The regiment's total enlistment was 1,438. It lost by disease, in battle and from wounds, 3 officers, 103 men. (For officers of the Thirteenth see Appendix H.)

#### COLONEL EZRA A. CARMAN—ANTIETAM.

The "Fighting Thirteenth's" only colonel was Ezra A. Carman, which speaks volumes for his excellence and efficiency, since the command saw much of the hardest kind of service, not only in the East but in the West. On the terrible field of Antietam, where, as already mentioned, the regiment received its baptism by fire, Colonel Carman was sent to the hospital before the day was over, and Lieutenant-Colonel Swords assumed the headship. John Y. Foster, in his "New Jersey and the Rebellion," in telling of the Thirteenth's remarkable achievement on that day, says:

"Moving forward through a cornfield, in line of battle, the command soon reached the Hagerstown road at a point some distance north of the Dunker Church, passing over the fence and into the road in full view of the enemy, who at once opened a pitiless fire. Fortunately our men were somewhat protected by a fence, but they could not long face the withering fire directed against them. Captain Hugh C. Irish [of one of the Paterson companies], while gallantly attempting to cross a second fence, west of the road, at the head of his company, was shot and instantly killed, and a large number of the regiment were speedily placed hors du combat. The enemy, who was protected by ledges of rock, still continuing his fire, the regiment broke, and in confusion fell back a distance of some three or four hundred yards, to the shelter of another strip of woods.





"Here, after a time, it was re-formed, and after giving three rousing cheers, again advanced as a support to General Green, who had entered the woods (near the Dunker Church), skirting the Hagerstown pike on the west. Entering the woods the command went into position on Green's right, where it remained for some time, the men behaving creditably, and only retiring when assailed by an overwhelming force of the enemy, who, suddenly marching up from a ravine, grounded arms, as if in token of surrender, and then, having by this stratagem caused a cessation of our fire, opened with murderous ferocity on our flank, rendering a retreat inevitable. The entire loss of the regiment was seven killed, seventy wounded (of whom eleven afterward died) and twenty-five missing."

In his report of the battle General George H. Gordon said of the Thirteenth:

"This regiment, for the first time under fire, moved coolly and in an orderly manner toward General Green's position; and I am much gratified to report that the general has spoken to me of their conduct in terms of high commendation. \* \* \* In this battle, officers and men behaved with most praiseworthy intrepidity and coolness. The Thirteenth New Jersey (Colonel Carman), being new troops, might well stand appalled at such exposure, but they did not flinch in the discharge of their duties. I have no words but praise for their conduct. They fought like veterans and stood shoulder to shoulder with those who had borne the brunt of war on the Peninsula, in the Shenandoah Valley, and from Front Royal to the Rapidan. They were led by those who inspired them with courage, and they followed with a determination to conquer or die."

Higher praise has seldom been given any regiment after its first battle. Colonel Carman was disabled at Chancellorsville, and at Gettysburg was put in command of a provisional brigade. When the Thirteenth was sent West, he was made president of a military commission which met in Tullahoma, Tenn. On Sherman's March to the Sea, Colonel Carman commanded the brigade to which his regiment was attached. At Savannah Colonel Carman was sent to Nashville on special duty. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers for gallant and meritorious services during the war, to date from March 13, 1865.



## BREVET BRIGADIER-GENERAL FREDERICK H. HARRIS.

General Frederick Halsey Harris was born in Newark, in 1830. His grandfather, Robert Baldwin, was in the field with the Jersey militia in the War of 1812. His father was a Newark architect and builder. The general himself attended Newark Academy when it was located at Broad and Academy streets. He was admitted to the bar in June, 1862, and went out with the Thirteenth the following August, he helping to recruit the regiment both in Newark and in Bloomfield. He was captain of Company E, the color company of the regiment. He was in temporary command of the regiment on several occasions, particularly throughout the whole Carolina campaign, when it took part in the battles of Averysboro and Bentonville. The regiment won high praise for its conduct in the last-mentioned engagement. On July 17, 1864, he was promoted major and on November 1 of the same year became the regiment's lieutenant-colonel. He was brevetted colonel for gallantry, and subsequently received the brevet of brigadier-general of volunteers for gallant services at Bentonville. He became president of the American Insurance Company in 1883.

## SURGEON JOHN JAMES HENRY LOVE.

Dr. J. J. H. Love, for many years after the war a well-beloved practitioner of medicine in Montclair, was the Thirteenth's regimental surgeon when it went to the front, having previously seen service in the field as a volunteer surgeon, sent out by Governor Olden. In March, 1863, Surgeon Love was assigned to duty as surgeon-in-chief, Third Brigade, First Division, Twelfth Army Corps, and served in that capacity at Gettysburg, and with splendid efficiency. Later he was made surgeon-in-chief of the First Division, Twelfth Corps, and became a member of General A. S. Williams' staff. He resigned from the service while with the army in the West.

## CAPTAIN AMBROSE M. MATTHEWS—CHANCELLORSVILLE.

Captain Matthews gave up his business as a hat manufacturer in Orange to join the Second Regiment, but was withdrawn from





that command at the request of Governor Olden to assist in recruiting the Thirteenth. He was a second lieutenant at Antietam, where he was wounded and afterward promoted to first lieutenant for gallantry on that field. A little later he was made captain of Company I. He was wounded at Chancellorsville, where the Thirteenth fought with splendid steadiness. Captain Matthews' and Captain Ryerson's companies were in a peculiarly exposed position at Gettysburg. The latter was wounded and Captain Matthews received a bullet through his hat. Matthews was again wounded at Resaca, Ga.

During the battle of Chancellorsville John Grimes, then major, was wounded, and the command then devolved upon Captain George A. Beardsley, assisted by Captains Ryerson and Harris. On this field, as on others later, Captain Beardsley displayed high grade efficiency. Of the Thirteenth on this bloody field one writer has said:

"Subsequently, the ammunition of the Second Massachusetts being exhausted, the Thirteenth New Jersey was advanced to its relief, occupying its position for some two hours, and fighting with the greatest desperation throughout, in the face of a storm of missiles that would have appalled less resolute men. During this time the rebels in front of the regiment were relieved three different times, thus keeping fresh men constantly in line. Many of our men, meanwhile, had exhausted their ammunition, and in some cases were supplied only from the cartridge boxes of the killed, the officers gathering up all within reach, and so enabling them to keep up their fire.

"About eight o'clock, having suffered severely, the regiment was relieved and rejoined its brigade in the rear. The regiment that relieved it soon after gave way, being unable to hold the position which the Jersey men had successfully maintained against all comers. Among the wounded were: Major Grimes, shot in the thigh; Adjutant T. B. Smith, shot in the arm; Second Lieutenant George G. Whitfield, Company D, who afterwards died; First Lieutenant James F. Layton, Company G; Captain Charles H. Bliven, Company H; Captain Ambrose Matthews, Company I."

#### ADJUTANT BALDWIN'S DEATH.

One of the most distressing casualties in the annals of the Thirteenth was the death of Acting Adjutant Baldwin the day





after the battle of Spottsylvania, in the Wilderness campaign. He was sitting in camp writing to his sister, afterwards the wife of the late State Senator A. F. R. Martin. He was struck by a stray ball. He had in his pocket at the time his leave of absence papers to attend his sister's wedding, which was to be a few days later. The bloodstained and unfinished letter was forwarded the bride some time after, together with his leave of absence papers, also bloodstained. Baldwin was a lieutenant, and before enlistment had been editor of the Bergen County Journal at Hackensack. He was a young man of ability and promise.

#### TWENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

The Twenty-sixth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers, was also made up quite generously of Newarkers. Orange, South Orange, Bloomfield and Caldwell furnished one company each. It was assembled at Camp Frelinghuysen and was mustered in there on September 3, 1862. It was a nine months' regiment. It participated in the following engagements:

Fredericksburg, Va., December 13 and 14, 1862; Fredericksburg, Va., May 3, 1863; Salem Heights, Va., May 3 and 4, 1863; Franklin's Crossing, Va., June 5, 1863. The regiment had a total of 1,031 officers and men. Its losses from battle, disease and from wounds, one officer, 35 men. (For list of the field and staff officers and of the officers of the companies recruited in Newark, see Appendix H.)

#### COLONEL ANDREW J. MORRISON—FRANKLIN'S CROSSING.

This regiment served for but nine months, but in that short period it met all known vicissitudes of war. Perhaps its most creditable exploit was that of Franklin's Crossing, Virginia, on June 5, 1863, a few days before its term of enlistment expired. Of this, one of its members wrote:

"When the rebels had been shelled out of their position [across the Rappahannock, below Fredericksburg], as we supposed, some boats were launched, and the Twenty-sixth New Jersey and Fifth Vermont were selected to lead the way. At the word of command they leaped into the boats with as much eagerness as men would start for a race; in fact, there was a boat race to see which should



first reach the opposite shore and rout and seize the enemy. The Twenty-sixth had this honor, reaching the shore first, and with the Fifth Vermont driving the rebels out with a loss of many prisoners. \* \* \* Captain S. Uzal Dodd, who commanded the right company, was the first to enter the boat at the head of his company, and in this position received a mortal wound. For purity of character and unswerving patriotism he was without a superior in the regiment."

#### MAJOR WILLIAM W. MORRIS—THE DRAFT RIOTS.

The second, and last major of the Twenty-sixth was William W. Morris, one of the bravest soldiers who went out of Newark during the entire war. His great-grandfathers on both sides were soldiers during the Revolution and in the War of 1812. He served in the Newark City Battalion before the war and went to the front as a private soldier, but soon afterwards was made captain of Company A, which he had organized. He was promoted major on November 19, 1862. He was in the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13 and 14, acting as colonel a good part of the time, with but one staff officer to assist him, Amos J. Cummings, later of the New York Sun. Major Morris was one of the storming column at Fredericksburg Heights. He acted as lieutenant-colonel at Franklin's Crossing.

"During the great draft riot in New York and Newark, in July, 1862," writes Samuel Toombs in his "New Jersey Troops in the Gettysburg Campaign," "when the Newark Mercury newspaper office, owned by ex-Sheriff E. N. Miller, and his residence, was attacked by the mob—Sheriff Miller being at that time provost marshal of the district—Major Morris offered his services, which were gladly accepted, and Sheriff Miller commissioned him to organize a body of veterans, secure arms and make arrangements with the military district commander, General Wool, to put down the enemies of peace and order. Major Morris organized some four hundred men, and many of his brother officers rallied round him, among whom were Captains Fordham, P. F. Rogers, John Hunkele, John McIntee, Mark Sears, Lieutenant Rochus Heinisch and others. Before the arrangements with General Wool were fully





completed the riot in New York was put down and that in Newark speedily ended."

Major Morris was document clerk at the Newark City Hall during the later years of his life. He died in 1905.

#### THIRTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

The Thirty-third New Jersey Volunteer Infantry was the last command to which Newark contributed any considerable number of men. The city supplied five companies: A, B, C, E and F. It was mustered in at Camp Frelinghuysen on September 3, 1863, having been mobilized in fifty-five days. It served until the close of the war and served entirely in the West, being with Sherman on his march to the sea. It was chiefly a regiment of veterans from other commands and whose terms of enlistment had expired. It went from Newark equipped with the then latest model of Springfield rifle, and it wore the Zouave uniform. These were its battles:

Chattanooga, Tenn., November 23, 1863; Mission Ridge, Tenn., November 24-25, 1863; Mill Creek Gap, near Dalton, Ga., May 8, 1864; Resaca, Ga., May 15-16, 1864; New Hope Church, near Dallas, Ga., May 25 to June 1, 1864; Pine Knob, Ga., June 15-16, 1864; Muddy Creek, Ga., June 17-18, 1864; Culp's Farm, Ga., June 22, 1864; Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 27, 1864; Peach Tree Creek, Ga., July 20, 1864; Siege of Atlanta, Ga., July 22 to September 2, 1864; Siege of Savannah, Ga., December 11 to 21, 1864; Averysboro, N. C., March 16, 1865; Bentonville, N. C., March 18-20, 1864. The Thirty-third had a total of 2,184 officers and men. Its losses, from battle, disease and from wounds, were six officers and 141 men. (For list of officers see Appendix H.)

#### COLONEL GEORGE W. MINDIL—CHATTANOOGA TO ATLANTA.

Organized in the summer of 1863 this regiment was composed almost exclusively of veterans from Essex, Morris, Passaic and Hudson counties, five of the ten companies being made up almost entirely of Newark men for three years or the war. It won golden laurels repeatedly, and its colonel was brevetted brigadier-general and later brevetted major-general. Indeed, during a large part of





the period in which the regiment served he acted as a brigade commander. Its first battle was Chattanooga. There it lost Captain Waldron, of Company I, killed by a sharpshooter; Captain Boggs wounded, afterwards dying from his wound; one private killed and twelve wounded. These losses were sustained in a brilliant charge. "General O. O. Howard," says one writer, "who had witnessed the gallant charge and steadiness of action, warmly complimented the command on its splendid behaviour." On May 8 the spirited attack of the Thirty-third at Mill Creek Gap, near Dalton, Georgia, had much to do with retarding the advance of the enemy. In this affair the regiment lost Captain Bartlett and Lieutenant Joseph L. Miller. Bartlett was succeeded by Cochrane, but he, too, fell at Pine Knob, a month later, before his commission reached him. Near New Hope Church, Georgia, the regiment lost Captain Field, mortally wounded. In the succeeding seven days, from May 25 to 31, 1864, the Thirty-third lost one officer and five men killed and twenty-seven men wounded.

"The battle of Peach Tree Creek, July 30, 1864," says one authority, "was in all respects a most desperate fight, and no regiment sustained a nobler part than the Thirty-third. Both Hooker and Geary commended the bravery of the regiment. The loss of the regiment was over seventy in killed and wounded—Lieutenants Downes, Aspen and Warren being taken prisoners by the foe, Aspen being badly wounded. \* \* \* The Thirty-third left Chattanooga with over five hundred muskets, and entered Atlanta with a few over one hundred. Three hundred out of the five hundred men were either killed or wounded. It is believed that no regiment of that army can show a similar record." Another writer said of the Thirty-third: "This regiment, in a little less than two years, traveled a distance of 2,500 miles, over 1,700 of which were accomplished by marching. It fought in fourteen battles, and engaged in over a dozen skirmishes. Although but two years in the service, the losses of battle and campaign were such that the regiment was twice filled. That the Government highly



appreciated the services of the regiment, the number of brevets conferred upon its officers clearly show."

#### DRUMMER BOY MAGEE'S BRILLIANT EXPLOIT.

Out of the Thirty-third came one of the most remarkable characters furnished the armies of the North by Newark, William Magee. He was but eleven years old when Sumter was fired on, of poor and plain Irish parents. In 1863, when the Thirty-third was being recruited he managed to get his name on the rolls as a drummer boy. He was tall for his age, fourteen, handsome, and unusually intelligent. He was a good drummer, but, boy though he was, a far better leader of men in times of stress on the battlefield. Young Magee did not know what fear was, and he was remarkably clear-headed in action. His regiment was with the Army of the West, and after General Sherman started upon his famous "March to the Sea" in the fall of 1864, the Confederate General, with forty thousand men, laid seige to Nashville, where General Thomas's army lay in trenches. Joseph Atkinson writes in his History of Newark:

"For weeks Thomas was penned in with little prospect of relief. A garrison had been stationed by Thomas at Murfreesboro, thirty miles away. It was under the command of General Milroy, and stood in great danger of being captured. \* \* \* At length, on December 2, 1864, it was resolved to strike a blow for deliverance. The enemy had a battery stationed on an eminence hard by. It greatly annoyed the Union troops, and it was determined to make a bold attack upon it. Magee, who, owing to illness, had been left behind in hospital by the Thirty-third, had by this time become an acting orderly to General Van Cleve. His intrepidity had long before recommended him to the notice of his superior officers, and to him now, mere stripling though he was, was given the order to lead the sortie.

"Out from the works he sallied, at the head of an Ohio regiment (the Eighty-first), leading the men in a gallant charge upon the battery. Nobly was the attack made, but the terrible fire of the battery drove the Ohioans back. The boy commander was repulsed, but not disheartened. His appetite for success was simply whetted. Selecting another regiment (the 174th Ohio), he moved out once more. A second time came the withering fire of the Confederate battery; but this time, fortunately, the brave youth had with him





hearts as gallant as his own. On through the surging smoke dashed the little band. \* \* \* The battery, with its entire force, was captured! The victory was a brilliant one in itself, and the virtual salvation of Gilroy's garrison, likewise the first of a series of victories which ended in driving Hood out of Tennessee. Two heavy siege guns and eight hundred of the enemy, killed, wounded and captured, were the immediate fruits of Magee's magnificent exploit. The army and the nation rang with the praises of the Newark boy-hero. He was warmly commended for his signal gallantry by Generals Milroy, Rousseau and officers in command. From the War Department, in due time, was forwarded a medal of honor, inscribed: 'The Congress to Drummer William Magee, Company C, Thirty-third Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers.'"

After the war Magee, a veteran with glowing honors at seventeen, returned to Newark and became a waiter in a restaurant. A year or so later, through the efforts of Governor Marcus L. Ward, of New Jersey, and Governor Geary, of Pennsylvania, Magee was given a commission as a second lieutenant in the United States Infantry. He failed, however, to pass the examination, as, although very bright, he had had very little opportunity for schooling. He was given another trial, and this time he was successful. But, alas, his bright star soon set. He became involved in a controversy with another officer and shot the latter so that he died. He was sent to prison, but afterward, through the efforts of Governor Ward, was pardoned out. He never recovered from the disgrace of his crime.

GOVERNOR MARCUS L. WARD, "THE SOLDIER'S FRIEND."

It was most fortunate for Newark, Essex County and for the entire State that Marcus L. Ward did not put on the blue and march forth to war, for, remaining at home he accomplished more than a host. He saw his own field for good, right here at home, and he busied himself giving as well as gathering aid for the families of those who fell at the front. The mission which he performed with such rare efficiency, intelligence and benevolence, won for him the profound gratitude of thousands.

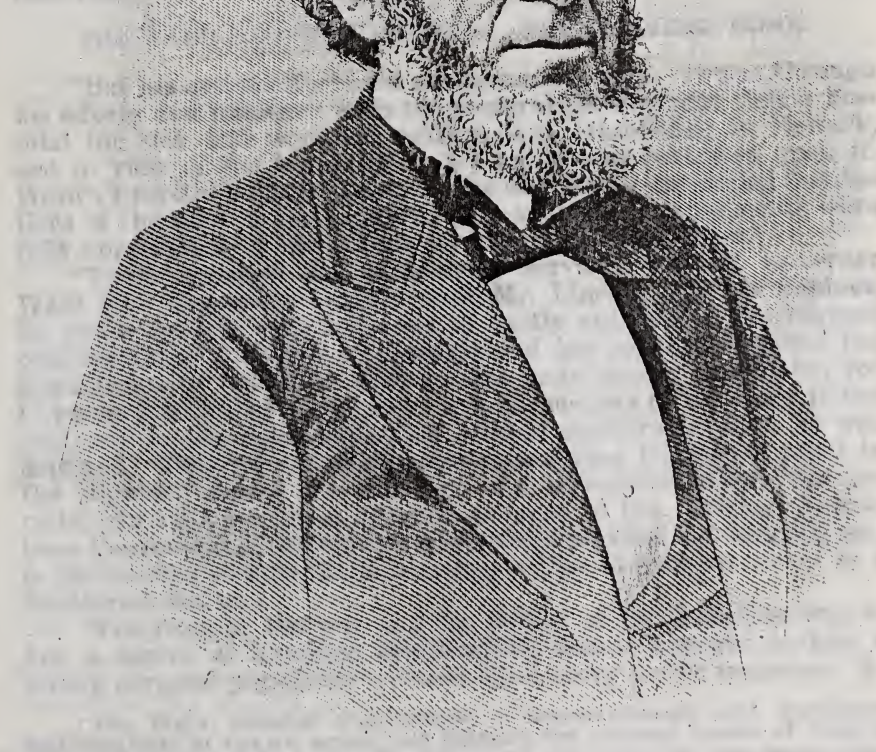
<sup>1</sup> "As the struggle increased in importance and drew into the ranks of the patriot army regiment after regiment of New Jersey

<sup>1</sup> Shaw's History of Essex and Hudson Counties, Vol. 1, pp. 675, 676.



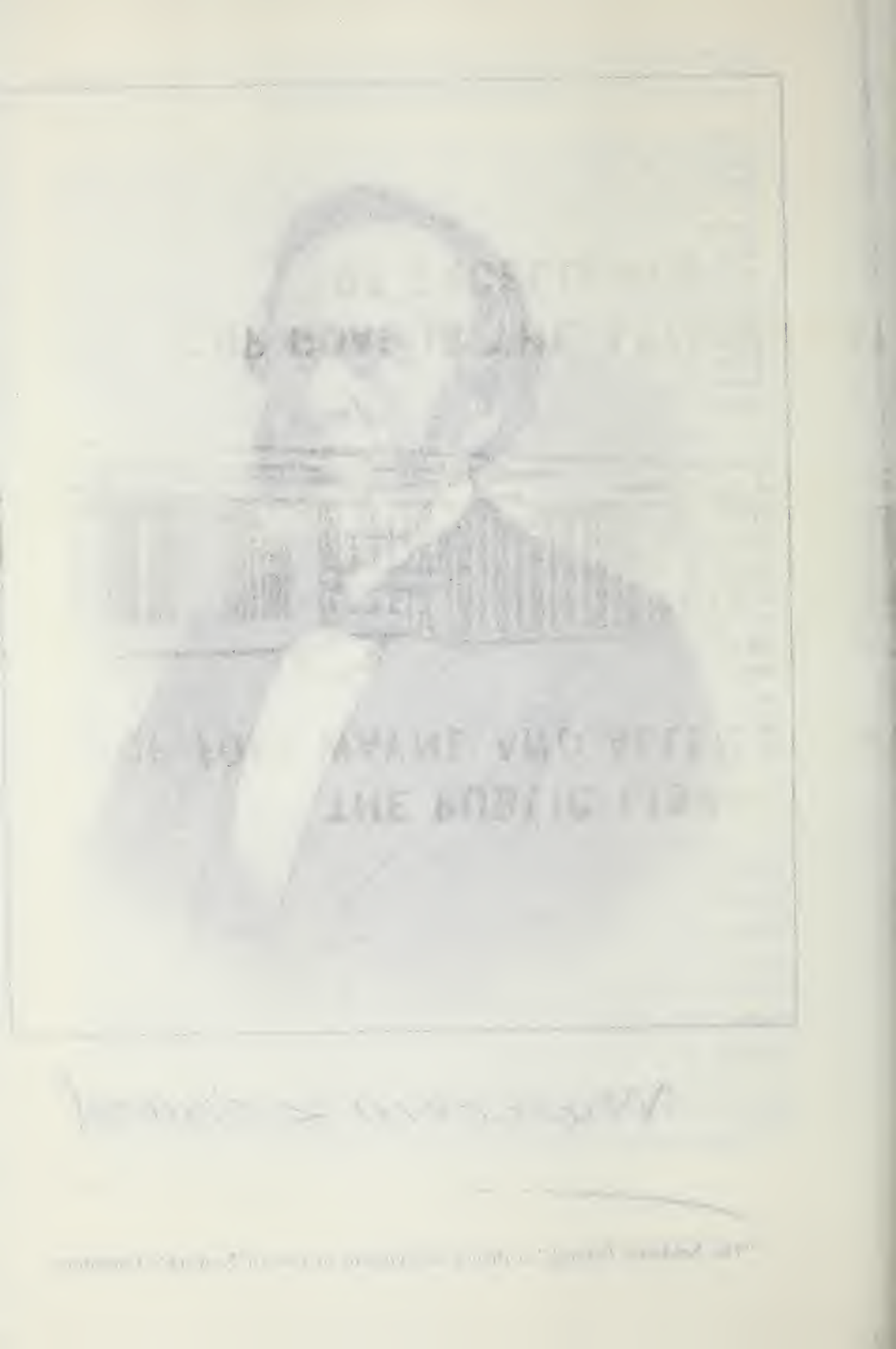


General Thomas C. Ward was an important personage in the history of the movement during the late 19th century and was one of the founders of the Newark Soldiers' Friend Association. The circumstances of his life were full of interest. He was born in 1812 in the village of New York, and was educated at the common schools. He was a member of the New York State Militia, and was promoted to the rank of Captain. He was also a member of the New York State Legislature, and was elected to the office of Lieutenant Governor in 1854. He was a man of great energy and ability, and was a strong advocate of the rights of the soldiers and their families. He was a member of the New York State Bar, and was a prominent lawyer. He was a man of great influence, and was a strong advocate of the rights of the soldiers and their families. He was a member of the New York State Bar, and was a prominent lawyer. He was a man of great influence, and was a strong advocate of the rights of the soldiers and their families.



William of Newark

"The Soldiers' Friend," a direct descendant of one of Newark's Founders



James M. Smith

James M. Smith, Secretary of the American Society for the Advancement of the Christian Religion, New York, N.Y.

troops, Marcus L. Ward saw the necessity of sustaining the families of the volunteers during their absence. Alone and unaided, he devised and carried out a system of relief, the advantages of which were felt in every county of the State. The pay of the volunteer was collected at the camp and passed over to the wife and children at home; of killed or wounded, the pension was secured; and this continued until after the close of the war, without a charge of any nature upon those sacred funds. Hundreds and thousands of families were preserved from want and suffering by this wise and considerate scheme, and of all the means devised to sustain the State in its patriotic efforts none was more potent than this.

#### THE WARD SOLDIERS' HOSPITAL—THE SOLDIERS' HOME.

"But his active efforts did not terminate here. It was through his efforts and influence with the General Government that a hospital for sick and wounded soldiers was established in Newark, and in view of his loyal action his name was bestowed upon it. Ward's Hospital became known as one of the best-controlled institutions of the kind in the country. His sanitary arrangements were fully appreciated by those best calculated to judge them.\*

"These constant and unwearied services brought Governor Ward into immediate contact with Mr. Lincoln and his Cabinet, by whom he was ever regarded as justly entitled to the highest consideration. In 1862 so strongly did his services impress the Republicans of his State that he was unanimously nominated for Governor, but in the absence of the loyal soldiers of the State in the field, and in the deep depression of that memorable year, he was defeated. This did not change his unswerving loyalty or affect in the slightest degree his constant and unwearied labors for the right. In 1864 he was a delegate-at-large to the National Republican Convention at Baltimore which renominated Mr. Lincoln, and in the ensuing election he was placed on the Republican ticket as a Senatorial elector."

"The close of the war and the defeat of the Rebellion was to him a source of unmixed gratification, and it brought to him a strong personal popularity evinced upon every public occasion. As

\* The Ward Hospital was located in several factory and warehouse buildings east of Centre street, and between the railroad tracks of what is now the freight station of the Pennsylvania Railroad, and the river. The wounded and sick men were brought on from the front or from other hospitals, in trains and moved directly out of the cars into the hospital, which was opened on May 13, 1862, with bed accommodations for 1,400 patients. From the time of its opening until after the close of the war convalescent soldiers were constantly to be seen on Newark streets.

\* He was a delegate to the National Convention that nominated Lincoln for his first term.





regiment after regiment of the soldiers returned to their native State, they manifested their appreciation of 'The Soldier's Friend,' and his political opponents admitted his sincerity and patriotism. This was the happiest period of his life. In 1865 he again received the Republican nomination for Governor, and after an unusually exciting contest he was elected by a large majority. \* \* \*

"In 1864, Governor Ward was placed upon the National Republican Committee, and in 1866 he was chosen chairman. In this capacity he made the preliminary arrangements for the National Convention of 1868, which nominated General Grant. He took a decided part in the campaign which followed, and his services and efforts were fully acknowledged. During a few succeeding years Governor Ward lived in comparative retirement, but was frequently called to duties of a public character. He was the first president of the Newark Industrial Exposition, and by his efforts contributed largely to its success. The 'Soldiers' Home' of Newark was originally established through his exertions, and as one of its managers and treasurer he gave it constant and unwearied service. \* \* \*

"During the Presidential campaign of 1872, Governor Ward was nominated for Congress by the Republicans of the Sixth District of New Jersey, and was elected by over five thousand majority. Upon taking his seat in the House of Representatives he was recognized as one of its most valuable members. He was placed on the Committee of Foreign Relations, where his influence was felt, and always in the direction of the public interests. Governor Ward made no pretensions to the role of a speaker, but on the few occasions when he addressed the House he commanded its attention by clearly expressed views and the thorough honesty of his convictions. In 1874, Governor Ward was unanimously renominated for Congress, but the condition of the country was unfavorable for success. He was defeated."

Marcus L Ward was a direct descendant of one of the founders of Newark and the family has since 1666 lived on part of the original land drawn by lot by the founder. Governor Ward's son lives in the home that has been the Ward homestead for several generations to the present (September, 1913). Governor Ward was one of the noblest characters in all Newark's history, and the city has yet to raise a proper tribute to his memory, in enduring form. For many years before the war he was the head of a soap and candle-making business at 204 Market street, where the Newark Sunday Call is now (1913) published.

Previous to the establishment of the Soldiers' Home one of





the hospitals of the Ward system was located on the ground, which was on the northeast corner of what are now Seventh avenue and Garside street. The latter was not then cut through, and the tract, which comprised twenty-three acres, irregular in boundaries, extended well up to what is now Park avenue. In the hospital long, low barracks, painted white, were used for hospital purposes, and the grounds were filled with soldiers on pleasant days, recovering from illness and wounds. The Soldiers' Home in Newark was given up in 1888, when the then new institution in Kearny was opened. The original home, in Newark, was known from the start as the New Jersey Home for Disabled Soldiers, and was the first State institution of its kind to be established in the country. The following commissioners were appointed to establish it, on April 12, 1864: Marcus L. Ward, David Haines, William A. Newell, Charles S. Olden, Edwin A. Stevens, Theodore S. Paul, the latter, declining to serve, being succeeded by R. H. Veghte. The home was opened on April 4, 1866.

#### NEWARK OFFICERS IN OTHER COMMANDS.

There was no arm of the service in which Newark was not represented on both sea and land. Colonel Edward H. Wright (a son of Senator William Wright, Mayor of Newark in 1841, and of whom much is told in an earlier chapter) served as Major in the Sixth United States Cavalry, receiving his commission on May 14, 1861; was appointed lieutenant-colonel and aide-de-camp to Lieutenant-General Scott on June 8, 1861, and was assigned for duty as colonel and aide-de-camp to General McClellan. He saw hard service. He resigned April 25, 1863.

Another highly capable young officer was Cornelius W. Tolles, who was graduated from Princeton at nineteen, was at one time editor of a Trenton newspaper and at the opening of the war held a responsible position with the Newark Daily Advertiser. He offered his services on the first call for three months' men, and went out as a captain and acting adjutant-general on the staff of Brigadier-General Runyon, receiving his commission on July 3, 1861. Upon the return of the brigade Tolles was made a first lieutenant in



the Thirteenth United States Infantry, his commission dating from May 14, 1861. He was presently assigned to duty as lieutenant-colonel and quartermaster, United States Volunteers. He was on General Sheridan's staff as chief quartermaster, Army of the Shenandoah. He was brevetted colonel on November 1, 1864, and a few days later, while directing the movement of supplies, was attacked by guerillas and mortally wounded near Winchester, Virginia. He died on November 1, 1864. A short time before he had sent for his wife and little boy to visit him in camp, and about the same time he received his death wound from one guerilla band, the party of which Mrs. Tolles and the child were members was descended upon by another. The child was killed.

#### NEWARK MEDICAL MEN IN THE SERVICE.

Dr. Alexander N. Dougherty was made surgeon of the Fourth New Jersey on August 17, 1861; major and surgeon two weeks later. He was brevetted lieutenant-colonel late in 1864, and late in 1865 received the brevet of colonel for faithful and meritorious services. He was afterwards made postmaster of Newark, serving for a short term. Dr. Gabriel Grant was surgeon of the Second New Jersey, and was promoted to the rank of major. Dr. Charles J. Kipp served as a surgeon in the volunteer army from May, 1863; was promoted to the rank of major and brevetted lieutenant-colonel in 1865 for faithful and meritorious services.

Dr. William O'Gorman, one of Newark's most able and highly esteemed physicians for a generation after the war, was a surgeon in the regular army service as early as 1851. He resigned from the army and came to Newark in 1857. At the outbreak of the Rebellion he promptly signified his readiness to uphold the Union in the field, and was appointed by Governor Olden as chief of a commission sent to Fortress Monroe to care for the wounded Jersey soldiers in that neighborhood.

Associated with Dr. O'Gorman on this commission were: Dr. Milton Baldwin, Dr. Edward Payson Nichols, Dr. M. C. Vail, of Newark, and Dr. J. H. Love, of Montclair. Dr. O'Gorman was in



The following table shows the number of persons who were employed in the various occupations in the State of New York, in the year 1880. The total number of persons employed was 1,000,000. The occupations were divided into three classes: agriculture, manufacturing, and commerce. The number of persons employed in agriculture was 400,000, in manufacturing 300,000, and in commerce 300,000. The occupations were further divided into sub-classes, and the number of persons employed in each sub-class was given. The occupations were also divided into three classes: agriculture, manufacturing, and commerce. The number of persons employed in agriculture was 400,000, in manufacturing 300,000, and in commerce 300,000. The occupations were further divided into sub-classes, and the number of persons employed in each sub-class was given.

### TABLE 1.—POPULATION OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK, 1880.

The following table shows the population of the State of New York, in the year 1880. The total population was 4,000,000. The population was divided into three classes: agriculture, manufacturing, and commerce. The number of persons employed in agriculture was 400,000, in manufacturing 300,000, and in commerce 300,000. The occupations were further divided into sub-classes, and the number of persons employed in each sub-class was given. The occupations were also divided into three classes: agriculture, manufacturing, and commerce. The number of persons employed in agriculture was 400,000, in manufacturing 300,000, and in commerce 300,000. The occupations were further divided into sub-classes, and the number of persons employed in each sub-class was given.

The following table shows the population of the State of New York, in the year 1880. The total population was 4,000,000. The population was divided into three classes: agriculture, manufacturing, and commerce. The number of persons employed in agriculture was 400,000, in manufacturing 300,000, and in commerce 300,000. The occupations were further divided into sub-classes, and the number of persons employed in each sub-class was given. The occupations were also divided into three classes: agriculture, manufacturing, and commerce. The number of persons employed in agriculture was 400,000, in manufacturing 300,000, and in commerce 300,000. The occupations were further divided into sub-classes, and the number of persons employed in each sub-class was given.

The following table shows the population of the State of New York, in the year 1880. The total population was 4,000,000. The population was divided into three classes: agriculture, manufacturing, and commerce. The number of persons employed in agriculture was 400,000, in manufacturing 300,000, and in commerce 300,000. The occupations were further divided into sub-classes, and the number of persons employed in each sub-class was given. The occupations were also divided into three classes: agriculture, manufacturing, and commerce. The number of persons employed in agriculture was 400,000, in manufacturing 300,000, and in commerce 300,000. The occupations were further divided into sub-classes, and the number of persons employed in each sub-class was given.

charge of this work at Fortress Monroe for about two years. He was County Physician of Essex for two terms and then resigned because of his heavy private practice. He was medical director of St. Michael's Hospital for many years from its beginning; and was, virtually, its founder.

Dr. Andrew M. Mills was born at Morristown, attended Newark Academy and Bloomfield Academy, studied medicine at the University of Vermont and returned to Newark to practice his profession. He was surgeon-in-charge of the Ward United States Army Hospital here in Newark, from its institution to its discontinuance. Dr. Frederick B. Mandeville, Dr. Milton Baldwin, Dr. Edgar Holden, Dr. Betheuel Lewis Dodd of Orange, Joseph D. Osborne, William S. Ward, all served for longer or shorter terms in the Ward Hospital.

Dr. John H. Breintnall went out from Newark as an assistant surgeon in the navy and saw arduous service in the South Atlantic blockading squadron.

Dr. John Duane Brumley, of this city, while an acting assistant surgeon in the Wilderness campaign, was taken a prisoner and confined for a short time in Libby prison. Later he became a full assistant surgeon.

Dr. Edgar Holden was graduated from Princeton in 1859 and got his medical degree from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, in 1861. He entered the service immediately, and after a short period of military hospital practice was assigned to the frigate "Minnesota" as assistant surgeon. He watched the terrible inroads made upon the fleet at Hampton Roads by the Confederate ironclad "Merrimac" and witnessed the epoch-making triumph of the "Monitor" over the death-dealing ram. He was soon after acting fleet surgeon, and for this service was promoted. After faithful and efficient service on both land and sea, Dr. Holden was, in the summer of 1864, placed in command of the medical department of the James River squadron. He resigned later, being concerned about his health, and for the remainder of the war served as an assistant surgeon in the Ward Hospital here.





Dr. Charles F. J. Lehlbach, of this city, served through a goodly portion of the war as a surgeon and for a time was an assistant surgeon with the Seventh New Jersey Infantry.

Dr. John Milton Rand, who did not come to Newark until 1866, was for a time executive medical officer of the Tenth Army Corps field hospital and was in charge of the military hospital at Richmond after the surrender. He was executive medical officer with General Weitzel's expedition to Texas.

Dr. William A. Smith, while serving as surgeon to the One Hundred and Third New York Infantry, was desperately wounded. He recovered and returned to the colors, and after the battle of Olustee in Florida had under his immediate care no less than fifteen hundred wounded men. He did not come to Newark until after the war.

Dr Charles W. Stickney went to the front from Pompton Plains, where he had begun the practice of medicine, in 1863, as assistant surgeon with the Thirty-third New Jersey Infantry. He was attached to the Twentieth Army Corps hospital during Sherman's March to the Sea, and when the army reached the Savannah River was placed in charge of the sick and wounded of Major General Slocum's column. He returned to the practice of his profession soon after the war, locating in this city.

A brief account of the distinguished services of Dr. Sanford B. Hunt is given in Chapter XXX.

#### CAMP FRELINGHUYSEN.

Camp Frelinghuysen occupied a large tract of open country on the western bank of the Morris Canal, west of what is now Branch Brook Park, extending from near the tracks of the Morris and Essex Railroad, well up toward Bloomfield avenue, and for a considerable distance west. The present North Seventh Street School is said to stand on ground that was within the camp. A fence enclosed it. Just before Memorial Day, 1912, the pupils of Barringer High School unveiled a bronze tablet fastened to a boulder provided by the Essex County Park Commission, in Branch

The Office of the Governor is the only one of the kind in the State, and it is the only one of the kind in the world. It is the only one of the kind in the world.

The first thing that I did when I came to the State was to go to the State House and see the Governor. I was very much interested in the State House and the Governor.

Dr. William A. Rorer, who was a member of the State House, was very much interested in the State House and the Governor. He was very much interested in the State House and the Governor.

Dr. Rorer, who was a member of the State House, was very much interested in the State House and the Governor. He was very much interested in the State House and the Governor.

It was found in the State House that the Governor was very much interested in the State House and the Governor.

#### THE STATE HOUSE

When I first came to the State House, I was very much interested in the State House and the Governor. I was very much interested in the State House and the Governor.



IN 1862 WAS ORGANIZED  
 CAMP FRELINGHUYSEN  
 TO SERVE AS PRACTICE AND DRILL  
 GROUND FOR VOLUNTEER REGIMENTS OF  
 THE STATE - IT LAY WITHIN THE TRACT  
 PROVIDED BY THE MORRIS CANAL ORANGE  
 ST. ROSEVILLE AND BLOOMFIELD AVENUES  
 TO COMMEMORATE THE PATRIOTISM OF THE  
 MEN OF NEW JERSEY WHO MARCHED FROM  
 HERE PLACE TO PERFORM FAITHFUL AND  
 GLORIOUS THEIR PART IN THE CIVIL  
 WAR - THIS TABLET WAS ERECTED  
 MAY 30-1912 BY THE STUDENTS OF  
 BARRINGER HIGH SCHOOL  
 REGIMENTS ENGAGED HERE AND  
 DATE OF DEPARTURE  
 15TH AUG-25-1862 33RD SEPT-9-1862  
 2ND SEPT-18-1862 3RD JUNE-28-1862  
 27TH SEPT-19-1862 22ND OCT-11-1862  
 MEN FROM THESE REGIMENTS FIGHTED  
 IN EVERY IMPORTANT BATTLE FIGHTED  
 FROM ANTIETAM TO APPOMATTOX

CAMP FRELINGHUYSEN TABLET

Erected in Branch Brook Park, May 29, 1912, by the pupils of Barringer High School





Brook Park, nearly opposite the school and on the western side of the park lake, "To commemorate," as the tablet reads, "the Patriotism of the men of New Jersey who marched from that place to perform Faithfully and Gloriously their part in the Civil War." Then follows on the tablet the names of the six regiments that were there prepared for the front and the dates on which they left, as follows: Thirteenth Regiment, August 25, 1862; Twenty-sixth Regiment, September 18, 1862; Twenty-seventh Regiment, September 19, 1862; Thirty-third Regiment, September 5, 1863; Thirty-seventh Regiment, June 23, 1864; Thirty-ninth Regiment, October 11, 1864.

Below the list of regiments on the tablet is this stirring sentence: "Men from these Regiments lie buried on every important Battlefield from Antietam to Appomattox."

Monuments and markers for all New Jersey regiments have been set up, chiefly by the State, upon all important fields where they were in action.

#### NEWARK'S STERLING PATRIOTS.

Newark was an intensely patriotic city once the war was really going on in grim earnest. The "copperheads" gradually became less and less demonstrative in the face of a strong and sometimes physically, aggressive public opinion. Not a few changed their views, coming in time into a broader and clearer understanding of the real things at issue. Newark was an exceedingly busy place, too, throughout the war, with the organizing of companies, and occasionally of regiments, the caring for the soldiers in the Ward Hospital, and the manufacture of vast quantities of war equipment. The Newark manufacturers obtained many contracts for shoes, boots, saddles, harness, etc. There were the ovations to returning troops and the enthusiastic, but often teary, farewells to those going forth.

A veteran of the Thirteenth New Jersey wrote for this work:

"An incident that I personally witnessed that showed the temper as well as the power of control of the Newark people, occurred one Sunday evening in the Franklin Street M. E. Church.





The pastor, who was an ardent patriot and one who lost no opportunity to further the cause of the Union, was preaching to a crowded church one of his eloquently patriotic sermons that seemed to meet with the hearty approval of his congregation, when from a point in the gallery near the pulpit on the right of the speaker came a loud-spoken denial of a statement of fact just made. Of course, all attention was turned in the direction of the man in the gallery. The man now stood up and repeated his denial of the pastor's statement.

"Only the quiet, persuasive appeal of the pastor and the effort of a few influential members of the congregation saved this man from the fate that was loudly threatened him—hanging from the nearest lamppost."

#### A MEMORABLE INDEPENDENCE DAY.

One of the most memorable of all Independence Day celebrations in Newark should be that of 1863. The usual exercises were held in the Central Methodist Church on Market street, with the church packed with people. It was in the afternoon, and it was breathlessly hot. One of the speakers was proceeding with his address when a hatless man, with a piece of paper in his hand, was noticed struggling to make his way through the crowd up the middle aisle to the pulpit. After a time he reached the platform and held up the paper to the speaker. The latter read it, and became dazed and momentarily unable to speak. Then another of those on the platform took the crumpled piece of paper, studied it a moment, and, with a face glowing with the deep joy of the moment, read it to the congregation. It was a telegram from Gettysburg and told of the repulse of what we now know as Pickett's charge, and that Lee was in retreat. There was tense silence for an instant; everyone seemed incapable of expressing the emotions that thrilled them. Then, someone on the platform said: "Let us close the exercises by singing, 'Praise God, From Whom All Blessings Flow.'" The grand old hymn was sung as never before, by men and women with streaming eyes, and the throng moved out of the church just as a sound of cheering from the corners of Market and Broad streets arose and grew rapidly louder and louder until it swelled into a mighty roar of jubilation.



## A WAR-TIME EXTRA.

After the first battle in the Peninsula campaign in which Newark troops were engaged in 1862, a great crowd gathered about the office of the Daily Advertiser, pale of face and anxious for news of the losses. As the list of killed, wounded and missing came slowly into the office over the telegraph, it was put into type and a proof sheet tacked on an elm tree in front of the newspaper office, on Broad street at the southeast corner of Market. This was miserably inadequate, as but few of the rapidly increasing throng could get near the tree. The same genius in the office had a hundred or so more proof sheets struck off and threw them out of the window. This caused something little short of a riot. It was on a Sunday, and finally it was decided to make a new first page for the paper of the previous day, giving the list of losses and use the forms that had printed the other three pages of the day before. Thus the demand of the people for news of how the Jersey Blue was faring in Virginia was gratified. This was one of the first "extra" editions published by a Newark newspaper.

None who did not live in those times of intense feeling, those fearful years of alternating hope and fear, dread and jubilation, can put himself precisely in the place of the men and women of Sixty-one, Sixty-five. The following incident, short in words, but long in meaning, will help some to better grasp some phases of the popular feeling: A Newark woman told the writer (in 1913) that she well remembered her aunt telling her how, late one night in the middle of the war, she awoke suddenly from sleep in her home in Philadelphia, to hear the rhythmic tramp of marching men, and then their voices rising in one great chorus of, "Glory, Glory, Hallelujah!" "For a moment," the woman said afterward, "I thought I was in Heaven." It was a regiment going to the front.

## THE ASSASSINATION OF LINCOLN.

The rejoicings over the return of peace had scarcely reached their fullness when the terrible news of Lincoln's assassination





struck the city of Newark, as it did hundreds of others throughout a great part of the land, a stunning blow. "We have no heart to contemplate the event," said the Newark Journal, which had throughout the war been out of sympathy with the President's war policy. "For whatever objections we may have editorially expressed in times past in reference to the President's policy, recent important events had led us, in common with the entire Democratic press, to a higher appreciation of the man than we had ever before held." "The grief of the people," said the same newspaper, "at the death of Mr. Lincoln is deep and intense. The evidences of public mourning are all around us; in the streets, in the churches, at places of private business and on the apparel of our citizens."

On Monday, April 10, after the announcement of the surrender at Appomattox, the city had given itself over to the expression of intense relief that the long, cruel struggle was at last over, and the common exuberance vented itself in the ringing of bells, firing of cannon, blowing of shop whistles, etc. That night, a great "jubilee" was held in Library Hall, which was densely packed with people, and with thousands left upon the streets unable to get inside. The whole community was quietly recovering from the celebrations and preparing to pull itself together to enjoy the blessings of peace returned—when suddenly the telegraph told of John Wilkes Booth's dastardly act.

The flags dropped sadly to half mast, and the people walked the streets by day and night with pale, drawn faces. Between the lines of the newspaper narratives of the daily events, we of to-day may read ourselves into a vivid appreciation of the undeniable fact that Newark felt the loss of President Lincoln as keenly as any community throughout the sorely-tried Union. The Post-office, the building occupied by the Provost Marshal, the Ward Hospital and other public buildings, in common with many homes, were quickly draped in black and white. Legends like these appeared on many structures: "We Mourn Our Loss," "The Nation Mourns," "The Fathers of Our Country Have Met."





On Thursday, April 20, 1865, the funeral exercises were held here in Newark, simultaneously with the ceremonies in Washington. The schools were closed, and all business suspended. There was a most imposing procession, with Major William Morris as grand marshal. It was led by the Putnam Horse Guards, followed by the First Regiment, National Guard, Colonel Peckwell; Captain Tipson's Rifle Corps; invalid soldiers from the Ward Hospital on foot; convalescent soldiers in carriages loaned for the occasion by citizens, and in wagons. Next came a float bearing a Temple of Liberty containing an empty chair. Next came officers and soldiers out of the service, and then the hearse, swathed in red, white and blue, with black and white plumes, drawn by six horses, covered with heavy black palls. The pallbearers walked on either side of the hearse, wearing red-white-and-blue sashes and mourning badges. They were: Marcus L. Ward, William A. Whitehead, James M. Quinby, William A. Myer, Thomas B. Peddie, Beach Vanderpool, Joseph Ward, Samuel P. Smith, John A. Boppe, Dr. Fridolin Ill, Cornelius Walsh, Moses T. Baker and Frederick Mulsthoff.

A battalion of the Veteran Reserve Corps came next, and then a great throng of the clergy, physicians, Government officers, lawyers, the Mayor and Common Council, the Fire Department, police, Free Masons, Odd Fellows, benevolent associations, German and Irish societies, etc., and lastly citizens on horseback and in their carriages. It took the procession nearly an hour to pass a given point, and was undoubtedly the greatest popular demonstration held in Newark up to that time and for many years thereafter. It was the people's way of expressing their deep grief. There were no less than 2,500 members of German societies in line alone. Said the Daily Advertiser in describing the remarkable event:

"During the march, the tolling of the bells, the booming of the minute guns, the steady tramp of the mourning multitude, the melancholy flapping of the muffled flags, the sombre appearance of the buildings, and the sad faces of the immense and quiet throngs which filled the streets, the balconies, the windows, and clustered even upon the housetops, all assisted in composing a



scene of such real and extensive woe and mourning as this city has never witnessed."

When the procession arrived at Military Park, Marcus L. Ward became chairman of the great meeting. There was a prayer, the singing of a hymn by a local German singing society, and an eloquent funeral oration by Frederick T. Frelinghuysen. The ceremonies closed with the singing by the vast throng of "Praise God From Whom All Blessings Flow."

The body of the martyred Lincoln was moved by train from Washington to Baltimore, Harrisburg, Philadelphia, across New Jersey to New York; thence to Albany, Buffalo, Cleveland, Columbus, Indianapolis, Chicago, and thus to Springfield, Illinois. A great part of the way it passed, literally, between dense throngs of mourning Americans.

It became so manifest, the day before the cortege passed through Newark, that the crowds were to be very great, that the superintendent of schools, George B. Sears, issued an announcement that the public schools would not be closed on that day for fear that many children would be injured. The announcement closed with this sentence: "If children attend, their parents will take the responsibility." The funeral train passed through Newark on the morning of April 24.

"Shortly after 7 o'clock this morning," reported the Daily Advertiser, "crowds of people began to gather upon Railroad avenue, between Market and Chestnut streets, and soon not only covered the entire street, but all the adjoining housetops, sheds and windows. A feeling of deep sorrow appeared to pervade the entire mass, while the fluttering of black trimmings from the neighboring buildings, the mourning badges upon the coat or mantle, and the other tokens of grief, gave an unusually sombre cast to the scene.

"Shortly before 9 o'clock the members of the Common Council, city officers, clergy, a detachment of the Veteran Reserve Corps and the city police, took possession of the Market street station, and, after removing the crowd, awaited the arrival of the train, whose approach had been announced by the arrival of the pilot locomotive heavily draped in mourning. Its appearance was heralded by the tolling of bells and the firing of minute guns, and





as the train with the remains passed slowly along the avenue, heads were uncovered and bowed with reverence, many persons shedding tears.

"The cars remained at the depot only a few minutes and then proceeded to Jersey City, passing large numbers of people who had gathered at the various street crossings, and the Centre street crossing, and East Newark."





CHAPTER XXIX.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

# EDUCATION—THE EVOLUTION OF THE NEWARK PUBLIC SCHOOLS—1676-1913.



## CHAPTER XXIX.

### EDUCATION—THE EVOLUTION OF THE NEWARK PUBLIC SCHOOLS—1676-1913.

THE Newark of to-day and of succeeding generations will never comprehend the actual debt it owes to the founders and their immediate descendants for their unvarying insistence upon education for the young of the community. In the face of every trial, in the very heat of every struggle with the Lords Proprietors, with the Crown, and with the inanimate obstacles offered by the virgin ground and the wilderness about them, the pioneers seem never to have forgotten that their children must be taught to read, to write, to cypher, and when special precocity was shown, to pursue their studies further in order to fit themselves for the ministry, medicine or the law. Newark was not only, for a full quarter of a century, an outpost of civilization on the edge of the wilderness, in the things physical, but in moral and intellectual affairs as well.

There is a tablet of bronze on the building at the south corner of Broad and Commerce streets, erected by the Newark Schoolmen's Club, to mark the site of the first Newark school, for it is there that John Catlin, the first among the founders to be formally given the care of the children's schooling, by the Town Meeting, in 1676, had his home. As there was no school building for many years thereafter, and as the church, the only public meeting place in the settlement, was expensive to heat and to guard from Indian alarms, it is practically certain that the children were assembled in this settler's home for their daily attacks upon the rudiments of learning.

#### FIRST SCHOOL BUILDING, ABOUT 1700.

The town erected its first school building about the year 1700 on the south side of Market street, a little east of Halsey, on the northern edge of the Old Burying Ground, on the spot where the Century building now (1913) stands. It was a small, one-story structure, of stone, brownstone, from the Newark quarries, no



—The following is the text of the letter—

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS, 1927.  
 I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 14th inst. in relation to the proposed amendment to the Constitution of the United States, and in reply to inform you that the same has been referred to the Committee on the Judiciary, and that the Committee will report thereon at the next session of the House.

There is a bill in the House of Representatives, known as the "Bill to Amend the Constitution of the United States," which is now pending in the Committee on the Judiciary. The bill is designed to amend the Constitution of the United States in relation to the election of the President and Vice-President, and in relation to the election of the members of the House of Representatives.

Very respectfully,  
 J. W. F. [Signature]

The House of Representatives has passed the bill, and the Senate has also passed it. The bill is now pending in the House of Representatives, and it is expected that it will be passed by the House in the near future.

doubt. Soon after it was built, the first floor laid down in the original meeting house, around the corner on Broad street, near Branford place, was taken up (in order that a better one might be laid) and put down in the school. For many years this was the only school in Newark; one of the few schools in all New Jersey.

So far as is known, Newark extended no opportunities for education beyond the common English branches, until the fifth pastor of the village church, the Rev. Dr. Aaron Burr, came to Newark, in 1736. Dr. Burr was a learned man, and a born teacher. He was virtually the first president of Princeton College and maintained it here as the College of New Jersey for eight hard, struggling years, as we have seen in Chapter X of this work. But even before the days of the college, Dr. Burr had set up a school for the youth of the village and the surrounding countryside. His Latin school was established soon after his coming, about 1740. It had a wide reputation and was, according to modern interpretation, what might be termed a college preparatory school. Dr. Burr was not content to teach the grown people the true path of righteousness; his soul burned within him to instruct youth, a most fortunate circumstance for Newark. It is a most interesting fact that he seems to have found time while guiding the perilous affairs of the infant college to continue his Latin school and to attend to his manifold duties as pastor of the flock. He was a man of strenuous activity.

#### DR. BURR'S LATIN GRAMMAR.

While doing all these things he found time, somehow, to write a Latin Grammar, to which the New York Gazette and Weekly Post Boy for April 27, 1752, refers in the following language: "Just published, and to be sold by the Printer hereof, Price 2s. 3d. by the Dozen, or 2s. 6d. single. A Complete Introduction to the Latin Tongue: Wherein is contained, all that is necessary to be learn'd on the several Parts of Grammar, in a plain, easy, rational Method: Comprehending the Substance of what has been taught by some of the best Grammarians, viz. Lilly, Ruddiman, Phillipps, Holmes, Bp. Wettenhall, Cheever, Clarke, Read, &c. Publish'd principally for





the Use of the Grammar-School at Newark; and recommended to all who design to send their Children to New-Jersey College."

The College of New Jersey was removed from Newark to the town of Princeton in the autumn of 1756, and there is no evidence that the Latin school remained behind. It is practically certain that it, too, was transferred, as it was intended primarily as a preparatory school for the college. Whether there was a lapse in secondary education after the departure of the college will probably never be known. In the meantime, the town school for the children was continued, and it is in the old Town Minute Book for March 14, 1769, that we find the first intimation in all Newark's history that it was thought either desirable or necessary to provide education for the children of the poor. Hitherto, education had been considered much in the same light as food and clothing; a man was supposed to provide all three for his offspring. Freedom of speech, of thought and of action, for which the Puritans' ancestors had fought in England, and for which they had contended after coming to this country, in ways be it ever so narrow, had never before, here, called for free education as an essential of actual liberty. So, in the records of the town of Newark for 1769 we read: "Caleb Camp bid off the poor at one hundred pounds light money, and is to keep them in sufficient victuals and clothing and grammar schooling to such children as require it, which said schooling &c., is left at the discretion of Samuel Huntington, one of the assessors."

#### EDUCATION FOR THE CHILDREN OF THE POOR, 1774.

Newark was ahead of many of the other communities on the continent in thus preparing the way for the public school. In 1774 the Minute Book records: "It was voted that the poor children shall be constantly sent to school at the expense of the person that takes them," and similar action was taken nearly every year up to and including 1792, which would seem to mean that the town had repented of its original motion to provide schooling for the poor, perhaps having found that more were ready to avail themselves of this privilege than the community stood ready to pay for.



Twelve years after the removal of the college and grammar school, another grammar school was established in Newark. If it was the first after the departure the interval was short, indeed. The probabilities are that it had predecessors. Here is the announcement of the new school, published in the New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury for April 18, 1768:

"The subscriber, who has taught the classicks, and most useful branches of the mathematicks, upwards of seven years at Bound Brook, humbly begs leave to acquaint the publick that he is now mov'd to Newark, where he proposes to open school about the 10th of May, and teach as above; he begs to return his most grateful thanks to those gentlemen and ladies who have formerly been pleased to honour him with the care of their children. Any gentlemen or ladies who are pleased to favour him for the future may depend upon his utmost care and assiduity, and know the terms of board and education by applying to Mr. Stephen Dwight, carver, in New-York, or H. Gaine, and from the

"Publick's most obedient,

"much obliged, and

"Very humble Servant, William Haddon.

"Newark, April 18, 1768."

#### THE FIRST NEWARK ACADEMY, 1774.

Master Haddon was well received in Newark, and the leading residents of the village recognized his worth by banding themselves together to provide a school house or academy, where he could properly instruct his pupils. Where Master Haddon first held his academy is not known, but in all probability it was in the Court House. In 1774 the pastors of the two churches, the First Presbyterian and Trinity Episcopal, and their most influential church members, forgot the ancient animosities that had existed ever since Colonel Ogden harvested his grain on Sunday a full generation before, raised money by subscription and caused the town to grant one and one-half acres at the southern end of what is now Washington Park, and was then known as the Upper Common, "to a body of citizens as trustees of an Academy to be carried on for English and Classical education." The plot chosen was opposite the west corner of Halsey street and Washington place. The following were





appointed a committee to lay out the land: Lewis Ogden, Esqr., William Camp, Isaac Ogden, Capt. Anthony Rutgers, Joseph Heden, Jr. (the Newark martyr to the cause of independence half a dozen years later), Samuel Hayes and Joseph Alling. The building erected was a two-story structure, of stone, afterwards described as "an elegant stone building with fences," and its value estimated at £1,400. These facts were set down in a claim for damages done by the British on the occasion of the burning of the Academy, and in this claim we find the only known list of part of the original trustees: "Rev. Alexander Macwhorter, William Burnet, Esqr., Caleb Camp, Esqr., Jonathan Crane and Alexander Eagles." These are called the "surviving trustees" in the claim for damages, which was prepared in 1780. William Haddon was the first headmaster of the institution. This, the first Newark Academy, was opened, with formal exercises, on January 4, 1775.

"The following verses," remarked a New York newspaper, "were spoken by a boy at the opening of the Academy in Newark, New Jersey, upon the fourth instant, addressed to the Gentlemen concerned in building that elegant structure:

"Amidst the ranks who try by different ways,  
To purchase honours or to merit praise,  
The God-like man how rare! How few like you,  
Disinterested paths to fame pursue?

"You who lavished sums (the fruit of peace),  
To bless the present and succeeding race!  
To slug your praise my infant muse is weak,  
But what she cannot, let this fabric speak:  
Yet deign t' accept the tribute of my lay,  
For thanks is all a poet has to pay.

"O may your labours with success be crown'd  
And Newark still for lit'rature renowned,  
So shall fair Science bless our happy land,  
And in fame's roll, your names immortal stand."

It is unfortunate that the name of the youth who delivered these verses has not been preserved to us. It is pretty certain,





whoever he was, that they were not of his own composition, but were most likely from the pen of Master Haddon.

The Academy began to advertise in the New York prints for pupils as early as March, 1775, as appears from the following, which tells how it is "fitted up for the reception of youth and such children as can conveniently lodge and board therein. These will be taught the Learned Languages and the several branches of Mathematics &c., Reading, Writing, Arithmetic and Bookkeeping in the usual Italian method. Mr. William Haddon will be the teacher of Languages and Mathematics, and Robert Allen to have charge of the Department for English. Care will be taken that the pupils attend public worship, there being two churches, the church of England and the Presbyterian, the ministers of each to be the governors of the institution."

Another advertisement issued in December, 1774, read: "Schools. Wanted Immediately.—At the academy in Newark, New Jersey, an English schoolmaster. None need apply but a person who can bring ample testimonials of his being capable of instructing youth in the several branches of reading, writing and arithmetick, and of his good character. Such a one will meet with good encouragement by applying to William Camp or Isaac Longworth at the New York Journal or the General Advertiser."

Thus was the Academy started, with high ambitions and noble purposes. But already the clouds of war were gathering, and the very men who had grouped themselves together to make the venture (the broadest and most public-spirited thus far launched in Newark), were within two years to be arrayed on either side in the great conflict for independence; and less than six years thereafter the very building itself was to be destroyed by the British soldiers, and one of the leading spirits in its foundation, Joseph Hedden, Jr., to be so brutally treated that he succumbed a few months thereafter. As for the schoolmaster, William Haddon, he remained a staunch loyalist, and in the Royal Gazette of New York, for May 12, 1779, we read: "Last Friday night departed this life in the 58th year of his age, Mr. William Haddon, a native of the town of Holt,



in the county of Norfolk, in Old England, but has resided in this country many years, and for a considerable time before the rebellion had charge of the Academy at Newark, New-Jersey, but about two years ago was obliged to fly from thence on account of his unshaken loyalty to his King, and left behind him a family with considerable property. His remains were interred on Sunday evening in St. Paul's Church yard, attended by a very respectable body of the inhabitants of this place."

DR. MACWHORTER'S PHILOSOPHICAL ACADEMY, 1782.

The War for Independence was not over before the interest in education began to revive. On October 23, 1782, the New Jersey Journal announced that the Rev. Dr. Macwhorter of Newark was about to open a philosophical academy, if enough pupils who have "common learning" can be brought together. The instruction was to be for three months in the winter, to consist of lectures chiefly, with quizzes on the notes taken by the pupils. The tuition was to "no more than equal to one-half a year in his grammar school," which shows us that the Doctor was then conducting a lower grade school in Newark, probably the first to be opened after the demoralization to which the whole neighborhood was subject during the first four or five years of the war.

THE SECOND NEWARK ACADEMY, 1792.

The spirit of the people of Newark is nowhere more strikingly brought to light than in their plucky rebuilding of the academy which started out so proudly in 1774, and which the enemy had left a mass of shapeless ruins. The institution was not reared on the same spot, but on Broad street, at the corner of what is now Academy street (as told in Chapter XVIII), and classes were formed there in 1792. At the exercises upon the occasion of the laying of the corner stone, June 25, 1792, a hymn, written for that particular event, was sung (to what music is now unknown). The words, refreshingly suggestive of the formative days of the new federation of States, are as follows:





"To Thee, most holy and most high,  
To Thee we tune our grateful praise;  
Thy deeds proclaim a God is nigh,  
Deeds of renown and wondrous praise.

"When doom'd to wear base Slavery's chain,  
Our land convuls'd, our danger great;  
Heaven raised strong Pillars to maintain  
Our Liberties in Church and State.

"Religion sigh'd and learning mourn'd,  
Their Temples ruin'd or defac'd;  
When God our times in mercy turn'd  
New Temples rear'd and Schools replac'd.

"See Foes abash'd abase their pride,  
And lift no more a towering head;  
Lay menac'd plots of Rule aside,  
And own their Powers which God hath made.

"Pretended claims to Blood or Birth,  
Can fix no Despot on our Throne;  
God the wise Sovereign of the Earth  
To man the Rights of Man makes known.

"What are the World's wide Kingdoms, Isles,  
And States but Seats of Tyrant-Sway;  
Columbia, where Jehovah smiles;  
Shine free more glorious far than they!

"Patriots and Peers support her Cause,  
Culture and Arts enrich the Field;  
Wisdom inspires our equal laws,  
And Freemen pleas'd, obedience yield.

"This Day conven'd, Harmonious Bands!  
We found a new fair Science name;  
Hence letter'd Youth to foreign lands  
Shall found their Country's growing Fame!

"To Him whose Temple is all Space,  
Whose Altar, Earth, Sea, Skies!  
One Chorus, let all Being raise  
All Nature's incense rise."





Dr. Macwhorter was the first president of the board of trustees, and continued as such until his death in 1808. The academy soon acquired a splendid reputation for the excellence and thoroughness of its course of instruction. A female boarding school was established in connection with it, in 1802, and a wing built on the north side of the original building. "In the rooms devoted to the use of the young gentlemen," says one prospectus, for 1811, "all branches are taught, by able instructors, which are necessary in preparing for the counting-house, or for admission into college. In the young ladies' apartments, all branches, useful and ornamental, are taught by various instructors, which are deemed important at any similar institution in the United States. \* \* \* There are two vacations a year at this institution, of three weeks each, from 9 April to the 1st of May, and from the 9th of October to the 1st of November."

One of the first commencements of the Newark Academy was held late in September, 1794, when it was announced: "The Latin, Greek and Mathematical students will be presented to the Governors for examination on Monday at 10 o'clock, A. M., the English and the French classes Tuesday, at 9 o'clock, A. M. Their public speaking will be at the Court House, on Tuesday and Wednesday evenings. The pupils will begin to deliver their orations at 4 o'clock, between which and their dramatic pieces there will be an intermission for refreshments."

The establishment of a department for the girls at the Academy came as a direct response to a strong public demand. Previous to 1797 a few citizens had complained to the editor of the local newspaper that so little attention was paid in Newark to the education of young women, and early in that year a Mrs. Murden started such an institution. It was quite popular for a time, and drew the daughters of the leading families. Later it was overshadowed by the female department of the Academy. Here is an account of a "quarterly examination" at Mrs. Murden's school, written quite in the most "elegant" fashion of the time, in July, 1797:



## AN EARLY PLEA FOR WOMAN'S RIGHTS.

"Not a single error was committed in spelling though some of the words were composed of five and six syllables, and each pupil gave the sense of the word spelt. In reading, due accentuation and order of time were observed, as well as elegance of cadence, and energy of expression. Indeed, the young ladies pronounced with great propriety, and would have done honor to any female academy in any country.

"Pleasing was it to behold thirty young Misses, neatly dressed, behaving with the highest decorum, and emulous to excel, in their studies. To behold them, if the expression may be indulged, planted in a soil so fertile, that justly we may expect they will produce such fruit as will do credit to their instructress and to themselves; afford real satisfaction to their parents and be a great utility to society.

"Ah! Why is the female mind, that rich diamond capable of so bright polish, so often suffered to be buried in obscurity? How long shall inattention and negligence attend, in general, the education of our females? How long will parents be regardless of their daughters and those to whom they are to be companions for life?

"What encouragement is due to female instructresses of genius and merit? Happy the town in which females may receive an education of wisdom and virtue!"

## THE WHITE SCHOOL HOUSE, 1792-1848.

In the year 1792 or '93, the "White School House," or "South Literary Institute," was built on the triangle immediately west of Lincoln or South Park, largely through the instrumentality of Captain Jabez Parkhurst. He gathered in the coin by every legitimate means, and one of his sources of revenue was a play, which he is said to have written himself and in which he seems to have been the principal actor. The chief character was "Gripus," a miserly old chap, plainly enough typical of a certain proportion of the community of "good old Newark" of that day. The miser never parted with his gold. The only time he loosed his purse strings was when he wanted to count over his wealth and make sure that none was missing. This play was very popular and Parkhurst gave it several times with substantial financial results.

It was an institution of great value to the town. A Newarker writing in 1864 speaks with deep enthusiasm of it, quite in the



THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

sententious manner of a self-made man of the times in which he wrote, as follows:

"Business in those days [1800, circa], was almost universally done with the labor of apprentices, who were always indentured, and there was a condition in this indenture, that they were to have a certain number of quarters of night schooling. The education acquired by apprentices attending night school at South School House, and at the free school established by Moses N. Combs, at the head of Market street, has fitted more men for the business of life whose industry and perseverance have added more to the business and wealth and building up the city, than all the students of our city of Newark who have had all the advantages of Yale, Nassau Hall or other literary institutions, with a gold medal on the lapel of their coats, with A. B., or some motto upon it in a dead language, unintelligible or inapplicable to any of the purposes for which men should be educated in a country like ours."

All they taught in the South School, according to the writer just quoted, was the three R's, and on Saturday mornings some theology, from the Westminster Confession or the New England Primer. Two or three times a year members of the board of trustees examined the pupils in the catechism. The "White School House" was burned to the ground on Monday, March 28, 1848, and the fire was said to have been of incendiary origin. Its bell, said a newspaper writer of the day, had called the pupils to school for fifty-six years. There was a tradition that an even more ancient temple of learning stood on the spot before it was erected, but nothing definite about it can be gathered. "During its early history," wrote a Newarker in 1848, "the White Schoolhouse was somewhat famous as the theatre of occasional dramatic performances, in which many amongst us now grown to man's estate figured as the Caesars, Rollos, Richards and Coras of the mimic scene." Jabez Parkhurst, who superintended its erection, at different times during his life officiated in the capacity of teacher, justice of the peace, county clerk, overseer of the poor, hotel keeper (in Roff's hotel, afterward the hotel of David D. Chandler), and finally dentist, in which position he died in New York, much respected.





## NEWARK A SCHOOL CENTRE, 1798-1810.

In 1798 there were seven or eight different schools in Newark, including, beside the Newark Academy, which then had four teachers, two female academies. A list of the various little schools that came and went in Newark during the first quarter of the last century would no doubt include close to a hundred different institutions. Frenchmen, fugitives from their sadly stricken country, gave instruction in their native tongue, in architecture and kindred subjects, while Frenchwomen taught embroidery and kindred fine accomplishments, as well as the French language. Buildings were especially constructed for some of these schools, including the White School House, already described; the Stone School House, on Market street, on the site of the original town school building, at 142 Market street, in 1804, afterwards the Newsboys' Lodging House, where the Century Building now (1913) stands; Franklin School, in Fair street (now Lafayette street), built in 1807, and the Washington School, in Orange street, built in 1820. All these were erected by private individuals or groups of persons. The origin of the Franklin School is shrouded in uncertainty. Like the others, it was leased to a succession of schoolmasters or school promoters. Toward the end of its career it became the property of the town and was used for public school purposes, and it was due to certain obligations laid upon the authorities by the heirs of the owners that the public school on Park avenue was given the name of "Franklin School."

Not a few of these schools supplied lodgings for pupils. In 1798 a "new Female Academy" was advertised as just opened in Fair street, with room for thirty-four scholars. "Lodging per annum, £42. Tuition, £52." At that time and for more than a decade thereafter it seems to have been quite a custom among the residents of all the upper section of the county and from the regions further to the west to send their children to one or another of the Newark schools. In 1805, "Lady Tutorress announces that she has opened a school on the second floor of the 'Stone Schoolhouse,' on Market street, where she teaches: spelling, reading and plain sewing



for 12 shillings the quarter; \$2 extra for common embroidery."

An evening school was in operation in the Franklin School building in Fair street as early as 1798, opening on Monday, October 3, the sessions to begin "at early candle lighting."

One of the most astonishing phases of this hit-or-miss, altogether unsystematic educational order of things in Newark at the time of which we are treating was the establishment of a summer school in the Franklin School building, opening on July 1, 1811, the sessions to start at 5 o'clock in the morning. If the advertisement telling of it had not been published in the town newspaper for several weeks in succession, we would be inclined to think that the printer had boggled his types. The instructor was Stephen R. Grover.

By 1810 the female department at Newark Academy had become what would be called to-day a first-class "finishing school." In that year the trustees announced that they had engaged Rev. Dr. Timothy Alden of Boston to take charge of the young ladies' department. Terms: Entrance \$2. For common sewing, reading, writing, arithmetic, English grammar and principles of morality and religion, \$5 a quarter. Those who, in addition to the above, attend to penciling, painting in water colours, and various branches of ornamental work (needle), geography, astronomy, the artificial globes, rhetoric, composition, history and natural and experimental philosophy, \$8. Board, washing, lodging, pupils supply beds and bedding, \$50 a quarter, including all the studies. French, music and dancing were "separate."

#### NEWARK ACADEMY, 1834-1913.

In the second quarter of the last century, Newark Academy appears to have lost much of its popularity, apparently through the inefficiency of the principal and his instructors, for we read the following in a Newark newspaper for 1834:

"The trustees of the Academy, we are pleased to learn, are making arrangements to provide a classical school for boys. It is quite time that something was done for this institution. From whatever cause, the subject has been too long neglected; and there





is now, we believe, no boys' school of any sort in the building. There was a time when its spacious rooms were fully occupied, a time when youth of both sexes might be carried entirely through the various branches of elementary education without going out of town. It is otherwise now, and it is a mortifying fact that we are worse off for schools than we were twenty years ago, though the wants and means of the place are now well nigh quadrupled. But we rejoice to learn that the trustees of the old Academy have at length deemed it their duty to interfere."

The Academy occupied the Broad and Academy street building until April 1, 1855, when it was discontinued on account of the anticipated sale of the property to the Federal government. There seems to have been no school from April 1, 1855, to September, 1857. In the first mentioned year the Academy was reincorporated and reorganized, and on March 17, 1857, the Academy trustees directed the president and secretary to sign an agreement with the trustees of the Newark Wesleyan Institute for the purchase of their property on the south corner of William and High streets, for \$18,000. The purchase was completed on April 20, 1857. The Wesleyan Institute was organized in 1846 or 1847 and the corner stone of the High and William street building, the structure still used as the Newark Academy (1913) was laid on September 23 or 24, 1847. The most important change to the building since then is the gymnasium at the north end, erected in the late 1880's. The first principal of the Academy in the High and William street building was the Rev. Frederic A. Adams. The reorganized school was opened September 20, 1857, for youths of both sexes. Mr. Adams resigned in June, 1859, and the late Dr. Samuel A. Farrand was appointed, opening the school on September 5, 1859, with two assistants and twenty pupils, the entire enrollment of pupils for that year being 67. Dr. S. A. Farrand died in November, 1909. Mr. Wilson Farrand, his eldest son, was appointed headmaster in 1901, Dr. Farrand still retaining the title jointly with the son. From 1901 Dr. Farrand's connection with the school was largely advisory, and in a few years became entirely so. For several years before his death Dr. Farrand was practically emeritus, although not so named.

The institution now owns a fine plot a little north of the





Lackawanna Railroad, and directly west of Branch Brook Park, which so far (1913) it has made use of for a playfield only.

In 1840, Newark had six academies, with 319 students, and thirty schools, with 1,955 pupils.

#### FROM MOSES COMBS TO PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Through the coming and going, rising and falling of many schools, Moses Combs' free school (described in Chapter XXII) remained the only one of its kind, for somebody had to pay for pupils in the others. As late as 1811, Combs' School was offering education free of charge, the following announcement being made in that year: "School for Educating the Children of the Poor in Newark. Trustees: Moses N. Combs, president. David Combs, treasurer. James Johnson, secretary. David Hays, jun. Josiah Johnson. Isaac Combs. Jonathan Parkhurst. A number of young men kindly officiate in rotation, at present, in teaching the youth of this school."

If one exclude the instance of 1769, given early in this chapter, there is no evidence that there was any provision made by the town or any person or group of persons to provide schooling for the poor (except in the case of Moses Combs' philanthropic enterprise, and in a free school started by David Rodgers in 1810), before 1813. In 1812, "on the last Sabbath in January," according to a newspaper account, "a collection was made in the first Presbyterian church of Newark for the benefit of the charity schools in this town, and \$100 was collected, besides a donation in books. A sermon suited to the occasion was preached by the Rev. James Richards. We mention this in hopes that it may command the attention of the public in other places, and excite them to measures intimately connected with the welfare of the church and the best interests of society."

#### "FOR THE SCHOOLING OF THE POOR," 1813.

In 1813, without clear authority, the Newark Township Committee "Resolved, that \$500 be raised for the schooling of poor



children, to be placed in the hands of the town committee for said purpose." "Poor" and "charity" were the words most commonly applied to this innovation, and it is not strange that self-respecting parents were not inclined to take advantage of the blessings of free education. These poor pupils were placed in various pay schools about the town.

In 1822 the Female Union School was established by a number of charitable Newark women. The building was on Harrison street, the name for many years of the section of the present Halsey street between Market street and Spruce street. Thereafter this school was sustained by township money. From 1813, the beginning of township appropriations for the schooling of the poor, until 1829 the funds were derived directly from a township school tax. In 1828, however, the Legislature enacted a law authorizing the distribution of a portion of the State school fund among the several townships of the State. The annual appropriation by the State for this purpose increased steadily, year by year, until it has reached the tremendous proportions of to-day.

The lack of proper educational facilities for the children of parents of straitened circumstances aroused the sympathies of philanthropic Newarkers. In 1830, Thomas Longworth died, leaving a considerable sum of money to be devoted to the care and education of the children of the poor. The other heirs objected to the bequest, and after a time the township committee effected a compromise, by which the township received \$5,000 for the benevolent purpose just described. The income from this fund was used as intended until the late fifties, when, by a ruling of the Court of Chancery the fund was diverted for the benefit of the three orphan asylums then in Newark: the Newark Orphan Asylum, the Protestant Foster Home and St. Mary's Orphan Asylum. These three institutions receive the interest of this fund, divided equally, each year. In 1836, another generous Newarker, Stephen Sayres, left \$4,000, the income of which was to be used for the education of the poor children of the city. The wording of the will was specific enough to permit the fund remaining with the Board of Education, which





receives the interest, \$240 annually, using it to pay a tiny fraction of the mountain-like expense account, and without attempting to pay it out for the education of poor children, as such. Still another fund, bearing the name of Tichenor, and amounting to about \$2,300, was left for the same purpose, some time after the establishment of the city government. This, like the Longworth bequest, has for many years been used for the aid of the three orphan asylums already mentioned.

#### THE FIRST PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING.

Newark's city charter, adopted in 1836, provided for the annual election of a school committee and authorized the Common Council to raise money by tax for the schooling of poor children. In 1838 the committee decided that the distribution of its funds among the several private schools (and they were all "private" according to present understanding) to maintain the children of the poor in them, was both injudicious and improper, and it immediately thereafter proceeded to establish one school in each of the four wards, as follows: North Ward, in the Washington School on Orange street; East Ward, in the basement of the First Reformed Dutch Church on Market street, on the north side, where the Lyric Theatre now (1913) stands; South Ward, in the basement of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Franklin street; West Ward, on the first floor of Nathan Hedges' school in Bank street near Washington. A female department was at the same time opened in the Female Union School building already described. On the top floor of the Hedges School building, a high school for boys was established. The pupils were sent to it from the four ward schools upon certificate issued by the school committee.

At that time, 1838, the city did not own a public school building. These six schools were largely attended, at once, and they are truly the germ of the great Newark public school system of to-day. They were entirely free. The time for the public school was now ripe. The city had a large industrial population, and the desire of the Newark mechanic for an education for his children was strong enough for him to put his pride in his pocket and make his children





also endure the petty slurs and flings, both expressed and implied, cast by some of the more prosperous, but shallow and thoughtless, of their neighbors, who gloried in the fact that they did not send their youngsters to a "free" school. The use of the words "poor" and "charity" in connection with the then new-idea school soon disappeared.

In 1843-44, the first public school building in Newark was erected, in a back lot, between Court and Hill streets, east of Halsey. It was known as the "Third Ward School" for many years thereafter. In 1846-47, schools were built in the First and Fourth Wards (the names North, South, etc., were now being abandoned with the creation of more wards than there were cardinal points). The First Ward School was the present State street building and the Fourth Ward the Commerce Street School. The Second Ward School (Market street near the Court House) was built in 1847, and buildings were erected in the Fifth and South Wards in 1848 and '49. The old Sixth Ward School was provided in 1851. In 1851, or a little later, the first colored school was created, in the basement of the African Presbyterian Church in Plane street. This school had 107 pupils in 1856.

#### 1. OBJECTIONS TO PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

As late as 1856 there was a strong minority in the community that did not believe in the public schools. The opposition became so strong that, in that year, the Board of Education found it proper to answer the critics. Two objections were commonly advanced by citizens: First, that the public schools were expensive and heavy taxation was necessary to establish and maintain them. Second, that public schools are injurious inasmuch as they merely cultivate the intellectual faculties and neglect the moral training of pupils. After the lapse of more than half a century this last objection is again heard, although it is not now advanced as an argument for the abandonment of public schools, but rather as a plea for moral training in the schools.



## THE FIRST BOARD OF EDUCATION, 1851.

By 1850, with Newark's population now close to 40,000, it began to be apparent that the school system was rapidly being outgrown, and in that year a new law was made, entitled "An Act to Establish Public Schools in the City of Newark." Although Newark had had public schools for several years, as we have seen, the new law gave the city greater and much needed powers. Three years later came another law, "An Act to Incorporate the Board of Education of the City of Newark," which had really been established in 1851. Samuel H. Pennington was its first president, and the members composing the first board, besides President Pennington, were: Silas Merchant. Lucius D. Baldwin, Milton H. Baldwin, Alexander N. Dougherty, John Whitehead, Horatio N. Peters, Stephen Congar, William A. Righter and James F. Bond. Stephen Congar was the first superintendent of schools, and Frederick W. Ricord (afterwards Mayor of the city) was the first secretary. Newark has had but five city superintendents of schools: Stephen Congar, George B. Sears, Dr. William N. Barringer, Charles B. Gilbert and the present incumbent (1913), Dr. Addison B. Poland, who succeeded Mr. Gilbert in 1901. The first published report of the Board of Education was issued in 1856.

## THIRD HIGH SCHOOL IN THE COUNTRY.

Newark's first high school building, the third in the United States, was erected in 1853 and 1854, at the corner of Washington and Linden streets, and opened on January 7, 1855. It was enlarged in 1883, improved in 1886, and first used as a city normal school on April 1, 1899, the Barringer High School being opened on February 1, 1899. The Newark Normal School, as such, disappeared in 1913, when the Newark State Normal School was created, the handsome new building at Belleville and Fourth avenues and Broad street, originally intended for a purely local institution, being formally converted into a State school on July 1, 1913, and opened for its first school year in September of the same year. The Central Manual Training and Commercial High School was opened





on February 1, 1911; the East Side High School in September, 1911, and the South Side High School in the autumn of 1913. The first principal of Newark's first high school was Isaiah Peckham.

#### NORMAL SCHOOL BEGINNING, 1855.

On January 26, 1855, the Board of Education decided to provide a training place for its teachers, and the following resolution was adopted: "A Normal School for the improvement and education of teachers shall be established in the High School building [Washington and Linden streets]. The studies prescribed by the Board of Education in the public schools and the best methods of tuition and government will be taught by the instructors in charge of said Normal School.

"The school will be open on Saturday of each week during the regular term of the public schools, and shall commence at nine o'clock a. m. and close at one o'clock p. m."

The organization of this school was put in the hands of the high school committee and of the city superintendent. It was opened on the second Monday of April, 1855, with one class of males and three of females. Eighty-five pupils were registered during the first year, and of these, nine were male and thirty-five female teachers in Newark's schools. That same year eight of the pupils of the new school were given positions in the local schools. The school, once established, was under the management of the principal of the male department of the high school, "and such other teachers as shall be necessary. \* \* \* The school shall be under the supervision of the committee on teachers of public schools. \* \* \* The teachers in the public schools below the grade of principal of a grammar school, except such as shall have received a certificate of qualification of the principal grade, from the president of the Board, shall be required to attend punctually and regularly the sessions of the Normal School, unless excused by the committee on teachers of public schools. A limited number of pupils desirous of becoming qualified as teachers will be admitted to the Normal School, under the direction of the committee."





The Newark Normal School was made a daily institution in 1879, and was for many years located in the old Market Street School, on the north side of that street, near the Court House. It remained there until 1899, when the high school organization was removed from the Linden and Washington street building to the Barringer School on Ridge street, opposite Branch Brook Park.

In 1855 Newark's first evening school, under the public school system, was started.

#### PUBLIC SCHOOL EDUCATION SINCE EARLY 1880's.

In 1885 Newark's summer schools, the first in the United States, were started. In 1912 Newark ranked fifth in evening school attendance in the United States. Newark had kindergarten classes in its German-English schools as early as 1861. (See the chapters on the Germans in Newark for other facts about the schools of Newark.) Newark was one of the first American cities to supply free text-books.

For nearly a quarter of a century Newark's public schools did little more than mark time. But in the last three or four years of the last century the awakening began. The first great quickening impulse was the introduction of civil service in the appointment of graduates from the local Normal School to the classrooms of the city's schools. The graduate whose marks showed her to be highest in scholarship and general efficiency received the first appointment, under the new order of things, and so on down the line. Next came the application of civil service to the appointment of all teachers whether from the local Normal School and elsewhere, and the formulation of a specific system of ratings by means of which standings of individuals were to be determined. School civil service was begun by Superintendent Charles B. Gilbert, who broke the way for his successor, Superintendent A. B. Poland, to inaugurate even more sweeping and beneficial reforms. The first Board of Examiners was created through the efforts of Mr. Gilbert.

Almost simultaneously with this change others were in the making. From 1872 to the time school civil service was introduced



as just described, the population of the city had almost doubled. Centralization, concentration, a closer surveillance over the actual classroom work, now became essential. The whole system had been too loosely organized; it was not easy to learn quickly just what was being done and what left undone. Co-ordination and other long but expressive words were heard of constantly in all deliberations of the educators.

Now came the introduction of the supervisory system. It met with bitter opposition on the part of many of the educators. The supervisors were called spies and all manner of harsh things were said against them. They were even denounced by clergymen and others. All this opposition passed long ago; the vital need of supervision was slowly recognized. To-day no one would even think of suggesting its abolishment.

Away back in 1872, City Superintendent Sears advocated the introduction of kindergarten instruction. He was years ahead of his time in this. It was not until about fifteen years ago (1913) that the kindergarten came to Newark's public schools.

Even before this the ancient and honorable supremacy of the "three R's" was threatened. The demand all through the country was for a broader, more comprehensive curriculum. It was now realized that a large proportion of school children were denied the advantages of the higher grades, since they must go to work, and the desire to give these children more broadening instruction, the best possible equipment for their combat with the world, grew rapidly stronger. It is this spirit that has had a vast deal to do with the many remarkable and sweeping changes made in the courses of study. It actuated the introduction of more cultural studies and of some of the so-called fads which tend to promote well-balanced mental development. It inspired the use of new and advanced methods for teaching the elementary branches; it played its part, for instance, in the abandonment of teaching children their letters, since it had been found that they could learn to read much more rapidly by learning words first. Few of the many innovations have been made without struggle and opposition, but in nearly





every case all this has faded away as soon as the new plan had been given a fair trial and its efficacy proven out of the actual results.

Manual training was introduced about 1900. It has had a profound effect upon the entire school system. It paved the way for the movement for industrial and vocational education which is now one of the dominant public school problems throughout the land. It has had a profound effect upon the entire school system.

Recognition of the need of physical training came about the same time, and it has long been a definite part of the curriculum. Practice has shown the pupils do better work at their lessons as a result of it. It pays, many times over. The first Newark public school to be equipped with a gymnasium was Hamburg place, about 1904. Now, every new school has its gymnasium. The playground feature has been quickened into newer and better life, and folk dancing is another phase of school life to-day which owes its being directly to the demand for physical training in all possible and reasonable forms. Newark was the second city in the United States to organize a Public School Athletic Association. This was done in 1904.

A movement for better school buildings began about 1900, but it did not take anything like proper form until the small Board of Education was organized, in 1907. The structures planned and reared since that time are many of them among the best examples of public school architecture to be found anywhere in the country.

Until about 1895 comparatively little attention was paid to the evening schools. We now feel that they are quite as important a phase of the public education system as the day schools; that they need as good teachers, if not better than the day schools, and that by means of them a great work is being done toward the making of good citizens out of large numbers of the foreign born. The foreign classes of the night schools, where adult foreigners are taught the English language and the elements of good citizenship at the same time, are one of the newest and most significant features of night school work. The free lectures for the people, given throughout each winter in many of the school auditoriums, have





become an institution in Newark and are contributing in no small degree to the further education and the general uplift of a large part of the adult community.

The ungraded schools for incorrigible children are now on a footing hitherto undreamed of. Classes for defective children, and for the deaf, blind, for those predisposed to tuberculosis, as well as for anaemic children, have all been organized and put in an excellent state of efficiency in the last two or three years (1913). No one can overestimate the benefit of these last innovations. Scores, and later hundreds, of children who formerly would have grown to manhood and womanhood unable to provide for themselves, are now to be made wholly or partly self-sustaining through these new methods of early education and by means of special medical treatment. The system of medical inspection and of school nurse surveillance is repaying the city many times over for the outlay.

With the opening of the second decade of the present century the demand for industrial and for vocational training has grown with amazing swiftness. Newark has (in 1913) a fine industrial school for boys and is certain to amplify and expand this system in the next few years. It has taken over a century to approach to the ideals of Moses N. Combs, truly father of Newark's industries, who not only realized that the children of the poor had a right to education, but extended the benefits of it out of his own pocket, not so much with a view of providing opportunities for cultural advancement as to train the young mechanics of Newark to become better workmen, and therefore more worthy of their hire.

In the forty years preceding 1913, Newark doubled the per capita cost per annum of public school education, but there are very few who have made themselves acquainted with what the schools are doing who will not say that it is very well worth the while. While we are spending twice as much money, we are in many ways far more economical in school administration than ever before. We are conserving the bodies while training the minds of the children, and we are caring for the helpless that some day a certain proportion of them, at least, shall care for themselves. We are thus to



eliminate an amount of physical and mental waste which would otherwise be appalling to contemplate. We are giving the children many times more than their parents and grandparents got from the public schools, and we therefore have a right to believe that we are providing for a much more efficient generation to meet the more exacting and complex conditions of modern life. We are doing infinitely better by all the children than ever before; we are reaching the poorest and most neglected and giving them advantages that were scarcely thought of but a decade ago. We are already doing many of the things that even Socialists a few years ago scarcely asked of the State.

Newark was the second city in the United States to establish all-year schools. This was done in the spring of 1912, in two school buildings, Seventh Avenue and Belmont Avenue. In these schools children may complete the eight grammar grades in a year, and in many instances two years, less time than in the regular schools.

The Newark Technical School was organized in 1885, through the instrumentality of the Newark Board of Trade and in accordance with an industrial education law enacted on March 24, 1881. It is still (1913) conducted under this law and its supplements, the State appropriating annually \$10,000 for its maintenance and the city \$20,000. Its quarters were at first in rented rooms in West Park street. The building fronting on High street was erected chiefly through private subscriptions gathered largely by the untiring industry of its first and, so far, its only director, Charles A. Colton. The Newark Technical School's first class was graduated in 1888. It has been a most valuable factor in the city's educational work ever since.

#### NATHAN HEDGES AND BERNARD KEARNEY.

Two of the famous schools of Newark, which were founded in the days when free public schools were almost unthought of, and which continued to thrive after they were well established, were those of Nathan Hedges and of Barnard Kearney. They were typical schools of their time, in which the personality of the teacher counted





for well-nigh everything. These two old Newark teachers impressed upon scores of Newark youth solid principles for good conduct and right living. There was a certain element of moral training in these two schools and in many others like them in other places at the same time which the thoughtful citizen of to-day recognizes as of the highest value, and which he regrets deeply is not in evidence in the public schools now.

Nathan Hedges' school was in Bank street, near Washington. He opened it about 1820, and it was continued for nearly half a century. One writer said of him in 1884 that he had the gift "to teach with a success that is seldom equalled, in many instances having had as his pupils the grandchildren of those to whom he had imparted the first principles of learning. Mr. Hedges was born at Madison, N. J., in 1792, and, although not a classical scholar, was a thorough mathematician and grammarian. As a teacher he enjoyed a high reputation, and as a disciplinarian he had no superior. Most of the men of Newark who were in active business thirty years ago [in the early fifties] had been his pupils, and, doubtless, held him in awe to the latest moments of his life. He died January 21, 1875, universally respected and regretted."

#### KEARNEY A MASTER-TEACHER.

Bernard Kearney was a contemporary of Hedges and a man of forceful personality. He was born in Dublin, Ireland, in February, 1798, and came to the United States in 1822. He opened his first Newark school in Plane street, near Market. Among his pupils was Archbishop Corrigan, who was born in a house on Market street, but three or four doors east of Broad, on the north side. Master Kearney won the highest respect of the community, not only for his learning, but for his high standards of living and his irreproachable character. He was a member of the Board of Education in 1859-60 and of the Common Council in 1862-65. He died at the age of eighty-five on February 25, 1882.

Master Kearney's school was patronized by Protestants as well as Catholics, "the former," wrote Dr. James Elliott in 1904, "being





clerks for merchants and lawyers who attended Kearney's school to learn penmanship, bookkeeping and stenography. \* \* \* Father Moran [the father of the Roman Catholic Church in Newark, as told in the preceding chapter] desired to secure Bernard Kearney as principal of the school he had planned to be a model one, a school in which the children of the very poor of his parish would receive books and instruction free. His plan was for every adult Catholic to contribute two cents a week to the school fund for this purpose. He could not secure Mr. Kearney, however, for that teacher had in his seminary pupils who had paid a quarter's tuition in advance."

Kearney's school was in Bank street, six doors west of Broad. Later it had several different locations, at Broad and Commerce streets, on the northeast corner of New and Halsey streets. For a time Mr. Kearney had charge of St. Patrick's Cathedral School. Failing to obtain the services of Kearney, Father Moran employed John Nugent, "a young man," wrote Dr. Elliott, "recently arrived from Ireland, a graduate of Maynoth College. \* \* \* He was a student in the law office of William A. Whitehead. He was in charge of the school for two years." The school was located at 168 Plane' street and was the first parochial school in Newark. Young Nugent, its first principal, subsequently became private secretary to United States Senator William Wright, of this city, and while in Washington, D. C., was correspondent of the New York Herald. Later on he edited The Vindicator, a Newark weekly paper, and after a time removed to California, where he established the San Francisco Herald.

But not even Kearney's or Nugent's schools were the first in which instruction was given to the children of Newark Catholics. Dr. Elliott explains that, "After 1820 Edward Quinn, a classical scholar who settled in Newark, gave lessons to children and young men and women. Mission priests came from New York once a week and said mass at the house of Daniel Durning and at other houses. \* \* \* As there are a good many of Mr. Kearney's pupils in Newark yet, it may be of interest to them and their children to



record here some things concerning him. He was an expert engraver, and specimens of his skill in this art were seen on many coffin plates. \* \* \* The father of General Philip Kearny was a pupil of Bernard Kearney for a time. General Kearny's father lived in New York, but he was a large New Jersey property owner also. He was attacked with 'writer's cramp' and for a long time could not use a pen. He was treated \* \* \* without permanent relief. Finally, he called at Bernard Kearney's seminary in Bank street, where the two men had a discussion over the correct spelling of the Kearney name, Bernard standing for the use of the two 'e's' and his visitor for one only. Mr. Kearny signed for a course of twelve lessons in penmanship. The discussion about spelling brought out the fact that the ancestors of teacher and pupil came from the same part of Ireland. \* \* \* Former United States Senator James Smith, Jr., Judge Michael J. Ledwith and other Newark men owe their excellence as penmen to Bernard Kearney's instruction."

#### ST. MARY'S ACADEMY.

St. Mary's Academy, a Roman Catholic educational institution with a reputation wider than the State, was established in 1859, soon after the coming of the Sisters of Charity to Newark. An old Ward homestead, on the southeast corner of Bleecker and Washington streets (sometimes spoken of as Washington's headquarters, but without anything but the faintest of traditions to support the story), was purchased by Archbishop Bayley for \$10,000, half of that sum being subscribed by the members of St. Patrick's Cathedral parish. In 1910 this property was sold for \$100,000. The old Ward house was at first used by the Sisters, as a home for novices, as a hospital and as a select school for girls. The Sisters also conducted a boys' preparatory school there for a time. The last class to be graduated from the Academy got its diplomas in 1910. It was not found feasible to establish it anywhere else, when the property was sold. St. Mary's numbered among its graduates women of prominence and attainments now scattered throughout this country and in the old world.





## ST. BENEDICT'S COLLEGE.

In March, 1881, St. Benedict's College was chartered, and it has ever since been a Newark educational institution of great value, located on the northeast corner of High and William streets. It is, as a prospectus tells, "A day college, designed to give young men a complete classical or commercial education; it is conducted by members of the Order of St. Benedict." Within the last decade (1913) the college has broadened and improved its courses to meet the changing conditions of the times.

## THE CARTERET BOOK CLUB.

The Carteret Book Club is a chartered organization, established in December, 1908, formed for the literary study and promotion of the arts pertaining to the production of books, including the occasional publication of books designed to illustrate, promote and encourage those arts, and the acquisition of such property, real and personal, as the club may deem necessary for the promotion of its general objects, with power to acquire and hold objects of art and curiosity, and to provide for and hold exhibitions for the promotion of the general objects of the club.

The incorporators were Vice Chancellor James E. Howell, Noah F. Morrison and John C. Dana. The first officers were: James E. Howell, President; John C. Dana, Secretary. Hon. Frank J. Swayze, Rev. Joseph F. Folsom and Thomas L. Raymond, with the president and secretary, formed the Board of Directors.

The club has published four books: The Letters of Nathaniel Hawthorne in two volumes, in 1910, printed at the Marion Press, Long Island; The Letters of E. Bulwer-Lytton to the Actor Macready, in 1911, printed at the Merrymount Press, Boston; an Essay by Walt Whitman on Criticism, and an Essay by Charles Dudley Warner on Dickens, in 1913, printed at the Marion Press. None of these books had been published before. They were issued in editions of 100 copies.





## THE NEWARK MUSEUM ASSOCIATION.

The Newark Museum Association was incorporated in April, 1909, to establish in the city of Newark, New Jersey, a museum for the reception and exhibition of objects of art, science, history and technology, and for the encouragement of the study of the arts and sciences, and to that end to acquire such real estate and personal property as may be convenient and necessary for the purpose.

The first officers were: President, Franklin Murphy; First Vice-President, James E. Howell; Second Vice-President, J. William Clark; Third Vice-President, James S. Higbie; Treasurer, Charles Bradley; Secretary, John Cotton Dana; Chairman Executive Committee, Dr. Archibald Mercer.

The property of the association now (1913) fills the fourth floor of the Library building and occupies some space in the corridors of the third floor. It includes paintings, bronzes, coins, medals, fabrics, engravings, rocks, minerals, plants, birds, shells, wood carvings and books.

---

Note:—For information concerning the Young Men's Christian Association, the Young Men's Catholic Association and the Young Women's Christian Association see the Chronological Table (A) in the Appendix.



CHAPTER XXX

CHART PER. XXX.

LIBRARIES—NEWSPAPERS—LITERARY NEWARK—  
THE EARLY STAGE





## CHAPTER XXX.

### LIBRARIES—NEWSPAPERS—LITERARY NEWARK—THE EARLY STAGE.

THERE have been libraries in Newark since the very days of the founders. At least one of the settlers brought one with him, for the Rev. Abraham Pierson, the first pastor of the Newark flock, possessed several hundred volumes. Three or four others among the founders were men of some learning, and it is little short of certain that they had a few books, at least. Each succeeding pastor of the church had his library.

#### THE FIRST LIBRARY, 1765.

Samuel Smith in his history of New Jersey, published in 1765, says that Newark had a circulating library at that time. He gives no other information on the subject, however.

"Our quondam friends, the Newarkers," says the New Jersey Journal, in its issue of November 30, 1791, when it was published in Elizabethtown, "alive to improvements external and intellectual, have opened a subscription for establishing a public library in the town for the diffusion of knowledge." This library, if it were established, may be the one referred to near the end of the next paragraph.

It was a common custom, too, for the proprietors of the town newspaper either to conduct a circulating library of their own, or to permit any group of citizens who chose to form one, to have use of room in the printing shop. In 1797 there was such a library in the lower part of the building occupied by John Wood's Gazette and Paterson Advertiser, at the corner of Broad and what is now New street, and on January 16 of that year the paper announced, speaking of the library: "It will be open for the first time on Wednesday, the 17th instant. Attention should be paid to the delivery and receipt of books on that day, and on each succeeding Wednesday, from 10 o'clock in the morning until 8 in the evening. Every person in possession of books belonging to the old library is desired





immediately to return them to the subscriber." No subscriber was given in the notice. Isaac Crane was secretary for that year. From the preceding we find that Newark had a circulating library soon after the War for Independence, and not counting that of 1765.

In 1797, also, the Centinel of Freedom published the following: "Library Association—A number of gentlemen being desirous of instituting a library in this town, on liberal and general principles, met on Monday evening at Johnson Tuttle's inn, when they appointed Messrs. Jesse Baldwin, W. Halsey and W. Pennington a committee to draught an instrument for that purpose and report the same on Monday evening next at the same place, where all persons who wish to promote so commendable an undertaking are requested to attend. The subscribers to the present library are particularly requested to attend, that a union on equitable principles may be brought about."

John Woods gave up the Gazette in 1797, and the "present library" referred to above was probably the one conducted in his printing shop. A quarterly meeting of this Library Association, the first, as far as is known, in Newark, was held at Tuttle's tavern in March, 1798.

In an advertisement of "Proposals for Instituting a large and extensive Circulating Library in Newark," published in the Centinel of Freedom in March, 1802, subscriptions were solicited at \$4 a year. Town subscribers were to be entitled to two books at one time; country subscribers, four books at one time. One volume, octavo, was figured as equal to two duodecimo. Town subscribers were to be allowed six days to return books; country subscribers ten days. The names of A. Coe and M. Ward were signed to these "proposals."

#### A "LITERARY FAIR" IN 1805.

In June, 1805, a "Literary Fair" was held in Newark, "the greater part of last week," says the Centinel. "Booksellers from various parts of New York, Pennsylvania, Massachusetts, Connecticut and Jersey attended. We understand exchanges to a very large amount and, much to the satisfaction of the members, were made."



It is possible that Fair street got its name from being the site of one or another of these fairs, although there is no proof extant to support this theory. These "fairs" were really clearing houses, of a sort for publishers and booksellers. They were held in Newark on several different occasions. Mr. Wilberforce Eames, of the American History division of the New York Free Public Library, contributes the following concerning them for this work:

"Notices of the 'Literary Fair' are to be found in 'The Spectator,' New York, June 2 and 12, 1802, where it is stated that a Literary Fair, on the plan of those held at Frankfort and Leipzig will be held annually at New York the first day of June. The Americans speculate that in consequence of the union between England and Ireland, cheap books can no longer be imported from the latter into America, and consequently that they shall be soon able to print at home on cheaper terms than they could be supplied from Ireland. In pursuance of arrangements previously made, there was on Tuesday, June 1st, a general attendance of booksellers at the Old Coffee House, from various parts of the Union. Hugh Gaine was chosen chairman, and Mathew Carey secretary to the meeting. Several resolutions were adopted, and committees appointed to make report on subjects which were thought calculated to promote the objects contemplated. The encouragement of correct and decent printing, with the various branches of domestic manufactures connected therewith, with the more general extension and sale of useful and valuable books, together with a liberal and familiar intercourse between those in the trade, are among the primary objects of the gentlemen assembled on this occasion."

#### THE "INSTITUTIO LEGALIS."

As early as 1783 the law students of Newark and Elizabethtown founded a society which they called "Institutio Legalis of Newark." The original minute book of this society is now in the possession of the New Jersey Historical Society, and was carefully preserved for many years by the late Amzi Dodd, for many years the distinguished president and mathematician of the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company, and who died at his home in Bloomfield, January 22, 1913.<sup>1</sup> The "Institutio Legalis" was active only intermittently. The last entry in the first minute book is of 1817. Mr. Dodd received the old book from the late Justice Bradley, of the United States Supreme Court. From a note left by Justice Bradley





it seems that the old organization was revived in 1837. When the organization began, in 1783, the Treaty of Peace with Great Britain had not yet been signed, and the British soldiers were still in New York. The founders are given by Justice Bradley as Richard Stockton, Jonathan Rhea, J. Ogden Hoffman, Jacob De Hart, Jr., Aaron Ogden and Nehemiah Wade. The Cincinnati Society (explained "The Lorist" in the Newark Evening News for April 12, 1913) was formed only nine days before the "Institutio Legalis." The revival of the society was not, apparently, of long duration. Among those who revived it were: Jacob Van Arsdale, Joseph P. Bradley, Cortlandt Parker, Frederick Frelinghuysen, William F. Day and Lewis C. Grover.

---

<sup>1</sup> Amzi Dodd was eighty-nine years old when he died, and spent most of his long life in Essex County. He was precocious in his studies and a mere boy when he graduated from Princeton. He taught school for a while and ever afterward insisted that there was no training equal to it. He studied law and entered politics, serving as clerk of the Common Council of Newark, and later a term in the Assembly. He delivered one of the Fourth of July addresses here, about sixty years ago, which was famous in its day. He went into the Republican party movement in 1856 with enthusiasm, and kept up his attachment to the organization all his life. He made speeches and made a hopeless fight for Congress, and was the man whose advice was constantly sought. Mr. Dodd began his mathematics when most boys are playing with toys, and all his life the science was his special delight. He was, indeed, one of its great masters in this country. He and the late Justice Joseph Bradley, also a great mathematician, used to write each other long letters which looked like cryptograms, being discussions of problems in higher mathematics which most of us not only couldn't understand, but could never hope to.

The task which Mr. Dodd most enjoyed, at least in memory, was his work when he was the first and at that time the only Vice-Chancellor of New Jersey. The equity court work suited him, and his great learning and deep sense of justice were serviceable here as they would not have been in other judicial positions.

Mr. Dodd was deeply interested in the riparian law of this State. He was on terms of closest friendship with Governor Marcus L. Ward and Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, Attorney General in Governor Ward's administration, and his advice was sought by them on many matters. When the great question of the State's right to the riparian lands came up, there were many anxious discussions. One conference was held in Mr. Frelinghuysen's library in the rear of his house in Park place, at which Governor Ward, H. Newton Conger, Mr. Dodd and Mr. Frelinghuysen were present. The railroad companies were deeply anxious over the decision, and the late Culver Barcalow, the Pennsylvania's lobbyist in latter years, used to tell how he climbed a tree in the back yard to get a sight of those present. He got nothing more, however. The great policy was adopted and millions of money came to the State as the result and have ever since been devoted to the School Fund. Mr. Dodd kept a sort of guardianship of the fund for





A Newark Lyceum Society was formed a little before 1804. It was for literary improvement and composed chiefly of mechanics. "The failure of such societies hitherto," says a newspaper announcement in April, 1804, "has been due to abandonment of meetings during summer and fall months." The meetings were held in the old stone schoolhouse at what is now 142 Market street. The society indulged in debates, and two of the questions discussed by it in 1805 were: "Whether it is a greater virtue to rejoice over our neighbor's prosperity or to sympathize in his adversity"; "Whether it is better that, forewarned of approaching ills, we should stretch all the nerves of fortitude, and sternly prepare to encounter them; or that, regardless of to-morrow, we should grasp at the pleasures of to-day."

In 1807 Newark had a reading circle, which met at Johnson Tuttle's tavern. It assembled on the evening of April 6 to determine what papers should be subscribed for the ensuing year.

The village took a decided interest in books and reading in the first decade of the last century. Here is one odd evidence of it: "The person who has loaned 'The Fool of Quality' from this [the

many years after, and made a brave and successful fight against various attempts to misuse it.

Amzi Dodd had been mathematician of the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company almost in his youth, when insurance was in its infancy and a thousand factors which are now regarded as all-important were hardly recognized, except by him and a few others. It is difficult to realize how crude was insurance of life in those days. The companies guessed, and they guessed in their own favor, of course. Gradually, the business became systematized and more accurate. The Mutual Benefit was substantially mutual at all times, but not in all relations. Mr. Dodd's marvelous mathematical ability, his great legal learning and his knowledge of life insurance were employed by the company for years, but eventually there was an appreciation of his true importance, and he became general counsel as well as actuary. When the Mechanics' Bank was wrecked, and the then president of the Mutual Benefit was compelled to resign on account of personal relations, Theodore Macknet, a merchant and capitalist of this city, was chosen president. He knew his own inability to conduct such a business, and after a short time, Amzi Dodd became the head of the great institution. He was probably as strong a man as was ever selected for such a duty. Instantly, the company was transformed. \* \* \* This was Amzi Dodd's work, and the country has recognized it, although grudgingly. Vast knowledge and experience were necessary, but when the writer once asked Mr. Dodd the secret of successful life insurance, he simply replied: "Common honesty." Indeed, when a company has the facts and the figures, there is only a fair degree of industry and application required. But it takes a genius to see that truth.—Newark Sunday Call, January 26, 1913.



Newark Centinel] office will please to return it, as it has been kept a much longer time than the rules of the library allow."

#### APPRENTICES' LIBRARY, 1821.

In 1820 a movement for an Apprentices' Library was started, no doubt in an effort to give the young Newark workingmen some wholesome influences to counteract those of the streets. In that year there were estimated to be 700 apprentices in Newark. In 1822 the Apprentices' Library had 1,000 volumes. It was opened in 1821. In 1826 or '27 the Mechanics' Association was organized, and three years later it had a library of 650 volumes. In 1834 Gordon's New Jersey Gazeteer said of Newark: "Of literary institutions in addition to the schools, we may name an apprentices' library, a circulating library, and the Mechanics' Association for Literary and Scientific Improvement, which possesses a valuable library and philosophical apparatus."

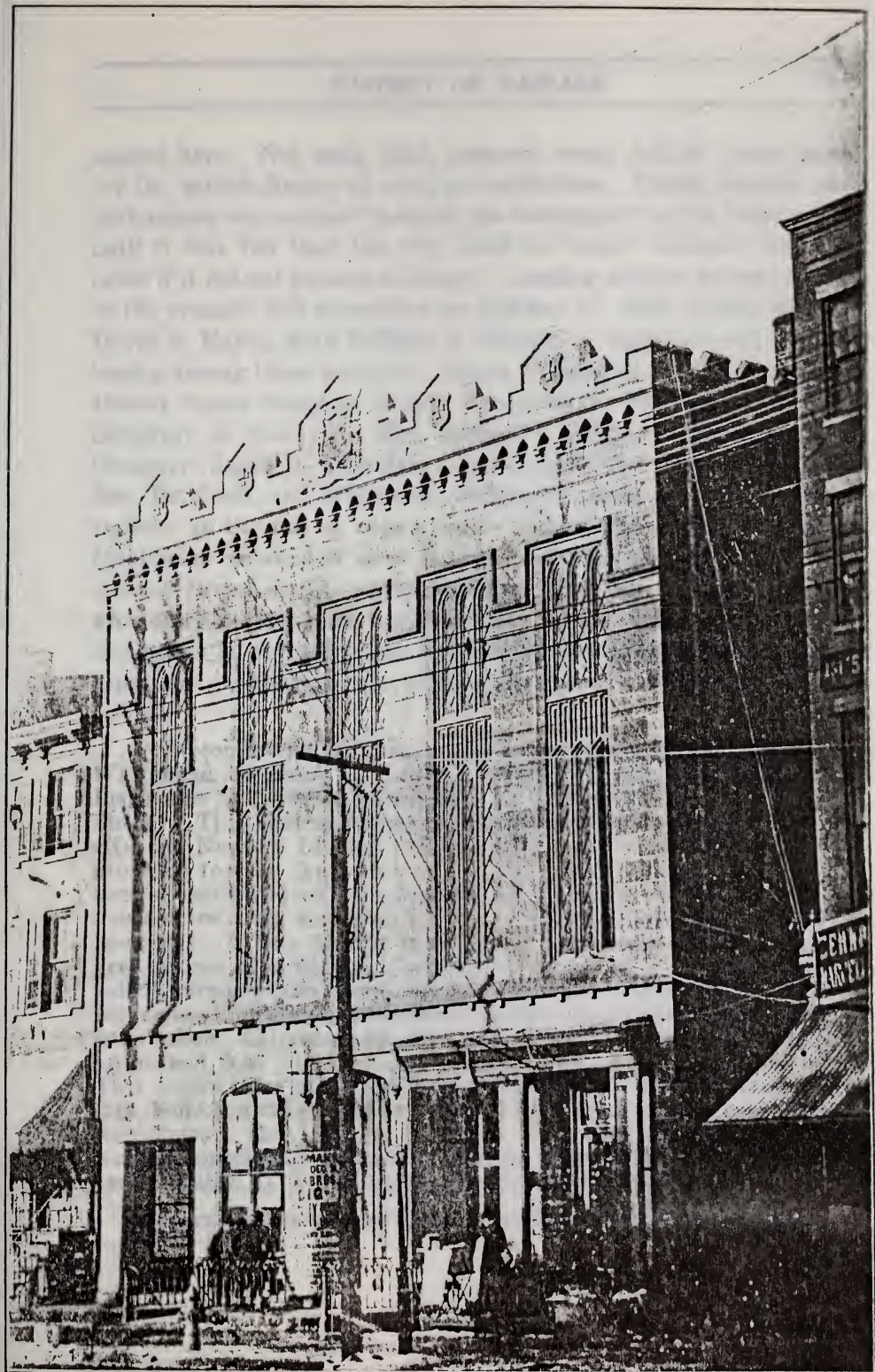
In 1830 it was said of the Apprentices' Library in a local newspaper: "We find the most approved works on Arts, Sciences, Biography, History, Law, Politics, Political Economy, Voyages and Travels, Poetry, Novels, Romances, etc. \* \* \* And in view of such an intellectual feast, how indignantly should they frown upon the worse than useless trash that is too often thrown in their way, ostensibly to gratify curiosity, but evidently tending to vitiate their taste for substantial reading, to weaken the force of truth upon their minds and eventually to undermine the very foundation of their moral obligation." Boys were boys in those days, just as now; and perhaps it is not altogether surprising that many of the young apprentices of that day preferred a lurid tale from a circulating library to the abstruse and prosy volumes with which the shelves of the Apprentices' Library were filled.

#### THE NEWARK LIBRARY ASSOCIATION, 1845.

It was not long after Newark became a city, in 1836, that the need for a public library, of the sort then becoming common in the more progressive communities of the United States, was much







LIBRARY HALL





needed here. Not until 1845, however, were definite steps taken for the establishment of such an institution. Public interest and enthusiasm was aroused through the newspapers and in other ways, until it was felt that the city could no longer maintain its civic pride if it did not possess a library. Leading citizens became active in the crusade and assembled on October 11, 1845, in the office of David A. Hayes, with William A. Wright as chairman and the following among those present: Joseph P. Bradley, afterwards of the United States Supreme Court; Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, later Secretary of State; the Rev. Samuel I. Prime, of the New York Observer; Jacob D. Vermilye, a well-known New York banker; the Rev. Dr. Scott, and William K. McDonald, afterwards State Comptroller. In the fall of 1846 a series of meetings in the interest of the library movement were held in Washington Hall on the west side of Broad street, about opposite Mechanic. For a time the promoters of the plan were divided. Some urged that the new institution be devoted to the welfare of apprentices and journeymen especially. At last it was resolved to unite in obtaining a library solely.

<sup>2</sup> "A committee on library, consisting of Dr. Prime, William A. Whitehead, William E. Layton, Grover E. Stewart, William R. Inslee and A. T. Hubbell presented, on October 25, 1846, a plan for a library. This plan was adopted and being carried out, it gave to the city the Newark Library substantially as it is to-day [1884]. It provided for the formation of a society with fifteen thousand dollars of capital stock, divided into six hundred shares, of twenty-five dollars each, non-stockholders to have the use of the books at low rates. It was decided to begin the enterprise should four hundred shares of stock be subscribed by December 1. Committees to solicit subscriptions were appointed for the several wards, and on November 25 they reported three hundred and sixty shares that had been taken. Stirring addresses were made, and before the meeting adjourned four hundred and twenty shares had been disposed of. Two weeks later the whole amount of stock, fifteen thousand dollars, had been taken, and on January 4, 1847, directors were chosen, as follows: Rev. Samuel I. Prime, John H. Stephens (Newark's leading merchant), James B. Pinneo, John Chadwick, William R. Inslee, Jacob D. Vermilye, Beach Vanderpool (then Mayor of the

<sup>3</sup> Henry Farmer in Shaw's History of Essex and Hudson Counties, vol. i, pp. 542-543.



city), Jeremiah C. Garthwaite, Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, William Rankin, William B. Kinney and Samuel Meeker. The officers selected were: President, William Rankin; Vice-President, the Rev. S. I. Prime; Secretary, William A. Whitehead; Treasurer, J. D. Vermilye.

<sup>3</sup> "The lot on Market street [on the north side, at 147 and 149] was bought for \$6,000, and the structure [containing Newark's most popular hall for the next forty years, known as Library Hall] was erected on plans submitted by J. C. Wells, of New York, under the direction of William Rankin, Beach Vanderpool and J. C. Garthwaite as a building committee, and the building was ready for dedication February 21st of the next year, 1848. The main building was fifty-one by fifty-one feet, as at present [1884], but at first the hall, or lecture-room, as it was called, was only fifty-one by sixty-five feet, with seats for seven hundred persons. The cost of the building was \$12,000. At the dedication the Rev. Dr. Prime made an address, and a poem written for the occasion by Mrs. E. C. Kinney, was read.

"In one room the New Jersey Historical Society deposited its books and collection, and in another the Common Council held meetings for some time. A picture gallery was added to the building in 1850, for the New Jersey Art Union, an organization of which the present generation knows nothing.

"The hall was enlarged in 1859, an improvement which left the association with a debt of \$7,500, which still later improvements to the hall and other expenditures have increased [1884] to \$14,000. The first librarian was John S. Barker, but he resigned in 1849 and Frederick W. Ricord [afterwards Mayor of the city] filled the position from that year until 1870, when William E. Layton succeeded him."

Mr. Layton continued as librarian until the formation of the Newark Free Public Library. The founders of this library felt (and in their day and generation were quite justified), that they had done all that could be asked of them in making it possible for the people of Newark who could not afford private libraries to obtain good books for a nominal annual sum. It took another generation and more to make a "free" library in Newark possible. In 1884 a statement published by the Newark Library Association read as follows:

"The largest and best selection of books in the State, having over 25,000 volumes of reading matter on its shelves, and the

<sup>4</sup> The total cost of all the real estate ultimately purchased was \$23,283.40.





Reading Room is supplied with all the leading weekly and monthly magazines and quarterly reviews. In addition to the stockholders, responsible persons are entitled to the use of the library whenever open, and to take books to their homes for the use of their families on paying the following rates in advance: For three months, \$1; for six months, \$1.75; for one year, \$3."

Under the by-laws of the old association, borrowers were required to deliver books personally, upon returning them, into the hands of the librarian, "in order that he may inspect their condition; and any injury they may have sustained must be made good." Each stockholder had the right to take out four books at one time, "and for every share more than one held by any such stockholder, he or she shall enjoy the privilege of naming an individual being a minor who shall be permitted to draw from the library one volume at a time." This last provision was expected to open the doors of the institution to many apprentices, as it was felt that stockholders would reward faithful and ambitious young mechanics by extending to them the library's privileges.

#### CIRCULATING LIBRARY OF ST. JOHN'S CHURCH.

<sup>4</sup> "To St. John's Roman Catholic Church belongs the proud distinction of giving birth to the first Circulating Library in Newark. The Newark Library Association, 'for the establishment of a library with all proper conveniences and appurtenances \* \* \* with the view to advance the interests of learning generally and better educate the youth of the city of Newark in science, literature and the arts,' was only created by act of Legislature a body corporate in 1847, and opened in 1848, thirteen years after St. John's library had been put in operation. St. John's Circulating Library was founded in the year 1835, and in 1859 contained 1,300 volumes, including the best standard works on religion and morality."

#### NEW JERSEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY, 1845.

Almost simultaneously with the creation of the Newark Library Association the New Jersey Historical Society came into being. Both were striking expressions of the quickened interest in the

<sup>4</sup> History of St. John's Church, by Paul V. Flynn. Circulating libraries of a modest sort were common in Newark from the year 1765, as shown earlier in this chapter.





finer and better things of life, coming, in Newark's case, after a period of thirty or forty years in which industrialism had been supreme, and when little that did not speak for more or less immediate specific and tangible return for individual benefit, took deep hold upon the public mind. The Historical Society was organized in Trenton, on February 27, 1845, although it has never had any home other than Newark. The organization of an association of the sort had been urged for many years in the public prints.

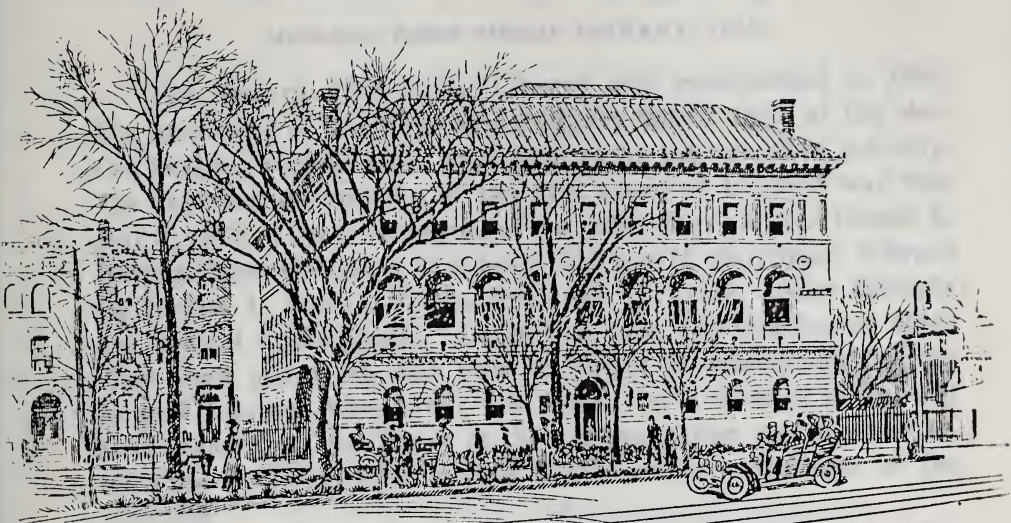
The first officers were: President, Joseph C. Hornblower, of Newark; Vice-Presidents, Robert G. Johnson, of Salem County; Peter D. Vroom, of Mercer; James Parker, of Middlesex; Treasurer, Thomas J. Stryker, of Trenton; Corresponding Secretary, William A. Whitehead, of Newark; Recording Secretary, Joseph P. Bradley, of Newark; Executive Committee, Daniel V. McLean, of Monmouth County; William B. Kinney, of Newark; Nicholas Murray, Archer Gifford, of Newark; Eli F. Cooley, Richard S. Field, of Mercer; A. Bruyn Hasbrouck, of Somerset; Bishop George W. Doane, of Burlington; Elias B. D. Ogden, of Passaic.

The society was incorporated by act of Legislature, February 6, 1846, and was immediately established in the building of the Newark Library Association, later being removed to the third floor of the State Bank Building on the north corner of Bank and Broad streets, from whence it was removed to the Library building (the old Park Theatre) in West Park street, when the Free Public Library left the structure for its permanent home at the head of Washington street, opposite Bridge street. It is to-day (1913) an institution of the highest value and usefulness, and is used by students, researchers and others, not only from every section of the State, but from all parts of the country. It possesses old manuscripts and original documents pertaining to the earlier history of New Jersey that are of priceless value. It has also many rare portraits of men and women of importance in past epochs of the State's long and singularly fascinating history. The society acquired possession of the old theatre property through becoming possessor of the stock of the old Library Association, the latter's



which having been repaired in 1889 by the work of the Free Public Library Association, and the building of the Free Public Library. The Free Public Library Association was organized in 1889, and the building was completed in 1891. The building is a fine example of the architecture of the time, and is a valuable addition to the city of Newark.

NEWARK FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, 1891



# NEWARK FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY

Opened to the public March 14, 1901

The Newark Free Public Library was organized in 1889, and the building was completed in 1891. The building is a fine example of the architecture of the time, and is a valuable addition to the city of Newark.

After considering the plan of the Newark Free Public Library, the Newark Free Public Library Association, which was organized in 1889, and the building was completed in 1891. The building is a fine example of the architecture of the time, and is a valuable addition to the city of Newark.





realty having risen rapidly in value as the need of the Association itself vanished with the coming of the Free Public Library. The late Francis M. Tichenor was largely instrumental in accomplishing this transfer of stock. In 1913 a small fireproof vault was erected at the northeast corner of the building, in which some of the most valuable treasures of the society are preserved.

#### NEWARK FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, 1888.

The Newark Free Public Library was incorporated in 1888. The provisions of the New Jersey library act of 1884, at the election held in October, 1887, were adopted by the voters of this city. The organization meeting of the first board of trustees was held May 9, 1888. It was composed of the following: Mayor Joseph E. Haynes, Superintendent of Schools William N. Barringer, Edward H. Duryea, L. Spencer Goble, Frederick H. Teese, James Peabody and Samuel J. Macdonald. Later that year the building at 14-16 West Park street, at that time in course of remodeling for the Newark Library Association, was leased for a term of years, and at the same time the library of the old association was disposed of, the Free Public Library buying 10,000 volumes, the best of the collection.

In January, 1889, Mr. Frank P. Hill was selected as the librarian and assumed his position March 1. The collection of books was opened to public use October 17, 1889. It was not many years before the library became crowded in its rented quarters and in 1895 agitation was started looking toward the erection of a city-owned and larger building. Legislation was secured, and bonds were issued by the city to the amount of \$350,000. A portion of the site now occupied at the head of Washington Park was purchased in 1897 for \$100,000 and later adjoining ground, costing \$53,750, was added by the city.

After competition, the plans of Messrs. Rankin & Kellogg, of Philadelphia, were selected, the building started, the cornerstone laid January 26, 1899, and the building opened to the public March 14, 1901. The building and furniture, including heating and light-





ing plant, cost \$315,000. Mr. Hill continued as librarian till May, 1901, when he resigned to become librarian of the Brooklyn Public Library system. On January 15, 1902, Mr. John Cotton Dana, then at Springfield, Mass., became the librarian and has continued in charge to the present time (1913).

The collection of books is well chosen, and covers all classes of literature in good balance. At present the number of volumes is 210,000. Special features of the work of the library with its readers are its art collections, its technical and scientific works, its business books and its schoolroom libraries. Business books, city directories, maps and trade information are specialized at a branch library near the business center of the city. The library also maintains five rented branches in distant sections of the city, one at the Barringer High School, and twelve deposit collections for neighborhood convenience. In 1912 there were circulated from the entire system 1,073,000 books, over three times as many as were given out the first year in the new building. The Newark Free Public Library is recognized by authorities as one of the best organized and most efficient in the country.

#### NEWARK'S PIONEER NEWSPAPERS.

For a half century and more, beginning with the spring of 1791, the newspapers of Newark were its most potent literary influence. During that period some of the best-edited journals in the United States thrived here. The first publication of any sort produced in Newark was the half dozen or so copies of Hugh Gaine's New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury, issued during the fall of 1776, when Gaine, fearing to remain longer in New York because of the approach of the British, moved his printing paraphernalia to Newark, as described in a previous chapter; and who then, concluding that the patriot cause was practically lost, returned to New York and resumed his newspaper, but as an organ of the King.

#### WOOD'S GAZETTE, 1791.

The first truly Newark publication was John Wood's Newark Gazette and Paterson Advertiser, whose first issue left the press on



May 13, 1791, almost simultaneously with the founding of Paterson. It was always published in Newark, and, so far as can be learned, from one location, the corner of what is now New and Broad streets. It was a federalistic sheet, and most ably edited, as, indeed, were nearly all the journals of that time. Their editors were almost invariably men of excellent education, and they took infinite pains with their publications, striving to make them models of elegant English. After a time the Gazette dropped the "Paterson Advertiser" portion of its name. In October, 1797, the sheet became the Newark Gazette and New Jersey Advertiser, John Wood retiring from its management. For a time it was published by "John H. Williams, for the Proprietors," and one of its owners is believed to have been Jacob Halsey, who is thought to have conducted it in connection with his printing office, book store and bindery. About 1800 Halsey disposed of the entire business to John Wallis, who had been an apprentice in his employ, and who carried it on until it died, in 1804. The Gazette was brought into being at a moment when the Federalists were dominant, before the Republicans (later Democrats) had taken form. As time passed, federalism lost its grip in Newark and the Gazette's popularity waned. Its rival, the Centinel of Freedom, Newark's second newspaper, first published on October 5, 1796, grew stronger and more aggressive as it felt itself steadily into popular favor. With the end of the year 1804 the Gazette passed out of existence, and the Centinel on January 1, 1805, printed the following concerning the Gazette's demise:

"The Newark Gazette expired on Tuesday of a decline which it bore with Christian fortitude. This legitimate child of federalism; it was generated by corruption, it progressed in infamy, and finally died in disgrace. But a few years since, in the ever-memorable years of 1797-'98, it was at the height of its glory, in full strength and vigor; \* \* \* we saw federation herself in a deep decay and her children fast verging towards the tomb of oblivion. \* \* \* Scarcely had it given up the ghost and allowed time for its relatives and friends to groan out their plaintive moans and pay the sad tribute of a tear to its memory, ere it has been born again. Like the Phoenix of the East, the Republican Herald arose out of the corrupted remains of the Newark Gazette. Let the people say Amen! Amen!"





Fortunately, we do not have to believe all the harsh things said of the Gazette by its triumphant contemporary. Newark's pioneer newspaper was of great value to the community, and the community then meant all of what is now Essex County and generous portions of Passaic and Union Counties. It kept the people informed as to the important news of the day, aided them in the conduct of their business with its advertisements and occasional news notes, and stood always for a high grade of citizenship. The doctrines that it supported were never pernicious, and far and away from being corrupt. It was a dignified, high-toned publication, and no Jerseyman can scan its now yellowing pages, in the newspaper files of the New Jersey Historical Society, without realizing that it must have been a powerful force for good, particularly during the first half of its career. It was, unhappily for it, located in an unfriendly region. Democracy, once it began to assert itself, appealed with peculiar and convincing force to the people of Essex County.

The Republican Herald, born as we have seen, out of the ashes of the Gazette, and diametrically opposite to it in politics, lived only from January, 1805, to March of the same year. The Centinel of Freedom filled the field to the satisfaction of the people, evidently. The editor and proprietor of the Herald was David C. Baldwin.

#### THE CENTINEL OF FREEDOM, 1796-1895.

The Centinel of Freedom continued in uninterrupted publication from 1796 until 1895, a truly remarkable record. Its first publishers were Daniel Dodge & Co., Dodge being the printer and Aaron Pennington the editor. Its first home was "near the Court House," which was on the west side of Broad street, near the present Branford place. A year later the paper appeared under the auspices of Aaron Pennington and Daniel Dodge, the original firm name being discarded. It showed signs of prosperity, for it was larger, although, of course, continuing at four pages, but with new type, and, as one writer describes it, "a new heading, elaborately gotten up in German text, with many flourishes, and embellished with a most warlike design—a knight in full armor, in an attitude





of defense, the champion of the 'Rights of Man,' as the motto set forth. In the initial number of the second year [beginning October 4, 1797] the conductors of the paper felicitated themselves on the 'gayety of its attire,' and its enlarged columns, as likely to be 'more alluring' and afford better facilities for the entertainment and information of its readers." At the time of this enlargement the paper seems to have moved across the street, for certain it is that from about 1797 and a few years thereafter, it was published on the south corner of what are now Mechanic and Broad streets.

On October 1, 1799, Aaron Pennington retired from the paper because of failing health, and Daniel Dodge gave up his interest in it also. Jabez Parkhurst and Samuel Pennington, the latter a brother of Aaron, assumed control. In 1800 Parkhurst sold out his interest to Stephen Gould, and the latter and Samuel Pennington conducted the Centinel until May, 1803. Pennington retired the following November and William N. Tuttle, who had been an apprentice to Pennington, bought the property, together with John Pike. The latter retired a year later. From that time until the paper was bought by the proprietors of the Newark Daily Advertiser in 1833, the publishers were William Tuttle & Co. In 1800 the plant was removed to the west side of Broad street to a building a little south of Branford place. The old-fashioned spelling, "Centinel," was continued until mid-September, 1823.

The Centinel, like all the early Newark newspapers, was a weekly. It was most of the time a vigorous partisan. A member of the Pennington family, writing about 1884 of the two stalwart pioneers of Newark journalism, said:

"The readers of the Newark Gazette and Centinel, as published at the close of the last and the beginning of the present century, will find good ground for the belief that there has been some improvement since then in the manner of conducting political controversy. The animosities of party strife did not always expend themselves in mere newspaper squibs, but personal brawls and even street fights were not of infrequent occurrence. In one instance, an editor, enfeebled by pulmonary disease, was assailed by a robust antagonist, and only rescued from violence by a more vigorous brother, who seized the threatening lash and laid it effectually about the shoulders of the assailant. Another hostile rencontre is



described as having taken place about this time near the town pump, at the junction of Broad and Market streets, that resulted in more than a war of words between two prominent gentlemen of the rival factions, one of whom afterwards became an eminent criminal lawyer and the other a judge of our higher courts. Both have heartily laughed over it since."

The "enfeebled" editor was Aaron Pennington and his antagonist, John Wallis, of the Gazette.

We will probably never know the exact number of weekly newspapers and small periodicals published in Newark during the first half of the last century. Stray copies of publications forgotten for two or three generations come to light occasionally to this day (1913). In 1798, on Saturday, February 7, the first copy of *The Rural Magazine*, "intended to combine the utility of a monthly magazine with the advantages of a weekly gazette" and to be devoted to "judicious selections of essays on Religion, Morality, Agriculture and miscellaneous subjects in prose and verse," was published by "John H. Williams, for the proprietors." It lived but a year and sold for 12 shillings per annum. Another short-lived Newark publication was *The Modern Spectator*, published during the year 1808 by E. B. Gould, "opposite the Episcopal Church."

#### THE TELESCOPE, 1809-1810.

In 1912 a few copies of a Newark newspaper, of whom nobody living seems to have heard, were presented to the New Jersey Historical Society, being rescued by some thoughtful soul during the process of house-cleaning. They were stray copies of the *Newark Telescope*, published in 1809 and 1810, by Thomas Blauvelt in what is now Washington place, close to Broad street. It was federalistic in politics, and its Newark contemporary, the *Democratic Centinel*, took no notice of its appearance in the newspaper arena. The *Trenton Federalist*, however, makes mention of the new Newark journal as follows:

#### A JOURNAL TYPICAL OF ITS TIME.

"*New Jersey Telescope*. A new federal paper has recently made its appearance. It is published in Newark in the county of





Essex, and from the respectability of its appearance and talent displayed by the editor we trust it will meet with a liberal support. In no part of the State of New Jersey has a publication of this kind been so long and so much needed as in the county of Essex. In that quarter the country has been inundated with vulgar, malignant Democratic publications, to the almost total exclusion of everything decent and correct.

"The newspapers of the day were made on well-established lines, which they all followed with surprisingly few variations. The first page carried a quantity of advertisements, and its leading article, which sometimes trailed over to the second page, was on some topic of country-wide importance or of interest to the whole civilized world. Long, elegantly written, but exceedingly prosy, 'letters to the editor' appeared on the second page, signed by 'Aristides,' 'Solon,' 'Epictetus,' and so on, lashing it into the opposing political party, or perhaps discussing the futility of Bonaparte's cruel ambition. On the third page there always appeared a date line, with the name of the place where the paper was published. One would naturally look there for local items, and what few there were could be found there. But they paid very little attention to the doings of the neighborhood, arguing evidently that it was useless to print things that the whole town knew; and as Newark was little more than a village at that time, everybody did know everybody's else business, usually. Advertisements took up a goodly portion of the third page, and very often all of the last page. The poetry column, which nearly every newspaper in the land was at great care to have, usually had the top of the fourth, back page, first column. In the case of the Telescope, however, it departed from this rule and scattered its verse about wherever room was to be found.

"Those who wrote for the newspapers in those days were almost invariably persons of considerable education and culture. Those who had any education at all were usually well grounded in the ancient classics, as their writings show. They expressed themselves with delightful clearness as a rule. They loved to write the editor on all manner of topics, sometimes touching themes that are quite as much alive to-day as in 1809.

"One of the most amusing letters to be found in the Telescope is an effusion from the pen of one who signs himself, 'A Bachelor of the Second Degree.' He calls for local news in the paper, and part of his explanation of what he means by this expresses graphically the popular craving to-day, which is the cause for being of sensational journalism. Follow the 'Bachelor' a little way; you will be interested:

"Having myself figured, some twenty years ago, in the mercantile walks of the busy world, I can readily conceive with what avidity the news of the day is sought after and devoured by politicians, and how necessary it is that you should try and please that large and respectable portion of your





patrons; but can't you contrive sometimes to afford a small niche in your paper to detail the local events that happen? To a man of my domestic habits, who seldom allows his imagination to stray beyond the purlieus of the town, you can scarcely believe how interesting it is to me to find the little good and bad occurrences of our town and neighboring towns in print. Nay, I will acknowledge that I am nearly allied to the Wonder-Hunting family of readers, and you cannot better please that class than by dealing frequently with deaths, natural, casual and suicidal; melancholy accidents, duels, nearly or quite fatal; dying speeches, tempests, hurricanes, hair-breadth escapes,

“‘With all the long list of every human ill.’

“‘I was highly delighted the other day by reading an account of a Frenchman who was ‘shot flying [Bachelor did not dream that Frenchmen, as well as others, were to ‘actually fly a hundred years later] a short time ago in one of the cities of Spain; or, in other words, who was shot before he reached the ground, having leaped from an upstairs window, by an English soldier. (This episode happened during the Spanish resistance, with the English as allies, of Napoleon’s army, led by Murat.)

“‘This was actually,’ continues the letter writer, ‘something so unheard of before, so wonderfully new, that I was actually attempted to persuade somebody to jump from a three-pair-o’-stairs window, that the experiment might be made for the satisfaction of us wonder-lovers. \* \* \* If you will pay a little more attention to printing this kind of news, I think I have in my mind’s eye at least twenty additional subscribers for you.

“‘Then there is the important intelligence of marriage, I think you neglect too much. When from tea-table chat or corner-o’-street whispers, it is pretty well ascertained that Hymen has been holding court in town, I can hardly describe to you the void one feels on taking up the paper to find no mention of the wedded parties. Do, Mr. Editor, be a little more particular in these matters—only tell the news:

“‘Who danced with whom, and who are like to wed,  
And who are gone, and who are brought to bed.’

“‘And you may soon expect to hear that your paper has found its way to the toilette of many a fair creature in town. And, oh! for an occasional incident or catastrophe! Only give now and then a little of the marvellous, a precious morsel of melancholy “matter-o’-fact stuff.”

“‘—— thousands butcher’d on the bloody field,  
And thousands starving on the wasted land,  
Deaths and murders,  
Or people drown or suffocated.

and I promise you a file of the Telescope shall become an appanage of the escrtoire of every bachelor in the place.’

“There is much of good sense in the badinage of ‘A Bachelor’ as given above. The papers of the day were dull and dry, not only as seen through our eyes, but as viewed by a certain growing proportion of Americans who wearied of the endless discussions of political, moral and religious themes, with which the editors saw fit to fill their pages. The editors gave their readers all this prosiness because they wanted it, as editors of to-day serve their patrons with the sort of reading they think the people desire. In 1809, however, people had begun to long for more human interest material; yes, they had begun to yearn for the sight of their own names and those of their neighbors, in print.



"Telescope was not original as a newspaper name in Newark, by any means. It was widely used in various parts of the country, especially, perhaps, in New England, just as Times, Star, Herald, Courier, etc., are used to-day. Telescope appealed to the imagination of the period, suggesting the wide and long vision and a searching into things. The old paper printed free all advertisements of religious and charitable institutions throughout the State, and it agreed to pay the postage on all letters addressed to it, reimbursing the local Post Office when such material was brought, unstamped. Advertisements such as the following appear in every number of the Telescope:

"For Sale. A negro woman, 26 years old, with a male child eight months old. She is used to all kinds of work except cooking; and is very healthy. Enquire at this office."

"The supply of slaves evidently exceeded the demand, for this advertisement ran for several months.

"Another advertisement announces that a 15-year-old black girl is for sale, and that she is not to be sold for any fault.

"The present Trinity Episcopal Church was in process of erection in 1809, and the following advertisements appeared in the Telescope:

"Notice. The subscribers for Trinity church are requested to pay the first and second installments of five dollars on each share, into the Newark Bank, to the credit of George Nelson, treasurer."

"Wanted. A number of masons acquainted with stone work and a number of laborers acquainted with attending masons, at the building of the episcopal church in Newark; to whom the customary wages will be paid in cash, every Saturday night. None but persons well acquainted with their business need apply. Application to be made to the subscriber, Josiah James, superintendent."

"The newspaper habit was of slow growth and required persistent cultivation on the part of the publishers. One number of the Telescope contains a long article on the first page, being an argument why people should patronize the town sheet, and giving some of the reasons commonly given for not doing so, as follows:

"There's no occasion for my taking the paper; I am in neighbor Blank's store every day and see it as it comes."

"There's no use in my taking the paper, for we can't have it a minute after it comes into the store; one or another catches it up so quick."

"I have no need to take the paper; I can always read it at the barber's."

"I need not take the paper, for I am so much abroad among the people that I can hear all the news before it comes out."

"I don't want the paper; I can inquire all the news at the post office."

"It's no matter about our taking the paper; father generally goes to meeting every Sunday, and comes back by Mr. M——'s, as it is no more than a mile and a half out of the way, through the woods, and borrows his paper every week."

"We don't want the paper; there's one or two left at our house for the back neighbours, that we read."





"Think of that; the poorer folk lived in the houses set back from the street, because of the scarcity of streets, and their more prosperous neighbors in the front were small enough to keep posted on the weekly doings by reading the newspapers before the sheets got to those who subscribed for them!

"In such a fashion did the Newarkers of a hundred years ago wrestle with the new idea, embodied in a newspaper.

"If one could get all the news in the paper of that day he must read the advertisements carefully, for many of the happenings were set down in paid notices. Now and then the editor would announce in his paper that he had found it necessary to leave out a number of advertisements in order to make room for important news matter, interesting as well as amusing, since it shows that the value of advertising as a source of 'motive power' for the newspaper had not as yet been developed. The newspaper was still in the stage when its promoters looked for its circulation to make their money. Advertising rates were very, we would say to-day, ridiculously low.

"One is impressed in reading these old newspapers, by nothing more forcibly than the fact that they were edited and made up with exceeding care and intelligence. The number of proof errors was astonishingly few. It is not too much to say that many a number of the Telescope and the good old Centinel of Freedom would put scores of modern sheets to shame in the matter of careful preparation and excellence of English." (From the Newark Sunday Call, 1912.)

A weekly newspaper called The Newark Messenger appeared on October 10, 1817, published by Peter Couderer, "opposite the Upper Common," possibly in the shop formerly occupied by the Telescope. It announced itself as "open to all parties, but influenced by none." The times were not then ripe for an independent sheet, and it died in about a year.

#### THE EAGLE, 1820.

A long-lived and useful paper was The New Jersey Eagle, which first appeared on Friday, July 28, 1820. Its publisher was Edward M. Murden and the editor Joseph T. Murden. Within its first year the publisher became J. Johnson and the editor William B. Kinney. A little later Gorham A. Hull became the publisher. In 1822 James E. Gore succeeded Hull and he in turn gave way to Daniel A. Cameron, in 1823. In 1825 Mr. Kinney gave up the editorship to Moses Lyon, who conducted the paper until 1828,





T. B. Crowell succeeding Lyon. In 1835 Crowell was so encouraged by his success that he began to issue it as a semi-weekly on Friday, February 13. He was spurred to this move by the Newark Daily Advertiser, which, then about two years old, was no doubt making inroads in its field as a weekly newspaper. In June, 1847, Mr. Crowell and his son started The Newark Morning Eagle, abandoning the semi-weekly. About this time the elder Crowell (T. B.) retired and the editor became Charles K. Bishop. In 1853 the Newark Daily Eagle claimed to be the largest daily paper in New Jersey. The paper was a strong Democratic organ until the late fifties, when it espoused the interests of the "Native American" or "Know Nothing" party and soon went down in ruin.

As the Eagle was breathing its last, John C. Thornton established The Jacksonian, first as a weekly and later as a daily. James W. Schoch became associated with him. The paper ended its days in 1857.

William H. Winans, a well known Newark printer, started The Newark Daily Mercury about 1848. It was a vigorous Republican sheet. It ceased publication in 1862.

In 1840 or thereabouts Newark had a weekly newspaper known as The Temperance Advocate. In 1844 there was a high-tariff anti-Democratic paper, The Tariff Advocate. At this same period there was The Morning Post, vigorously Democratic. All three were short-lived.

The Rev. William Hagadorn published The Newark Intelligencer, beginning about 1825. He was a Universalist preacher and he boldly took issue in politics with both the Sentinel of Freedom and the Eagle. In 1828 another Newark weekly, The Anti-Jacksonian, made its appearance and was vehemently opposed by Hagadorn. The Anti-Jacksonian soon died. Hagadorn was a warm supporter of Jackson and Calhoun. The Intelligencer did not long outlive the Anti-Jacksonian.

In the early part of the year 1829 a fierce anti-Masonic paper was started in Newark, called the Newark Monitor. It had for a motto the following: "It must be obvious that the whole machinery



of the Masonic Institution is adapted for political intrigue." The Monitor was published weekly by S. L. B. Baldwin. It is believed to have stopped publication about the end of the year 1831 or beginning of 1832.

THE DAILY ADVERTISER, 1832-1906.

George Bush & Co., "2 doors east of the Market in Market street," began the publication of The Newark Daily Advertiser on Thursday, March 1, 1832, with Amzi Armstrong as the editor. The latter had as assistant John P. Jackson. It was the first New Jersey daily. <sup>5</sup> It was an ardent champion of the Whig party, and its first issue proclaimed itself for Henry Clay and John Sargeant, the Whig candidates in 1832 for President and Vice-President. Upon the completion of the first volume, the conductors of the paper announced themselves satisfied that a daily paper could and would be maintained in Newark. They confessed that the enterprise was not profitable thus far, but expressed confidence that it would be in time. They trusted that the impression which had been circulated to their injury, that it (the paper) was merely got up for temporary purposes during the late Presidential election, will no longer operate to their disadvantage. In the first number of the second volume Mr. Armstrong withdrew. In his valedictory he said his connection with the paper was originally intended to continue only for a few weeks. He gently upbraided the literary and scientific citizens of the town for not assisting him by contributions to the columns of the paper, and hoped they would pursue a different course towards his successor, Mr. William B. Kinney, who then became editor and presently proprietor of the Daily; but the title of George S. Bush & Co. was retained as publishers, Bush being the manager of the mechanical department of the paper. In 1833, Mr. James B. Pinneo entered into partnership with Mr. Kinney, and took charge of its business management. The style of the firm was J. B. Pinneo & Co., Mr. Kinney manifesting always an aversion to having his name spread out in connec-

<sup>5</sup> Shaw's History of Essex and Hudson Counties; vol. 1, p. 223.





tion with the proprietorship. Mr. Pinneo subsequently retired.  
\* \* \* Mr. M. S. Harrison succeeded Mr. Pinneo on the Advertiser. Upon the former's death, Mr. Kinney became the sole proprietor, and under his control the paper rose steadily in value, power, excellence and influence. Under his conduct the Advertiser steadily continued to prosper. Among those whose pens enriched the columns of the Advertiser during Kinney's editorship were the late Rev. James W. Alexander, who, under the nom de plume of 'Charles Quill,' wrote a series of very interesting papers on 'American Mechanics and American Workingmen,' and Mr. Samuel K. Gardner—'Decius.' Joseph P. Bradley, later associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, may be said to have begun active life as the Trenton correspondent of the Advertiser."

William B. Kinney retired from the editorship on June 19, 1851, after being in charge for eighteen years. His son, Thomas T. Kinney, soon became sole proprietor of the paper and in his day it increased rapidly in power and influence, and attained to a reputation that was country-wide. Thomas T. Kinney introduced steam power, improved presses and other equipment. He took an influential part in establishing the system of news gathering that ultimately took form in the Associated Press.

Many writers of prominence were identified with the Daily Advertiser at one time or another. One of its most able and influential editors, from the days of William B. Kinney himself, was Dr. Sanford B. Hunt, who came to the editorial chair from arduous and useful service in the Civil War. He wrote masterful editorials for the paper until the time of his death, in April, 1884. At that time the New York Tribune said of him:

"Dr. Sanford B. Hunt, the editor of The Newark Advertiser, died yesterday afternoon at his home in Irvington, after an illness of three months. He was born in Ithaca, N. Y., on Christmas, 1825. He studied in the medical college in Willoughby, Ohio, and after practicing medicine in Hunt's Hollow and Mendon, he removed to Buffalo in 1855, and became Professor of Anatomy in the Buffalo Medical College, editing The Medical Journal. Before this he had contributed articles to The Knickerbocker Magazine. About 1858





he was made associate editor of *The Buffalo Commercial Advertiser*, and later he succeeded Ivory Chamberlain as the editor. He was afterward editor of *The Buffalo Express*. In 1860 he was elected superintendent of public schools in Buffalo. As soon as the war broke out Dr. Hunt went to the front as a surgeon. After service at Fortress Monroe he entered the One Hundred and Ninth New York Volunteers. He organized Camp Convalescent, near Alexandria, and after service there did duty in the West, first on Heintzelman's staff and then at Fort Smith, Ark., where he was surgeon-in-charge. On the evacuation of Fort Smith he was complimented for gallantry in removing his wounded under rebel fire. Later he was surgeon-in-chief and medical director at New Orleans and medical director of the Army of the Southwest in the march from Selma, Ala., to San Antonio. With the rank of brevet lieutenant-colonel he was mustered out of the service in Texas.

"Dr. Hunt wrote the history of the Sanitary Commission in 1865, and contributed to several newspapers and magazines. In May, 1866, he accepted the editorship of *The Newark Advertiser*. He was a Republican from the time that the party was organized, and from an earlier time was an Abolitionist. He drew the first Civil Rights plank in the Republican platform of New Jersey, and the platform of many local and State conventions. He was a frequent contributor to periodicals. He was a member of the New Jersey Centennial Commission and of the Prison Labor Commission."

In 1906, the *Newark Daily Advertiser*, having changed hands several times in the preceding half-dozen years, passed out of existence, and the *Morning and Evening Stars* were established.

#### THE EVENING JOURNAL, 1857.

On Monday, November 2, 1857, *The Newark Evening Journal* rose, out of the ashes of the *Eagle* and the *Jacksonian*, Senator William Wright having acquired both of the last mentioned. This was in the first year of Buchanan's term as president.

"The editorial management of the *Journal* was placed in the hands of Edward N. Fuller, a New Hampshire journalist of the strongest Democratic proclivities. For more than a decade the *Journal* had a hard battle for existence. It was constantly cramped financially. Once or twice it came to the brink of the fate of its forerunners—the *Eagle* and *Jacksonian*—and once was forced to suspend temporarily; but hard work and zeal revived it, and in the latter part of 1867 the business management and part owner-

\* Shaw's *History of Essex and Hudson Counties*; vol. i, pp. 226-227.



ship passed into the hands of Judge William B. Guild. \* \* \* In the latter part of 1871, Mr. Fuller retired from the paper, and Judge Guild became sole proprietor, 'The Journal Printing and Publishing Company,' organized with the founding of the Journal, having dissolved.

"During the war, the Journal made itself obnoxious \* \* \* by its \* \* \* attacks on Mr. Lincoln's administration. The paper opposed coercive measures toward the South, and refused to hoist the national flag, until angry demonstrations were made towards the establishment. Then, by advice of peace-making friends, it did so, with the following explanatory flourish:

" 'OUR FLAG IS THERE!

" 'At the request of our neighbors, and by advice of several of our good Democratic, anti-war and anti-mob friends, but without the slightest threat or attempted intimidation from any quarter, we to-day threw out from the Journal office the flag of our country,—the emblem of the fraternal Union formed by the immortal Washington and his compatriots, and rendered sacred by our Revolutionary battles fought against a foreign foe. Upon that flag was have placed the mottoes—'Free Speech,' 'Free Press,'—the symbols of a free people. By that flag and those mottoes we shall stand to the last—ever mindful of the patriotic reminiscences of our whole country, and praying for its reconstruction upon the old Republican basis, as it will be, when reason shall take the place of sectional passion, and the spirit of a peaceful and patriotic fraternity is restored to the people. So mote it be.' "

The spirit which led the Journal to oppose the war moved it to oppose the drafts. This latter course ended in the editor's arrest on a charge of inciting insurrection. Mr. Fuller was arrested on Friday, July 25, 1864, taken before a United States Commissioner and held in seven thousand dollars bail. On Wednesday, February 15, 1865, the case came up before Judge Field in the United States Circuit Court at Trenton, when Fuller retracted his former plea and pleaded guilty, and the matter was disposed of by the imposition of a trifling fine. Fuller insisted that he "never designed to favor mob-law or incite to insurrection," and in whatever he had written or published had "never been moved by sedition." The following month Fuller withdrew from the Journal because of a difference of opinion with the Board of Directors of the concern. The evening of the afternoon of Fuller's retirement (April 14th, 1865), Lincoln was assassinated. Next day the Journal appeared in deep mourning over the dreadful event. On September 19th Colonel Morris R. Hamilton took command. A year or so afterwards, how-





ever, Mr. Fuller regained his old place and held it until 1871, as already described. On the 18th of October, 1884, the immediate and responsible control of the Journal passed out of the hands of William B. Guild, and under the control of a publishing company. The Journal ceased publication about 1894.

#### LAST HALF CENTURY OF JOURNALISM.

Richard Watson Gilder and Newton H. Crane began the publication of The Newark Morning Register on May 4, 1869. It lived but three months under this management, and was later conducted upon a co-operative plan. On May 4, 1871, the property was acquired by Chancellor Theodore Runyon, G. N. Abeel, A. A. Smalley, J. McGregor, W. H. Camp, David Anderson, Frederick H. Teese, Samuel Klotz, J. Ward Tichenor, Herman Schalk, A. M. Reynolds, Joseph G. Hill, W. N. Truesdell, H. W. Duryee, William Parker and Hugh Holmes. The business was then incorporated as the Newark Printing Company and William A. Ure was made business manager of the Register. The venture soon collapsed. The paper was next published under the control of the National Railway Company, Chancellor Runyon and Colonel G. N. Abeel retiring from the company. In 1875, Dr. M. H. C. Vail became sole proprietor of the paper, having purchased it at sheriff's sale.

On May 18, 1872, The Newark Sunday Call began publication. Its first owner was Frank F. Patterson. On October 6 of the same year it was purchased by Dr. Sanford B. Hunt, Colonel G. N. Abeel and Henry Hill. They published it for about five months when it returned to the ownership of Mr. Patterson. On September 1, 1873, William A. Ure and James W. Schoch, who had been interested in other local newspaper ventures, became the owners of the Call. It is now (1913) owned by the Newark Call Printing and Publishing Company, of which G. Wisner Thorne, William T. Hunt and Louis Hannoeh are the principal owners.

Newark's second Sunday newspaper was The Newark Free Press, started on October 28, 1883, as an independent paper, later becoming a Democratic sheet. L. J. Hardham was the publisher





and its first editor Joseph Atkinson. A year later the paper was sold to James F. Connelly & Co., and two weeks afterward lost its identity in *The Press*, a Newark morning paper, first issued on October 15, 1884, by James F. Connelly & Co. Late in the 1880's the *Press* and the old *Morning Register* joined forces and became the *Press-Register*. This enterprise was abandoned in 1890. The *New Jersey Unionist*, a weekly devoted to the interests of organized labor, was established in 1886, and was merged with the *Newark Sunday Standard* when the latter was started, in 1889. In 1894 the paper became the *Times-Standard*, and died a few months later. In October, 1891, the *Newark Morning Times* was launched upon the fickle sea of Newark journalism. It passed away in 1894.

The *Newark Evening News* began publication September 1, 1883, by Wallace M. Scudder and Henry Abbott Steel. In 1900, Mr. Steel retired and Mr. Scudder became the sole owner. A Sunday edition of the *News* was started Feb. 24, 1901 and stopped publication at the end of February, 1905.

The early Newark printers did far more than publish newspapers. Job printing of every sort for which there was a demand was part of their daily work, and they were incessantly busy with the preparation of books and pamphlets. They published scores of sermons, learned disquisitions, Independence Day orations, essays, almanacs, textbooks and lawbooks. In 1902, Mr. Frank Pierce Hill, who had but recently left the headship of the Newark Free Public Library to become librarian of the Brooklyn Library system, published his valuable work, "Books, Pamphlets and Newspapers Printed at Newark, New Jersey. 1776-1900." This contains several hundred titles. Since that time the list of Newark imprints has been greatly increased by William Nelson, of Paterson, and by the attaches of the New Jersey Historical Society and the Newark Free Public Library. No student of Newark history can conscientiously neglect a study of the older of these publications, many of which are in the archives of the New Jersey Historical Society, and some in the Newark Free Public Library.



## LITERARY NEWARK.

At a "Symposium" of the Wednesday Club on the evening of March 20, 1907, a paper giving evidence of much careful research was read by its author, Mr. G. Wisner Thorne. Its title was "Literary Newark," and a portion of it, which bears particularly upon the period since the days shortly before the Civil War, is reproduced here.

"It was in a day long since gone by that Henry William Herbert dwelt on the banks of the Passaic, in this city, and gave to the world, as 'Frank Forrester,' many popular books and sketches about the pleasures of the gun and the rod. But he was more than a charming writer about sports and woodcraft. A son of the Dean of Manchester, England, who was a poet, historian, linguist and orator of renown in his day, Henry William Herbert was also a highly accomplished man. Of his many romances, "The Brothers" was successful here, and "Cromwell" was read and highly praised in England. He also translated books written in foreign tongues, wrote poems which Poe praised, and edited magazines. His biographer says, with perhaps some exaggeration: 'With the exception of Irving's home, "Sunnyside," no author's dwelling had grown more familiar by name to the world of literature on this continent than "The Cedars"—Herbert's home on the eastern edge of Mt. Pleasant Cemetery.'

"Until about the outbreak of the Civil War, the claim of Newark to be a home of letters seems to have rested largely upon the fact that Irving and Herbert were associated with the city, and that Godey's Ladies' Magazine had many readers in our town on the Passaic. But since that day, other men who have wielded a facile and graceful pen, some of whom have been prominent in the literary world, have lived and worked here. All will at once recall Dr. Abraham Coles, whose famous translations of "Dies Irae" were only a part of his literary product; Frederick W. Ricord, author of many English renderings of verse in foreign tongues; Dr. Thomas Dunn English, physician, journalist, publicist, dramatist and poet; and [the late] Richard Watson Gilder, poet and editor of The Century Magazine, who in his earlier manhood was an editor of the Newark Advertiser, [and was attached to two or three other local journals] and long resided here, together with his sister, Miss Jeannette Gilder and his brother, Joseph B. Gilder, who jointly published the New York Critic for a score of years. Edmund Clarence Stedman, poet and author of works on poets and poetry, had his home in Stratford place, Newark. Mention of him requires

<sup>1</sup> Herbert's grave is in Mt. Pleasant Cemetery.





reference also to his mother, Mrs. E. C. Kinney, of Newark. She was herself a maker of verse, and in her poem on 'Divident Hill' she showed that she perceived the element of romance in Newark's early history.

"Of Newark journalists, the late Dr. Sanford B. Hunt and John Y. Foster, had literary ability that made them prominent in their profession. Dr. Hunt was the author of many magazine articles, and Mr. Foster's history of 'New Jersey in the Rebellion,' written, as I saw at the time, under very high pressure, is yet marked with considerable beauty of style. \* \* \* Later, sitting at my desk I touched elbows with another delightful literary man, George R. Graham, the founder of Graham's Magazine, of Philadelphia. When I knew him he was an old man, full of reminiscences of Poe, who edited the magazine, and of many famous contributors to it. Mr. Graham made a fortune with his magazine and lost it, made and lost two more, and did his last work as editor of a Newark newspaper.

"Most of you are probably familiar with Joseph Atkinson's history of Newark. I saw him write it day after day and night after night in spare moments—if it can be said that he had any spare moments—that came to him while he was editing the Newark Journal during the day and writing news articles for the New York Herald at night. That book is a monument to the author's industry, not to speak of its other merits. We are all in debt, too, to the late William A. Whitehead for his studies in New Jersey history.

"Professor James Mapes wrote many papers upon scientific subjects, and his home in the southern part of Newark [in what is now the Weequahic Park section] was visited by men prominent in literature, as well as those more especially interested in science. His daughter, Mrs. Mary Mapes Dodge, author of 'Hans Brinker' and for many years editor of 'St. Nicholas,' may be called a member of the literary guild of this city. 'Marion Harland' and Miss Amanda M. Douglass, the novelists, have both passed several years in Newark, and young Stephen Crane, author of 'The Red Badge of Courage,' a highly successful book, was born here, being a son of Rev. Dr. J. Townley Crane. His death, in 1900, at the age of thirty, brought to an early close what promised to be a brilliant career in the field of fiction. He claimed to be a descendant of Jasper Crane, one of the settlers of Newark, and if this be true he is the exception that proves the rule that the offspring of the Milford and Branford colonizers have not been contributors to literature. \* \* \*

"Let me remind you that the 'Encyclopedia of Practical Quotations' represents patient research by J. K. Hoyt and Miss Kate Louise Roberts, of this city. Edwin Asa Dix, who had been the





literary editor for a New York weekly magazine, and has written several novels, besides a history of Samuel de Champlain, and his brother, William Frederick Dix, a New York editor, were born and educated here. \* \* \* Edward Stratemeyer, of Roseville, has been a most prolific and successful writer of books for boys. The late Noah Brooks, editor of *The Advertiser*, was even more widely known for his histories and stories for boys.

"Some of the learned professions overlap. All clergymen are writers, and in a sense members of the band of literary workers. Many educators, likewise, do their best service with the pen rather than in the classroom. But some men of both these professions have special claim to be regarded as men of letters. Among those who have been Newarkers are the Rev. Dr. Ray Palmer, the author of 'My Faith Looks Up to Thee,' and other beautiful hymns; Rev. Dr. Lyman Whitney Allen, who has made many successful incursions into the field of poetry; Rev. Dr. S. I. Prime, whose varied writings under the nom de plume of 'Ireneus' made him known throughout the country. We do not forget, too, the great work on Christian missions that has come from the pen of a Newark man, Rev. Dr. James S. Dennis. The late Rev. Dr. Jonathan F. Stearns, pastor of the Old First Church, made important contributions to the historical records of Newark, and his son, the late Professor Louis F. Stearns, of the seminary in Bangor, Me., wrote and published theological works that were accounted very able. Rev. Dr. William Hayes Ward, the learned divine and Orientalist, is also a high-class journalist and the author of miscellaneous papers and books. And in passing mention must be made of his sister, Miss Susan Hayes Ward, who has been associated with him in his journalistic and other literary work.

"And now a brief paragraph about some of the Newark educators who have contributed to the literature of their professions or shown scholarly attainments. Theodore Frelinghuysen was the Chancellor of the University of New York and afterward President of Rutgers College. At the head of the list must be named also the late Professor Henry A. Rowland, a graduate of the Newark Academy, who was also famous here and in Europe as a scientist, a professor in Johns Hopkins University and the author of a hundred scientific monographs. There is time merely to name Farrand, professor of history in Leland Stanford University; Professor Livingston Farrand of Columbia University, a contributor to several publications, and Professor Wilson Farrand, of the Newark Academy, not alone because of his papers and addresses on problems in education or on the poetry of Tennyson, but for the reason that for a time he was an editor of *Scribner's Magazine*. Professor Austin Scott, late president of Rutgers College, formerly resided in Newark, and Rev. Dr. James G. McIlvaine, professor of belles-



letters in Princeton College, was pastor of a Newark church for many years. Professor Charles G. Rockwood, Jr., of Princeton; Professor John E. Hill, of Brown University; Professor Graham Taylor, sociologist and editor, all grew up in Newark. Our present sheriff [1907] Frank H. Sommer, doctor of jurisprudence, formerly filled a professorship in the leading New York law school.

"Then there is Professor Louis Herbert Gray, who was born in Newark, educated in the Newark Academy, and still resides here; famous as an Orientalist and writer of several works on the languages, literatures and religions of India and Persia. In the Forest Hill section dwells Henry Hurd Rusby, the American botanist, who has written several works on plants and kindred subjects."

Dr. Rusby was president of the American Pharmaceutical Association in 1909-1910, was expert in drug products in the Bureau of Chemistry, United States Department of Agriculture, 1907-1909; then pharmacognist in the same bureau. In 1911 he was largely instrumental in securing the vindication of Dr. Harvey W. Wiley and a number of his associates in the same bureau.

Thomas Dunn English, whose claims to literary fame are based to a degree upon a poem ("Ben Bolt") which he himself considered one of his least meritorious efforts, lived in Newark, from 1878 until his death at his home in 57 State street, on April 1, 1902. He was born in Philadelphia on June 29, 1819, and told the author of this history that he had a dim recollection of seeing Lafayette passing through the streets of the Quaker City on the occasion of his last visit in 1824. He cherished the memory of a "tall gentleman in a long brown coat standing up in a carriage and bowing to the crowds of people in the streets." Dr. English attended William and Mary College, at Williamsburg, Va., and received the degree of M. D., from the University of Pennsylvania in 1842. When little more than a child he composed some verses and sent them to the Philadelphia Ledger. They were accepted, and in his declining years he facetiously told the writer that he dated his downfall from the acceptance of those lines. He could never divorce himself from literary effort. He wrote several novels, but very few did he acknowledge as his own. His "Ben Bolt" which became a popular song, appeared in the New York





Mirror in 1842. Its vogue soon died away, to be revived in its author's later years, in the 1890's, with the appearance of Du Maurier's novel "Trilby," in which it is made adroit use of. At one time Dr. English was associated with Edgar Allen Poe in writing for Graham's Miscellany, in Philadelphia. In 1856 Dr. English took up the practice of medicine at Fort Lee, and was a member of the Assembly of New Jersey from Bergen County in 1863 and 1864. For many years after his removal to Newark in 1878 Dr. English engaged in the practice of medicine, but toward the end of his life abandoned his profession altogether and became engrossed in literary work. He was an editorial writer on two or three different Newark newspapers, including the Newark Journal. He was a member of the National Congress in 1891-1895, from Essex County. Dr. English was a Democrat in politics. He wielded a powerful and trenchant pen and had a superb command of language, which, together with his rich and varied experience out of which he drew an unending fund of reminiscence, made him a most entertaining and instructive writer. In 1894, several years before his death, a volume of his verse, entitled, "The Select Poems of Dr. Thomas Dunn English," was privately printed in Newark, by his daughter, Miss Alice English.

#### \* THE BEGINNING OF THE THEATRE.

The history of the theatre in Newark has its beginnings in the decade between 1840 and 1850, though previous to that time there had been dramatic performances given here and sporadic attempts had been made to interest citizens of a community not especially receptive of this sort of entertainment in the establishment of theatres in the city. The drama has always had more or less difficulty in Newark and the position of a theatrical center of first rank, apparently due a city of this size, has never been attained. The reasons for this were two-fold. In the early days of Newark there was a distinct survival of the New England puritanical dislike of the drama on wholly ethical grounds. When broader

\* By William Southworth Hunt.





sympathies replaced this sentiment, the great theatrical center of the United States was fully established in New York City, a short distance away and easy of access, and consequently the theatre here had a competitor of the first rank at all times.

Tradition of a particularly elusive sort has placed the first dramatic performance in Newark in the days of the American Revolution, has said that the play was "Hamlet," the actors British soldiers, and the theatre Archer Gifford's tavern at Broad and Market street. Apparently there is no basis of record whatsoever for this. [Gifford's tavern was not opened until after the war.] The first performance of which history has left definite note occurred in 1792 at the South School or Literary Institution on a triangle of land west of what is now Lincoln Park. The play was written by Captain Jabez Parkhurst, the founder and preceptor of the school and was acted by his pupils to aid in the erection of a school building. The name of the drama has been lost, but it dealt with a certain Gripus, a miser. The quality of success of the piece is not a matter of record.

A church performance now and then, a stray performer or two, the exhibition of some freakish animal, concerts by local societies, and lectures, provided the main entertainment bordering on the dramatic until late in the decade of 1830-1840. Then the stage throughout the country, aided by improved means of communication, began to flourish. Professional players commenced to find their way to Newark, at first only a few at a time, acting little parlor farces in the old hotel at William and Broad street, in some of the earlier halls, Washington Hall, Mechanics Hall, and later Military Hall and Library Hall, both in Market street.

The patronage accorded these ventures apparently was sufficient to embolden further experiments in this line, for by February, 1847, the first building constructed for professional theatrical purposes was finished on the southeast corner of Market and Halsey streets, and is standing at the present time (1913), though greatly altered, having been in continuous use as a theatre since its construction. It was opened February 13, 1847, as the Concert



Hall and later became known as the Newark Theatre. At first the stage and auditorium were on the second floor, but exigencies of theatrical production changed its lines to its present form, placing stage and auditorium on the street level.

From that time to the present Newark's dramatic history has been continuous. For several decades the resident stock company and visiting star system was in use here, the city witnessing the performances of most of the noted players of the time—Booth, Forrest, Charlotte Cushman, Barrett, Florence, McCullough, and others of lesser fame. Later, with the advent of the traveling company, other theatres were built—the Grand Opera House in Washington street, still standing, the Park Theatre, now the home of the New Jersey Historical Society, and in 1886 the first house on distinctly metropolitan lines, the Newark Theatre, constructed by the late Henry C. Miner.

The popularity of other forms of drama than what is professionally called "the legitimate," burlesque, vaudeville, and recently, motion pictures, brought about the construction of other theatres until at the present writing Newark is as well equipped with houses devoted to dramatic entertainment as any community of its size in the country. Its proximity to New York alone has kept it from being a theatrical center of high rank.

#### THE WAVERLY FAIR.

Thousands of Newarkers still regret the passing of the Waverly Fair. The last was held early in October, 1899, and the ground, used for nearly forty years for the agricultural and industrial exhibitions, where politicians from every section of the State were wont to gather on Thursdays of "fair week," where trotting and running races were held, and where thousands upon thousands of visitors used to swarm, became the Weequahic Reservation, under the control of the Essex County Park Commission.

The first meeting looking to the formation of the New Jersey State Agricultural Society was held in August, 1854, at Camden. Organization was perfected at Trenton, on Wednesday, January





21, 1855. In June, 1855, a public competitive trial of mowing machines was held under the auspices of the new society, on the farm of Obadiah Meeker, near Newark. Prizes were awarded and farmers and others interested in agriculture gathered from all sections of New Jersey. This was the first "Waverly Fair," although it was not a fair at all, and was only a more or less informal beginning. It demonstrated the feasibility of holding agricultural meetings and demonstrations.

In September of the same year, the first fair of the New Jersey State Agricultural Society was held, at Camden, that city having agreed to give \$1,000 and to provide suitable grounds. The next year a group of Newark citizens offered \$3,000 if the fair be held here, and to Newark it came, being given on what were known for more than a generation thereafter as the "Waverly Fair grounds." The third fair was held in New Brunswick, the fourth in Trenton, the fifth in Elizabeth. There were no fairs in 1863 and 1864, and the seventh was held in Newton, Sussex County. After that the annual fairs of the society were held regularly at Waverly, until two or three years before the society disbanded.

The Essex County Park Commission purchased the fair grounds, including over sixty-five acres, in March, 1899, for \$75,000.







NOT RECORDED

RECORDED IN 1900

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### MUSIC IN NEWARK.<sup>1</sup>

IT was not until the third decade of the nineteenth century that music had any real existence in Newark, apart from the crude singing in the churches. Late in the eighteenth and early in the nineteenth century a few singing teachers came to the city, and even one or two venturesome instructors came to teach the piano student. But these had little encouragement. There were no organs in the churches then and few families could boast of the luxury of a piano. Each church had a chorus leader or precentor, as it it now called, who "raised the tune" and led the congregation in the simple music of the day. Around this leader gathered a few young men and women who formed the nucleus of a choir.

#### AN EARLY CHORUS LEADER.

One of the earliest of these chorus leaders was Amos Holbrook, who led the singing in the First Presbyterian Church for thirteen years and then went to the Second Presbyterian Church. He was born in Wrentham, Mass., in 1777 and was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1807. He came to Newark and married Sarah Shepherd in 1814. He died July 26, 1849. He was the father of three sons, two of whom became prominent in later Newark affairs. Amos Stephen, the oldest son, was born November 23, 1817, and died September 1, 1880; Andrew Law, the second son, was born November 20, 1821, studied law, and died October 22, 1847; Albert Marsh, the youngest son and for many years until his death the publisher of Holbrook's Directory, was born April 27, 1824, and died September 4, 1891.

About 1834 Henry Pilcher built an organ in the First Church, and in 1836 William Pease, originally of London, but coming to Newark from Boston, became the organist. After Holbrook went

---

<sup>1</sup> By Daniel E. Hervey, 1913.





to the Second Presbyterian Church, Dr. Samuel H. Pennington succeeded him as choir leader.

After Mr. Holbrook retired from the Second Church owing to increasing age and infirmity, a Mr. Crooks succeeded him there. Before the introduction of an organ Mr. Philip Moore occasionally assisted the singers with his violoncello.

The Third Presbyterian Church was built in 1824. At first it had no organ, but when an organ was put in Mr. Lewis Marsh became the organist. At Trinity Church there was an organ and a choir earlier than in any other Newark church. From 1819 to 1835 the organist was a Mr. Bowden. He was succeeded by Alexander T. Pirsson, who remained till 1849, when he went to St. Patrick's Cathedral to be the first organist there. James W. Alden was the organist in the First Reformed Church, on Market street, and Hiram Quimby the organist in the Universalist Church.

All these organists and choir leaders gathered a number of young men and women and instructed them in the rudiments of singing, and from these young singers came the impetus that finally resulted in the several attempts to establish a choral society in Newark, and it may be added that ever since choral societies have drawn their members chiefly from choir singers, both in Newark and elsewhere.

#### THE HARMONIC SOCIETY, 1830.

On April 23, 1830, was made the first attempt to establish a choral society in Newark. At a meeting of gentlemen Amos Holbrook was chairman and John W. Poinier was clerk. It was resolved to organize a singing society and the name The Harmonic Society of Newark was selected. This was a new name then, the only instance of the name antedating the Newark society was the Baltimore Harmonic Society, organized about 1824. Even the London Sacred Harmonic Society was not started until 1832.

#### HANDEL AND HAYDN SOCIETY, 1831.

This society did not last long or accomplish much, but it pointed the way. On May 10, 1831, the Newark Handel and Haydn





Society came into existence, and in the names of the organizers and members we meet with many that are familiar to-day. The first officers were the following: President, Charles T. Day; first vice-president, Dr. Lyndon A. Smith; second vice-president, Apollos Stites; secretary, Albert Alling; treasurer, Jabez P. Pennington; librarian, Abner D. Jones; assistant librarian, Frederick T. Mygatt; conductor, Lewis Marsh; board of directors, Samuel H. Pennington, Benjamin Cleveland, Daniel Condit, J. C. R. Smith, Lewis Crane, Daniel Stroud, Dr. A. Camfield, Harvey B. Miller and Lewis Nichols. Later Dr. Pennington became president and filled that office for the last eight years of the society's life.

#### FIRST ORATORIO GIVEN IN NEWARK, 1837.

This society gave its first concert on May 23, 1832, in Trinity Church and from that time until its last concert on January 1, 1840, the society gave twenty-five concerts. The programmes were at first composed of simple music, mostly church anthems. Occasionally a chorus from some oratorio was attempted and at last a sufficient oratorio selection was given to allow it to be considered the first performance of an oratorio in Newark. This was at the eighteenth concert, given on November 30, 1837, in the First Presbyterian Church. William D. Comes was the vocal leader and Alexander T. Pirsson the organist. The oratorio which thus had the distinction of being the first one ever performed in Newark was Handel's "Judas Maccabeus." It was repeated at the nineteenth concert on December 15, 1837, for charity.

The second oratorio sung in Newark was Matthew Peter King's "The Intercession," at the twenty-third concert of this society on June 28, 1839, in Grace Church. The twenty-fifth and last concert was given in Trinity Church, January 1, 1840.

This society did excellent pioneer work and its programmes were made up of sacred music entirely at first. Occasionally, however, a secular work was sung, but not often.

Success always provokes rivalry, and while the Handel and Haydn Society was in existence several competing societies were



started. The Mozart Sacred Society was organized in the fall of 1834, and gave two concerts on January 1 and July 2, 1835. The Harmonic Choir was started early in 1836, and gave its first concert on July 1 in the Third Presbyterian Church, and its second and last on December 6, in the same place. In 1837 the Newark Amateur Glee Company made its appearance, the first organization to devote itself to secular music. The company gave a concert on September 28 and another on November 6, in Orange, with the same singers and nearly the same programme.

#### A FRUITFUL DECADE, 1831-1840.

This decade, 1831-1840, saw what was practically the beginning of music in Newark. The efforts of the early music teachers and the influence of the Handel and Haydn Society and the other choral organizations, short-lived though they were, combined to create in the people a desire to hear music in public, and that desire was fostered and encouraged by a number of miscellaneous concerts given by Newark singers and players, and by visiting musicians from New York and elsewhere. At first these concerts were given by the organists, Marsh, Quimby and Pirsson, with their choir singers, and by the teachers, William D. Comes, Daniel Church and others with their pupils. Sometimes a soloist was engaged from New York, and as success came soloists of greater reputation were engaged. It was at a concert in 1836 that the name of James S. Gamble as a singer is first met. For more than thirty years from that time Mr. Gamble, though never a professional, remained a popular church and concert singer. During this year of 1836 there were twenty public concerts given in Newark at which the public was asked to pay an admission fee.

On April 11, 1837, the famous English singer and song composer, Henry Russell, made his first appearance in Newark, giving what would now be called a song recital in Trinity Church. In November and again in December of that year Madame Caradori-Allen, an eminent Italian singer of her day, gave a concert in the City Hall, at Broad and William streets. In 1839 Miss Jane Shirreff





came to Newark and in 1840 the city received visits from William A. King, the organist of Grace Church, New York; Mr. and Mrs. Charles E. Horn, and others of lesser fame.

#### NINETY-TWO CONCERTS FROM 1832 TO 1841.

This was an important decade in the history of Newark. It witnessed the incorporation of the city, the establishment of the first daily newspaper, the opening of a railroad to New York, the establishment of several churches, the organization of the first choral society, and the beginning of an honorable musical history. From 1832 to 1841 ninety-two public concerts were given in the city of Newark, an average of over eleven a year, a good evidence that there was a considerable appreciation of music, and when it is remembered that the city was then less than one-tenth as large in population as it is now, this record will appear very important.

#### EMINENT SOLOISTS IN NEWARK.

In the decade 1841-1850 many soloists, vocal and instrumental, were heard in Newark. Henry Russell came again three times in 1841, and in 1842 the famous English tenor, John Braham, came and gave three concerts. A concert given in the Third Presbyterian Church on March 1, 1842, is notable from the fact that it was the first one in which the local soloists were named in connection with their songs. Mahlon C. Whittemore was the conductor, Alexander T. Pirsson the organist, James S. Gamble, James W. Alden and Mr. Whittemore the vocal soloists. On October 28, 1844, the new Washington Hall at 314 (number later changed to 809) Broad street, was opened with a concert by Mr. Pirsson with vocal soloists and an instrumental quartet.

Ole Bull, the Norwegian violinist, gave a concert in this hall on December 27, 1844, and a second in the same hall on January 7, 1845. Henry C. Timm, a noted pianist and one of the founders of the New York Philharmonic Society, appeared at a concert on March 18, 1845, with several members of Palmo's Italian Opera Company, of New York. Hermann Adolph Wollenhaupt, pianist,





came on June 5, 1846, and Henri Herz, pianist; Camille Sivori, violinist, and George Knoop, violoncellist, were heard on November 17, 1847. Maurice Strakosch, a fine pianist, but later better known as an opera manager and the husband of Amalia Patti, came on October 9, 1848; Leopold de Meyer, pianist, on May 23, 1850, and other famous foreign musicians on various dates in this decade.

In 1847 the Ilsley family, so long prominent in Newark musical circles, came to the city. The brothers, Francis L., Ferdinand, Edward and George; the sisters, Elizabeth and Anna, and the son, Francis Granville, and daughter, Harriet, of Francis L., for many years held a high position in music. They came from New York, and their first concert was given in Washington Hall on April 17, 1847.

#### GENESIS OF GERMAN SINGING SOCIETIES.

In this decade, too, was seen the beginning of the German singing societies. The Eintracht Maennergesang Verein was founded and gave its first concert on November 11, 1847. Henry Feigl, whose name was connected with musical matters until his death on April 23, 1892, came to Newark in 1849.

The Newark Quartet Club was started in the fall of 1841. It was composed of the four singers, James W. Alden and James J. Carter, tenors, and James S. Gamble and James Ross, basses, all of whom had been members of the Handel and Haydn Society and the Newark Amateur Glee Company. This club became widely and favorably known as "The Four Jims," and for years gave concerts which were among the most highly appreciated of all the musical entertainments in Newark. The Æolian Quartet was organized in 1844. Its members at first were all men, but at the concert of November 27, 1845, Miss Hannah Moore, contralto, took the place of Mr. Wardell, the first tenor. Miss Moore was the daughter of Philip Moore, a member of the Handel and Haydn Society, a fine violoncello player, and the sexton of Trinity Church. Philip's son, Stephen, was a violinist and clarinet player; Stephen's son, William, was a violinist and tenor singer; William's daughter, Sarah, was a violinist, and his daughter, Florence, a pianist and organist.



Hannah Moore had a beautiful voice of a compass of two and a half octaves. She was the most admired singer that ever lived in Newark and remained a concert favorite till her early and much-lamented death on January 6, 1862. She was married to John Sproston in 1852, and her daughter, Hannah Moore Sproston, was also a fine singer.

#### NEWARK SACRED MUSIC ASSOCIATION.

In the summer of 1850 another attempt was made to establish a choral society. There were memories of the performances of the two oratorios, "Judas Maccabeus" and "The Intercession," by the Handel and Haydn Society and two visits of the New York Musical Institute, at which were performed the "Messiah" and Haydn's "Seasons." Invitations were sent out by Francis L. Ilsley to all amateur singers to join in a chorus to practice and give a public performance of "The Creation." There was no formal organization, but the chorus took the temporary name of The Haydn Chorus Association. It was not long, however, before a general sentiment developed in favor of a permanent organization. The concert was given on January 15, 1851, with such success that it was repeated on February 12. On February 17 a constitution was adopted, the name, The Newark Sacred Music Association, was chosen and officers were elected. Dr. William T. Mercer was chosen president, and from that time until his death Dr. Mercer was continuously connected with the musical development of the city. John R. Weeks and A. Stephen Holbrook were vice-presidents; George F. Tuttle, long known as Judge Tuttle, was secretary, and James Ross, treasurer. Henry J. Ufford, Lewis Marsh, Samuel Taylor, Edward Ilsley, John I. Young, Albert G. Cann and Aaron T. Anderson were the board of directors. Francis L. Ilsley was the conductor. A concert was given on November 27, 1851, with a miscellaneous programme of oratorio selections. Neukomm's "David," then a favorite oratorio, was sung on February 11, 1852, and King's "Intercession" and Ries's cantata, "The Morning," formed the programme of the concert on June 9, 1852. These five concerts covered the life of this society.





## FIRST OPERA IN NEWARK, 1855.

The first performance of an opera in Newark was on June 2, 1855, when Weber's "Der Freischuetz" was sung in German in the Newark Theatre (Market and Halsey streets) by a company directed by Julius Unger. "Martha" was sung by the same company on August 5, 1856, and again on August 9, 1858, by another company. "Der Freischuetz" was heard again, conducted by Carl Bergmann, on October 20, 1859, and "Czaar und Zimmermann" was sung on November 14. On February 14, 1860, the Ullman & Strakosch Grand Opera Company, from the Academy of Music, New York, produced "La Traviata" in Italian. On February 27, 1860, the Cooper Opera Troupe began a series of performances in English, singing "Sonnambula," "Daughter of the Regiment," "Norma," "Trovatore," "Lucrezia Borgia" and "Cinderella" during their two visits. Since these beginnings many opera companies have produced operas in Newark in English, French, German and Italian.

## FAMOUS ARTISTS HERE, 1850-1860.

Among the eminent soloists who were heard during this decade the following deserve mention: Mr. and Mrs. Edward Seguin, T. Brigham Bishop, who sang his own songs; Madame Anna Bishop, Madame Anna Thillon, Mrs. Emma Gillingham Bostwick, Henrietta Sontag, Amalia Patti, Adelina Patti, Ettore Barili, Madame Cora de Wilhorst, Madame D'Angri and her daughter, Mathilde D'Angri, and Maria S. Brainerd, who made here her first public appearance in a concert, all singers of the highest rank; Bochsa, the harpist, with whom Madame Anna Bishop eloped from Europe; George F. Bristow, pianist and organist; Felix J. Eben, flutist; John A. Kyle, flutist; Robert Heller, pianist and later magician; Aptommas, the harp player; Louis Moreau Gottschalk, pianist; Harry Sanderson and Arthur Napoleon, pianists, who appeared in connection with Gottschalk; Emile Guyon, Sigismund Thalberg, William Mason, John N. Pattison, all pianists; the Mollenhauer brothers, Edward and Frederick, violinist and violoncellist; George Washbourne Mor-





gan, pianist and organist; Theodore Thomas, then a youthful violinist, and many others who had made their reputation in the musical world.

#### THE HARMONIC SOCIETY.

Neither the Handel and Haydn Society nor the Sacred Music Association ever formally disbanded. They simply stopped work and nominally remained in existence. It is for this reason that the Newark Harmonic Society sometimes dated its existence from 1852, as the continuation of the Sacred Music Association, but in reality it was in 1860 that this long-famous organization began its career, not under that name, however. The name was first the Newark Social Music Association, and it was intended to combine the social and musical features. After the first year, however, the society broadened out, organized an orchestra of its own members and began serious practice of the oratorios. The first conductor was A. Stephen Holbrook. He was succeeded by Charles Schmidt, who conducted the society until his death. Later the society had as its conductors John P. Morgan, Ernst Eberhard, Charles Edward Horsley, Walter Damrosch, Frank Damrosch, Dudley Buck and Edward Morris Bowman, the last. For twenty-eight years the society lasted, during which time it gave many concerts. It was an oratorio society from the first, and at every concert an oratorio or cantata or part of one was performed, most of which were sung for the first time in Newark. During its last season, in 1888, the society sang Dvorak's "Stabat Mater" and Buck's "The Light of Asia," both for the first time in Newark and the latter the first time with orchestra anywhere. The society's orchestra attended all the rehearsals and played at the concerts with the assistance of extra players for the missing instruments.

#### SCHUBERT VOCAL SOCIETY, 1880.

The Schubert Vocal Society was started in February, 1880. It was organized by Louis Arthur Russell, who had been the piano accompanist of the short-lived Clinton Vocal Society. At first the



society confined its attention to part songs and light choruses. Later it began to sing short cantatas, and finally attempted the great oratorios after the decease of the Harmonic Society. The name was then changed to the Schubert Oratorio Society and still later the word Schubert was dropped entirely. The society has always been and is still conducted by Mr. Russell.

NEWARK MADRIGAL CLUB, 1886.

The Newark Madrigal Club of mixed voices was started in a volunteer chorus gathered to give a concert in 1886 for the benefit of St. Barnabas' Hospital. When Frank Granville Ilsley died in that year this Madrigal Chorus gave a benefit concert for his widow. The ladies and gentlemen, most of whom had been members of a private society called the Newark Vocal Society conducted by Mr. James Johnson, then formally organized the Madrigal Club and for twelve years gave two concerts each season under the direction of Mr. Frank Linwood Sealy. The programmes were almost entirely made up of unaccompanied part songs and light choruses, and the singing of this club was never surpassed by any other organization in Newark. The club was strictly private, and its subscribers took all the cards of admission and distributed them among their friends.

ORPHEUS CLUB, 1889.

The Orpheus Club of male voices had its origin in a friendly gathering of men to sing under the direction of Mr. Samuel Augustus Ward, then the organist of Grace Church. In 1889 the club was formally organized. It gave three concerts each season for fourteen years under Mr. Ward, when failing health compelled him to resign. He died a few months later. The club has since been directed by Mr. Arthur Mees and gives two concerts each season. The best music written for male voices of all schools, American, English and German, is found on its programmes. The club has given sixty-one concerts up to the spring of 1913. It is also a private association, selling no tickets to the public, but depending entirely on its subscribers who divide the cards of





admission among their friends. Several short-lived male voice clubs were started as rivals to the Orpheus Club—the Apollo, the Amphion, and others, but without success.

In the fall of 1890 a number of ladies living in the north end of Newark organized the Ladies' Choral Club, which gave two concerts annually for eight years under the direction of Miss Ada B. Douglass, then the organist of Trinity Church. When Miss Douglass was married to the late Sylvester S. Battin she retired from all her musical work. The Ladies' Choral Club was then disbanded and the Lyric Club was started in its place. Mr. Arthur D. Woodruff, of New York, was engaged as conductor and the first concert was given on February 21, 1900. It began with forty ladies in the chorus, and has now increased until its membership numbers over one hundred. The club has given two concerts each season, and up to the present time has given twenty-eight concerts in all. It also is a private club, depending upon its subscribers.

#### CONCERT HALLS.

A difficulty against which Newark music lovers had had always to contend has been the lack of a proper hall in which to give concerts. The early societies and soloists gave their concerts in churches. This was unobjectionable, as the programmes of those early concerts were almost entirely made up of sacred music, but when societies and companies of singers devoted to secular music, and vocal soloists and instrumental players began to come, they were at first forced to appear in hotel parlors and private association rooms. Several small halls were opened in different parts of the city, but there was not a sufficient musical patronage for them, and they were either turned into theatres or business houses, or given up to dancing parties and private club meetings. In 1847 a new hall was opened at the corner of Market and Harrison (now Halsey) street. It was named Concert Hall. This hall was lighted by gas, being the first public hall to be so lighted. It had a large stage and a drop curtain, and soon attracted the attention of the dramatic managers who finally monopolized it. The hall was





renamed Newark Theatre and has since undergone many changes of name and character.

Library Hall, on Market street, was opened in the spring of 1848. It seated 600, and for many years was the favorite hall for concerts. Oraton Hall, at Broad and Bridge streets, was opened in 1856, and for several years was the scene of many fine concerts. But its fine level floor attracted the dancers, and gradually the hall was given up to social affairs. When the Park Presbyterian Church, on West Park street, moved away from that site the floor of the church was converted into a music hall and opened with a concert in 1873 by the Newark Musical Union, really the Harmonic Society. Soon, however, the building was remodelled into a theatre and later the Newark Free Public Library was housed there. The building is now the home of the Historical Society. The New Institute Hall, in lower Washington street, grew out of the Newark Industrial Institute. It was opened by J. Leonard Gray as a concert hall September 30, 1876, and in this hall were heard Rubinstein and Von Bulow, pianists; Ilma di Musrka, Clara Louise Kellogg, Parepa-Rosa and other great singers; Downing's Ninth Regiment Band, the Royal Saxony Band, Gilmore's Band, Thomas's Orchestra, Seidl's Orchestra, and other famous musicians and musical organizations. But here, too, the drama came and drove out the musicians.

In April, 1881, the Young Men's Christian Association remodelled an old church on Clinton street and opened Association Hall there. It was small, but convenient. Many of the small society concerts, including those of the Madrigal Club, were given there. In 1893 the Essex Land Company remodelled another church in Clinton street and opened the Essex Lyceum as a concert hall on January 31, 1894, but the Union Building and the Essex Building now occupy the sites of those two halls. The Young Men's Christian Association rebuilt on Halsey street at the head of Cedar street, where Wallace Hall offers a fine place for concerts. There the Orpheus and the Lyric clubs have given their later concerts.

Gottfried Krueger built a fine and large hall on Belmont ave-



nue in the heart of the German district. He called it Saenger Halle, but later renamed it Krueger Auditorium. In that hall the German singing societies, especially the Arion, give their concerts, and there a number of famous musicians of recent years, including Paderewski, Josef Hofmann, Eugene Ysaye, Fritz Kreisler, Jan Kubelik, Mischa Elman, Madame Nordica, Madame Emma Eames, Madame Schumann-Heink, Miss Maud Powell, and others equally famous have been heard. In 1910 Siegfried Leschziner built a fine hall at Broad and Hill streets and called it Symphony Auditorium, but after a year's experience he rented it to a motion-picture manager.











## CHAPTER XXXII.

### FROM THE REBELLION TO THE PRESENT.

THE CITY'S TWO HUNDREDTH ANNIVERSARY—THE INDUSTRIAL EXPOSITION OF 1872—THE NEWARK BOARD OF TRADE—NEWARK BECOMES COSMOPOLITAN. DEDICATION OF THE KEARNY STATUE, 1880—NEWARK IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—MONSIGNOR DOANE—STATUES AND TABLETS—THE BUILDING AND LOAN IN NEWARK—ORGANIZED LABOR IN NEWARK—CONCLUSION.

NEWARK emerged from the Civil War, according to a city census, with a population of about eighty-eight thousand, an increase of about fifteen thousand from 1861, despite the fact that there was a drop of about five thousand during the early years of the war. In a little more than two decades the population was to double. We may say that a new era began for Newark with the closing of the war, but the evidences of the change manifested themselves gradually for twenty years and more, despite the great increase in population.

During the war the city lost three of its leading citizens by death, men who had played potent parts in the advancement of the community and who represented an old and most estimable type of public-spirited men, and for whose kind we may look far and search long to-day. Ex-Governor William Pennington, who was Speaker of the House of Representatives just before the outbreak of the war, and Theodore Frelinghuysen, of whom much is told in Chapter XXVII, both died in 1862, the former on February 16 and the latter on April 12. On October 22, 1863, Dr. John S. Darcy<sup>1</sup> passed away. Younger men, strong and willing and able, had already taken upon themselves the work of progress which these virile characters (and a large group of others of more or less similar calibre had been members) had promoted so successfully during a previous generation.

<sup>1</sup> John S. Darcy was a captain in a company of New Jersey militia which served near the close of the War of 1812. His father was surgeon in the same regiment. The son was born in Hanover, Morris County, on February 24, 1788. He came to Newark in 1832, setting up the practise of medicine, being a skilled physician like his father. He became Major-General of the



## THE CITY'S TWO HUNDREDTH ANNIVERSARY.

A year and a month after the war closed, Newark reached its two hundredth anniversary. Preparations for a fitting celebration were begun in May, 1865. The exercises consisted of a parade of the militia, the fire department and many civic societies, with distinguished guests from all parts of the State, followed by historical exercises in the First Presbyterian Church, conducted under the auspices of the New Jersey Historical Society. William B. Kinney delivered the oration of the day. William A. Whitehead read a carefully prepared historical paper upon the founding of Newark. Dr. Thomas Ward read a lyrical poem dealing with the formative period of Newark. During the exercises a dignified ode, written for the occasion by Dr. Abraham Coles, set to the tune of the hymn, "Lenox," was sung by the assemblage. The ode was as follows:

Our father's God we bless,  
We magnify and sing  
Th' abundant faithfulness  
And mercy of our King;  
To us and them whose hands did sow  
Those fields Two Hundred Years Ago.

O fair the heritage,  
They from the red man gained,  
Passing from age to age  
The title all unstained!

---

State militia and served for several years in that capacity, until 1847. A little later he went to California with a company of about thirty Newarkers, in the height of the gold fever. The party suffered great hardship and two of its members died. Dr. Darcy returned to Newark in 1851. He became the Democratic candidate for Congress in 1854, but was defeated by A. C. M. Pennington. During the presidency of Andrew Jackson, Dr. Darcy was United States Marshal for New Jersey. He was continued in that office during the administration of Martin Van Buren and rendered valuable service in wiping out a band of land pirates and wreckers who had been perniciously active along the Jersey coast. At the time of his death, and for many years before, he was president of the New Jersey Railroad Company. He had a large and lucrative practise as a physician and was unwearying in his kindly care for the poor. His position as a railroad magnate and his other public services—for the upbuilding of railroads was looked upon as a public service of great value then—made him one of the foremost men in all the upper section of the State, while his many benevolent acts brought him an esteem and admiration from the lowly that amounted to something very little short of reverence.





Good men and true they were, we know,  
Who lived Two Hundred Years Ago.

This city, nobly planned,  
Adorned with park and shade,  
Their tasteful eyes and hand  
The first foundations laid;  
Men fearing God they were, we know,  
Who built Two Hundred Years Ago.

Though slumb'ring in the ground,  
Their spirit walks abroad,  
In schools and workshops found  
And temples of our God.  
What they did plant God made to grow  
E'er since Two Hundred Years Ago.

O river, smiling near,  
And blue sky overhead!  
The same from year to year,  
Ye do not mourn the Dead.  
The Dead who left this scene of woe  
For heaven Two Hundred Years Ago.

The memory of the Just  
Thrice blessed is, and sweet  
Is their neglected dust  
We tread beneath our feet,—  
Unfilial feet to trample so  
Dust of Two Hundred Years Ago.

Thrice has a righteous sword  
Been drawn in Freedom's cause,  
Done battle for the Lord,  
For equal rights and laws;  
Fraternal blood been made to flow  
Ah! since Two Hundred Years Ago.

What wonders God has wrought!  
Then let us warble forth  
Tis love beyond our thought,  
His majesty and worth—  
Exalt his power and grace below,  
Like those Two Hundred Years Ago.

And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us

And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us  
And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us  
And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us

And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us  
And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us  
And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us

And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us  
And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us  
And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us

And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us  
And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us  
And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us

And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us  
And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us  
And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us

And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us  
And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us  
And now we have seen how  
The Lord has been with us



The third stanza from the last is a telling allusion to the desecration of the Old Burying Ground, which had for several generations been sadly neglected and whose unsightliness grew as the community's population increased. More than twenty years was to elapse, however, before the remaining bones of the settlers were to be removed and placed in in vault under a statue of a Puritan in Fairmount Cemetery.

#### THE INDUSTRIAL EXHIBITION OF 1872.

By far the most noteworthy event in the years immediately following the Civil War was the great Industrial Exhibition held in 1872 in the antiquated building, part of which still remains, on the west side of Washington street, between Marshall and Court streets. While the South was closed to Newark as a market for its goods by the war, that struggle, as mentioned in Chapter XXVIII, kept many factories and thousands of workmen busily employed in turning out small arms, military clothing, saddlery, harness, etc. The war ended, Newark's manufacturers speedily found new markets.

The advisability of holding an Industrial Exhibition was long debated in the Board of Trade and out of it. The leader in forming a proper organization was A. M. Holbrook, and Marcus L. Ward and General Theodore Runyon were deeply and actively interested in the movement. The exhibition was opened on August 20, 1872, and is believed to have been the first of its kind ever held in the United States. The display was of Newark-made goods. It continued for fifty-two days and was visited by great throngs from all parts of New Jersey and from many other states. The total attendance was 130,000. On September 17, Horace Greeley, then candidate for the Presidency, visited the exhibition, and in the course of an address told of a visit he had made to this city (then a township), forty years before, when it was "a smart, rather straggling but busy village (on week days) of about ten thousand inhabitants, one-twelfth of its present population, and bearing about the same characteristics it does now." A few evenings later



President U. S. Grant, then a candidate for his second term, was a visitor.

The display of Newark workmanship surprised not only all visitors from outside of the city, but all Newarkers themselves. It showed Newark manufacturers the great industrial strength of the community far more graphically than had been possible hitherto. It had been originally intended to make the Industrial Exhibition an annual affair; indeed, exhibitions were held for the next three years, but they were not successful. The period of hard times in 1873 and for a time thereafter, and the demands made upon Newark manufacturers by the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia, were the chief factors in the failure to continue this laudable enterprise. In May, 1912, an exhibition of the city's industries was held in the Armory of the First Regiment, National Guard, which proved highly successful. It was engineered by a group of five members of the Newark Board of Trade, who took the financial responsibility upon themselves. These five were: Curtis R. Burnett, chairman; James M. Reilly, secretary; George W. Jagle, H. Stacy Smith and John L. O'Toole.

#### THE NEWARK BOARD OF TRADE.

The Newark Board of Trade has taken a potent part in the advancement of the city's industrial interests, and in other ways, ever since it was organized, in a room in Library Hall, on February 24, 1868. General N. Norris Halstead presided at that meeting and Gustavus N. Abeel was chosen secretary. The following were appointed a committee on organization: N. N. Halstead, Henry Hill, S. R. W. Heath, Henry W. Duryee, Orson Wilson, Andrew A. Smalley and Isaac Gaston. On March 21, 1868, the first officers of the Board of Trade, proposed by the committee on organization, were elected. They were as follows: President, Thomas W. Dawson; vice-presidents, N. N. Halstead, Moses Bigelow and T. P. Howell; secretary, Gustavus N. Abeel; directors, George Peters, S. R. W. Heath, Orson Wilson, Peter H. Ballantine, William H. Camp, William H. McClave, Thomas Sealy, William M. Force and Herman Schalk. The board was incorporated by legislative enact-





ment in 1869. After fifteen years, the Newark Board of Trade had about 160 members. Now (1913) it has upwards of 2,000 members.

The presidents of the Board of Trade have been as follows: 1868, Thomas W. Dawson; 1869, William H. McClave; 1870, Henry W. Duryee; 1871, David Campbell; 1872, John C. Johnson; 1873, Thomas B. Peddie; 1874, Charles E. Young; 1875-1876, Edmund L. Joy; 1877, David C. Dodd, Jr.; 1878, George B. Swain; 1879-1880, George B. Jenkinson; 1881-1882, Samuel S. Sargent; 1883-1884, James W. Miller; 1885-1886, A. F. R. Martin; 1887-1888, Allan Lee Bassett; 1889-1890, R. Wayne Parker; 1891-1892, Allan Lee Bassett; 1893, Samuel Atwater; 1894-1896, William A. Ure; 1897-1898, James S. Higbie; 1899-1900, Richard C. Jenkinson; 1901-1902, George W. Tomkins; 1903-1904, Edward S. Campbell; 1905-1906, S. E. Robertson, M. D.; 1907-1908, Peter Campbell; 1909-1910, George F. Reeve; 1911-1912, Curtis R. Burnett; 1912, A. V. Hamburg.

The first secretary of the Board of Trade, Gustavus N. Abeel, served for two years, and was succeeded, in 1870, by Colonel R. S. Swords, who in turn was succeeded, in 1878, by P. T. Quinn. Mr. Quinn retained the office of secretary until 1903, when James M. Reilly was given the title, although he had performed a large share of the duties of the office for many years previous. He is the present (1913) secretary.

The treasurers of the Board of Trade have been: 1868-1871, Isaac Gaston; 1872-1878, John P. Wakeman; 1879-1890, Edmund L. Joy; 1891-1904, James E. Fleming; 1905, Abram Rothschild; 1906, Edward T. Ward; 1907, David H. Merritt.

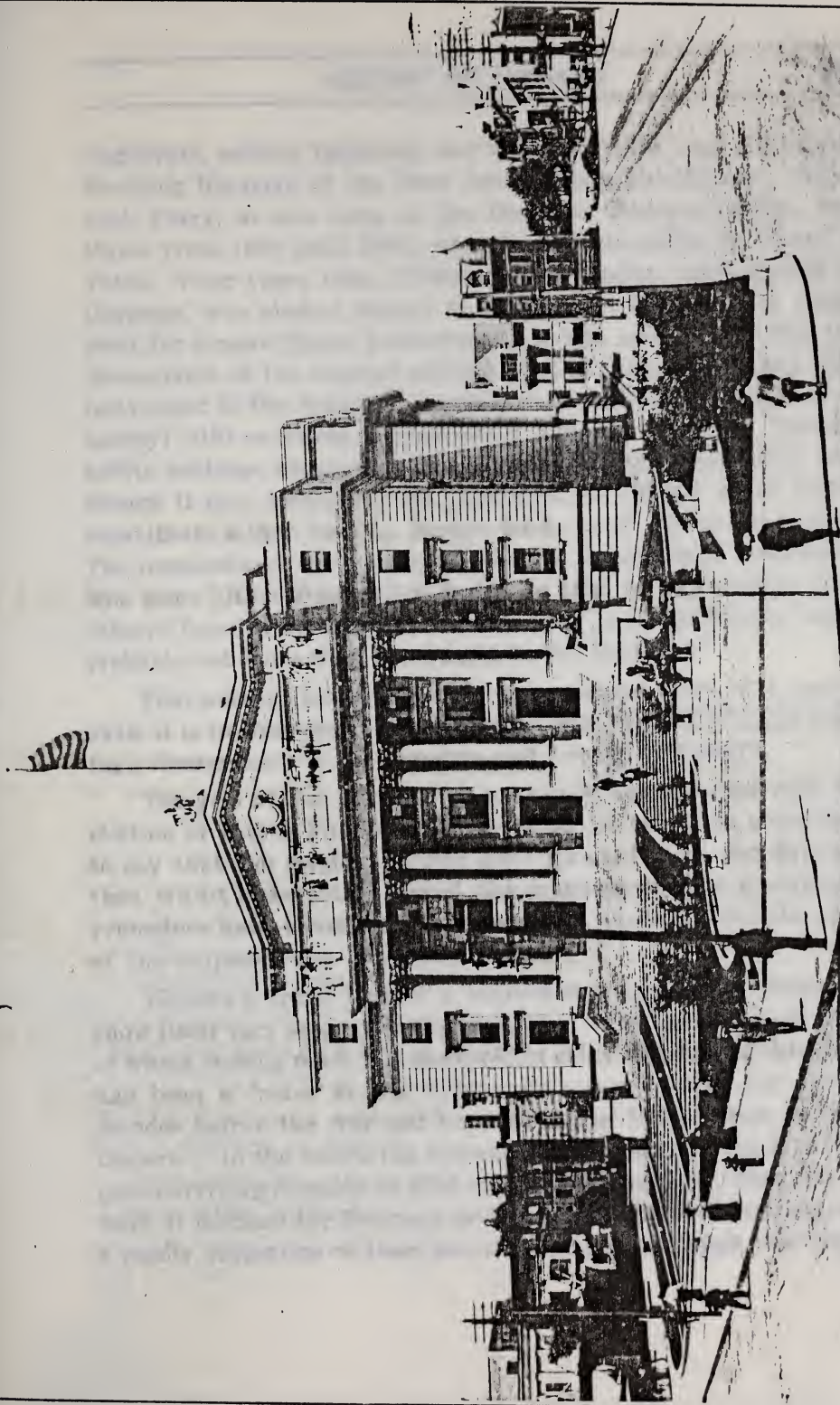
It is not within the scope of the writer's portion of this history to further trace the influence of the industries upon the city's little short of amazing development in the last generation. Other chapters upon that subject will be found in this work, by another writer.

#### NEWARK BECOMES COSMOPOLITAN.

In 1864 Mayor Bigelow was succeeded by General Theodore Runyon, who served for two years, and in turn gave way to Thomas B. Peddie, a prosperous and public-spirited manufacturer. Four years afterward, Frederick W. Ricord became the city's chief







ESSEX COUNTY COURT HOUSE



1000

magistrate, serving faithfully and well until 1874, and afterwards becoming librarian of the New Jersey Historical Society. Nehemiah Perry, at one time in the House of Representatives, was Mayor from 1874 until 1876, when he was succeeded by Henry J. Yates. Four years later, William H. F. Fiedler, subsequently in Congress, was elected Mayor, in response to the powerful movement for a more liberal government. It was said in 1878 that the descendants of the original settlers (and at that time no less than forty-eight of the founders' families were still represented here or nearby) still exercised a controlling influence over the "general habits, customs, character and government of the community, even though it now includes in its population of 120,000 about 70,000 inhabitants either born in foreign lands or of foreign parentage. The remainder of the population includes thousands of inhabitants who came hither from other States, so that of those whose forefathers founded Newark the number here is comparatively small, probably not more than from eight to ten thousand."

That number has been very greatly reduced since 1878, and in 1913, it is to be doubted if more than a few hundred who can trace their lineage back to the founders still remain in Newark.

The grip of the founders' descendants was loosened with the election of Mayor Fiedler, and it is really no reflection upon them to say that the community has gone forward more rapidly since then, whilst it cannot be denied, the problems of good government promoters have increased. A government that reflected the ideas of the majority was essential, however.

Newark's trend toward a cosmopolitan population began to show itself very soon after the Civil War. The Germans and Irish, of whose coming much has been told in other chapters of this work, had been a factor in the community's development for several decades before the war and were no longer looked upon as "outlanders." In the 1860's the Italians began to appear, the first little group arriving as early as 1866 and probably earlier. They did the work of laborers the Germans and Irish had done before them, and a goodly proportion of them are still doing it, although now forced





to share it with the Russians, Poles, Roumanians and other more or less kindred races; the Hungarians, and latterly the Greeks.

History is forever repeating herself. When the Irish and then the Germans first came to Newark they were looked upon with something akin to distrust by the descendants of the Puritan founders. As has been said in an earlier chapter, neither the native born nor the Irish and German newcomers understood each other. The Italians were received in much the same way by those already on the ground, and much the same process of amalgamation was begun all over again. The Italians have had much to learn, and the born-and-bred Newarkers have come gradually to change their view concerning the Italians. The latter often come from sections of Italy where they and their people for generations have been forced to live lives almost diametrically opposed to all that we of these United States consider essential to good citizenship. They have had much to unlearn, and the native-born have not always exercised the proper forbearance.

To-day (1913), however, Newark has many Italian citizens of sterling respectability, who in the passing of the years are growing to understand true Americanism, and who in turn are coming to be better understood. The public schools are now a powerful factor in the Americanization of the children of the Italian immigrants. Another force, whose breadth and potency is as yet but indifferently appreciated is that of the city playgrounds. Newark of to-day is yet to accord proper credit in this direction to William J. McKiernan, truthfully spoken of as the "Father of Newark's City Playgrounds," and who was the first supervisor of them. In the playgrounds and schools many young Italian-Americans are rapidly grasping the true essentials of good citizenship. Newark now has many Italian residents of means, and many who are destined to take an active and praiseworthy part in the advancement of the city in the immediate future.

It is impossible to tell when the first Italian immigrants took up their abode in Newark. Some who came here as early as 1870 and 1871 tell of a family of the name of Catalana that had been







EAST SIDE OF BROAD STREET, NORTH FROM MARKET, 1913



NORTH SIDE OF MARKET STREET, WEST FROM BROAD, 1913



THE GREAT NEW YORK CITY STATION, NEW YORK CITY, N. Y.



THE GREAT NEW YORK CITY STATION, NEW YORK CITY, N. Y.



residents of Newark for some time before. The Newark Directory for the year 1864-1865 contains the name of one Angelo Cattaneo, a hatter, who lived at 282 Mulberry street. When a family of the name of Genelle came to Newark in 1870 it found a number of Italian peanut venders and others, and one or more families whose members spoke English fluently, indicating that they had been residents of this country for several years. The oldest living Italian-born resident of Newark in 1913 was believed to be Angelo Maria Mattia, who came to this city in 1871. It was late in the 1870's before Italian immigration found its way to Newark in any volume, and it was not until nearly a decade later that it assumed anything like its present proportions.

The census of 1910 revealed many things that furnish food for thought for every public-spirited Newarker, who, while he welcomes all from other climes who are honest, industrious and law-abiding, cannot cease from wondering how quickly and how well these newcomers are to be assimilated, and they or their children made good Americans fitted to carry on the manifold works for advancement now in operation. During the decade, 1900-1910, the proportion of white foreign born or of foreign parentage in Newark increased from 68.1 to an even 70 per cent., meaning that of Newark's 347,469 inhabitants in 1910, no less than 243,000 were either foreign born or of foreign parentage.

During that same decade the numbers of German and Irish, foreign born or of German or Irish parentage, decreased—the Germans from 25,139 in 1900 to 22,177 in 1910; the Irish from 12,742 to 11,225. On the other hand, the number of Italians increased, from 8,537 to 20,493; and the Russians from 5,511 to 21,912. As for the Italians, they are, apparently, soon to take their place with the Germans and Irish, and, like the representatives of those two races, large numbers of them are now potent in good and beneficial works for the general good. Indeed, many of the Russians, Poles and Greeks, are already indentifying themselves with the broader movements that make for civic improvement. It is in the indifference to the advancement of the city as a whole that is so char-





acteristic of the immigrants during their first few years here that the chief danger lies.

Henry Lang succeeded Mayor Fiedler in 1882, and in 1884 gave up the chair to Mayor Joseph E. Haynes, who had for many years served as principal of Morton Street School. He proved immensely popular and enthusiastically devoted to promoting the community's welfare. He continued in office for ten years, shortly after his retirement in 1894, became Postmaster of Newark, dying while in office. The city's latter-day prosperity really began during Mayor Haynes' regime, and it has gone forward rapidly under his successors. His greatest achievement was the Newark water supply, for which he worked for years with tireless energy and persistence. His services in this regard have never been adequately recognized. He and those about him did a great deal to improve the city's system of handling the public's business. He recognized clearly the cosmopolitan trend of the population and sought to adapt his administration to the growing change for the benefit of all.

It was during the administration of Mayor Julius A. Lebkuecher (1894-1896) that more attention was paid than ever before to the improvement in the city's physical appearance. He deplored the lack of proper buildings for the transaction of the city's business, and in one annual message, that for 1895, said:

"The beautification of our city, which has heretofore been confined almost wholly to the efforts of the private citizen, has received a new impetus by a vote of the people in the recent election, as a result of which a fine system of public parks is to be provided for the people of Newark and Essex County. As the taxpayers of the city will contribute nearly three-quarters of the expense, it is expected that the interests of Newark will be fully cared for in this matter. The adornment of Military Park with flowering plants and shrubbery is another innovation that will doubtless meet with public approval when the results are realized." (See Appendix B.—The County Park System.)

Mayor James M. Seymour (1896-1903) was a pioneer in the movement for the abolishment of grade crossings, and as a direct result of his endeavors the Pennsylvania Railroad started work upon the elimination of nineteen grade crossings on April 15, 1901,







THE NEWARK YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION  
See Chronological Table



THE NEW YORK HOTEL, 100 NASSAU ST., N.Y.  
 (See opposite page 100)



completing the work in Newark on April 13, 1903. It was during his administration that the building of the new City Hall was decided upon, and the work was under way when he completed his last term. He started the movement for the removal of overhead wires from the city streets. He was an ardent believer in the "Greater Newark" idea, and sought for the annexation of territory outside the city's borders. In his fifth annual message, written in May, 1900, he said:

"Newark's door should be kept always open to the neighboring communities, the annexation of which is desirable, with a view of extending the boundaries of the municipality and increasing its importance among the cities of the world. \* \* \* We should acquire such contiguous territory, if possible, as fast as it is built up and obtains rudimentary improvements. East Orange, Vailsburg, Harrison, Kearny and Belleville would be desirable acquisitions. \* \* \* By an exercise of discretion we can enlarge the city from decade to decade without unnecessarily taxing the property within our limits, which has already paid the cost of public improvements."

Up to the present (1913), none of the communities mentioned by Mayor Seymour has become a part of Newark, with the exception of Vailsburg. Mayor Seymour was noted for his sturdy independence.

It was in the regime of Mayor Henry M. Doremus (1903-1907) that the present (1913) City Hall was completed. He was responsible for a number of important innovations, including free band concerts in the city and in some of the county parks within the boundaries of Newark, and free excursions for poor children. These departures marked the beginning of a new epoch, in which the city government recognized in tangible form the desirability and the need for providing wholesome entertainment and recreation for both the children and their elders. The band concerts have become an indispensable feature of summer life in the city, while out of the excursions for the poor has grown Newark's city playground system. Mayor Doremus worked for the removal of poles and overhead wires from the city streets and for the abolishment of unnecessary noises. He kept up the crusade which Mayor Seymour had begun for the abolishment of grade crossings. He started a





civil service system in the Police and Fire Departments. The grade crossing accident at Clifton avenue occurred in February 19, 1903, in which nine pupils of the Barringer High School lost their lives. On January 2 of the same year, about six weeks before this accident, Mayor Doremus included in his annual message this, under the circumstances, remarkable paragraph:

"While it is true that railway tracks are being elevated and grade crossings are being abolished, there should be no halt until every death trap of this nature has been obliterated. Even the completion of the present plans, while highly commendable in themselves, will still leave our citizens unprotected at certain points in important highways. This is notably true of the grade crossing at Clifton avenue, which is dangerous to children on their way to school or play in Branch Brook Park, to drivers and passengers in trolley cars. While this crossing is permitted to disgrace our city there should be no rest for those in authority."

A hint of the rapid changes which were going on during Mayor Doremus's administration is to be gathered from the following paragraph in his last annual message:

"The city of Newark is undergoing the most astonishing changes in its history. It is being reconstructed on new and improved lines. New parks, new buildings, new pavements, new hospitals, new libraries, new enterprises are all improving the city. Low tax rates of years gone by resulted in the city's falling behind in the matter of schools, municipal buildings and other improvements. To-day we have splendid assets."

In 1907 Mayor Jacob Haussling succeeded Mayor Doremus. Upon the completion of Mayor Haussling's present term he will have equaled the record of Mayor Haynes, of ten years' service, the longest of any of Newark's Mayors.

Great things have been accomplished during the administration of Newark's Mayors since the Civil War, but from the standpoint of the historian, the achievements have been brought about largely by the force of public sentiment rather than through the personality of any individual or succession of individuals. American municipal advancement no longer relies upon the commanding influence of one man or group of men.





## DEDICATION OF THE KEARNY STATUE, 1880.

On Tuesday, December 28, 1880, the statue of Major General Philip Kearny was unveiled in Military Park, with three of the leading generals of the Civil War present at the ceremonies. The statue stood originally in the State House at Trenton, but was brought to Newark through the efforts of an organization known as the Kearny Monument Association. A replica of it was also set up in the rotunda of the Capitol at Washington. The statue, being originally planned for indoors, has never been altogether satisfactory in Military Park, as it gives the impression of being undersized. It has, nevertheless, become a much-prized Newark belonging, largely because of the associations that cling about it. The sculptor was Henry Kirk Brown, who made the equestrian statue of Washington in Central Park, a statue of Lincoln in Prospect Park, Brooklyn, and the statues of General Scott and Nathaniel Green for the National Government. Brown's statue of De Witt Clinton in Greenwood Cemetery was the first bronze statue cast in the United States. Ever since the statue was set up it has been decorated on Memorial Day by the veterans of the war. In 1911 a circular tablet was attached to the west side of the pedestal bearing this inscription: "In Memoriam. Presented by the Italians of Newark, N. J., 1911."

On the day of the dedication of the statue, General Grant, who had in the previous November been defeated in his candidacy for a third term, was entertained by Senator Frederick T. Frelinghuysen<sup>2</sup> at his home at the head of Military Park. General Sherman was the guest of William A. Righter for luncheon and later was conducted to the Frelinghuysen residence. General McClellan was received by Senator William Wright in his home adjoining that of Senator Frelinghuysen, and where his son, Colonel Edward H. Wright, passed away in his ninetieth year, on September 17, 1913, on the anniversary of the battle of Antietam, in which he took an active part as a member of McClellan's staff.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> See Appendix I for list of delegates to Continental Congress, Senators and Representatives from Essex County.



There was an imposing procession through the principal streets with Brigadier-General Joseph W. Plume as grand marshal. The distinguished guests rode in the procession in open carriages, although it was a very cold day. General Grant was greeted with great enthusiasm, and when he left the platform in Military Park after the statue had been unveiled, the great throng of fifteen thousand people crowded around him and he was removed from the press with difficulty. He returned immediately to New York. An address was delivered by Senator Frelinghuysen, whose statue, since 1895, has stood in the same park. Mr. Frelinghuysen's address was followed by an impressive appreciation of General Kearny by Cortlandt Parker, who had been a strong personal friend of Kearny.

After the ceremonies at the statue, the great crowd melted away, and the members of the Kearny Monument Association and some of the guests, including General William T. Sherman, proceeded to Whitty's Standard Hall, which still (1913) stands, at 199-201 Market street, where a collation was served. As General Sherman entered the hall to take his seat upon the platform, the assemblage rose to its feet and greeted him with cheers and the

---

\* Colonel E. H. Wright once said that he should have fallen at Antietam, when he carried the message from McClellan to Burnside to cross the bridge. If that order had been obeyed the Civil War might have ended two years sooner. He delivered the message, it was ignored, and Antietam was a divided victory. Easily, the end of his gallant career might have been nipped in the bud by a chance Rebel bullet in his wild ride through the lines, and the task of the biographer of to-day have been performed fifty years ago. Colonel Wright was at that time, and before, and a little after, a staff officer of General McClellan. With him were the Comte de Paris and his brother, Duc D'Orleans; John Jacob Astor was his tent-mate, and a half dozen others of notable position were his associates. When McClellan was superseded his staff went with him, McClellan to Trenton, where he was afterward to be sent again as Governor of New Jersey, and Wright to the home in Park place, where he died. \* \* \* Colonel Wright's father had gained wealth when his son was yet a boy, and his election to the United States Senate introduced the son to the finest society the nation then knew. Handsome and debonnaire, he was a favorite in the best circles, and the marriage of his sister to a diplomat gave him access to European society rarely enjoyed. He himself became secretary at the St. Petersburg legation, and his earlier travels had made him familiar with Europe in its most interesting period. He met Louis Napoleon, saw Isabella of Spain on her shaky throne, conversed with the Czar of the Russias, was the chum of Englishmen whose names are now historical, and knew personally the great men of his own country from 1840 to 1890. He was our only cosmopolite. \* \* \*

—Newark Sunday Call, Sept. 21, 1913.





singing of "Marching Thro' Georgia." General Sherman made a short speech, in which he said he had never met General Kearny, but that he had the highest admiration for him as a soldier. He continued:

"If I were going to look for a commander of a body of cavalry I wouldn't seek him among the members of the Supreme Court of the United States, nor yet would I look for a member of the Supreme Bench among the young lieutenants. If you have been soldiers you have seen the day when you wouldn't swap Phil Kearny for a dozen Supreme Court judges. \* \* \* But this statue, some may say, does no good. Ah! but it is to the young boys now growing up that this Nation will have to look to after we older ones have departed from this earth. You men of Jersey have erected that which tells the young what qualities are necessary to make a hero and a soldier in time of war. But God forbid that ever such a time shall come again; but when it does, every young man should be ready to respond to the call of his country, and then will be seen the advantages of erecting such monuments to pluck and courage as you have dedicated to-day. If the statue of Kearny imbues into the young the noble traits of the American soldier this will be of more value than its weight in diamonds or gold."

General Sherman was entertained at dinner by George A. Halsey at his residence, 989 Broad street. In the evening he sat in a box at the Park Theatre in West Park street, where the New Jersey Historical Society is now (1913) located, the play being "A Child of the State." He returned to Washington on a late train that same night. He was then in command of the Army of the United States. General Grant died five years later. The Daily Advertiser said of him on the occasion of the Kearny statue dedication: "The General is evidently improved by his release from the cares of state and the recreation of extensive travel. He looks ruddy and robust, and entertains his guests with a flow of conversation imparting an endless fund of information which shows that he has lost none of the quickness of observation and practical reflections which have been the prominent features of his character."

General McClellan was Governor of New Jersey at the time of the unveiling. He died a few months after General Grant, in 1885, at his home in Orange. He did not take part in the ceremonies





attendant upon the unveiling of the statue, but sat in his carriage until the exercises were concluded. General Kearny was reprimanded early in the war by General McClellan for his treatment of an officer in his (Kearny's) brigade. From that time General Kearny was very active in denouncing General McClellan for his failure to move the army against the foe.

#### NEWARK IN THE SPANISH AMERICAN WAR.

Newark responded with her characteristic alacrity to the call for volunteers for the Spanish-American War. The First Regiment, New Jersey National Guard, volunteered in a body, and on May 2, 1898, left the city for its first camp at Sea Girt. Great crowds thronged Broad street when the regiment marched from its armory to the Broad street station of the Central Railroad of New Jersey. Says one account of the time:

"Many women fainted; children were tossed about and strong men found themselves helpless in the crush. \* \* \* The scene along Broad street cannot be described. At Market street and thence to the City Hall the crowd was most dense. Mayor Seymour, with head uncovered, stood in the centre of the City Hall steps holding aloft an American and a Cuban flag. \* \* \* Passing the Hall, the guardsmen marched to Hill street and counter-marched to the Central depot, where trains were in waiting."

The regiment was escorted to the station by the several Grand Army Posts of the city, a company composed of firemen, two companies of boys from the Catholic Protectory at Arlington and a band of music. The regimental and company officers of the First were as follows:

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Edward A. Campbell, Colonel; R. Heber Breintnall, Lieutenant Colonel; Henry W. Freeman, Charles B. Champlin and Frank Hayes, Majors; Alvin H. Graff, Adjutant; Andrew B. Byram, First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant; Arthur H. Mac Kie, First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant; Robert M. Phillips (resigned), First Lieutenant; George W. Church, Captain and Quartermaster; Henry Allers, Major and Surgeon; James R. English, First Lieutenant and Battalion Assistant Surgeon; S. Harbourne Baldwin, First Lieutenant and Battalion Assistant Surgeon; Horace W. Patterson, First Lieutenant and Battalion Assistant Surgeon; J. Madison Hare, Captain and Chaplain.



## NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

George E. Melcher, Sergeant-Major; George H. Pennington, Battalion Sergeant-Major; John Hummell, Battalion Sergeant-Major; John Costello, Battalion Sergeant-Major; Louis Philibert, Chief Musician; Thomas J. Hill, Principal Musician; William H. Boeh, Principal Musician; W. Pitt Rich, Hospital Steward; Rudolph E. Wilhelm, Hospital Steward; Job A. Wolverton, Hospital Steward.

## COMPANY OFFICERS.

Company A—Joseph H. McMahon, Captain; Patrick J. Griffin, First Lieutenant; Thomas J. Mulgrave, Second Lieutenant.

Company B—George Handley, Captain; Herbert C. Van Houten, First Lieutenant; William H. Camfield, Second Lieutenant.

Company C—Harry T. Spain, Captain; Alvah M. Jacobus, First Lieutenant; William H. Black, Second Lieutenant.

Company D—Alfred Williams, Captain; Orrin E. Runyon, First Lieutenant; James E. Van Houten, Second Lieutenant.

Company E—James Walsh, Captain; George Zimmer, First Lieutenant; Gustavus E. Shourt, Second Lieutenant.

Company F—John D. Frazer, Captain; Robert Berry, First Lieutenant; Sidney W. Allen, Second Lieutenant.

Company G—George M. Buttle, Captain; F. R. Crowell, First Lieutenant; James E. Brown, Second Lieutenant.

Company H—Frank E. Boyd, Captain; Adolph G. Frey, First Lieutenant; William H. Ring, Second Lieutenant.

Company I—Arthur Rowland, Captain; Frank J. Van Deman, First Lieutenant; Arthur Tomalin, Second Lieutenant.

Company K—Cornelius A. Reilly, Captain; C. Albert Gasser, First Lieutenant; Joseph B. O'Rourke, Second Lieutenant.

Company L—Theodore C. Reicer, Captain; Louis J. O'Rourke, First Lieutenant; J. Edward Phillips, Second Lieutenant.

Company M—Edward R. Westervelt, Captain; John C. Schoch, First Lieutenant; P. J. Anderson, Second Lieutenant.

The first command to be mustered into the service of the United States at Sea Girt was Company B on May 6. The entire regiment was mustered by the close of May. On May 20 the First Regiment left Sea Girt for Falls Church, Virginia, and took up its station at Camp Alger on May 21. It was made part of the First Brigade, First Division, Second Army Corps. The brigade commander was Brigadier-General Joseph W. Plume, Colonel Campbell being acting commander of the brigade for about a month preceded





ing General Plume's appointment. The brigade, beside the First New Jersey, was composed of the Seventh Ohio and the Sixty-fifth New York.

<sup>1</sup> General Plume's staff was as follows: Colonel Marvin Dodd, Newark; Colonel Alexander C. Oliphant, Trenton; Colonel George W. Terriberry, Paterson; Lieutenant-Colonel William C. Strange, Paterson; Lieutenant-Colonel William A. Righter, Newark; Colonel A. Judson Clark, Newark; Major James W. Howard, Newark; Major Charles Alling Gifford, Newark; Major J. S. Henry Clark, Newark.

On September 2, after four months of service, several times being highly confident of being sent to the front, the First Regiment

<sup>1</sup> General Joseph W. Plume was appointed as brigadier-general of volunteers by President McKinley on June 23, 1898, and was placed in command of the Jersey brigade, which was the First Brigade, First Division, Second Corps. He was the only general officer appointed from New Jersey in that war. He resigned from the National Guard in February, 1899, after a continuous military service of forty-two years. He was born in Troy, N. Y., on August 23, 1839. On his father's side he is a lineal descendant of Samuel Plume, one of the founders of Newark, in the Branford, Conn., group. In 1843 his father returned to Newark, and General Plume has since been a resident of this city. He entered the ranks of Company C of the Newark City Battalion in 1857, an organization which had a wide reputation for its fine personnel and for its tactical proficiency. He was a private in the battalion for four years. He was commissioned first lieutenant and adjutant of the Second New Jersey Volunteer Infantry, and held that position until February 15, 1862, when he was appointed aide-de-camp on the staff of Brigadier-General William H. French, who commanded the Third Brigade of Sumner's division. On June 1, 1862, he was appointed Acting Assistant Adjutant-General of this brigade, and on September 8, 1862, was appointed Acting Assistant Adjutant-General of the Third Division, Second Corps. In the organization of the Thirty-seventh New Jersey Infantry he was elected its colonel, but declined the command, the regiment being enlisted for but one hundred days' service. General Plume, while in the Army of the Potomac, participated in the following engagements: First Bull Run, Yorktown, Fair Oaks, Seven Pines, Gaine's Mill, Peach Orchard, Savage Station, White Oak Bridge, Malvern Hill, Second Bull Run, Antietam and Fredericksburg. On November 4, 1863, he having resigned from the army in January of that year, General Plume was appointed Major and Brigade Inspector of the New Jersey National Guard. In 1864 he was appointed, upon the recommendation of Senator William Wright of this city, a first lieutenant in the regular army, but declined the honor. On July 6, 1865, he was commissioned Colonel of the Second Regiment, New Jersey Rifle Corps, and on April 26, 1869, was elected Colonel of the Second Regiment, New Jersey National Guard. On May 8 of the same year he was commissioned Brigadier-General of the First Brigade, National Guard, and on the tenth anniversary of the date of this commission was commissioned Brevet Major-General by Governor George B. McClellan. He was commissioned Major-General of the New Jersey National Guard on April 4, 1885, the vacancy being caused by the sudden death of Major-General Gershom Mott.





broke camp at Falls Church, and the next day arrived at Sea Girt. Generous furloughs were granted, but the command did not obtain full release from duty until September 26, when it returned to Newark.

On one occasion the regiment had made all its preparations to take a train for Tampa on the following day, as it was then fully understood that it was to be given the billet the Seventy-first New York received. There was intense disappointment the next morning when the word came that the First New Jersey was to remain at Camp Alger.

Five members of the regiment died of disease while in the service of the United States: William C. Canniff, Corporal, D Company, May 29; Private Jeremiah Murphy, A Company, July 13; Private Walter J. Spawn, M Company, August 8; Private William E. Smith, E Company, August 8; Private Thomas J. Ryan, G Company, August 21.

The Second Division, New Jersey Naval Reserves, Battalion of the East, was largely made up of Newarkers at the time of the Spanish War. On May 17, the battalion was ordered to report on its training ship, the old sloop-of-war Portsmouth, at Hoboken. On May 21, the battalion was mustered into the service of the United States for one year or the war, and on May 29 took possession of the auxiliary cruiser Badger, going to sea on June 7. The Badger was exceedingly useful on the blockade along the Cuban coast. Its first service was on the New England coast, where the men drilled assiduously. On July 26, off Neuvas, Cuba, the Spanish steamer Humberto Rodriguez, towing two sailing vessels, with nearly five hundred Spanish soldiers aboard, was taken by the Badger, without a struggle. The prisoners were subsequently delivered to General Blanco, in Havana and the three prize vessels were sent to New York. The Badger's crew was honorably discharged at Philadelphia, on October 6, 1898. The only casualty in the battalion was the death of Coxswain William Nellinger, of Hoboken, who fell from the masthead to the deck, dying soon after. The officers of the Badger were as follows:



Commander A. S. Snow, U. S. N., commanding; Lieutenant H. C. Gearing, U. S. N., executive officer; Lieutenant E. McC. Peters, navigator; Lieutenant (Junior Grade) Washington Irving, watch and division officer; Lieutenant (Junior Grade) Irving Blount, watch officer; Ensign Thomas Goldingay, Newark, watch officer; Ensign Charles M. Vreeland, watch officer; Ensign William P. O'Rourke, Newark, junior watch officer; Ensign Daniel A. Dugan, Orange, junior watch officer; Ensign A. N. Kemble, junior watch officer; Ensign F. Upshur, junior watch officer; Ensign C. F. Long, marines officer; Passed Assistant Engineer G. F. Burd, U. S. N., chief engineer; Passed Assistant Engineer B. F. Hart, first assistant engineer; Passed Assistant Engineer D. Ritchie, assistant engineer; Assistant Engineer James Quilty, assistant engineer; Assistant Engineer H. Anderson, assistant engineer; Passed Assistant Paymaster A. H. Colby, Passed Assistant Surgeon M. S. Simpson, Pay Clerk Thomas Criss.

One ensign and five men were detailed from the Battalion of the East New Jersey Naval Reserves to the Resolute, which, early in the war, was engaged in transporting troops to Cuba, and later took a cargo of mines to Admiral Sampson off Santiago. During the battle with Cervera's fleet, the Resolute acted as a despatch boat and carried the news to Admiral Sampson that the fleet was coming out. The Resolute was present later at the bombardment of Manzanillos. After peace was declared she became Admiral Sampson's flagship and conveyed the Peace Commissioners to Cuba. Ensign George H. Mather, of the Second or Newark division of the Battalion of the East, had charge of the detail to the Resolute, and his men were: H. H. Garrabrants, C. M. Rivers, A. A. Delaney, C. Nevins and G. Schoonmaker.

A number of Newarkers served in the regular Army and Navy during the Spanish-American War, and many subsequently enlisted for service in the Philippines.

One of the very first American soldiers to fall in the Filipino insurrection in 1899 was Ralph Wilson Simonds, a graduate of Barringer High School and for a time a student at Princeton. He was killed in the initial demonstration of the natives. A tablet in one of the corridors at Barringer School tells the story:





In Memory of Ralph Wilson Simonds.  
A Graduate of this School.  
Member First Washington Vol.  
Who Lost His Life in the  
First Battle With  
The Philippine Insurgents  
At Manila, Feb. 5, 1899.  
Aged 21 Years.

*"Dulce et Decorum est Pro Patria Mori."*

Besides the First Regiment, and the Naval Reserves, two other commands were recruited here: a company in the Eighth Colored Immunes, Captain Harry Jenkinson, and a company of the Signal Corps, under Carl F. R. Hartman. Newark furnished about 3,400 men for the Spanish-American War. The total for the State was about 8,800. In 1913 a movement was started by the Spanish War Veterans of Newark to erect a monument embodying the spirit of patriotism of 1898.

#### MONSIGNOR DOANE—STATUE AND TABLETS.

In the little triangular park immediately north of Trinity Episcopal Church stands a bronze statue of Monsignor George H. Doane, who died in January, 1905. The statue was the work of Clark Noble, and the funds were provided through popular subscription, men and women of all races and creeds contributing to perpetuate the memory of a good man who worked early and late for fifty years to make Newark a pleasanter and cleaner city to live in. Monsignor Doane spread the gospel of civic uplift wherever he went, and at a time when the city was singularly in need of such ministrations. He was a powerful force in promoting the early labors of the Essex County Park Commission; he gave fresh impetus to the movement for a Free Public Library building, a new City Hall, a new Post Office, and even worked for a good, well-lighted and equipped police station in the Second Police Precinct. He had much to do with the establishment of St. Michael's Hospital, and at one time he traveled about the country raising money for the American College in Rome. At the time of his death a





Jewish citizen of Newark wrote of Monsignor Doane: "Kind, noble, and possessed of the highest public spirit and patriotism, he enters to his reward. He will live in our memories and hearts. His charities and efforts were spent alike on every denomination. Jew and Gentile join in revering his memory and paying just tribute to his worth."

The Doane statue was dedicated on January 9, 1908. Addresses were made on that occasion by R. Wayne Parker and Ex-United States Senator James Smith, Jr.

Monsignor Doane was chiefly instrumental in procuring for the Free Public Library the piece of bronze sculpture over the front entrance to the Free Public Library. It represents a wise man of old expounding to youth. It was done by John Flanagan, who was a schoolboy in the parochial school of St. Patrick's Cathedral parish.

It is only within the last two decades that Newark has awakened to the need for statues and other artistic embellishments, and its progress in that direction is still slow. Dr. J. Ackerman Coles has given several objects of art to the Newark Free Public Library, and, also, a bust of Lincoln which is in the City Hall; a bronze group representing a white girl captive of the Indians returning to her own people, and a bronze bust of his father, Dr. Abraham Coles, the writer of several well-known hymns. The movement for bronze tablets referred to in other chapters is of recent origin.

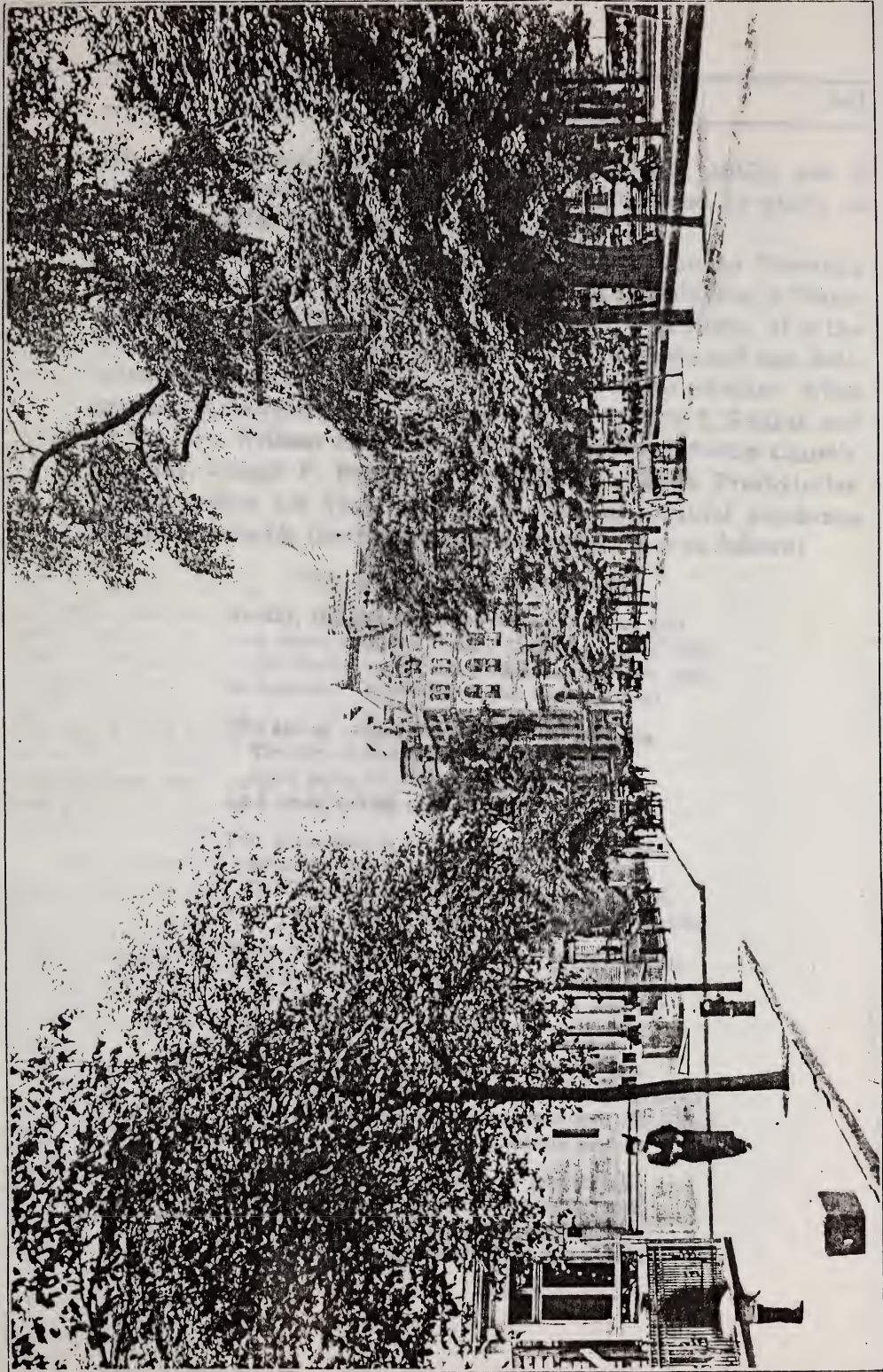
In August, 1895, the statue of Frederick Frelinghuysen in Military Park was dedicated. The funds that provided for it were raised through the instrumentality of the Board of Trade. The sculptor was Karl Gerhardt, who made the Seth Boyden statue that stands in Washington Park.

A bronze tablet in memory of John D. Gilmary Shea, who died in Elizabeth in 1892, a scholar of high attainments and an eminent historian of the Roman Catholic Church in America, was placed upon St. Patrick's Cathedral in 1912.

The Essex County Court House, completed in 1907, is one of







PARK PLACE, LOOKING TOWARD POST OFFICE, 1913



OF THE CHURCH  
AND THE STATE

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLISHED BY  
THE CHURCH

1844

the most impressive buildings in Newark to-day (1913), and it stands as a beautiful inspiration to its neighborhood, to which, so far, that section has been slow in responding.

The latest and most noteworthy contribution to Newark's slender stock of art treasures is the statue of Washington in Washington Park, provided for by the late Amos H. Van Horn. It is the work of the sculptor, J. Massey Rhind, of New York, and was dedicated in November, 1912, as told in a previous chapter, when impressive addresses were made by Justice Francis J. Swayze and by the Rev. William J. Dawson, of the First Presbyterian Church. The Rev. Joseph F. Folsom, of the Clinton Avenue Presbyterian Church, wrote for that occasion a poem of unusual excellence peculiarly valuable for its historical accuracy. It is as follows:

#### THE HORSEMAN WASHINGTON.

To-day, Rhind's masterpiece unvell'd, we feel  
A sense of olden time. Light horsemen ride  
On Jersey roads, and sleepless foemen hide  
In ambush. Everywhere the flash of steel.

The age of romance backward turns again,  
The din of modern traffic dies away;  
Once more we tribute to a hero pay,  
And cease awhile our wonted quest of gain.

Yon horseman in heroic bronze, who stands  
So nobly pois'd beside his pawing steed,  
Is Washington, who, in his country's need,  
Rode many weary leagues through many lands.

'Twas chill November when, in brave retreat,  
He passed this ancient common long ago;  
November brings him back again, but lo,  
A victor, rais'd above defeat!

Thus stood he by his charger when at last  
He paus'd his troops to wish a long farewell;  
Then, homeward mounting, rose away to dwell  
In peace, with all alarms of battle past.

Thus may he stand forever in our street,  
Ready to mount and ride in our defence;  
Or win us back with silent eloquence  
To nobler tasks, and daily lives more sweet.





William H. Taft, then President of the United States, was to have delivered an address at the Washington statue dedication, but was called to the funeral of Vice-President Sherman. The Presidential election was but a few days ahead.

The invocation delivered at the unveiling by the Rt. Rev. Edwin S. Lines, D.D., bishop of the Protestant Episcopal diocese of Newark, was noteworthy for its fervor and its appropriateness. It was as follows:

"Almighty God and Heavenly Father, we thank Thee for the remembrance of our first President and our inheritance in his great example of unselfish service of his country. We bless Thy Holy Name for all the good that has come to us in our national life, and we pray for the continuance of Thy blessings upon us as a people. Grant that the monument dedicated this day may stand as a rebuke to low ideals in our National, State and city life, and as a call to higher thoughts of service on the part of those set in authority and of all our citizens. May the spirit of Washington abide among us, and men who honor his name emulate his virtues. Comfort those who have been bereaved by the death of our Vice-President. At this time we make our special prayer for the spirit of wisdom and of a sound mind in our country, as we make choice of those highest in authority, that all things may be so ordered and settled by their endeavors upon the best and surest foundations, that peace and happiness, truth and justice, religion and piety may be established among us for all generations. We ask all in the name of our Lord and Master, Jesus Christ. Amen."

On September 24, 1913, a bronze statue of the late Ex-United States Senator John Dryden<sup>5</sup> was unveiled in the rotunda of the Prudential Insurance Company building. It bears this inscription: "John Fairfield Dryden, Founder of The Prudential and Pioneer of Industrial Insurance in America. A Tribute of Esteem and Affection from the Field and Home Office Force." The sculptor was Karl Bitter.

<sup>5</sup> In the course of his address on the occasion of the dedication of the statue, Richard V. Lindabury, general counsel for the Prudential Company, said: "Not only had all efforts to establish insurance for the workingmen failed up to that time [1873], but the losses sustained by the working classes in the ill-starred ventures of the friendly societies and the workingmen's benefit associations had created a general and widespread distrust of the feasibility of such insurance. Mr. Dryden had not only to discover a new and better way, but also to overcome this distrust, the reasonableness of which no one could deny.



## THE BUILDING AND LOAN IN NEWARK.

The people of Newark are becoming more and more deeply interested in the beautifying of their city, and one reason for this is the remarkable prosperity of the Newark building and loan associations, by means of which thousands have found and are finding it possible to provide homes for themselves. The building and loans reach all classes of society. The possession of a home gives the owner a new and keener interest in the advancement of his city; all improvements benefit his property. New Jersey is third in the roster of States in the number and strength of its building and loans, and Newark leads all the communities in the State. It now (1913) has over two hundred building and loan asso-

---

"Nor were the times propitious. The force of the panic of 1873 was still unspent. The industries of the country were almost at a standstill. Mills and factories were running on half time or not at all. Labor was everywhere unemployed and soup-houses were the order of the day. The workingman could hardly be expected to insure against the future while his family were in need of daily bread which he did not have the means to procure."

After outlining the early struggles of the company, Mr. Lindabury said: "With the subsequent history of the Prudential you are all acquainted. At the end of 1890 it had issued and outstanding policies to the number of 1,231,604. This number increased by the end of 1900 to 4,046,955, and by the end of 1912 it reached the enormous total of 11,115,559. The insurance covered by these policies amounted at the end of 1912 to the sum of \$2,220,-324,563. Against this the company now has assets of over \$311,000,000 and an annual premium income of upwards of \$80,000,000. \* \* \* I think it [the secret of his success] lay chiefly in his habit of thoroughness—of preparedness. \* \* \* That this thoroughness extended not only to the subject of insurance but was habitual was shown in a notable instance during his service in the Senate of the United States. Congress had before it the question of the type of canal to be constructed across the Isthmus of Panama. The President of the United States had appointed an international board of consulting engineers to consider and report upon the subject. This commission, by a vote of eight to five, had reported in favor of a sea-level canal. The question was then referred to a committee of the Senate of which Mr. Dryden was made a member. This committee received the report of the international commission and took a vast amount of testimony in addition. It also reported in favor of a sea-level canal, but over the dissent of Mr. Dryden and a few others who filed a minority report in favor of a lock canal. When the matter came up for consideration in the Senate Mr. Dryden made a speech in support of the minority report, which has been preserved and shows a mastery of the subject which could only have been acquired by months of the closest study and which must have astonished those who did not know Mr. Dryden as we of the Prudential knew him. The result we all know. The minority report was adopted and the canal which Mr. Dryden advocated is now approaching completion."





ciations with a membership of about 68,000. The receipts of these associations, from all sources, was, in 1912, not far from \$26,000,000.

#### ORGANIZED LABOR IN NEWARK.

Another pleasing element in the latter-day development of civic pride in Newark is the increasing interest shown by organized labor in good works that make for a better and happier community. The unions have for the last few years worked through an organization of their own for better sanitary conditions in factories and workshops, stores, etc. This association is carrying on a vigorous anti-tuberculosis crusade, and it even provides treatment for union workers who are stricken with the "white plague," in the patients' own homes, including a proper diet. It seems impossible to determine when the first labor organization was formed in Newark. About 1804 there was a Cordwainers' Association, with headquarters in New York, to which a number of Newarkers belonged. The earliest known labor union in Newark is the Hatters' Union, which was started in 1844. The first known move to centralize the unions and bring them in touch with each other through a central organization came in 1881, when the Trades Assembly of Essex County was founded. Its prime mover and the first president was Elisha M. Smith, and the first secretary R. W. Brock. The incarceration of a number of its members for about a month for their activity in promoting an early closing association movement, did much to build up the cause of organized labor. Little is known of the Trades Assembly after 1881. The Knights of Labor came into being in 1882 and practically took the place of the Assembly. In 1890 the Central Labor Union displaced the Knights. Besides the Central Labor Union there are the Building Trades Council, the Metal Trades Council and the Allied Printing Trades Council.

#### CONCLUSION.

A general survey of Newark and of its multiplicity of activities and interests during the administration of the present Mayor, Jacob







MARKET STREET  
Looking West From Mulberry Street

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION  
1913



Figure 1.10  
A busy street scene in New York City





THE NEWARK Y. W. C. A. BUILDING  
Dedicated November, 1913





WAREHOUSE OF THE  
NORTHWESTERN PACIFIC RAILROAD  
AT PORTLAND, OREGON

Haussling, is not attempted in this work. It is not yet history. This is left for succeeding chroniclers to consider. The Americanization of the great throngs of immigrants, the development of the Newark Meadows, the further deepening of the Passaic River, the question of a ship canal, the completion of the Passaic Valley trunk sewer, the relief of traffic congestion, the building of subways, the enlargement of the Newark Watershed area, the abandonment of the Morris Canal, and the construction of a high-speed trolley line on the canal bed, the matter of a commission form of government, the inauguration of city planning, the development of the "Greater Newark" plan so as to take in more and more of Essex County (which is now—1913—almost solidly built up) and possibly West Hudson—are some of the larger questions or conditions which await disposition.

In the opinion of the author, which he hopes will be shared by all who may read this work, the happy ultimate solution of Newark's problems of the present, is absolutely certain, in the light of her long and, in many ways, glorious history. She has met every great crisis in all the two hundred and fifty years of her history, unflinchingly, and has emerged stronger and better. Men and the means have always been at hand, sooner or later, in every important emergency. And, "Lest We Forget," this history of Newark has failed in one of its deeper purposes if it has not shown to the careful reader that the founders were, some of them, giants for their day and for any generation in the civic life of any city. Newark was begun with high ideals; and it must needs continue with high ideals if it is to stay where it is or move above its place, not only as the fourteenth city of the United States in population and eleventh in the volume of its manufacturing output, but as a community where men, women and children may abide in harmony and with a growing sense of the essential brotherhood of mankind—even as did the settlers of "Our Towne Upon the Pesayak."





## APPENDICES



## APPENDIX A.

### CHRONOLOGICAL HISTORY OF NEWARK.

COMPILED IN THE OFFICE OF THE NEWARK CITY CLERK, AND REVISED AND  
EXPANDED BY FRANK J. URQUHART.

1666—Newark was settled May 17-20.

1667—It was agreed by all planters and inhabitants that they should be ruled and governed by such magistrates as they should annually choose among themselves.

1668—The first church, called "meeting house" by the settlers, was built. It was 26 feet wide, 36 feet long and fronted on Broad street, a little north of Branford place. In 1708, or thereabouts, a second church was erected, which stood a little further south. The present building, which stands on the other side of Broad street, was begun in 1787, and opened for public worship on the first of January, 1791. On its completion, the old, second, church was converted into a court house, for which purpose it was used until 1807.

1668—First General Assembly was held in Elizabethtown, delegates from Newark being Robert Treat and Samuel Swaine.

1668, May 20th—Commissioners of the town of Newark and Elizabethtown met at "Divident Hill" to fix the boundaries between the settlements.

1668—The first grist mill was built and stood on the north side of First River, or Mill Brook, near the junction of Clay and High streets.

1669 to 1672—Two courts were held annually, verdict being by jury of six men.

1670—Newark's first hotel. Located in the home of Thomas Johnson, on the northeast corner of Broad and Walnut streets, on the site of the present Grace Episcopal Church. It was called an "ordinary."

1672 to 1675—Four courts were annually held. In that year the whole province was placed under county and other courts, and the rules of the selectmen terminated.

1673—Newark's population included 86 men.

1673, Sept. 6—It was ordered, "in consideration of the present dangers"—unrest of the Indians—that every man in town, under 60 and over 16, should meet together with their arms.

1673—New York surrendered to the Dutch, and the subjugation of New Jersey followed.

A transfer of allegiance to the Republic of Holland was demanded of the people of Newark, and it appears that 73 took the oath, 11 being absent.

1674—By Treaty of Westminster, New Jersey was restored to England, and Philip Carteret returned as governor.

1675—Trouble feared with the Indians. It proved groundless.

1675—The church was fitted up for a defence, and the men of the town working in turn; two flankers were placed at the corners and a wall between the lathe and outside filled with stones.

1676—The first school was established. John Catlin was appointed schoolmaster.

1679—A watch was ordered to be kept in the night and one-fourth part of the town should take turns carrying arms to church. This was during the time when Sir Edmund Andros, governor of New York, asserted authority over New Jersey on behalf of the Duke of York. The people of Newark, in common with the other settlements, resented Andros's interference.



CHRONOLOGICAL HISTORY OF THE

CHURCH IN THE DIocese OF THE NORTH CAROLINA, FROM 1700 TO  
PRESENT, BY THE REV. J. H. HARRIS.

1700.—The first church was founded in 1700.

1701.—The first church was founded in 1701.

1702.—The first church was founded in 1702.

1703.—The first church was founded in 1703.

1704.—The first church was founded in 1704.

1705.—The first church was founded in 1705.

1706.—The first church was founded in 1706.

1707.—The first church was founded in 1707.

1708.—The first church was founded in 1708.

1709.—The first church was founded in 1709.

1710.—The first church was founded in 1710.

1711.—The first church was founded in 1711.

1712.—The first church was founded in 1712.

1713.—The first church was founded in 1713.

1714.—The first church was founded in 1714.

1715.—The first church was founded in 1715.

1679, March 29—The town having met together, gave their positive answer to the governor of New York, that they had taken the oath of allegiance to the King, and fidelity to the present government, and until they had sufficient order from his Majesty, would stand by the same.

1682—Newark had a population of about 500, having 10,000 acres of town lands and 40,000 acres of outlying plantations.

1683—The first poor person necessary to provide for.

1695—The first saw mill was commenced.

1696, Dec. 10th—By virtue of a patent granted by the Lords Proprietors of East New Jersey, the public lands and streets had been vested in John Curtiss, John Treat, Theophilus Pierson and Robert Young. In 1804, by act of Legislature, this trust estate was declared to be invested in the inhabitants of the township. The property consisted of the old Burying Ground, Washington Park, Military Park, the watering place and the public streets as then laid out.

1698—First tan yard established by Azariah Crane.

1708—Second church building erected about this time.

1714—First school house provided this year or a little earlier.

1719—The assessment of a town rate for the support of the poor commenced.

1721—Free stone was quarried for market.

1736—Cider making well established.

1743-44—The first Trinity Episcopal Church erected.

1745-46—Two great riots—jail broken open by mobs, and persons held by land suits in favor of the English Proprietors, set at liberty.

1747—College of New Jersey, afterward Princeton College, started at Elizabethtown, removed to Newark in 1748—College remained in Newark about eight years, with Rev. Aaron Burr as president.

1756, Feb. 6—Aaron Burr, afterward vice-president of the United States, was born in Newark, just before his father moved to Princeton.

1761—First Lodge of Free Masons in New Jersey, St. John's, established.

1765—An Act of Assembly was passed authorizing the construction of a road and ferries over the Passaic and Hackensack to connect with the road previously existing from Bergen Point to Paulus Hook. This was the only direct road to New York, by land, for many years. The present plank road follows, very nearly, the route then constructed.

1774—The Newark Academy founded.

1776, November—Washington was stationed in Newark with an army of 3,000 men, for five days.

1780—The population of Newark was about 1,000. 141 dwelling houses, 38 in limits of what was afterward known as North Ward, 50 in the South Ward, 28 in East Ward, and 25 in West Ward.

1780—Battle of Springfield. At that time, part of Springfield belonged to the city of Newark.

1789—The Academy referred to above, which stood in Washington Park, was burned by the English troops.

1790—Newark's first industry established about this time—shoemaking.

1791—Present First Presbyterian church completed.

1792—In this year, or a little later, first free schools in Newark and probably in the United States, opened by Moses N. Combs, the father of Newark's industrial prosperity.

1792—The second Newark Academy established.

1794—First bridges over Passaic and Hackensack rivers completed.

1796—Centinel of Freedom established. It denounced slavery, New Jersey being a slave state. Discontinued in 1895.

1800—The first company to supply Newark with water was chartered. The principal supply of water came from springs and wells located in what is now the Eighth, Eleventh and Fifteenth Wards. There were in all 73 wells and springs. Water was collected in a small reservoir about 150 feet south from the line of what is now Seventh avenue.

100-2881



1801—First Baptist Church established.

1801—Jewelry was manufactured by "Epaphras Hinsdale."

1803—Female Charitable Aid Society organized.

1804—Newark Banking and Insurance Company established first bank in Newark.

1804, Feb.—By Act of the Legislature, all children of slave parents, born after the 4th of July, of that year, were declared free, but those who were born previous to that date, were still in bondage, and accordingly, there were 16 male and 15 female slaves for life. The town plot contained 844 houses, 207 mechanics' shops, 5 public buildings, 3 lumber yards, 4 quarries. There were 8 churches, 9 clergymen, 10 physicians, 81 farmers, 14 lawyers, 16 school teachers, 34 merchants and 5 druggists.

1806—Newark was noted for its cider, its quarries, manufacturing of carriages, coaches, lace and shoes. One-third of the inhabitants, it is said, were constantly employed in the manufacturing of shoes alone.

1806—First Methodist Episcopal Church established.

1807—Famous court house election. Unprecedented fraud at the polls. Women voted. Newark won, as against Elizabethtown, the contest being for the location of a proposed new court house. The next Legislature refused to sanction the election results. The court house was subsequently built, on the north corner of Broad and Walnut streets.

1807—At a mass meeting to protest against British outrages on American commerce, a committee was appointed to draw up suitable resolutions of protest. A copy of this document was sent to President Thomas Jefferson.

1807—Rev. Dr. Alexander McWhorter, Newark's sturdy old Revolutionary pastor, dies; July 20.

1808—Second Presbyterian Church established.

1810—Hatting trade established by William Rankin.

1810—Population was 8,008.

1811—County Court House built on present site of Grace Episcopal Church.

1811—Newark Fire Insurance Company incorporated.

1812—Essex Brigade of militia ordered to detail, arm and equip 441 men and officers, as Essex's quota of the 5,000 called for from the State; March 17.

1812—During the War, a draft of every seventh man was made of the people of Newark. A volunteer company of riflemen was also formed, of which Theodore Frelinghuysen took command, and when New York was supposed to be in danger, nearly one thousand men from Newark gave active aid in throwing up entrenchments on Brooklyn Heights.

1815—Under the provisions of an Act to authorize the inhabitants of the Township of Newark to build, or purchase a poor house, the farm of Aaron Johnson was purchased, and in 1818 five acres of land adjoining were added to this farm. This property was known as the "Poor House Farm."

1819 to 1833—Joint meetings were held in the session house of the First Presbyterian Church.

1819—Seth Boyden makes first patent leather ever manufactured in this country.

1820—Population was 6,507.

1821—The total amount realized from taxes for the year, including dog tax, was \$3,184.

1823—By Act of the Legislature the following property was vested in the township: Orange Park, Lombardy Park, portions of Lincoln Park and parts of Washington, Market and Mulberry streets.

1824—First Roman Catholic Church (St. John's, in Mulberry street,) established.

1826—There were still living in Newark 161 inhabitants who were alive during the War of the Independence, 56 of whom were engaged in that war.



1826—Population of Newark was 8,017; of these 7,237 were within and 780 outside of the township; there were 491 colored people.

1826, July 4—The people of Newark held a jubilee to commemorate the fiftieth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence.

1826, July 4—Seth Boyden discovered process of making malleable iron.

1830—A much travelled man says of Newark, that after visiting many of the cities and towns of the United States, he does not believe there is any community in the Union where so many inhabitants are to be found in the same number of houses. "The people are remarkably industrious," he declares. "we find them hammering away at their trades from 5 o'clock in the morning until 10 or 12 at night."

1831—Morris Canal opened from the Delaware to the Passaic. Extended to Jersey City in 1836.

1832—Whaling Company incorporated.

1832—Newark Daily Advertiser, now Evening Star, established.

1833—First bath house in Newark of which there is any record; in the New Jersey Museum, Market street.

1833—There were 1,542 dwelling houses in Newark, as against 141 in 1777.

1833—A visitor from Schenectady, N. Y., who had been in Newark ten years before, writes that he "found things wonderfully altered; entire new streets laid out, crowded with tenements; elegant ranges of buildings put up several stories in height, and its strong arm of industry visible on which-ever side the visitor turns his eyes."

1833—President Andrew Jackson visits Newark, accompanied by Vice-President Van Buren, afterwards President, on June 14th.

1834—New Jersey Railroad opened.

1834—Newark was made a port of entry.

1834—First Dutch Reformed Church established.

1835—Estimated Population:

Free white Americans.....	10,542
Irish population (about).....	6,000
English and Scotch.....	1,000
German (about).....	300
Free people of color.....	359

Total..... 18,201

1835—Morris and Essex Railroad opened.

1835—Exports to southern ports of the U. S., South America and West Indies over \$8,000,000.

1835—There were 12 hotels in Newark.

1835—There were 18 churches in Newark.

1835—Whaling vessel from Newark returned after voyage of 27 months with a cargo of 3,000 bbls. of whale oil and 15,000 pounds of whalebone.

1835—Newark Medical Association organized.

1836—Newark incorporated as a city.

1836—Population was 19,732.

1836—Streets of Newark were lighted with oil lamps.

1836—Number of slaves in Newark, 20.

1836—A school system for poor children established.

1836—City was divided into four wards, known as the North, South, East and West Wards, four aldermen representing a ward.

1836, Aug. 24th—Corner stone of the Court House and City Hall laid.

1837—Fire Department:

Fire Engine No. 1—First Presbyterian Church.

Fire Engine No. 2—Trinity Church.

Fire Engine No. 3—Hill street.

Fire Engine No. 4—Lombardy Park.





- Fire Engine No. 5—106 Market street (old numbering).  
 Fire Engine No. 6—Railroad Depot, Market street.  
 Fire Engine No. 7—Hedenberg's Factory, in Plane street.  
 Hook & Ladder No. 1—108 (old numbering) Market street  
 (Museum).  
 Hose Company No. 1—106 (old numbering) Market street  
 (Museum).  
 1837—First German Presbyterian Church established, 42 Bank street.  
 1837—Common Council met in Council Chamber, Museum Building.  
 1838—First High School established in Newark.  
 1838—Court House and City Hall dedicated.  
 1840—Still three slaves in Newark.  
 1841, Oct. 4—Howard Lodge No. 7, oldest lodge of I. O. O. F. in Essex  
 County, instituted in Newark.  
 1843—First public school house erected.  
 1844—Mt. Pleasant Cemetery incorporated.  
 1845—N. J. Historical Society incorporated.  
 1845—Registered and enrolled tonnage, shipping 9,458 tons  
 Steamboats and boats under 20 tons..... 7,139 tons  
 Total.....16,597 tons  
 1845—Alms House erected and about 20 acres of the farm on the west  
 side of the Elizabeth road were sold. New plant provided in Ivy Hill section  
 in 1913.  
 1845—Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company organized.  
 1845—Mayor and Common Council entered into a contract with the  
 Aqueduct Company for furnishing a full and sufficient supply of water for  
 extinguishing fires, for washing, working, cleaning and trying the fire engines,  
 hose and other apparatus used—to be used for the extinguishment of fires  
 only. This was the first water contract the city entered into.  
 1846—American Insurance Co. incorporated.  
 1846, Dec. 25th—Newark Gas Light Co. commenced the manufacture of  
 gas, and the city streets were lighted with it.  
 1847—Newark Library Association chartered.  
 1848—Protestant Foster Home established.  
 1848—Newark Orphan Asylum organized.  
 1848—A Fifth Ward was created and the aldermen divided into two  
 classes—two to be elected annually in each ward for a period of two years.  
 1848 to 1853—Common Council used hall located on third story of  
 Library Building.  
 1848—First Jewish Synagogue, Congregation B'Nai Jeshurun, estab-  
 lished.  
 1848-1849—Influx of German Political fugitives following the collapse  
 of the Revolution of the Grand Duchy of Baden.  
 1849—The Newark Plank Road and Ferry Company incorporated.  
 1849—Newark Orphan Asylum incorporated.  
 1849-1850—Cholera in Newark—148 deaths.  
 1851—Present school system established under a law authorizing the  
 organization of a Board of Education.  
 1851—Sixth and Seventh Wards created, the aldermen being divided  
 into two classes and thereafter one had to be elected annually.  
 1852—Two aldermen representing a ward.  
 1853-54—Market building over canal erected—Second story of said  
 building was used for Council Chamber, Committee Rooms, fire alarm bell,  
 and east end of department for police station and city prison.  
 1853—Eighth Ward was created.  
 1853—Newark Clinton Plank Road Co. incorporated—plank road con-  
 structed, extending from Newark to Irvington.  
 1853—St. Mary's Orphan Asylum organized.  
 1853—St. Mary's Orphan Asylum incorporated.





1854—Newark Catholic Institute incorporated.

1854, June—Young Men's Catholic Association organized by the Right Rev. Bishop McQuaid, then pastor of St. Patrick's Cathedral. Catholic Institute, 76-78 New street, erected, 1856-57. Father McQuaid was the first president, and the first meeting was held on June 21, 1854, in St. Mary's Hall, then on the present site of the north wing of St. Michael's Hospital. Michael R. Kenny was the first secretary and John C. Durning the first treasurer. The following were members of the council, the first board of directors: Charles H. Costello, William Dougherty, William Ball, Roger Keough, John Regan, Michael Staars, John Coyle, Charles O'Reilly, John Hanrahan and Charles Duffy. A little later meetings were held in the Cathedral sacristy and there the nucleus of the institute's library was gathered, Timothy J. Ryan being its first librarian. Mr. Ryan has been superintendent even since the building in New street was opened (1913).

1854—Ninth Ward created.

1855—Fairmount Cemetery incorporated.

1855—First Evening School established.

1855—Woodland Cemetery incorporated.

1855—Firemen's Insurance Company incorporated.

1855—Green Street German American School incorporated.

1856—Tenth and Eleventh Wards created.

1857—Newark granted a new charter.

1857—N. J. Freie Zeitung established.

1857—Exempt Firemen's Association organized.

1858-1859—Notice of fire was given from the tower, by waving a red flag in the day time, and a red light at night.

1859—First horse street railway company incorporated.

1859, Sept. 14—Arion Singing Society organized.

1860, March 20—Newark Aqueduct Board created by an Act of Legislature. This Act authorized the mayor and Common Council to purchase the property of the Newark Aqueduct Company; property included all their rights, franchises, lands and property, real and personal, for the sum of \$150,000—conveyance of the real estate consisted of 18 tracts, including the Branch Brook, Spring lots and Mill properties along the Mill brook, several smaller tracts and the reservoir lot at Springfield and South Orange Avenues.

1860-1865—During the Civil War, Newark not only sent thousands of men to the front, but was one of the main workshops of the North, turning out arms, clothing, etc., for the use of the soldiers engaged in the war.

1860—Number of buildings supplied with water was 1,636—1,371 were dwellings, and 265 for purposes other than domestic.

1860—Twelfth Ward created.

1861, Feb. 21—Abraham Lincoln in Newark.

1861—Thirteenth Ward created.

1861—Hebrew Aid Society organized.

1861—On May 3rd, First Brigade leaves for Washington.

1861—Steam fire engines introduced into Newark.

1864—St. Peter's Orphan Asylum founded.

1864, Sept. 24—City Hall, corner Broad and William streets, opened.

1865—Y. M. C. A. organized.

1865, July 5—Passaic Boat Club organized.

1865 to 1870—Part of the city water supplied was furnished by the Morris Canal Co.

1866—There was held a Bi-Centennial celebration of the settlement of Newark.

1866—G. A. R. Post No. 1, Dep't N. J., organized.

1866, July 4—N. J. Home Disabled Soldiers, Seventh avenue, opened.

1867—St. Barnabas' Hospital incorporated.

1867—St. Michael's Hospital chartered.

1867—Society for the Relief of Respectable Aged Women, at 225 Mt. Pleasant avenue, incorporated.

- 1934—James L. ...  
 1935—James L. ...  
 1936—James L. ...  
 1937—James L. ...  
 1938—James L. ...  
 1939—James L. ...  
 1940—James L. ...  
 1941—James L. ...  
 1942—James L. ...  
 1943—James L. ...  
 1944—James L. ...  
 1945—James L. ...  
 1946—James L. ...  
 1947—James L. ...  
 1948—James L. ...  
 1949—James L. ...  
 1950—James L. ...  
 1951—James L. ...  
 1952—James L. ...  
 1953—James L. ...  
 1954—James L. ...  
 1955—James L. ...  
 1956—James L. ...  
 1957—James L. ...  
 1958—James L. ...  
 1959—James L. ...  
 1960—James L. ...  
 1961—James L. ...  
 1962—James L. ...  
 1963—James L. ...  
 1964—James L. ...  
 1965—James L. ...  
 1966—James L. ...  
 1967—James L. ...  
 1968—James L. ...  
 1969—James L. ...  
 1970—James L. ...  
 1971—James L. ...  
 1972—James L. ...  
 1973—James L. ...  
 1974—James L. ...  
 1975—James L. ...  
 1976—James L. ...  
 1977—James L. ...  
 1978—James L. ...  
 1979—James L. ...  
 1980—James L. ...  
 1981—James L. ...  
 1982—James L. ...  
 1983—James L. ...  
 1984—James L. ...  
 1985—James L. ...  
 1986—James L. ...  
 1987—James L. ...  
 1988—James L. ...  
 1989—James L. ...  
 1990—James L. ...  
 1991—James L. ...  
 1992—James L. ...  
 1993—James L. ...  
 1994—James L. ...  
 1995—James L. ...  
 1996—James L. ...  
 1997—James L. ...  
 1998—James L. ...  
 1999—James L. ...  
 2000—James L. ...  
 2001—James L. ...  
 2002—James L. ...  
 2003—James L. ...  
 2004—James L. ...  
 2005—James L. ...  
 2006—James L. ...  
 2007—James L. ...  
 2008—James L. ...  
 2009—James L. ...  
 2010—James L. ...  
 2011—James L. ...  
 2012—James L. ...  
 2013—James L. ...  
 2014—James L. ...  
 2015—James L. ...  
 2016—James L. ...  
 2017—James L. ...  
 2018—James L. ...  
 2019—James L. ...  
 2020—James L. ...  
 2021—James L. ...  
 2022—James L. ...  
 2023—James L. ...  
 2024—James L. ...  
 2025—James L. ...

1868—May 10th, Boys' Lodging House and Children's Aid Society organized.

1868, Jan. 15th—N. J. State Ass'n Base Ball Players organized.

1868—Triton Boat Club organized.

1868, February 24—Newark Board of Trade founded.

1868—German Hospital incorporated.

1869—Water Works at Belleville completed.

1869—St. Vincent's Academy founded.

1869—Mystic Boat Club established in Newark.

1870—Newark City Home established.

1870—City Dispensary moved from basement in City Hall, William street, to Centre Market.

1871—Fourteenth and Fifteenth Wards created.

1871, September—Women's Christian Ass'n organized.

1872—Progress Club organized.

1872—Young Women's Christian Association founded.

1872—Sunday Call established.

1872, April 18—Home for the Friendless organized.

1872—Newark Industrial Exhibition.

1872, Aug.—Essex County Hospital, 63 Camden street, organized.

1873—Newark City Home at Verona started. First directors: Mayor Nehemiah Perry, George Peters, David Ripley, Joseph Periam, N. J. Demarest, William Johnson and J. C. Ludlow.

1873—Seth Boyden Statue Ass'n organized.

1873—Prudential Insurance Company organized.

1873—Eureka Boat Club organized.

1874—Newark Homeopathic Medical Union organized.

1874—House of the Good Shepherd established.

1875—Nereid Boat Club of Belleville organized.

1875—Passaic River Amateur Rowing Association formed.

1876—Essex Club founded.

1878, Sept. 3—Institute Boat Club organized.

1879, July—Salvage Corps organized.

1880—Eye and Ear Infirmary incorporated.

1880, April 29—Little Sisters of the Poor incorporated.

1880, Dec. 28—Unveiling monument of Phil Kearny.

1881—First Building Inspector appointed, Isaac W. Townsend, at a salary of \$900.

1882—First public arc lamps introduced.

1882—Free drawing school established.

1882—Newark Bureau of Associated Charities organized.

1882—Newark City Hospital, 116 Fairmount avenue, opened.

1882, Mar. 25—St. Benedict's College chartered.

1883—Newark Evening News established.

1884, February 12—Roseville Athletic Association founded.

1884—Hospital for Women and Children incorporated.

1885—Newark Technical School established.

1885—County Park System established.

1886—Old burying ground given over for public purposes, and bones of settlers removed to Fairmount Cemetery, in this and years immediately following.

1886—Transparent photographic film invented by Rev. Hannibal Goodwin, rector of the House of Prayer, Broad and State streets. The discovery was made by Mr. Goodwin in a little laboratory in the rectory, and came after a long series of experiments, while the inventor was working on a new process of etching on copper and silver. After years of litigation Mr. Goodwin's patent was finally and conclusively allowed by the courts in August, 1913. A short time afterward, in the same month, the Essex Camera Club started a movement to erect a tablet to Mr. Goodwin for his achievement. Mr. Goodwin died December 31, 1900.





- 1887—Hebrew Orphan Asylum opened at 232 Mulberry street.  
 1887, March—Newark District Telegraph Co. organized.  
 1887, November 20—North End Club incorporated.  
 1888—Free Public Library incorporated.  
 1889—Dedication of Newark Aqueduct property at Branch Brook for public park.  
 1889—Gottfried Krueger Home for Aged Men organized.  
 1890, May 14—Unveiling of monument to Seth Boyden.  
 1890—Present water plant purchased by the city.  
 1890, June—Essex Troop founded.  
 1891—St. James' Hospital incorporated.  
 1892—Home for Crippled Children incorporated.  
 1892—First of Prudential buildings erected.  
 1892—Eighth Avenue Day Nursery organized; incorporated, 1893.  
 1893, April—Newark Ledger established.  
 1893—Number of wards reduced to nine.  
 1894—Newark Rowing Club formed.  
 1895—Number of wards increased to fifteen.  
 1896—Movement for purification of Passaic river started.  
 1898, May 2nd—First Regiment New Jersey Volunteers for Spanish-American War left Newark for Sea Girt; returned home September 26th.  
 1899—St. Peter's Orphan Asylum incorporated.  
 1900—St. James' Hospital incorporated.  
 1900—Legal Aid Association of New Jersey organized; incorporated 1907.  
 1901—New City Hospital completed.  
 1901—Emergency Hospital organized.  
 1901—Newark Beth Israel Hospital incorporated.  
 1901—Park House, which had been open since the early 1820's, closed its doors.  
 1903—First train run over the Lackawanna track elevation in Newark, the work then being completed for some distance west of Broad street.  
 1903, February 19—Clifton avenue grade crossing accident, in which nine pupils of Barringer High School lost their lives. Mayor Henry M. Doremus had denounced the Clifton avenue crossing as a death trap six weeks before.  
 1903—First Band Concerts. Committee of Common Council authorized to spend \$5,000 annually. In 1913 it was authorized to spend \$10,000 annually. The first Band Concert Committee was: John B. Wood, chairman; Frank J. Boek, Abraham Kaiser, Watson Ryno and Patrick J. Ryan. Martin J. King has been supervisor since the beginning.  
 1903, October 15—Young Men's Christian Association building in Halsey street dedicated. Cost of building, land, furnishings, \$228,870.22. Y. M. C. A. founded 1854. First president, Frederick T. Frelinghuysen. Association became extinct, and was reorganized 1864. Again collapses. Incorporated March 5, 1881, and has continued uninterruptedly since. First officers: President, Franklin Murphy; vice-president, William S. Hartshorne; treasurer, James S. Higbie; secretary, Theodore F. Bailey; general secretary, J. R. Milligan. First quarters, Library Hall. Occupied Clinton Street M. E. Church property, autumn of 1881. Continued there until opening of present building. Henry A. Cozzens present (1913) general secretary; appointed 1884.  
 1903, July—Catholic Children's Aid Association of New Jersey organized.  
 1903—Homeopathic Hospital of Essex County incorporated.  
 1904—Shade Tree Commission established.  
 1905, March 22—Newark Provident Loan Association organized.  
 1905, June—East Side Day Nursery organized.  
 1906—Establishment Municipal Bureau of Statistical Information.  
 1906, June 28—City Camp organized, at Neptune City, N. J.





- 1906, Oct. 22—Morning Star established.  
1906, Nov.—First automobile fire engine introduced in Newark.  
1906, Dec. 20—Opening of the New City Hall.  
1906—Home for Incurables incorporated.  
1907—New Court House completed.  
1907—First City Playgrounds.  
1907—Small Board of Education established.  
1907—Smoke Abatement Department established.  
1908—Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company's new building completed.  
1908—Municipal Lighting Plant established in New City Hall.  
1908—Number of wards increased to sixteen.  
1908—Civil Service adopted—method of adoption declared unconstitutional.  
1908—City Tuberculosis Sanatorium organized at Verona.  
1908—Newark Day Camp for Tuberculosis Cases opened.  
1909, February 1—Newark Anti-Tuberculosis Association formed.  
1909—Newark Museum Ass'n incorporated.  
1909—Newark Presbyterian Hospital incorporated.  
1909—Municipal Employment Bureau established.  
1909—First automobile ambulance introduced.  
1910—Civil Service adopted by the City of Newark—by a vote of the people.  
1910—Tablet to John Catlin, Newark's first schoolmaster, unveiled, at corner of Commerce and Broad streets, on site of first school.  
1910—First municipal dental clinics established.  
1910, Nov. 26—High street factory fire, causing loss of 27 lives.  
1910—Firemen's Insurance Company's new building completed.  
1911—Camp Frelinghuysen tablet unveiled in Branch Brook Park by pupils of Barringer High School.  
1911, May 30th—Unveiling by ex-President Roosevelt, under auspices of Lincoln Post, No. 11, G. A. R., of Lincoln statue in Court House plaza; bequeathed to the City of Newark by the late Amos H. Van Horn.  
1911—First City Plan Commission appointed.  
1911—Public Welfare Committee organized.  
1911, Nov. 26—Opening of Manhattan and Hudson Terminal electric high speed line, at Saybrook place and Centre street.  
1912, Oct. 30—Opening of Sixth Precinct Police Station.  
1912—Civil Service adopted by the School District of Newark, by a vote of the people.  
1913, Nov. 2—Unveiling of statue of Washington, in Washington Park. Bequeathed to the city of Newark by the late Amos H. Van Horn. President Taft prevented from being present because of the death of Vice-President Sherman.  
1913—Kinney building opened. Tablet in memory of Robert Treat, the leader of Newark's founders, who took that plot for his home lot, set up on the building. Given by the school children of Newark and the Newark Schoolmen's Club.  
1913, Tuesday, September 2—Building of the Young Women's Christian Association opened, in Washington street. The sum of \$300,000 subscribed by popular subscription, payable in five installments, running over sixteen months, in a fourteen-day campaign. Consecration and dedication of the building first week in November.



## APPENDIX B.

THE ESSEX COUNTY PARK SYSTEM.<sup>1</sup>

The park system of Essex County, although of comparatively recent creation, has already become one of the most important of its public works. It provides almost every character of open air sport and enjoyment. It has preserved many of the county's beauty spots from destruction and it has increased the taxable valuation of surrounding real estate so that in large measure the parks have paid for themselves.

The park movement took definite shape in 1894. Through the public-spirited efforts of gentlemen connected with the boards of trade of Newark and Orange a commission was appointed, under authority of a legislative act passed in 1894 to consider the advisability of establishing a park system, to prepare the general outlines of such a scheme and to transmit its conclusions to the State Legislature. The members of the board selected under the provisions of the law by the late Chief Justice David A. Depue, who then presided over the courts of Essex County, were Cyrus Peck, Frederick W. Kelsey, Stephen J. Meeker, George W. Bramhall and Edward W. Jackson. They were empowered to expend \$10,000 in pursuing their investigations and were given two years in which to submit their recommendations.

They finished their labors in less than one year, with an expenditure of less than half their appropriation. Their report was accompanied by a draft of a bill providing for a permanent County Park Commission, which was passed by the Legislature and signed by Governor Werts on March 5, 1895. Under its provisions the Park Commission has since acted. It was drawn by the Hon. John R. Emery, afterward vice-chancellor, and Joseph Coult, Esq. The act created a commission which should have power to establish parks and reservations throughout the county.

This sort of park board was somewhat unusual, the Metropolitan Park Commission of Boston being practically the only one in the East of similar scope. Heretofore park undertakings had been limited in their operations to the confines of single municipalities. The idea, however, has now come to be regarded as the one best adapted to successful park planning, and many commissions, especially in the West, have followed this method. Its advantages are obvious. A commission unhampered by arbitrary municipal boundary lines can freely select from a large territory all the property necessary to make up a well considered park system. In the centres of dense population playgrounds and neighborhood parks can be located for the benefit of those who need at no great distance a glimpse of the open and the green and a chance for healthful recreation removed from the dangers of the city streets. Yet it does not limit the scheme to these recreation centres alone. It permits the establishment of larger reservations to preserve and protect for all time such portions of natural scenery as the rapid growth of urban population has spared.

The reservations are as important as the parks and as the surrounding territory is built up increase in value. It often happens also that municipal lines must be overlooked in park location, as the territory desired for a particular improvement lies partly in one and partly in another city or township. Four of the Essex County parks, for example, comprise portions of several municipalities. In making the county the unit in park selection, not only are the benefits more fairly distributed, but the expense is more equitably apportioned. Park moneys are a county charge, each municipality paying its pro rata share of park tax, so that the cities pay their proportion of the cost of the suburban reservations and the townships contribute toward the development of the city parks, while all the citizens of the county can enjoy every part of the system.

The advisory commission was of the opinion that a park board should

<sup>1</sup>From an article in the Newark Sunday Call for May 12, 1912, prepared by Alonzo Church, secretary of the Essex County Park Commission.



## APPENDIX B

### THE NEWARK COUNTRY CLUB BUILDING

The building of the Newark Country Club is a masterpiece of modern architecture, and it is one of the most beautiful buildings in the city. It is a large, white, two-story building, with a long, low profile, and a series of wide, arched windows. The building is surrounded by a large, green lawn, and there are many trees and shrubs in the grounds. The building is a fine example of the work of the architect, and it is a credit to the city of Newark.

The building was designed by the architect, and it is a fine example of the work of the architect. It is a large, white, two-story building, with a long, low profile, and a series of wide, arched windows. The building is surrounded by a large, green lawn, and there are many trees and shrubs in the grounds. The building is a fine example of the work of the architect, and it is a credit to the city of Newark.

The building was designed by the architect, and it is a fine example of the work of the architect. It is a large, white, two-story building, with a long, low profile, and a series of wide, arched windows. The building is surrounded by a large, green lawn, and there are many trees and shrubs in the grounds. The building is a fine example of the work of the architect, and it is a credit to the city of Newark.

The building was designed by the architect, and it is a fine example of the work of the architect. It is a large, white, two-story building, with a long, low profile, and a series of wide, arched windows. The building is surrounded by a large, green lawn, and there are many trees and shrubs in the grounds. The building is a fine example of the work of the architect, and it is a credit to the city of Newark.

The building was designed by the architect, and it is a fine example of the work of the architect. It is a large, white, two-story building, with a long, low profile, and a series of wide, arched windows. The building is surrounded by a large, green lawn, and there are many trees and shrubs in the grounds. The building is a fine example of the work of the architect, and it is a credit to the city of Newark.

The building was designed by the architect, and it is a fine example of the work of the architect. It is a large, white, two-story building, with a long, low profile, and a series of wide, arched windows. The building is surrounded by a large, green lawn, and there are many trees and shrubs in the grounds. The building is a fine example of the work of the architect, and it is a credit to the city of Newark.

be removed as far as possible from politics and political control. Parks, more than any other public work, are for the use and enjoyment of all the people, and should never be managed in the interest of any one section or party. Park appropriations should be spent for the acquirement and development of parks without regard for local prejudice or political bias. In order to accomplish this result as nearly as possible, it was provided that the park commission should be appointed by the Justice of the Supreme Court presiding in the county courts, and should serve without compensation. It may be said that during the past seventeen years this plan has been most successful, and that neither the justices who appoint nor the commissioners appointed have allowed political considerations to enter in any way into the discharge of their duties. This method of appointment was attacked in the courts in 1902, and an effort was made to have the park act declared unconstitutional on this and other grounds. This brought the work of the commission to a standstill for nearly a year, but in May, 1908, the Court of Errors and Appeals, the highest tribunal of the State, by an unanimous vote declared the law constitutional in every particular. The delay in park work caused by this litigation was unfortunate, but was offset, perhaps, by establishing beyond question the legality of the commission and preventing further attacks of like character.

Another delay in the construction work was caused by a legal difficulty that arose over the park appropriation act of 1898. This act provided that the voters should indicate their approval or disapproval by means of separate ballots cast directly either for or against the bill. The general election act which was passed subsequently declared that all appropriations of this character should be printed on the regular ballots, and if not crossed off the ballot should be counted in favor of the proposal. The question arose as to which method should be followed with the park appropriation. The Commission decided to take the course indicated by the park act, first because it seemed the fairer way of testing public sentiment, and, secondly, because the election law became effective too late to allow its provisions to be complied with at the spring election of 1898. After the people had signified their approval the Park Board and the Freeholders agreed to have the validity of the act settled in the courts. Proceedings were accordingly begun which resulted in a decision of the Court of Errors and Appeals upholding the act, after a delay of about four months.

The first Commission appointed under the act of 1895 by the late Chief Justice Depue consisted of the following gentlemen : Cyrus Peck, appointed for one year; Frederick W. Kelsey, appointed for two years; Frederick M. Shepard, appointed for three years; Stephen J. Meeker, appointed for four years, and Franklin Murphy, appointed for five years. Thereafter appointments were for five-years terms. Since the resignation of Chief Justice Depue in 1902 appointments have been made by his successor, Chief Justice William S. Gummere.

Mr. Meeker was treasurer of the first commission; Mr. Murphy was first treasurer of the permanent board. He was succeeded by Mr. Meeker, Mr. Vanderpool followed Mr. Meeker, and on his death Mr. Hayes was elected to the office. On his death, Mr. Hardin, the present treasurer, was elected.

The money for the construction of the park system is raised by the issuance, through the Board of Chosen Freeholders, the municipal corporation of the county, of county park bonds. The authority to issue these securities is obtained by legislative enactment. The first bond issue was for \$2,500,000 under the act creating the park commission and defining its powers and duties. The act contained a referendum clause and was submitted for the approval of the people at an election held on April 3, 1896. It was indorsed by a majority of 8,451 out of a vote of 30,609. A further appropriation of \$1,500,000 was authorized at an election held on April 12, 1898, by a majority of 4,783 in a total vote of 24,691, and a further \$1,000,000 was indorsed by the people on November 4, 1902, by a majority of 3,640 in a total of 28,136. These appropriations were all asked for by





the Park Commission and were thought necessary for the proper establishment of a fairly comprehensive park system. In every instance, however, the people were asked by means of the referendum either to sanction or to disapprove the expenditure, and each time they approved. In appealing to the voters, however, for the final appropriation in 1902, the board announced that it would not again actively advocate further park appropriations. It was the opinion of the Commission that with \$5,000,000 the park system could be developed in such a way as to make it useful for the present generation and capable of some development in the future to meet the needs of an increased population. The board realized that the scheme was by no means complete and that additions to it would in time become essential. It felt, however, that if its work met with public approval the people themselves would take the initiative and secure from the Legislature the funds for necessary additions. It desired this demand to come from those who use and enjoy the parks and who are capable of impartial judgment as to their value, rather than from the board in control, which might, from its deep interest in the work and constant association therewith, seem too anxious to increase the county debt for park purposes. No subsequent board has as yet changed this attitude or taken any part in endeavoring to secure further park funds. The people themselves, however, have in several instances gone to the Legislature to request more money for specific park needs. In 1906 \$300,000 was appropriated and passed by a referendum vote of the people on November 6, 1906, by a majority of 4,637 out of a total vote of 31,511. In 1907 the Legislature authorized the raising of \$290,000 for a very much needed addition to Weequahic Park, and in 1909 \$250,000 more was appropriated for parks in certain congested localities; in 1910, \$150,000; in 1911, \$185,000, and in 1912, \$350,000.

These last bills did not contain referendum clauses. From these last three appropriations the Commission has only asked for and received \$110,000. It has not yet definitely determined whether it will request the freeholders to turn over the balance. Should it decide to do so the freeholders have the power to grant or refuse the request. The Board has had, therefore, at its disposal for park construction from the sale of bonds \$6,435,000, of which sum \$294,948.65 is still on hand December 31, 1911, but is being expended according to appropriations already agreed upon.

The parks are maintained by the inclusion in the annual tax levy of an amount sufficient to keep them in proper condition during the current year. The authority for this is a law passed by the Legislature in 1902 and indorsed by the people by a majority of 4,291 out of a total vote of 28,467.

It should be said that the Park Commission has in almost every instance since the law became operative voluntarily requested a sum less than an amount equal to one-half of a mill. Last year, for example, \$235,000 was asked for, although an amount equal to one-half of a mill would have amounted to \$258,000. The Commission has always endeavored to be as economical with its park maintenance fund as is commensurate with the highest order of park maintenance. Every effort is made to avoid extravagance, but the Board does not permit the system under its care to deteriorate, or the enjoyment of it by the people to be decreased through failure to keep it as it should be kept.

When the permanent commission began its work in 1895 there were only twenty-five acres of park land in Essex County. There are now under the control of this board 3,178 acres. To quote again from the Sixth Annual Report, pages 6 and 7:

"The problem of the proper selection of park sites had first to be solved, which required much time and thought. This determined, the land had to be purchased or condemned. In order that the public may realize how tremendous an undertaking this was it may be stated that the Commission has acquired title, by purchase or condemnation, to 611 different tracts of land, from over 1,800 owners. These people live in all parts of the United States and several in England, France, Germany and Italy. Agree-





ments had to be reached as to price, the titles closed and the proper papers legally executed before the actual work of development could proceed, and even then, in many cases, there was some delay owing to the fact that the land was encumbered with buildings, which had to be removed, and leases which had to be gotten out of the way."

The present system contains Branch Brook, Eastside, Westside, Weequahic, Riverbank, Orange, Watsessing, Irvington, Anderson, Glenfield and Yanticaw Parks, Eagle Rock and South Mountain Reservations. The Commission also controls the East Orange Parkway between Park and Central avenues; Park avenue from Bloomfield avenue in Newark to Llewellyn Park, West Orange, a distance of about four miles, lying in Newark, East Orange, Orange and West Orange; Prospect avenue, connecting Eagle Rock and South Mountain Reservations, running through West Orange; Brookside Drive in the Millburn section of South Mountain Reservation, Cherry Lane in its West Orange and South Orange sections and South Orange avenue in South Orange and Millburn.

**Branch Brook Park**—This park is situated near the geographical centre of Newark and contains 280.62 acres. It is a long, narrow strip of land, varying in width from 685 feet to 1,755 feet. The average width of the portion south of Orange street is 268 feet, of the southern division 1,130 feet, of the narrow part of the northern division south of the line of the Ballantine Parkway extended 957 feet, and of the portion north of this line 1,275 feet. The average width of the whole park is 1,175 feet, while its total length is 11,115 feet. In other words, Branch Brook Park averages less than a quarter of a mile wide, while it is over two miles long. The land has cost \$687,042.83, and the buildings thereon \$538,580, and the park improvements \$1,412,543.39. There are 4.25 miles of roads and 11 miles of paths. A large part of the southern division, about 80 acres, belonged to the city of Newark, which transferred its care, custody and control to the Commission for park purposes in 1895.

It is interesting to note in connection with these figures that in 1867 a commission was appointed to recommend a site for a park in Newark and estimate the value of the land to be taken. The report of the commission recommended the acquirement of land starting at what is now the corner of Belleville avenue and Clay street and running to and including the present Branch Brook Park, about seven hundred acres. The cost of this acquisition and its improvement was estimated at \$1,000,000. This the Legislature deemed too high and the scheme of improvement failed. Had it been carried through the people would have had a park about two and one-half times the size of Branch Brook at a cost of more than \$1,500,000 less than the cost of the present taking. This affords a striking and instructive lesson of the unwisdom of delay in the acquirement of park property.

**Eastside Park**—This was the first of the so-called neighborhood parks located by the Board. It is situated in the thickly settled part of Newark east of the Pennsylvania Railroad and is intended as a playground and resting place for women and children. It contains athletic fields for both boys and girls, a sand court and a bandstand. Its area is about 12.69 acres. The land cost \$117,792.64, the buildings thereon \$6,800, and the improvements \$53,878.52. There are 1.5 miles of paths and no roads.

**Westside Park**—This provides a breathing space for the western portion of Newark. It contains 23.04 acres. It is provided with a running track and athletic grounds, with suitable locker rooms; a playground and sand court for little children, tennis courts, a bandstand and a wading pool. A portion of the park includes some of the highest land in the city, and a broad esplanade along the western border commands fine views of the east and west. The land cost \$145,740.92, the buildings \$27,501.50, and the improvements \$121,208.94. There are no roads, but 1.75 miles of paths.

**Riverbank Park**—This park was acquired in response to a demand from citizens of the eastern section of Newark for greater park facilities and in obedience to an act of the Legislature passed in 1906 and indorsed





by the people of the county in the following November. It is bounded by Market, Ferguson and Frederick streets and Passaic avenue and contains 5.75 acres. Its development has not yet been entirely completed, but will conform generally to that of Eastside Park, accentuating the playground feature. The land cost \$155,342.56 and the improvements \$26,810.20.

**Weequahic Park**—This park was originally acquired as a reservation. Its natural beauty, especially the great swamp which was susceptible of transformation into a lake, impelled the Board to secure it in the belief that it would eventually become an important part of the system. The public was quick to appreciate its advantages, and the Commission soon found that the use of it justified its development as a park, rather than its retention as a reservation for future development. Its western boundary was originally the Lehigh Valley Railroad, but in response to public demand the Legislature authorized the acquisition of further land, extending the line to Elizabeth avenue. The present boundaries, therefore, are Dayton street on the east, Meeker avenue on the north, Elizabeth avenue on the west and the Union County line on the south. It contains 315.08 acres and is the largest of the Newark parks. The cost of the land was \$339,546.11, of the buildings thereon \$38,050, and of the improvements to date \$267,580.61.

**Orange Park**—A low marsh in the cities of Orange and East Orange was taken for the nucleus of this park. It has an area of 47.63 acres. The cost of the land was \$149,418.56, and of the houses thereon \$35,794.47, and of the improvements \$134,854.21. It has 1 mile of drives and 2½ miles of paths. The citizens living in the vicinity of this park contributed \$17,275 in cash for its improvement. It contains tennis courts, wading pool, a children's playground and a bandstand.

**Watsessing Park**—The beginning of this park was the presentation to the county of Essex by the city of East Orange, of a tract of land lying partly in East Orange and partly in Bloomfield, and containing about 10 acres. Additions have since been made within the town of Bloomfield in obedience to legislative enactments until the area has grown to 70.50 acres. The cost of acquirement to date is \$133,436.88. There are .58 miles of paths. The improvement is not yet completed, but the available portion contains a running track and athletic fields, and its use by the public is rapidly increasing.

**Irvington Park**—This park was established under authority of legislative acts passed in 1906 and in 1910. It will contain, when the acquirement is completed, 24.51 acres. Its cost for acquirement was \$65,000, and for improvements \$30,703.12. It is situated within the town of Irvington and its boundaries will be May, Augusta and Grove streets and Lyons avenue. Its situation is near the centre of population in that section, and some of the land, that on Grove street, is high, commanding a fine view of the Orange Mountains. The Augusta street property is low and swampy, and a small lake has been constructed there. The park will be developed along playground lines.

**Anderson Park**—The county is indebted for this beautiful breathing space to the generosity of Mr. C. W. Anderson, who presented the land to the town of Montclair, from which the care, custody and control was transferred to this board. It is a tract of about 14.85 acres, triangular in shape, coming to a point on Bellevue avenue and bounded by Cliffside avenue and Greenwood Lake Railroad. It is treated in a simple informal landscape style and contains some fine trees. There are facilities for tennis and cricket. The cost of its improvement was \$25,058.84.

**Glenfield Park**—This park contains 21.75 acres. It was presented to the county by the town of Montclair, with the exception of a tract containing 1.91 acres which was purchased in order to straighten the boundary lines and bring the park out to Bloomfield avenue. The cost of this property was \$20,860. The cost of the improvements to the park was \$26,310.20. This park, therefore, is bounded by Bloomfield avenue, Maple avenue, Woodland avenue and the Montclair branch of the D., L. & W. R. R. The fund for





the improvement of this tract, including the purchase of the additional land, amounts to \$100,000 and was authorized by the Legislature of 1909. The estimated cost of the improvements is \$60,000. The plans provide for one main entrance at the corner of Bloomfield and Maple avenues and the other at the corner of Maple and Woodland avenues.

*Yanlacaaw Park*—This park was located in obedience to an act of the Legislature passed in 1911, providing park facilities for Nutley. Its boundaries have not yet been fully determined and no improvement has been attempted. So far as acquirement is concerned the commission has secured nineteen acres at a cost of \$39,242.50.

The Legislature has authorized appropriations for Caldwell, Belleville, Glen Ridge, Verona and for an addition to Westside park. These improvements have not been acted on by the board and, therefore, have not been incorporated into the park system.

*Eagle Rock Reservation*—Its area is 408.54 acres. The cost of the land was \$235,745.73, and of the buildings thereon \$22,500. The improvements cost \$90,908.52. Eagle Rock Reservation occupies the northeast corner of West Orange and a little strip of Montclair and Verona. Directly east of it lies the southern part of Montclair, further east the northern part of Bloomfield and the southern part of Franklin. The beautiful residence district of West Orange, known as Llewellyn Park, touches its southern extremity; Verona lies to the north of it. The reservation is six miles from Broad street, Newark; five miles from Branch Brook Park, and two miles by the electric railway from the Orange station of the Lackawanna Railroad.

*South Mountain Reservation*—This is the largest of the reservations, containing 1,983.32 acres. The extreme length is 3.75 miles, and its width varies from 1 to 1.25 miles.

Geographically South Mountain Reservation is situated in the eastern part of the southwest quarter of Essex county. Its northern end juts into the town of West Orange, the middle part of its eastern half lies in the town of South Orange, and the remainder, amounting to about half its area, is in the town of Millburn. Its south end is directly west of Lincoln park, in Newark, while its north end extends about as far north as the north end of Branch Brook park. Its south end abuts upon the villages of Millburn and Wyoming, and its north end upon the village of St. Cloud. The principal approaches from Newark and the residential districts west of it are, to the south end by Springfield and Millburn avenues, to the middle by South Orange avenue, and to the north end by either Central avenue, Park avenue or Main street to Valley road, in West Orange, and thence by Northfield avenue. The land has cost \$239,479.04, the buildings \$49,277, and the improvements \$102,846.48. It has 14.85 miles of roads. [In 1913 the Commission purchased the Lighthipe quarry tract at the southern end of South Mountain Reservation, and on September 1 of that year the stone crushing plant ceased operation after many years of work in the course of which the beauty of the region was seriously marred and a section of the rock on which Washington is thought to have stood watching the retreat of one column of his army from Newark toward New Brunswick in November, 1776, entirely carried away.]

The total acreage of the park system, as far as developed, is 3,233.28, the cost of the land is \$3,192,243.11, and the cost of the improvements is \$3,529,532.68.

## APPENDIX C.

### NEWARK'S WATER SUPPLY.<sup>1</sup>

Since 1892 the city of Newark has been blessed with a water supply of rare purity, giving this city what is considered by engineers and others

<sup>1</sup>From an article in the Newark Sunday Call on May 12, 1912, prepared by Morris R. Sherrerd, City Engineer.





informed on this subject as good water, if not a better one, than any other city of its size in the world can boast. The surest test of the quality of a water supply is the degree of immunity which the city using it enjoys from the dread disease of typhoid fever. A comparison of the typhoid rates of Newark with those of other communities shows that this terrible disease is here reduced to a very low percentage, and that the cases reported are invariably traceable to some other cause than infection from the water supply, being almost always contracted while the victims are away from the city.

The great boon of a wholesome water supply is no doubt but partially appreciated by those who have only to turn a faucet to get it. The purity of Newark's water supply is maintained on the basis of the old adage "an ounce of prevention is worth a pound of cure." The collecting ground is the head waters of the Pequannock river, one of the highland branches of the Passaic river. This particular branch was selected because of the natural purity of the water and because the locality was a sparsely settled portion of the State. The drainage area tributary to the Macopin intake is sixty-two square miles in extent, and upon this watershed there are located four large storage reservoirs known as the Oak Ridge, Canistear and Clinton reservoirs, and the natural body of water called Echo Lake.

From the Macopin intake, situated about twenty-five miles from the city, there extend two steel pipelines, one forty-eight inches and the other forty-two inches in diameter, and this intake reservoir being at an elevation of over 500 feet above sea level makes it possible to supply Cedar Grove reservoir and all parts of the city by gravity. Near Great Notch, a branch line from these two pipe lines extends for a mile to the Cedar Grove reservoir, where sufficient storage is provided for about twenty days' supply to the city. All the water brought to the city is passed through this reservoir and transmitted by a tunnel through First Mountain to a pipe line down through Montclair, Glen Ridge and Bloomfield to the city. Thus three separate lines of pipe are provided, from any one of which water may be furnished to the city, and guarding against an interruption in the supply due to accident to any one of these lines.

*Delivery from Cedar Grove*—The pipe arrangements of Cedar Grove reservoir are such that the water is taken in at one end of the reservoir, which is about a mile long, and delivered to the tunnel from the other end, thus insuring the advantages of sedimentation and giving an opportunity for clarification before the water is delivered to the city. It is also the practice at times, when the streams in the watershed become roiled after a heavy rainfall, to shut off the pipe lines at this point, so that no water is delivered from the watershed to the Cedar Grove reservoir. This prevents the necessity of taking muddy water into the distribution system of the city. \* \* \*

Referring again to the purity of the water, it may be interesting to state the policy inaugurated by the Water Department of the city to protect the supply from possible contamination and to outline the steps gradually being taken to make absolutely certain that, even by accident, no polluting matter shall find its way into the reservoirs. The first move in this direction was the sanitary inspection of the watershed, when probable or possible sources of pollution were located. Territory near the streams throughout the watershed were individually investigated and arrangements made with the owners of the land to so provide for the disposal of their waste that by no possible chance can the same reach the streams through the watershed. There was then inaugurated a system of constant inspection of the watershed under the co-operation of the Board of Health, the territory being divided into six districts, one of which is inspected each day. The entire watershed is covered each week by the inspectors for the purpose of reporting on any possible attempts to lay drains from houses into any of the brooks, or to give early notice of any conditions in the watershed which might, by any possibility, affect the quality of the water.

Legislation was also obtained which gave the State Board of Health authority to regulate the use of toilets on public conveyances, and as a





result, the toilets on the Susquehanna Railroad trains traversing the watershed are not used along this portion of the railroad. This precaution may seem at first slight to be an extreme one, but when it is remembered that the typhoid epidemic at Scranton, Pennsylvania, and a number of others were positively traced to the polluting matter distributed in watersheds from railroad trains, and also that the railroad traversing the Pequannock watershed crosses the main streams at least four times, the possibility of pollution from this source becomes apparent. This has been prevented by the measures taken, in which the railroad officials have co-operated.

*Safeguards by Legislation*—Legislation was also obtained which would allow the city to build and maintain a sewer and water supply system in the watershed for the purpose of guarding against possible future contamination of the water by the growth of the several communities in this territory. This legislation, however, created considerable local opposition. The city of Newark was prepared to spend upwards of \$100,000 on the installation of a sewer and water supply for the town of Newfoundland, the largest single village in the watershed. The only drastic provision of the law was that the city should be given the right to connect outhouses existing along the line of the sewer system with the sewer, but the use of the sewer and water supply for the purpose of flushing the same was to be without cost to the people. Although Newark proposed at its own expense, to make these connections, Newfoundland people felt the law gave Newark an arbitrary right, and it seemed to arouse the land owners' antagonism. In the face of this opposition the plan to so protect the water supply in the future was abandoned and the policy of the city's acquiring the properties bordering on the streams was then inaugurated. This policy has been in vogue for some five years, and at the present time the city owns more than one-half of the entire watershed.

In connection with the acquisition of numerous large tracts of land the policy of reforestation has been adopted, and each year from 150,000 to 200,000 trees are being set out in the watershed, some of these being raised in nurseries conducted by the city. In connection with the acquisition of these tracts of land a scheme of drainage for swamp areas is also in progress, by which the color of the water heretofore affected by standing on the swamps is greatly reduced.

It has been the practice of the water department until recently to use some of the available buildings for housing its own employees. Since, however, the acquisition of the properties was intended to reduce the possibility of pollution from these very locations, a new line of policy has been adopted, by which the city proposes to construct a small town of its own, immediately below the intake, which it was at first proposed to name "Aquavilla," but which our newspaper friends have since insisted should be changed to "Macopin," retaining the old old Indian name which has become historic. [The town is now—1913—nearly completed and its name, Macopin, is apparently fixed for all time.]

In changing the ownership of these large tracts of land from the individual holding to the municipality the question as to the effect on local rates has created considerable friction, and some antagonistic feeling against the city among the county authorities in which the townships concerned are located. Newark, however, pays taxes on the value of the land, not counting the improvements thereon, and as the new policy of the city is to remove the buildings immediately on acquisition, using such as may be available for its new town, the rates are thereby naturally decreased to some extent. Appreciating the fact that the local townships would be burdened in the maintenance of roads, etc., by this situation, the Newark Water Department has undertaken to construct improved roads at the rate of from a mile to two miles a year along its holdings, and is prepared to maintain these roads in lieu of the effect of its policy upon the rates of the townships. Incidentally, it may be said, that if this policy can be continued for the next few years, it will result in creating in the Pequannock watershed





one of the most beautiful parks in the whole Eastern United States, a park in which the natural beauties of this rugged country will be maintained, and in which, so far as possible, everything that would detract from the natural condition of the surroundings will be eliminated, except that one may travel through this entire territory on good roads.

*The Supply's Future*—It is possible that one who visits these reservoirs, which have a capacity of 9,000,000,000 gallons of water, may be lulled into the belief that here exists an inexhaustible supply of pure and wholesome water, adequate for the city of Newark for many years to come. It will, however, be wise to interject a word of caution to those who are inclined to carelessly waste water—that due consideration be given to the difficulty of augmenting this supply to keep pace with Newark's rapid growth. In fact, it may be authoritatively stated that the present supply will only be adequate for the next three years—in other words, that should nothing be done to increase this supply, and should we be visited by such a severe drought as so seriously affected the New York city supply last summer, Newark might find itself in a similar unenviable situation, practically facing the possibility of a water famine. \* \* \* \*

In the selection of a water supply for a municipality the first requisite is to obtain the purest water available, and if an entirely satisfactory supply can not be had in its natural state, it becomes necessary to resort to filtration, or sometimes to get water from deep wells. This latter source of supply invariably gives a water which is much harder in character and can not be as advantageously used for manufacturing or potable purposes. In the case of filtration an added cost is put on the distribution of the water supply, and vigilance in the operation of such a plant is the price of safety. Newark is particularly fortunate in having secured the first requisite, a pure source of supply, and it has developed this supply in such a way that any natural disadvantages in connection with taking a surface water supply are practically eliminated by the storage provisions obtained at Cedar Grove reservoir.

There is one other feature of a supply of water, which, while not dangerous to health, is always a source of objection. At certain times there exist growths in the water, which if allowed to propagate, cause a bad odor and give a noticeable taste. It may be remembered that Newark has had one or two experiences with vegetation in the water. There has, however, been inaugurated a careful system of collection of samples at least twice a week. A microscopical examination is made of them, from which any tendency toward the development of these growths in such quantities as would become objectionable is anticipated. When such discoveries are made the water supplied to the city can be taken from some other reservoir. The water supplies of both New York and Boston have at times been seriously affected by such growths. However, since the water department of Newark has established this extra surveillance there has not been noticeable any of these tastes in the water delivered to the city.

In conclusion, the writer may be pardoned if reference is made to the financial asset which the city has in its water supply. The so-called "gravity system," including the Cedar Grove reservoir, has cost approximately \$9,000,000. The estimated value of this plant, figuring its reserve capacity, may be conservatively stated as \$20,000,000. The water department is, however, still paying interest and sinking fund charges not only on the new plant, but on a portion of the bonds still outstanding for the old plant. Each year some of these older bonds are being paid off. In 1922, \$6,000,000 of bonds for the new supply will also be paid off. It is therefore possible to predict that a material reduction can be made in the charge for water at that time, and that the reduction of 6 per cent. made by the Board of Street and Water Commissioners in the meter water charges last year can probably be followed by a still further reduction in the near future.



## APPENDIX D.

### POPULATION OF NEWARK.

1826 .....	8,017	1859 .....	66,000
1830 .....	10,995	1860 U. S. Census .....	71,941
1831 .....	12,500	1861 .....	73,000
1832 Cholera .....	14,000	1862 .....	70,000
1833 .....	15,000	1863 .....	68,000
1834 .....	16,500	1864 .....	70,000
1835 .....	18,201	1865 City Census .....	87,413
1836 City Census .....	19,732	1866 .....	94,800
1837 .....	20,079	1867 .....	101,100
1838 Hard Times .....	16,128	1868 .....	105,000
1839 .....	17,268	1869 .....	113,040
1840 U. S. Census .....	17,290	1870 U. S. Census .....	105,059
1841 .....	18,720	1871 .....	110,000
1842 .....	18,800	1872 .....	115,000
1843 .....	20,200	1873 .....	118,000
1844 .....	23,187	1874 .....	120,000
1845 City Census .....	25,433	1875 City Census .....	123,310
1846 .....	26,000	1876 .....	123,000
1847 .....	28,000	1877 .....	122,500
1848 .....	30,000	1878 .....	124,000
1849 .....	32,000	1879 .....	125,000
1850 U. S. Census .....	38,894	1880 U. S. Census .....	136,508
1851 .....	40,000	1881 .....	136,400
1852 .....	44,000	1885 .....	152,998
1853 .....	48,000	1890 U. S. Census .....	181,830
1854 .....	51,711	1890 Tax Board .....	193,080
1855 City Census .....	53,500	1895 State Census .....	215,807
1856 .....	57,000	1900 U. S. Census .....	246,070
1857 .....	64,000	1905 State Census .....	283,289
1858 .....	63,744	1910 U. S. Census .....	347,469

## APPENDIX E.

### MAYORS OF NEWARK.

William Halsey .....	1836	1 year	Frederick W. Ricord ..	1870	4 years
Theo. Frelinghuysen ..	1837	2 "	Nehemiah Perry .....	1874	2 "
James Miller .....	1839	1 "	Henry J. Yates .....	1876	4 "
Oliver S. Halstead ..	1840	1 "	William H. F. Fiedler ..	1880	2 "
William Wright .....	1841	3 "	Henry Lang .....	1882	2 "
Stephen Dod .....	1844	1 "	Joseph E. Haynes .....	1884	10 "
Isaac Baldwin .....	1845	1 "	Julius A. Lebkuecher ..	1894	2 "
Beach Vanderpool ..	1846	2 "	James M. Seymour .....	1896	7 "
James Miller .....	1848	3 "	Henry M. Doremus .....	1903	4 "
James M. Quinby .....	1851	3 "	Jacob Haussling .....	1907	2 "
Horace J. Poinier .....	1854	3 "	Jacob Haussling .....	1909	2 "
*Moses Bigelow .....	1857	7 "	Jacob Haussling .....	1911	2 "
Theodore Runyon .....	1864	2 "	Jacob Haussling .....	1913	2 "
Thomas B. Peddie .....	1866	4 "			

\*Term changed to two years.





## APPENDIX F.

NEWARK CHIEFS OF POLICE.<sup>1</sup>

William C. Whitney.....1857-1859	John Mills .....1876-1877
John Thatcher.....1860-	William H. Meldrum.....1878-1883
Jacob Wambold.....1860-1865	John S. Bell.....1884-
A. Judson Clark.....1866-1869	Frank Tuite .....1885-1886
James Peckwell .....1870-	<sup>2</sup> Henry Hopper .....1887-1905
William B. Glasby.....1871-1872	John H. Adams.....1905-1907
Peter F. Rogers.....1873-1874	<sup>3</sup> Michael Corbitt .....1907-1913
Jacob Wambold .....1875-	

<sup>1</sup> Furnished by Joseph M. Cox, Secretary of the Board of Police Commissioners, 1913.

<sup>2</sup> In 1891, William H. Brown was appointed superintendent of police. The act creating that office was repealed in 1893. During Superintendent Brown's term, Henry Hopper continued as chief.

<sup>3</sup> Stricken with apoplexy while in the saddle and in the act of starting the Memorial Day parade, May 30, 1913. Died half an hour later. A veteran of the Thirteenth New Jersey Volunteer Infantry.

## APPENDIX G.

## CHIEFS OF THE NEWARK FIRE DEPARTMENT.

John R. Crockitt.....1836-1841	Adam Groel .....1870-1871
Abner D. Jones.....1841-1846	Elias R. Carhuff.....1871-1875
George N. Andress.....1846-1851	William H. Brown.....1875-1876
Charles Crossley.....1851-1854	David E. Benedict.....1876-1884
George H. Jones.....1854-1857	Charles N. Bannen.....1884-1885
William H. Whittemore...1857-1861	Robert Kiersted.....1885-1908
Harry C. Soden.....1861-1866	William C. Astley.....1908-1911
Adam Groel.....1866-1867	Joseph E. Sloan.....1911-1912
Elias R. Carhuff.....1867-1870	Paul J. Moore.....1912-

## APPENDIX H.

## REGIMENTAL AND COMPANY OFFICERS OF NEW JERSEY REGIMENTS OF THE CIVIL WAR COMPOSED LARGELY OF NEWARKERS.

## SECOND REGIMENT NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Colonels—Geo. W. McLean, must. in May 26, 1861; res. Dec. 31, 1861. Isaac M. Tucker, must. in Jan. 21, 1862; lieut.-col., May 22, 1861; col. vice McLean res.; killed in action, Gaines' Farm, Va., June 27, 1862. Saml. L. Buck, must. in July 2, 1862; major, May 22, 1861; lieut.-col., Jan. 20, 1862; col. vice Tucker, killed. Wm. H. Penrose, must. in April 18, 1863; trans. from 15th Regt., June 22, 1865, S. O. 157, Hdqrs., Army Potomac; prom. brig.-gen. U. S. Vols., July 1, 1865.

Lieutenant-Colonels—Henry O. Ryerson, must. in July 1, 1862; capt. Co. B, May 27, 1861; major, Jan. 20, 1862; lieut.-col. vice Buck, prom.; prom. col. 23rd Regt., Nov. 12, 1862. Chas. Wiebecke, must. in Nov. 27, 1862; capt. Co. E, May 28, 1861; major, Sept. 14, 1862; lieut.-col., vice Ryerson, prom.; killed in action at Spottsylvania C. H., Va., May 14, 1864;

# APPENDIX I

## DEATHS IN 1904

1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905
1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905
1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905
1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905
1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905
1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905
1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905
1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905
1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905
1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905	1904-1905

The following are the names of the persons who died in 1904, and the date of their death, as recorded in the records of the Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management, for the year 1904.

# APPENDIX II

## DEATHS IN 1905

1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906
1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906
1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906
1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906
1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906
1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906
1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906
1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906
1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906
1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906	1905-1906

# APPENDIX III

## DEATHS IN 1906

The following are the names of the persons who died in 1906, and the date of their death, as recorded in the records of the Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management, for the year 1906.



buried in Nat. Cem., Div. B, Sec. A, grave 63. Jas. W. McMeely, must. in July 2, 1865; major 10th Regt., April 5, 1865; lieut.-col., vice Wiebecke killed; com. col., July 10, 1865; not must.

Majors—Jas. N. Duffy, must. in July 1, 1862; capt. Co. C, May 27, 1861; major, vice Ryerson prom.; prom. lieut.-col., 3d Regt., Sept. 14, 1862. Jas. H. Close, must. in Dec. 2, 1862; capt. Co. G, May 28, 1861; major, vice Wiebecke, prom. Jas. W. Penrose, must. in June 30, 1865; capt. Co. F, July 3, 1864; major, vice Close must. out; com. lieut.-col., July 10, 1865; not must.

Adjutants—Jos. W. Plume, must. in May 29, 1865; A. D. C., staff brig.-gen. French, Feb. 15, 1862; act. asst. adj.-gen., 3d Brig., Sumner's Division, June 1, 1862; act. asst. adj.-gen., 3d Division, 2d Army Corps, Maj.-Gen. French commanding, Sept. 8, 1862; res. Dec. 19, 1862. Jos. B. Wilde, must. in Jan. 8, 1863; 1st lieut., Co. I, Nov. 27, 1862; adjt., vice Plume; res.

Quartermasters—Wm. E. Sturgis, must. in May 29, 1861; trans. 1st lieut. to Co. E, Jan. 1862; Aaron D. Crane, must. in Jan. 7, 1863; quartermaster sergt.; quartermaster, vice Sturgis; trans.

Surgeons—Gabriel Grant, must. in June 13, 1861; prom. surg., U. S. V., Oct. 9, 1861. Lewis W. Oakley, must. in Jan. 6, 1862; asst. surg., May 6, 1861; prom. surg., 4th Regt., Oct. 12, 1861; trans. from 4th Regt.

Assistant Surgeons—Eugene Schumo, must. in Sept. 13, 1862; dis. June 8, 1863. John R. Hilton, asst. surg., vice Schumo; died of typhoid fever in camp at White Oak Church, Va., March 17, 1863. Luther F. Halsey, must. in April 2, 1863; asst. surg., 7th Regt., Aug. 20, 1862. John Helm, must. in May 25, 1863; asst. surg., vice Hilton; died. George D. Fitch, must. in March 2, 1865; must. out July 11, 1865; trans. from 15th Regt.

Chaplain—Robt. R. Proudfit, must. in June 25, 1861.

#### COMPANY A.

Captains—Jas. Wilson, must. in May 22, 1861; prom. maj. 9th Regt., Dec. 3, 1861. Richard Hopwood, must. in Dec. 27, 1861; 1st lieut., May 30, 1861; capt., vice Wilson, prom.; res. Jan. 14, 1863. Edward M. Hedges, must. in Jan. 19, 1863; must. out June 21, 1864; private, April 23, 1861; sergt., Jan. 22, 1862; 2d lieut., July 12, 1862; capt., vice Hopwood, res. Adolphus Weiss, must. in March 12, 1865; 1st lieut., Co. B, 15th Regt., July 3, 1864; capt. to fill original vacancy; absent without leave.

First Lieutenants—Bradbury C. Chetwood, must. in May 22, 1861; res. Dec. 12, 1861, to accept com. 2d lieut., 1st U. S. Art. Wm. J. Cree, enrolled Nov. 6, 1861; 2d lieut., June 12, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Chetwood, res., July 12, 1862. Wm. H. Williams, must. in July 12, 1862; corp., May 22, 1861; sergt., July 1, 1861; 2d lieut., Dec. 27, 1861; 1st lieut. vice Cree, res., May 8, 1863; disability. Jos. Donovan, must. in June 1, 1863; private, May 22, 1861; corp., July 1, 1861; sergt., Nov. 1, 1862; 2d lieut., Jan. 14, 1863; 1st lieut. vice Williams, res.; disgd., March 11, 1865; S. O. 119, par. 33, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C.; paroled prisoner.

Second Lieutenant—Henry M. Sharp, must. in April 15, 1865; must. out, July 13, 1865; trans. from Co. D, 15th Regt., July 21, 1865.

#### COMPANY B.

Captains—Henry O. Ryerson, must. in May 27, 1861; prom. to maj., Jan. 20, 1862. John A. Wildrick, must. in Jan. 21, 1862; 1st lieut., May 27, 1861; capt. vice Ryerson, prom.; prom. lieut.-col., 28th Regt., Feb. 11, 1863. Henry P. Cook, must. in March 10, 1863; 1st sergt., May 27, 1861; 2d lieut., May 7, 1861; 1st lieut., Jan. 21, 1862; capt. vice Wildrick, prom.; res. Oct. 22, 1863, to accept com. as A. A. G., U. S. Vols. John P. Northrup, must. in Nov. 2, 1863; sergt., May 27, 1861; 2d lieut., Jan. 21, 1862; 1st lieut., Feb. 12, 1863; capt. vice Cook, res. Silas A. Smith, must. in April 15, 1865; capt. vice Northrup, must. out.



First Lieutenants—John T. Whitehead, must. in Dec. 27, 1861; trans. from Co. I, Oct. 22, 1863. Geo. H. Curtis, must. in April 6, 1865; 1st lieutenant vice Whitehead, must. out; com. capt. Co. H, July 10, 1865; not must.

Second Lieutenants—Jacob H. Hoffman, must. in June 12, 1861; res. Aug. 30, 1861. Edgar Van Etten, must. in March 10, 1863; corp., May 27, 1861; private, Dec. 26, 1861; corp., Feb. 13, 1862; sergt., Dec. 25, 1862; 2d lieutenant vice Northrup, prom. Isaiah E. Johnson, must. in April 15, 1865; 2d lieutenant vice Van Etten, must. out; com. 1st lieutenant, July 10, 1865; not must.

#### COMPANY C.

Captains—Jas. N. Duffy, must. in May 27, 1861; prom. major, July 1, 1862. Garret Brady, must. in Sept. 20, 1862; must. out Jan. 20, 1865; 1st lieutenant, May 27, 1861; captain vice Duffy, prom.; disgd. S. O. 31, par. 51, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C. Charles R. Paul, must. in Sept. 10, 1864; must. out July 11, 1865; trans. from Co. E, 15th Regt., June 22, 1865.

First Lieutenants—Wm. Bergen, must. in Sept. 20, 1862; 1st sergt., May 27, 1861; 1st lieutenant vice Brady, prom.; captain Co. G, Nov. 27, 1862. Wm. O'Connor, must. in Dec. 9, 1862; sergt., May 17, 1861; 2d lieutenant, Aug. 19, 1862; 1st lieutenant vice Bergen, prom.; res. Feb. 6, 1864. Christopher Farley, must. in March 25, 1864; must. out June 21, 1864; sergt., May 27, 1861; 1st sergt., Dec. 7, 1862; 1st lieutenant vice O'Connor, res.

Second Lieutenants—David Duffy, must. in June 12, 1861; res. Aug. 7, 1862. J. O'Callahan O'Connor, must. in Dec. 8, 1862; must. out June 21, 1864; sergt., May 27, 1861; 1st sergt., July 1, 1862; 2d lieutenant vice O'Connor, prom.

#### COMPANY D.

Captains—Albert Sigel, must. in May 28, 1861; disgd. Dec. 14, 1861; S. O. 329, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C. Ferdinand Stoll, must. in Jan. 1, 1862; must. out June 21, 1864; 1st lieutenant Co. E, May 28, 1861; captain vice Sigel, dis.

First Lieutenants—Edward Schmidt, must. in May 28, 1861; disgd. Aug. 20, 1861; disability. Jas. M. Wilson, must. in Aug. 31, 1861; res. Oct. 18, 1861, to accept com. as A. A. G., U. S. Vols. Isaac H. Plume, must. in Oct. 19, 1861; sergt. major; 1st lieutenant vice Wilson; res.; killed in action at Manassas, Va., Aug. 27, 1862. Herman Lipfert, must. in Sept. 9, 1862; sergt., May 28, 1861; 1st sergt., Aug. 6, 1861; 2d lieutenant, Oct. 11, 1861; 1st lieutenant vice Plume, killed; prom. captain Co. E, Sept. 14, 1862. Albert Franck, must. in Oct. 4, 1862; must. out June 21, 1864; 2d lieutenant Co. E, June 12, 1861; 1st lieutenant vice Lipfert, prom. Jas. W. Mullery, must. in March 27, 1865; must. out July 11, 1865; trans. from Co. E, 15th Regt.; com. captain Co. G, July 10, 1865; not must.

Second Lieutenants—Louis Helmer, must. in June 12, 1861; res. Aug. 17, 1861. Gustave Peine, must. in Sept. 9, 1862; must. out June 24, 1864; sergt., March 28, 1861; 2d lieutenant vice Lipfert, prom. Marris S. Hann, must. in April 17, 1865; must. out July 11, 1865; trans. from Co. F, 15th Regt.; com. 1st lieutenant, July 10, 1865; not must.

#### COMPANY E.

Captains—Chas. Weißecke, must. in May 28, 1861; prom. major, Sept. 14, 1862. Lipfelt Heiman, must. in Oct. 2, 1862; 1st lieutenant Co. D, Sept. 5, 1862; captain vice Weißecke, prom.; trans. to Co. C, 15th Regt.

First Lieutenants—Ferdinand Stoll, must. in May 28, 1861; prom. captain Co. D, Dec. 7, 1861. Wm. E. Sturges, must. in May 29, 1861; trans. from quartermaster, Jan. 18, 1862, on detached duty as A. D. C. to Gen. Kearney; trans. to Co. I, Feb., 1863. John T. Whitehead, must. in Dec. 27, 1861; quartermaster-sergt., June 6, 1861; 1st lieutenant vice Stoll, prom.; trans. to Co. I, April 3, 1863. August Lindes, must. in April 7, 1863; must. out June





21, 1864; sergt., May 28, 1861; 2d lieut., Sept. 14, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Whitehead, trans. Weyer Menrathe, Jr., must. in March 14, 1865; must. out July 11, 1865; trans. from Co. F, 15th Regt., June 22, 1865; com. capt. Co. F, July 10, 1865; not must.

Second Lieutenants—Albert Franck, must. in June 12, 1861; prom. 1st lieut. Co. D, Sept. 14, 1862. Johan J. G. Schmaltz, must. in April 7, 1863; 1st sergt., May 28, 1861; 2d lieut. vice Linder, prom.; res. Oct. 17, 1863.

#### COMPANY F.

Captains—Aaron Young, must. in May 28, 1861; died of typhoid fever at Belleville, N. J., May 27, 1862. Henry Vreeland, must. in June 11, 1862; must. out June 21, 1864; 1st lieut., May 28, 1861; capt. vice Young; died. James W. Penrose, must. in July 27, 1864; trans. from Co. F, 15th Regt., June 21, 1865; prom. maj., June 26, 1865.

First Lieutenants—Wm. E. Blewett, must. in June 4, 1862; 2d lieut., June 12, 1861; 1st lieut. vice Vreeland, prom.; res. Sept. 9, 1862. Henry H. Callan, must. in Oct. 30, 1862; sergt. Co. H; 2d lieut. June 4, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Blewett, res.; prom. capt. Co. H, Jan. 16, 1863. Wm. J. Purdy, must. in Jan. 17, 1863; must. out June 21, 1864; 1st sergt. May 28, 1861; 2d lieut., Sept. 10, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Callan, prom.

Second Lieutenants—Isaac Harris, must. in Feb. 2, 1861; corp., Oct. 1, 1861; 1st sergt., Oct. 1, 1862; 2d lieut. vice Purdy, prom.; res. April 15, 1863. Theo. W. Alston, must. in Jan. 1, 1863; must. out June 21, 1864; 1st sergt. Co. G; 2d lieut. vice Harris, res. Chas. B. Harring, must. in April 17, 1865; must. out July 11, 1865; trans. from Co. I, 15th Regt., June 21, 1865; com. 1st lieut. Co. G, July 10, 1865; not must.

#### COMPANY G.

Captains—Jas. H. Close, must. in May 28, 1861; prom. maj., Nov. 27, 1862. Wm. Bergen, must. in Dec. 9, 1862; 1st lieut. Co. C, July 1, 1862; capt. vice Close, prom.; died May 4, 1863, of wounds received in action at Salem Heights, Va.

First Lieutenants—Horatio Leonard, must. in May 28, 1861; res. Dec. 5, 1861. Sargent E. Leonard, must. in Jan. 22, 1863; must. out June 21, 1864; 2d lieut., June 12, 1861; 1st lieut. vice H. Leonard, res. Jas. Van Antwerp, must. in March 8, 1865; must. out July 11, 1865; trans. from Co. I, 15th Regt., June 22, 1865.

Second Lieutenants—Chas. M. Taylor, must. in Jan. 27, 1862; must. out June 21, 1864; 1st sergt., May 28, 1861; 2d lieut. vice S. E. Leonard, prom. John V. Case, must. in May 28, 1861; sergt., May 28, 1861; 1st sergt. Jan. 21, 1862; prom. 2d lieut. Co. H, 4th Regt., Sept. 16, 1862. Theo. W. Alston, must. in May 28, 1861; sergt., May 28, 1861; 1st sergt., Oct. 27, 1862; prom. 2d lieut. Co. F, June 1, 1863. Alexander Kirkpatrick, must. in May 28, 1861; must. out June 21, 1864; corp., May 28, 1861; sergt., Jan. 21, 1861; 1st sergt., June 1, 1863. Geo. Ritter, must. in March 17, 1865; must. out July 11, 1865; substitute; trans. from Co. G, 15th Regt.; sergt., June 22, 1865; 1st sergt., July 1, 1865.

#### COMPANY H.

Captains—Edwin Bishop, must. in May 29, 1861; res. Jan. 7, 1863. Henry H. Callan, must. in Feb. 2, 1863; 1st lieut. Co. F, Sept. 10, 1862; capt. vice Bishop, res.; killed in action at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864.

First Lieutenants—John F. W. Crane, must. in May 29, 1861; res. Feb. 11, 1862. John W. Root, must. in Feb. 26, 1862; 2d lieut., June 12, 1861; 1st lieut. vice Crane, res.; res. Nov. 11, 1862; com. 1st lieut. Co. K, Dec. 15, 1864; not must. Eugene W. Guindon, must. in Nov. 27, 1862; sergt., May 29, 1861; 2d lieut., Feb. 26, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Root, res.; res. May 9,





1863, to accept commission as major and asst. adj.-gen., U. S. Vols. Wm. J. Vanness, must. in May 29, 1863; 1st sergt., May 29, 1861; 2d lieut., Nov. 27, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Guindon, res. Jas. C. Warden, must. in March 10, 1865; must. out July 11, 1865; trans. from Co. H, 14th Regt., June 19, 1865; com. capt. Co. K, July 10, 1865; not must.

Second Lieutenants—Levi T. DeWitt, must. in May 31, 1863; must. out June 21, 1864; private, May 29, 1861; corp., Sept. 19, 1861; sergt., Sept. 1, 1862; 1st sergt., Dec. 1, 1862; 2d lieut. vice Vanness, prom. Theo. Woodruff, must. in April 17, 1865; must. out July 11, 1865; trans. from Co. K, 15th Regt., June 21, 1865; com. 1st lieut., July 10, 1865; not must.

#### COMPANY I.

[The men in this company, except when otherwise designated, were mustered out in June or July, 1865.]

Captains—Geo. Griffith, must. in May 30, 1861; res. Sept. 5, 1861. Chas. Danforth, Jr., must. in Sept. 9, 1861; 2d lieut., June 12, 1861; capt. vice Griffith, res.; killed in action at Gaines' Farm, Va., June 27, 1862. Wm. J. Bulkley, must. in Nov. 16, 1862; must. out June 21, 1864; corp., May 30, 1861; sergt.; 2d lieut., Dec. 21, 1861; capt. vice Danforth, killed. Owen H. Day, must. in Feb. 11, 1863; trans. from Co. I, 15th Regt., June 21, 1865.

First Lieutenants—John Allen, must. in May 30, 1861; disgd. Dec. 5, 1861. Edward G. Ford, must. in Dec. 28, 1861; 1st sergt., May 30, 1861; 2d lieut., Dec. 9, 1861; 1st lieut. vice Allen, disgd.; res. Oct. 29, 1862. Jos. B. Wild, must. in Dec. 12, 1862; 2d lieut. Co. K, Sept. 29, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Ford, res.; prom. adjt., Dec. 22, 1862. Wm. B. Sturges, must. in May 29, 1861; trans. from Co. E, Feb., 1863; res. March 7, 1863. John T. Whitehead, must. in Dec. 27, 1861; trans. from Co. E, April 23, 1863; trans. to Co. B, Oct. 22, 1863. Daniel H. Winfield, must. in Dec. 28, 1863; must. out June 21, 1864; private, May 30, 1861; corp., March 17, 1862; 2d lieut., July 6, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Whitehead, trans. Geo. A. Bryam, must. in March 2, 1865; trans. from Co. H, 15th Regt.; dismissed July 5, 1865.

Second Lieutenants—Andrew Brown, must. in Sept. 19, 1861; sergt., May 30, 1861; 2d lieut. vice Danforth, prom.; res. Dec. 8, 1861. Chauncey B. Anderson, must. in April 17, 1865; trans. from Co. B, 15th Regt., June 21, 1865; com. 1st lieut., July 10, 1865; not must.

#### COMPANY K.

Captains—Chas. H. Tay, must. in May 30, 1861; prom. lieut.-col. 10th Regt., Sept. 3, 1862. Jacob Bogert, must. in Sept. 23, 1862; 2d lieut., June 12, 1861; 1st lieut., Dec. 27, 1861; capt. vice Tay, prom.; killed in action at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

First Lieutenants—Richard Hopwood, must. in May 30, 1861; prom. capt., Co. A, Dec. 27, 1861. Chas. C. Lockwood, must. in Sept. 23, 1862; sergt.-maj., Oct. 22, 1861; 2d lieut., Dec. 27, 1861; 1st lieut. vice Bogert, prom.; res. May 18, 1863. Jos. H. Jenkins, must. in June 1, 1863; corp. Co. G; 2d lieut., March 9, 1863; 1st lieut. vice Lockwood, res.; res. Dec. 9, 1863. Henry W. Baldwin, must. in April 1, 1864; com. 1st lieut. vice Jenkins, res.; disgd. Dec. 19, 1864; paroled prisoner. Jas. Chaffey, must. in May 5, 1865; must. out July 13, 1865; trans. from Co. K, 14th Regt., June 19, 1865; com. capt. Co. D, July 11, 1865; not must.

Second Lieutenants—Jos. B. Wilde, must. in Oct. 18, 1862; private, May 30, 1861; sergt.-maj., Jan. 1, 1862; 2d lieut. vice Lockwood, prom.; prom. 1st lieut., Co. I, Nov. 27, 1862. Martin B. Monroe, must. in Dec. 28, 1862; sergt.-maj., Oct. 7, 1862; 2d lieut. vice Wilde, prom.; res. March 19, 1863. Edgar P. Ackerman, must. in June 1, 1863; private, May 30, 1861; quartermaster-sergt., Jan. 1, 1863; 2d lieut. vice Jenkins, prom.; dismissed Sept. 30, 1863; S. O. 438, Par. 6, War Dept., A. G. O. Washington, D. C.



## EIGHTH NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Colonels—Adolphus J. Johnson, must. in Sept. 14, 1861; res. March 19, 1863. John Ramsey, must. in April 7, 1863; lieut.-col. 5th Regt., Oct. 21, 1863; col. vice Johnson, res.; brevet brig.-gen., Dec. 2, 1864; brevet maj.-gen., March 13, 1865.

Lieutenant-Colonels—Thomas L. Martin, must. in Sept. 14, 1861; res. Dec. 19, 1861. Jos. Trawin, must. in March 4, 1862; maj., Sept. 14, 1861; lieut.-col. vice Martin, res.; res. July 7, 1862; disability. Wm. Ward, must. in Aug. 1, 1862; capt. Co. D, Sept. 27, 1861; lieut.-col. vice Trawin, res.; disgd. Sept. 12, 1863; wounds received in action at Bull Run, Va.; left arm amputated; brevet col., March 13, 1865; brevet brig.-gen. in 1879. John William, must. in Jan. 5, 1865; trans. as maj. from 6th Regt.; brevet lieut.-col., Oct. 27, 1864; lieut.-col. vice Ward, disgd.; prom. col. 12th Regt., Feb. 23, 1865. Henry Hartford, must. in April 30, 1865; capt. Co. C, June 11, 1864; maj., Dec. 15, 1864; brevet lieut.-col., April 2, 1865; lieut.-col. vice William, prom.

Majors—Peter M. Ryerson, must. in March 4, 1862; capt. Co. A, Sept. 7, 1861; maj. vice Trawin, prom.; killed in action at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862. Wm. A. Henry, must. in May 7, 1862; capt. Co. B, Sept. 27, 1861; maj. vice Ryerson, killed; res. Aug. 12, 1862. Geo. Hoffman, must. in April 25, 1863; capt. Co. H, Sept. 27, 1861; maj. vice Henry, res.; res. May 16, 1863. Virgil M. Healey, must. in Nov. 24, 1863; capt. Co. B, 5th Regt., May 5, 1862; maj. vice Hoffman, res. Louis M. Morris, must. in May 6, 1865; capt. Co. E, Nov. 17, 1862; maj. vice Hartford, prom.

Adjutants—Chas. W. Johnson, must. in Sept. 14, 1861; res. March 18, 1863. Chas. H. Archer, must. in Nov. 26, 1864; 2d lieut. Co. A, Oct. 13, 1864; adjt. vice Johnson, res.

Quartermasters—Ralph Jefferson, must. in Sept. 14, 1861; res. May 29, 1862. Chas. F. Bowers, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; quartermaster-sergt.; quartermaster vice Jefferson, res.; trans. to Co. B. Lewis A. Dunn, must. in April 27, 1864; trans. from 6th Regt.; served as 1st lieut., Co. F.

Surgeons—Alex. J. McKelway, must. in Sept. 14, 1861; res. April 6, 1864; disability. Philip M. Senderling, must. in May 20, 1864; asst. surg. 1st Regt., Feb. 7, 1862; surg. vice McKelway, res.

Assistant Surgeons—H. Genet Taylor, must. in Sept. 14, 1861; res. March 15, 1864; disability. Jas. I. B. Ribble, must. in Sept. 10, 1862; asst. surg.; prom. surg. 13th Regt., April 20, 1864. Wm. M. Lamb, must. in June 8, 1864; asst. surg. vice Ribble, prom.

Chaplain—A. St. John Chambre, must. in Sept. 14, 1861; res.

## COMPANY A.

Captains—Peter M. Ryerson, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; prom. maj. Feb. 24, 1862. Abraham N. Freeland, must. in March 4, 1862; 1st lieut., Sept. 27, 1861; capt. vice Ryerson prom.; res. Aug. 5, 1862; re-com. Oct. 22, 1862; dis. Sept. 1, 1863. Michael Beahn, must. in June 29, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; trans. from Co. C; disgd. Jan. 31, 1865; wounds received in action at Boynton Plank Road, Va.; re-com. capt. Feb. 18, 1865.

First Lieutenants—Wm. J. Roberts, must. in March 4, 1862; 2d lieut. Sept. 27, 1861; 1st lieut. vice Freeland, prom.; res. Oct. 31, 1862. Leonard M. Lambert, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; sergt. Aug. 22, 1861; 1st lieut. vice Roberts, res.; com. capt. June 11, 1864; not must.; prom. capt. Co. C, Jan. 11, 1865. Wm. Hartford, must. in March 18, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; sergt. Co. G, 3d U. S. Art.; 1st lieut. vice Lambert, prom.

Second Lieutenants—Geo. H. Johnson, must. in March 4, 1862; priv. Aug. 22, 1861; 2d lieut. vice Roberts, prom.; res. July 7, 1862. Robt. S. Brown, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; sergt. Aug. 22, 1861; 2d lieut. vice Johnson, res.; dismissed Sept. 1, 1863; S. O. 392, Par. 23, War Dept., A. G. O., Wash-





ington, D. C. Chas. H. Archer, must. in Oct. 22, 1864; sergt.-maj.; 2d lieut. vice Brown, dis.; prom. adjt. Nov. 12, 1864. Rufus Keisler, must. in Nov. 26, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; sergt. Co. C; 2d lieut. vice Archer, prom.

#### COMPANY B.

Captains—Wm. A. Henry, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; prom. maj. May 7, 1862. Oliver S. Johnson, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; 1st lieut. Co. C, Sept. 27, 1861; capt. vice Henry, prom.; dis. May 9, 1864, S. O. 192, Par. 43, War Dept. A. G. O., Washington, D. C. Daniel M. Ford, must. in May 15, 1865; must. out July 21, 1865; 1st sergt. Co. F; 2d lieut. Oct. 13, 1864; 1st lieut. Co. G, Nov. 12, 1864; capt. vice Johnson, dismissed; dis. at Trenton, N. J.; Cir. 31, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., July 8, 1865.

First Lieutenants—Andrew S. Davis, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; prom. capt. Co. H, Oct. 4, 1862. Cornelius H. Peer, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; 1st sergt. Aug. 29, 1861; 1st lieut. vice Davis, prom.; res. May 16, 1863. John A. Whitney, must. in Oct. 16, 1863; must. out Sept. 21, 1864; sergt.-maj.; 1st lieut. vice Peer, res. Chas. F. Bowers, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; qtrmstr. May 26, 1862; trans. vice Whitney, must. out; served in Co. G; prom. capt. Co. F, Dec. 6, 1864. John H. Garretson, must. in June 15, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; 1st lieut. vice Bowers, prom.; served in Co. K.

Second Lieutenants—John A. Brice, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; res. Oct. 7, 1862. Jos. Brown, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; corp. Aug. 29, 1861; sergt. Nov. 17, 1861; 1st sergt.; 2d lieut. vice Brice, res.; res. Nov. 18, 1863; disability. John J. Perrine, must. in Nov. 26, 1864; sergt. Co. F; 2d lieut. vice Ford, prom.; prom. 1st lieut. Co. D, May 5, 1865.

#### COMPANY C.

Captains—John Tuite, must. in Sept. 29, 1861; killed in action at Bristow Station, Va., Aug. 27, 1862. Jas. M. Simonson, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; 1st lieut. Co. K, March 3, 1862; capt. vice Tuite, killed; res. Feb. 24, 1863. Michael Beahn, must. in June 29, 1864; sergt. Aug. 29, 1861; 1st sergt. July 1, 1862; 2d lieut. Oct. 18, 1862; 1st lieut. Dec. 28, 1862; capt. vice Simonson, res.; trans. to Co. A. Henry Hartford, must. in Dec. 6, 1864; trans. as 1st lieut. Co. E; capt. vice Beahn, trans.; prom. maj., Dec. 15, 1864. Leonard M. Lambert, must. in Jan. 28, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; 1st lieut. Co. A, Dec. 10, 1862; capt. vice Hartford, prom.

First Lieutenants—Oliver S. Johnson, must. in Sept. 29, 1861; prom. capt. Co. B, May 11, 1862. Chas. W. Kennedy, must. in Oct. 18, 1862; 2d lieut., Sept. 27, 1861; 1st lieut. vice Johnson, prom.; res. Dec. 28, 1862. Wellington Bird, must. in Jan. 1, 1865; private, Aug. 29, 1861; sergt., Oct. 18, 1862; trans. to Co. A; re-enlisted Jan. 16, 1864; 2d lieut. Co. G, Oct. 18, 1864; 1st lieut. vice Hartford, prom.; killed in action at Boydton Plank Road, Va., April 2, 1865.

Second Lieutenant—John Smith, must. in May 14, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; 2d lieut. vice Bird, prom.; served in Co. D.

#### COMPANY D.

Captains—Wm. Ward, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; prom. lieut.-col. July 28, 1862. John B. Sine, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; 2d lieut., Sept. 27, 1861; capt. vice Ward, prom.; res. June 11, 1863. Henry R. Todd, must. in Oct. 16, 1863; must. out July 17, 1865; sergt.-maj.; 1st lieut., Oct. 15, 1862; capt. vice Sine, res.; disgd. at Washington, D. C., Jan. 6, 1865; G. O. 108, Par. 1, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C.; paroled prisoner; re-com. capt. Jan. 11, 1865; served in Co. I.

First Lieutenants—John D. Buckley, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; res. Sept. 19, 1862. John Smith, must. in Oct. 3, 1863; private 12th Co, 2d Bat., Vet. Reserve Corps; 1st lieut. vice Todd, prom.; not must. Benj. Murphy, must.





in Nov. 12, 1864; trans. as sergt. from Co. C; 1st sergt., Nov. 12, 1864; 1st lieut. vice Smith, not must.; prom. capt. Co. E, May 5, 1865. John J. Perrine, must. in May 16, 1865; must. out Aug. 3, 1865; 2d lieut. Co. B, Nov. 12, 1864; 1st lieut. vice Murphy, prom.; disgd. at Trenton, N. J., Cir. 31, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., July 8, 1865.

Second Lieutenants—Andrew J. Mandeville, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; 1st sergt., Aug. 29, 1861; 2d lieut. vice Sine, prom.; disgd. Aug. 17, 1864; wounds received in action at Wilderness, Va.; com. 1st lieut. Co. C, June 11, 1864; not must. Jeffery W. Collins, 2d lieut. vice Mandeville, disgd.; not must. Abraham S. Woodland, must. in May 17, 1865; sergt. Co. F; 2d lieut. vice Collins, not must.; served in Co. G.

#### COMPANY E.

Captains—Wm. S. Tipson, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; res. July 22, 1862. Thos. Stevenson, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; 1st lieut. Co. G, May 19, 1863; capt. vice Tipson, res.; killed in action at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863. Louis M. Morris, must. in Jan. 2, 1863; trans. from Co. G, 6th Regt.; prom. maj., April 15, 1865. Benj. Murphy, must. in May 16, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; 1st lieut. Co. D, Oct. 11, 1864; capt. vice Morris, prom.

First Lieutenants—Jas. Long, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; died at Fortress Monroe, Va., June 7, 1862, of wounds received in action at Williamsburg, Va. Wm. Lackey, must. in Aug. 30, 1862; 2d lieut., Sept. 27, 1861; 1st lieut. vice Long, died; res. Sept. 12, 1862. John B. Donald, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; 1st sergt., Aug. 30, 1861; 2d lieut., June 16, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Lackey, res.; dis. Feb. 18, 1863. Henry Hartford, must. in Oct. 16, 1863; 2d lieut. Co. F, Dec. 10, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Donald, dis.; trans. to Co. C. Chas. F. Moore, must. in Jan. 2, 1863; must. out Feb. 13, 1865; trans. as adj. from 6th Regt., assigned to Co. E vice Hartford, trans.; A. D. C. on staff of Gen. Mott.

Second Lieutenants—Augustus Bock, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; must. out Oct. 10, 1864; sergt., Aug. 30, 1861; 2d lieut. vice Donald, prom.; com. 1st lieut. Co. A, June 11, 1864; not must. Luke W. Bush, must. in Nov. 26, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; sergt. vice Bock, must. out.

#### COMPANY F.

Captains—James B. Baird, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; res. Oct. 13, 1862. Geo. M. Stelle, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; must. out Oct. 10, 1864; 1st lieut. Co. I, Sept. 27, 1861; capt. vice Baird, prom. Chas. F. Bowers, must. in Jan. 9, 1865; must. out July 21, 1865; 1st lieut. Co. B, May 30, 1864; capt. vice Stelle, must. out; disgd. at Trenton, N. J.; Cir. 32, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., July 8, 1865.

First Lieutenants—Wm. A. Jackson, must. in Sept. 30, 1861; private Co. K, 2d Regt.; 1st lieut. to fill original vacancy; res. Aug. 12, 1862. Wm. H. Courter, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; must. out Sept. 21, 1864; 2d lieut., May 12, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Jackson, res. Ira J. Smith, must. in Jan. 13, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; 1st sergt. Co. A; 2d lieut., Oct. 18, 1864; 1st lieut. vice Courter, must. out.

Second Lieutenants—Andrew F. Fuller, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; killed in action, at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862. Henry Hartford, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; 1st sergt., Aug. 31, 1861; 2d lieut. vice Courter, prom.; prom. 1st lieut. Co. E, Oct. 3, 1861. Lewis T. Brant, must. in Jan. 1, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; sergt. Co. E; 2d lieut. vice Smith, prom.; served in Co. B.

#### COMPANY G.

Captains—John H. Arey, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; res. Jan. 4, 1862. Wm. Todd, must. in Feb. 3, 1863; 1st lieut. Co. K, Sept. 27, 1861; capt. vice Arey, res.; res. July 15, 1862. Edwin C. Nichols, must. in Jan. 21, 1864; 1st



lieut. Co. H, Feb. 3, 1862; capt. vice Todd, res. Frederick Young, must. in Feb. 4, 1865; com. capt. vice Nichols, must. out.

First Lieutenants—Wm. G. Cunningham, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; res. May 8, 1862. Thos. Stevenson, must. in May 19, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Cunningham, res.; prom. capt. Co. E, Dec. 10, 1862. Lafayette Culver, must. in Jan. 17, 1863; must. out Sept. 21, 1864; corp. Co. M, 1st Regt., Heavy Art., Massachusetts Volunteers; 1st lieut. vice Stevenson, prom. Daniel M. Ford, must. in Dec. 6, 1864; 2d lieut. Co. B, Oct. 13, 1864; 1st lieut. vice Culver, must. out; prom. capt. Co. B, May 5, 1865. Edwin F. Lamb, must. in June 15, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; 1st lieut. vice Ford, prom.; served in Co. B.

Second Lieutenants—David B. Ward, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; res. May 8, 1862. John R. Ward, must. in May 19, 1862; private, Aug. 31, 1861; sergt., Sept. 27, 1861; 1st sergt., Dec. 1, 1861; 2d lieut. vice D. B. Ward, res.; killed near Fair Oaks, Va., June 16, 1862. Geo. Dougherty, must. in June 17, 1862; 1st sergt. Co. C; 2d lieut. vice Ward, killed; died Dec. 24, 1862; buried at National Cemetery, Fredericksburg, Va., Div. C, Sec. B, Grave 133. Samuel P. Sutton, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; sergt., Sept. 2, 1861; 2d lieut. vice Dougherty, died; res. Aug. 17, 1863. Wellington Bird, must. in Nov. 26, 1864; sergt. Co. D; 2d lieut. vice Sutton, res.; prom. 1st lieut. Co. C, Dec. 15, 1864. John D. Burgh, must. in Jan. 1, 1865; sergt.-maj.; 2d lieut. vice Bird, prom.; disgd. at Trenton, N. J.; Ctr. 31, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., July 8, 1865; served in Co. C.

#### COMPANY H.

Captains—Geo. Hoffman, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; prom. maj., Sept. 27, 1862. Andrew S. Davis, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; 1st lieut. Co. B, Sept. 27, 1861; capt. vice Hoffman, prom.; died July 29, 1863, of wounds received in action. Wm. B. Mason, must. in Oct. 16, 1863; must. out Sept. 21, 1864; 1st lieut. Co. K, Oct. 15, 1862; capt. vice Davis, died; re-com. as capt. Co. I, Feb. 13, 1865; not must. Jas. Gillan, must. in Dec. 6, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; sergt. Co. A; 1st lieut., Oct. 3, 1863; acting adj.; must. out Sept. 21, 1864; capt. vice Mason, must. out.

First Lieutenants—Andrew J. Mutchler, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; res. Jan. 4, 1862. Edwin C. Nichols, must. in Feb. 3, 1862; sergt.-maj.; 1st lieut. vice Mutchler, res.; prom. capt. Co. G, Sept. 27, 1862. Fred. Longer, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; 2d lieut., Sept. 27, 1861; 1st lieut. vice Nichols, prom.; disgd. July 9, 1863; disability. Jas. H. Demarest, must. in Dec. 9, 1864; must. out July 22, 1865; 1st lieut. vice Gillan, must. out; disgd. at Trenton, N. J., Ctr. 31, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., July 8, 1865; brevet capt., April 9, 1865.

Second Lieutenants—Henry B. Longer, must. in Jan. 12, 1863; sergt., Sept. 5, 1861; 1st sergt., May 7, 1862; 2d lieut. vice Longer, prom.; res. April 22, 1863. Jacob Deir, must. in Nov. 12, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; sergt. Co. A; 2d lieut. vice Longer, res.

#### COMPANY I.

Captains—David Pierson, must. in Sept. 27, res. Dec. 20, 1861. Daniel Blauvelt, Jr., must. in Feb. 3, 1862; 2d lieut., Sept. 27, 1861; capt. vice Pierson, res.; killed in action, at Atley's Station, Va., May 31, 1864.

First Lieutenants—Geo. M. Stelle, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; prom. capt. Co. F, Oct. 18, 1862. Thos. H. Fisher, must. in Aug. 31, 1863; must. out Oct. 1, 1864; 1st lieut. vice Stelle, prom.; disgd. S. O. 362, Par. 48, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., Oct. 24, 1864; paroled prisoner; com. capt. Co. H, 7th Regt., Nov. 13, 1864; not must.

Second Lieutenants—Frederick E. Leaman, must. in Feb. 3, 1862; 1st sergt., Sept. 13, 1861; 2d lieut. vice Blauvelt, prom.; res. Aug. 13, 1862. Martin J. Manning, must. in Jan. 17, 1863; 1st sergt. Co. C; 2d lieut. vice





Leaman, res.; prom. 1st lieut. Co. K, Oct. 3, 1863. John W. Hoeland, must. in Dec. 16, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; sergt. Co. A; 2d lieut. vice Manning, prom.

## COMPANY K.

Captain—John G. Langston, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; must. out Sept. 21, 1864.

First Lieutenants—Wm. Todd, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; prom. capt. Co. G, Feb. 3, 1862. James M. Simonson, must. in March 3, 1862; 2d lieut., Sept. 27, 1861; 1st lieut. vice Todd, prom.; prom. capt. Co. C, Sept. 27, 1862. Wm. B. Mason, must. in Jan. 7, 1863; 1st sergt., Sept. 13, 1861; 2d lieut., March 3, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Simonson, prom.; prom. capt. Co. H, Oct. 3, 1863. Martin J. Maning, must. in Oct. 16, 1863; must. out Sept. 21, 1864; 2d lieut. Co. I, Dec. 10, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Mason, prom.; com. capt. Co. I, Nov. 12, 1864; not must.

Second Lieutenants—John Van Derzel, must. in Jan. 7, 1863; sergt., Sept. 13, 1861; 1st sergt., March 3, 1862; 2d lieut. vice Mason, prom.; res. March 20, 1863. Robt. T. Gillan, must. in March 13, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; sergt. Co. I, 2d Regt., District Columbia Volunteers; 2d lieut. vice Van Derzel, res.; served in Co. F.

## THIRTEENTH NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Colonel—Ezra A. Carman.

Lieutenant-Colonels—Robt. S. Swords, com. Aug. 8, 1862; res. Feb. 3, 1863. Maj. Samuel Chadwick, prom. Feb. 4, 1863; res. June 13, 1863. John Grimes, capt. Co. B; prom. maj., Feb. 4, 1863; prom. lieut.-col., June 17, 1863; dis. Sept. 1, 1864, by Special Orders from War Dept. Fred. H. Harris, capt. Co. E; prom. maj., July 17, 1863; prom. lieut.-col., Nov. 1, 1864.

Majors—Geo. A. Beardsley, capt. Co. D; prom. Dec. 15, 1863; res. April 1, 1864. David A. Ryerson, capt. Co. C; prom. maj. April 5, 1864; res. July 16, 1864.

Adjutants—Chas. A. Hopkins, Aug. 22, 1862; prom. capt. Co. K, Jan. 18, 1863. Thos. B. Smith, 1st lieut. Co. D; prom. Jan. 18, 1863; res. Aug. 10, 1863. Wm. G. Cunningham, 1st lieut. Co. H; prom. Aug. 10, 1863; res. Sept. 30, 1864. Chas. H. Canfield, 1st lieut. Co. F; prom. Dec. 25, 1864.

Quartermaster—Garrett S. Byrne, 1st lieut.

Surgeons—John J. H. Love, com. July 19, 1862; res. Jan. 23, 1864. J. Addison Freeman, asst.-surg., prom. surg. March 16, 1864; com. asst.-surg. U. S. Vols., April 26, 1864, to date from Dec. 7, 1863. Jas. I. B. Ribble, asst.-surg. 8th N. J. Vols.; prom. surg., April 20, 1864.

Assistant Surgeons—Wm. Wallace Corriell, com. Sept. 16, 1862; res. July 21, 1864. Edward S. Smith, com. April 1, 1864; not must. Geo. L. Brooks, com. Sept. 22, 1864.

Chaplains—T. Romeyn Beck, com. Aug. 21, 1862; res. July 17, 1863. Samuel C. Ilay, com. Nov. 6, 1863; not must.

## COMPANY A.

Captains—S. V. C. Van Rensselaer, prom. maj. 3d Cav. Regt., Dec. 28, 1863. Wm. H. Miller, 2d lieut. Co. K, Aug. 20, 1862; 1st lieut., Nov. 1, 1862; capt. vice Van Rensselaer, prom.

First Lieutenants—Chas. H. Bliven, prom. capt. Co. H, Nov. 1, 1862. Franklin Murphy, corp., Aug. 25, 1862; 2d lieut. Co. D, Feb. 22, 1863; 1st lieut. vice Miller, prom.

Second Lieutenants—Geo. M. Hard, prom. 1st lieut. Co. K, Nov. 1, 1862. Geo. G. Whitfield, 2d lieut. vice Hard, prom.; died at Fredericksburg, Va., May 6, 1863, of wounds received in action at the battle of Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863. Jas. Kilroy, 2d lieut. vice Whitfield, died; res. Jan. 24, 1864.





## COMPANY B.

Captains—John Grimes, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; prom. maj. Feb. 4, 1863. Robt. Bumstead, must. in March 2, 1863; 1st lieutenant, Aug. 22, 1862; capt. vice Grimes, prom.

First Lieutenants—Samuel R. Beardsley, must. in March 2, 1863; 2d lieutenant. Co. F, Nov. 1, 1862; 1st lieutenant. vice Bumstead, prom.; res. Aug. 23, 1864; wounds received in action at Resaca, Ga., May 15, 1864. John McDougall, must. in Jan. 9, 1865; 2d lieutenant. Co. E, June 3, 1863; 1st lieutenant. vice Beardsley, res.

Second Lieutenants—Jas. F. Layton, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; private Co. K, 1st Regt.; 2d lieutenant. to fill original vacancy; prom. 1st lieutenant. Co. G, Jan. 13, 1863. John T. Denmead, must. in Jan. 31, 1863; 1st sergeant, July 24, 1862; quartermaster-sergt., Nov. 1, 1862; 2d lieutenant. vice Layton, prom.; res. Aug. 13, 1863. John M. Mahannah, must. in June 7, 1865; sergt. Co. A; 2d lieutenant. vice Denmead, res.

## COMPANY C.

Captains—David A. Ryerson, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; prom. maj. April 5, 1864. George M. Hard, must. in July 9, 1864; 1st lieutenant. Co. K, Nov. 1, 1862; capt. vice Ryerson, prom.

First Lieutenants—Wm. Bucklish, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; res. Oct. 9, 1862. Wm. Hayes, must. in Nov. 1, 1862; 2d lieutenant, Aug. 13, 1862, vice Bucklish, res.; res. March 29, 1863. Peter M. Ryerson, must. in April 13, 1863; 2d lieutenant, Feb. 28, 1863; 1st lieutenant. vice Hayes, res.; died July 1, 1864, of wounds received in action at Pine Knob, Ga., June 16, 1864; buried at Pompton, N. J. John R. Williams, must. in Sept. 15, 1864; sergt. Co. A; 1st lieutenant. vice Ryerson, dec.

Second Lieutenants—Wm. G. Cunningham, must. in Nov. 1, 1862; 1st sergeant. Co. I; 2d lieutenant. vice Hayes, prom.; prom. 1st lieutenant. Co. H, Feb. 28, 1863. George W. Baitzell, must. in May 31, 1863; sergt., July 26, 1862; 2d lieutenant. vice Ryerson, prom.; disgd. June 23, 1864; com. 1st lieutenant. Co. K, April 19, 1864; not must. John L. Warren, must. in Feb. 13, 1865; 1st sergeant. Co. G; 2d lieutenant. vice Baitzell, disgd.; com. 1st lieutenant. Co. D, May 29, 1865; not must.

## COMPANY D.

Captains—Geo. A. Beardsley, prom. maj. Dec. 15, 1863. Edward D. Pierson, 1st lieutenant. Co. E, Aug. 22, 1862; capt. vice Beardsley, prom.

First Lieutenants—Thos. B. Smith, prom. adj. Jan. 18, 1863. Jas. L. Carman, 2d lieutenant. Co. E, Oct. 2, 1862; 1st lieutenant. vice Smith, prom.

Second Lieutenants—Chas. H. Canfield, private Co. G, 2d Regt.; 2d lieutenant. to fill original vacancy; prom. 1st lieutenant. Co. F, Feb. 22, 1863. Franklin Murphy, corp. Co. A; 2d lieutenant. vice Canfield, prom.; prom. 1st lieutenant. Co. A, Feb. 24, 1864. John P. Decker, sergt., July 29, 1862; sergt.-maj., Aug. 31, 1864; 2d lieutenant. vice Murphy, prom.; trans. to Co. I.

## COMPANY E.

Captains—Frederick H. Harris, prom. maj. July 17, 1864. Chas. W. Johnson, 1st lieutenant. Co. I, Oct. 31, 1862; capt. vice Harris, prom.

First Lieutenants—Edward D. Pierson, prom. capt. Co. D, Feb. 24, 1864. Sebastian Duncan, Jr., private, Aug. 12, 1862; corp., Nov. 1, 1862; 1st lieutenant. vice Pierson, prom.

Second Lieutenants—Ambrose M. Matthews, private Co. G, 2d Regt.; 2d lieutenant. to fill original vacancy; prom. 1st lieutenant. Co. K, Oct. 2, 1862. Jas. D. Carman, com. 2d lieutenant. vice Matthews, prom.; 1st lieutenant. Co. D, Jan. 18, 1863. Jas. D. Cole, 1st sergeant. Co. A; 2d lieutenant. vice Carman, prom.; res. May 15, 1863. John McDougall, private Co. G, 5th Regt.; 2d lieutenant. vice Cole, res.; 1st lieutenant. Co. B, Sept. 16, 1864.



## COMPANY F.

Captains—Alex. Vreeland, res. Oct. 24, 1862. Samuel H. Baldwin, capt. vice Vreeland, res.; res. Feb. 20, 1863. Henry Guyer, 2d lieut. Aug. 22, 1862; 1st lieut. Nov. 1, 1862; capt. vice Baldwin, res.

First Lieutenants—Flavell W. Sullivan, res. Oct. 24, 1862; disability. Chas. H. Canfield, 2d lieut. Co. D, Aug. 11, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Guyer, prom.; adj., Dec. 25, 1864. Andrew Newton, private, Aug. 11, 1862; corp., Nov. 1, 1862; sergt., March 1, 1863; 1st sergt. vice Canfield, prom.

Second Lieutenants—Samuel R. Beardsley, 2d lieut. vice Guyer, prom.; 1st lieut. Co. B, Feb. 22, 1863. Wm. B. Littell, sergt., July 22, 1862; 2d lieut. vice Beardsley, prom.; res. July 17, 1863.

## COMPANY G.

Captain—John H. Arey, com. maj. Jan. 31, 1865; not must.

First Lieutenants—Thos. C. Chandler, res. Dec. 3, 1862. Jas. F. Layton, 2d lieut. Co. B; 1st lieut. vice Chandler, res.; res. July 17, 1863. Robt. G. Wilson, 2d lieut. Co. H; 1st lieut. vice Layton, res.

Second Lieutenant—Henry Nichols, res. May 15, 1863.

## COMPANY H.

Captains—Jas. Branin, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; res. Oct. 24, 1862. Chas. H. Bliven, must. in Nov. 1, 1862; 1st lieut. Co. A, Aug. 22, 1862; capt. vice Branin, res.

First Lieutenants—Jas. Henry, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; res. Feb. 27, 1863. Wm. G. Cunningham, must. in March 31, 1863; 2d lieut. Co. C, Nov. 1, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Henry, res.; prom. adj. Aug. 10, 1863. Wm. A. Nicholson, must. in Nov. 1, 1863; 1st sergt. Co. A; 1st lieut. vice Cunningham, prom.

Second Lieutenant—Robt. G. Wilson, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; prom. 1st lieut. Co. G, Aug. 10, 1863.

## COMPANY I.

Captain—Chas. Mackey, res. Oct. 24, 1862. Ambrose M. Matthews, 1st lieut. Co. K, Oct. 2, 1862; capt. vice Mackey, res.

First Lieutenants—Henry Reynolds; res. Oct. 24, 1862. Chas. W. Johnson, sergt.-maj.; 1st lieut. vice Reynolds, res.; prom. capt. Co. E, July 17, 1864. Henry Van Orden; 1st lieut. vice Johnson, prom.; trans. to Co. K. Granville W. Bodwell; 1st lieut. vice Van Orden, trans.

Second Lieutenants—Peter Fields; res. Jan. 9, 1863. John Cooke, prom., vice Fields, res.; res. Aug. 5, 1863.

## COMPANY K.

Captains—Hugh C. Irish, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; killed in action at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862. Jas. G. Scott, must. in Sept. 17, 1862; 1st lieut., Aug. 22, 1862; capt. vice Irish, killed; res. Jan. 13, 1863. Chas. A. Hopkins, must. in Jan. 31, 1863; adj., Aug. 22, 1862; capt. vice Scott, res.; brevet-maj., March 13, 1865.

First Lieutenants—Ambrose M. Matthews, must. in Oct. 2, 1862; 2d lieut. Co. E, Aug. 22, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Scott, prom.; prom. capt. Co. I, Nov. 1, 1862. George M. Hard, must. in Nov. 1, 1862; 2d lieut. Co. A, Aug. 22, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Matthews, prom.; prom. capt. Co. C, April 19, 1864. Henry Van Orden, must. in Aug. 31, 1864; trans. from Co. I; sergt., Aug. 14, 1862; sergt.-maj.; 1st lieut. Co. I, July 17, 1864; disgd. May 17, 1865; Special Order 262, War Dept., Adjutant-General's office, Washington, D. C.

Second Lieutenants—Wm. H. Miller, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; private, Co. I, 2d Regt.; 2d lieut. to fill original vacancy; prom. 1st lieut. Co. A,



## APPENDIX

1790—1791—The first of the two years of the war between the British and the Hawaiians. The British, under the command of Captain Cook, arrived in Hawaii in 1790 and were killed in 1791. The Hawaiians, under the command of King Kamehameha, defeated the British in 1791 and 1792. The war ended in 1795 with the signing of the Treaty of Maahele.

## APPENDIX

1792—1793—The second of the two years of the war between the British and the Hawaiians. The British, under the command of Captain Cook, arrived in Hawaii in 1792 and were killed in 1793. The Hawaiians, under the command of King Kamehameha, defeated the British in 1793 and 1794. The war ended in 1795 with the signing of the Treaty of Maahele.

## APPENDIX

1794—1795—The third of the two years of the war between the British and the Hawaiians. The British, under the command of Captain Cook, arrived in Hawaii in 1794 and were killed in 1795. The Hawaiians, under the command of King Kamehameha, defeated the British in 1795 and 1796. The war ended in 1795 with the signing of the Treaty of Maahele.

1796—1797—The fourth of the two years of the war between the British and the Hawaiians. The British, under the command of Captain Cook, arrived in Hawaii in 1796 and were killed in 1797. The Hawaiians, under the command of King Kamehameha, defeated the British in 1797 and 1798. The war ended in 1795 with the signing of the Treaty of Maahele.

1798—1799—The fifth of the two years of the war between the British and the Hawaiians. The British, under the command of Captain Cook, arrived in Hawaii in 1798 and were killed in 1799. The Hawaiians, under the command of King Kamehameha, defeated the British in 1799 and 1800. The war ended in 1795 with the signing of the Treaty of Maahele.

## APPENDIX

1800—1801—The sixth of the two years of the war between the British and the Hawaiians. The British, under the command of Captain Cook, arrived in Hawaii in 1800 and were killed in 1801. The Hawaiians, under the command of King Kamehameha, defeated the British in 1801 and 1802. The war ended in 1795 with the signing of the Treaty of Maahele.

1802—1803—The seventh of the two years of the war between the British and the Hawaiians. The British, under the command of Captain Cook, arrived in Hawaii in 1802 and were killed in 1803. The Hawaiians, under the command of King Kamehameha, defeated the British in 1803 and 1804. The war ended in 1795 with the signing of the Treaty of Maahele.

## APPENDIX

1804—1805—The eighth of the two years of the war between the British and the Hawaiians. The British, under the command of Captain Cook, arrived in Hawaii in 1804 and were killed in 1805. The Hawaiians, under the command of King Kamehameha, defeated the British in 1805 and 1806. The war ended in 1795 with the signing of the Treaty of Maahele.

1806—1807—The ninth of the two years of the war between the British and the Hawaiians. The British, under the command of Captain Cook, arrived in Hawaii in 1806 and were killed in 1807. The Hawaiians, under the command of King Kamehameha, defeated the British in 1807 and 1808. The war ended in 1795 with the signing of the Treaty of Maahele.

1808—1809—The tenth of the two years of the war between the British and the Hawaiians. The British, under the command of Captain Cook, arrived in Hawaii in 1808 and were killed in 1809. The Hawaiians, under the command of King Kamehameha, defeated the British in 1809 and 1810. The war ended in 1795 with the signing of the Treaty of Maahele.

Nov. 1, 1862. Heber Wells, must. in Nov. 20, 1862; 1st sergt., Aug. 8, 1862; 2d lieut. vice Miller, prom.; res. Aug. 24, 1863. Andrew Jackson, must. in Dec. 26, 1864; 1st sergt. Co. B; 2d lieut. vice Wells, res.

#### TWENTY-SIXTH NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Colonels—Andrew J. Morrison, must. in Sept. 26, 1862; cashiered and dismissed, June 11, 1863; dismissal revoked by letter, War Dept., Feb. 6, 1864, to accept commission as colonel of the 3d Cav. Regt.

Lieutenant-Colonels—Thos. A. Colt, must. in Sept. 26, 1862; res. Nov. 15, 1862. Edward Martindale, must. in Jan. 6, 1863; must. out June 27, 1863; capt. and com.-sergt., U. S. Vols., Sept. 19, 1861; lieut.-col. vice Colt, res.

Majors—Jonathan W. Camp, must. in Sept. 26, 1862; res. Nov. 11, 1862. Wm. W. Morris, must. in Nov. 19, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863; capt. Co. A, Sept. 2, 1862; maj. vice De Camp, res.

Adjutant—John C. White, must. in Sept. 26, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863.

Orderly Sergeant—John H. Bailey, must. in Oct. 6, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863.

Surgeon—Luther G. Thomas, must. in Sept. 26, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863.

Assistant Surgeons—Wm. W. Bowlby, must. in Sept. 26, 1862; res. Dec. 29, 1862. Thos. S. Osborne, must. in Feb. 24, 1863; hospital steward, Sept. 25, 1862; asst. surgeon vice Bowlby, res., April 16, 1863.

Chaplain—David T. Morrill, dis. June 17, 1863.

#### COMPANY A.

Captains—Wm. M. Morris, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; prom. maj. Nov. 9, 1862. Stephen C. Fordham, must. in Nov. 19, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863; 1st lieut., Sept. 2, 1862; capt. vice Morris, prom.

First Lieutenant—Rochus Heinisch, must. in Dec. 6, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863; 2d lieut., Sept. 2, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Fordham, prom.

Second Lieutenant—Wm. H. Meldrum, must. in Nov. 19, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863; 1st sergt., Sept. 3, 1862; 2d lieut. vice Heinisch, prom.

#### COMPANY B.

Captains—Wm. H. Halsey, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; res. March 5, 1863. Mark Sears, must. in April 8, 1863; must. out June 27, 1863; 1st lieut., Sept. 2, 1862, vice Halsey, res.

First Lieutenant—Jas. A. Linen, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863; 2d lieut., Sept. 2, 1862, vice Sears, prom.

Second Lieutenant—Jas. Sheridan, must. in May 29, 1863; must. out June 27, 1863; sergt. Co. C; 2d lieut. vice Linen, prom.

#### COMPANY C.

Captain—Samuel H. Pemberton, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863.

First Lieutenant—Cornelius McClees, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863.

Second Lieutenants—Geo. Hogan, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; res. March 6, 1863. Thos. Booth, must. in April 6, 1863; must. out June 27, 1863; 1st sergt., Sept. 3, 1862; 2d lieut. vice Hogan, res.

#### COMPANY D.

Captains—Matthias C. Dobbins, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; res. Dec. 6, 1862. Henry M. Bush, must. in Dec. 9, 1862; 1st lieut., Sept. 17, 1862; capt. vice Dobbins, res.; res. March 8, 1863. J. Lacey Pierson, must. in





March 8, 1863; must. out June 27, 1863; sergt.-maj.; 1st Lieut., Jan. 16, 1863; capt. vice Bush, res.

First Lieutenant—Theodore Dougherty, must. in April 8, 1863; 2d Lieut. Co. I, Jan. 16, 1863; 1st Lieut. vice Pierson, prom.

Second Lieutenant—Moses A. Hogge, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863.

#### COMPANY E.

Captain—John Hunkle, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863.

First Lieutenant—Henry C. Terhune, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863.

Second Lieutenant—Ira Meeker, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863.

#### COMPANY F.

Captains—Walter H. Dodd, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; res. May 25, 1863. Robt. J. Beach, must. in June 7, 1863; must. out June 27, 1863; 1st Lieut., Sept. 3, 1862; capt. vice Dodd, res.

First Lieutenant—Wm. R. Taylor, must. in June 7, 1863; must. out June 27, 1863; 2d Lieut., Sept. 3, 1862; 1st Lieut. vice Beach, prom.

Second Lieutenant—Francis Daunbacker, must. in June 7, 1863; must. out June 27, 1863; 1st sergt., Sept. 3, 1862; 2d Lieut. vice Taylor, prom.

#### COMPANY G.

Captain—Geo. W. Harrison, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863.

First Lieutenant—Geo. W. Hixson, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863.

Second Lieutenant—Jos. H. Dannel, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863.

#### COMPANY H.

Captain—Samuel U. Dodd, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; died June 6, 1863, of wounds received in action near Fredericksburg, Va.

First Lieutenants—Brittain Haines, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; res. Jan. 16, 1863. John I. King, must. in March 5, 1863; must. out June 27, 1863; 2d Lieut., Sept. 2, 1862; 1st Lieut. vice Haines, res.

Second Lieutenant—John Dodd, must. in March 5, 1863; must. out June 27, 1863; sergt., Sept. 2, 1862; 2d Lieut. vice King, prom.

#### COMPANY I.

Captains—John H. Higginson, must. in Sept. 19, 1862; res. Nov. 13, 1862. John McIntee, must. in Dec. 6, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863; 1st Lieut., Sept. 9, 1862; capt. vice Higginson, prom.

First Lieutenant—Albert Allen, must. in Feb. 2, 1862; must. out June 27, 1863; 2d Lieut., Sept. 9, 1862; 1st Lieut. vice McIntee, prom.

Second Lieutenant—Theodore Dougherty, must. in Feb. 3, 1863; corp. Co. A; 2d Lieut. vice Allen, prom. 1st Lieut. Co. D, March 8, 1863.

#### COMPANY K.

Captains—Israel Cozine, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; res. Nov. 11, 1862. Thaddeus Smith, must. in Nov. 19, 1862; 1st Lieut., Sept. 11, 1862; capt. vice Cozine, res.; res. Feb. 1, 1863. Peter F. Rogers, must. in March 5, 1863; must. out June 27, 1863; 2d Lieut., Sept. 11, 1863; 1st Lieut., Nov. 19, 1862; capt. vice Smith, res.



First Lieutenant—John H. Case, must. in March 5, 1863; must. out June 27, 1863; sergt., Sept. 3, 1862; 1st sergt., Nov. 19, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Rogers, prom.

Second Lieutenants—John G. Leffingwell, must. in Nov. 19, 1862; 1st sergt., Sept. 3, 1862; 2d lieut. vice Rogers, prom.; res. Feb. 16, 1863. John Thompson, must. in March 5, 1863; must. out July 27, 1863; sergt.-maj., Jan. 16, 1863; 2d lieut. vice Leffingwell, res.

### THIRTY-THIRD NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

The officers of the Thirty-third, and of the companies recruited in Newark and Essex County, were:

Colonel—Geo. W. Mindil, must. in Sept. 5, 1863; must. out July 17, 1865; col. 27th Regt., Oct. 3, 1862; brevet-brig. and maj.-gen., March 13, 1865.

Lieutenant-Colonel—Enos Fouratt, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; must. out July 17, 1865; brevet-col., March 13, 1865; prom. col. 10th Regt. March 31, 1865; not must.

Majors—David A. Peloubet, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; res. Aug. 8, 1864. Thos. O'Connor, must. in March 27, 1865; capt. Co. F, Aug. 15, 1863; maj. vice Peloubet, res.; res. April 3, 1865. Nathaniel K. Bray, must. in April 28, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; capt. Co. I, Dec. 20, 1863; maj. vice O'Connor, res.

Adjutants—Wm. H. Lambert, must. in July 25, 1863; prom. capt. Co. A Dec. 20, 1863; brevet-maj., March 13, 1865. Stephen Pierson, must. in Jan. 17, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; sergt.-maj., Sept. 5, 1863; adj. vice Lambert, prom. brevet-capt. and maj., March 13, 1865.

Quartermasters—Jas. B. Titman, must. in Aug. 1, 1863; res. Jan. 26, 1864. John A. Miller, must. in June 1, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; com. quartermaster vice Titman, res.

Surgeon—Jas. Reiley, must. in July 13, 1863; must. out July 17, 1865. Assistant Surgeons—J. Henry Stiger, must. in July 20, 1863; must. out July 17, 1865; com. surg. April 1, 1865; not must. Chas. W. Stickney, must. in Aug. 3, 1863.

Chaplain—John Faull, must. in Sept. 5, 1863.

### COMPANY A.

Captains—Wm. G. Boggs, must. in Aug. 14, 1863; sergt.-maj. 13th Regt.; capt. to fill original vacancy; died Dec. 19, 1863, of wounds received in action at Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 23, 1863. Wm. H. Lambert, must. in Jan. 16, 1864; must. out July 17, 1863; adj., July 13, 1863; capt. vice Boggs, dec; brevet-maj., March 13, 1865.

First Lieutenants—Geo. M. Harris, must. in Aug. 14, 1863; prom. capt. Co. E, June 6, 1864. John C. Smith, must. in Sept. 25, 1864; 1st sergt. Co. I; 1st lieut. vice Harris, prom.; trans. to Co. F, Sept. 12, 1864. Joseph P. Couse, must. in Nov. 1, 1864; 2d lieut. Co. H, Aug. 26, 1863; 1st lieut. vice Smith, trans.; promoted capt. Co. I, April 4, 1865. Orlando K. Guerin, must. in April 30, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; 2d lieut. Co. C, Nov. 1, 1864; 1st lieut. vice Couse, prom.

Second Lieutenants—Wm. L. Shaw, must. in Aug. 14, 1863; private Co. H, 2d Regt.; 2d lieut. to fill original vacancy; res. April 12, 1864; com. quartermaster Jan. 27, 1864; not must. Alfred W. Bergen, must. in April 24, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; sergt.-maj., Dec. 27, 1864; 2d lieut. vice Shaw, res.

### COMPANY B.

Captains—Jas. R. Sanford, must. in Aug. 17, 1863; disgd Sept. 12, 1864. Alexander Eason, must. in Nov. 1, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865;





2d lieut. Co. F, Aug. 15, 1863; 1st lieut., Feb. 20, 1864; capt. vice Sanford, disgd.

First Lieutenants—Jas. A. Somerville, must. in Aug. 17, 1863; res. Feb. 17, 1864. Francis Childs, must. in Nov. 7, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; 2d lieut. Co. I, Aug. 29, 1863; 1st lieut. vice Somerville, res.

Second Lieutenant—Jas. Warner, must. in Aug. 17, 1863; must. out July 17, 1865; sergt. Co. D, 5th Regt.; 2d lieut. to fill original vacancy; com. 1st lieut. Co. K July 17, 1865; not must.

#### COMPANY C.

Captains—Amzi S. Taylor, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; res. May 23, 1864. Chas. A. Sutton, must. in Aug. 3, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; 2d lieut., July 20, 1863; capt. vice Taylor, res.

First Lieutenant—Henry F. Sherwood, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; must. out July 17, 1865.

Second Lieutenants—Francis Taylor, must. in Oct. 23, 1864; corp. Co. H; 2d lieut. vice Sutton, prom.; disgd. Jan. 24, 1865. Orlando K. Guerin, must. in Jan. 26, 1865; quartermaster-sergt.; trans. from Co. I as 2d lieut. vice Taylor, disgd.; prom. 1st lieut. Co. A, April 4, 1865. Patrick Hickey, must. in May 1, 1863; must. out July 17, 1865; corp., Aug. 11, 1863; sergt., Oct. 22, 1863; 1st sergt., Jan., 1865; prom. 2d lieut. vice Guerin, prom.

#### COMPANY E.

[This company was mustered out of the service of the United States July 17, 1865, except those cases otherwise noted.]

Captains—Chas. J. Field, must. in Nov. 9, 1863; 1st lieut., Aug. 20, 1863; died in hospital at Lookout Mountain, Tenn., June 5, 1864, of wounds received in action at Fort Dallas, Ga., May 23, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Chattanooga, Tenn., Sec. D, Grave W. Geo. M. Harris, must. in Sept. 2, 1864; 1st lieut. Co. A, Aug. 13, 1863; capt. vice Field, dec.

First Lieutenants—Jos. L. Miller, must. in Nov. 9, 1863; 2d lieut., Aug. 29, 1863; 1st lieut. vice Field, prom.; killed in action at Rocky Fall Ridge, Ga., May 8, 1864. Wm. Wilson, Jr., must. in June 25, 1864; 1st sergt. Co. C; 1st lieut. vice Miller, dec.; prom. corp. Co. F, March 31, 1865. Jos. Crane, must. in April 4, 1865; 1st sergt. Co. H; 1st lieut. vice Wilson, prom.

Second Lieutenant—Edward Sandalls, must. in April 24, 1865; sergt. Co. K; 2d lieut. vice Miller, prom.

#### COMPANY F.

Captains—Thos. O'Connor, must. in Aug. 17, 1863; prom. maj. Sept. 1, 1864. Wm. Wilson, Jr., must. in April 23, 1865; 1st lieut. Co. E, May 10, 1864; capt. vice O'Connor, prom.

First Lieutenants—Geo. L. Begbie, must. in Aug. 17, 1863; re-enlisted Feb. 8, 1864. Patrick Dailey, must. in March 26, 1864; private, Aug. 15, 1863; sergt., Sept. 5, 1863; 1st sergt., Jan. 18, 1864; 1st lieut. vice Begbie, disgd. Sept. 12, 1864, for disability. John C. Smith, must. in Sept. 26, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; trans. from Co. A, vice Dailey, disgd.

Second Lieutenants—Alexander Eason, must. in Aug. 17, 1863; 1st lieut. Co. B, Feb. 20, 1864. John Z. Taylor, must. in May 25, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; 1st lieut. Co. E vice Eason, prom.

#### BATTERY B, NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEER LIGHT ARTILLERY.

The officers of the battery were:

Captains—John E. Beam, must. in Sept. 3, 1861; killed in action at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862. A. Judson Clark, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; 1st lieut., Sept. 3, 1861; capt. vice Beam, killed; brevet-maj., April 2, 1865.





First Lieutenants—John B. Monroe, must. in Sept. 3, 1861; res. Aug. 1, 1862; disability. Geo. T. Woodbury, must. in Sept. 19, 1862; 2d lieut., Sept. 3, 1861; 1st lieut. vice Monroe, res.; prom. capt. Battery D, Sept. 16, 1863. Samuel H. Baldwin, must. in Aug. 29, 1862; 2d lieut., Oct. 11, 1861; 1st lieut. vice Clark, prom.; prom. capt. Co. F, 13th New Jersey Vols., Oct. 31, 1862. Robert Sims, must. in March 1, 1863; sergt., Sept. 3, 1861; 2d lieut., Aug. 29, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Baldwin, res.; dis. Nov. 28, 1864, Special Order 460, Par. 64, War Dept., Adjutant General's office, Washington, D. C., Dec. 21, 1864. Edward P. Clark, must. in April 7, 1864; quartermaster-sergt., Sept. 3, 1861; 2d lieut., Aug. 29, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Woodbury, prom. Jacob Rhein, must. in Jan. 17, 1865; corp., Sept. 3, 1861; sergt., April 23, 1862; re-enlisted Jan. 4, 1864; 2d lieut., March 12, 1864; 1st lieut. vice Sims, dis.; res. May 29, 1865.

Second Lieutenants—Robt. Fairchild, must. in March 1, 1863; sergt., Sept. 3, 1861; 1st sergt., April 25, 1862; quartermaster-sergt., Sept. 27, 1862; 2d lieut. vice Sims, prom.; prom. 1st lieut. Battery A, Oct. 13, 1864. Benj. Galbraith, must. in Jan. 17, 1865; 1st sergt., Sept. 3, 1861; private, April 17, 1862; re-enlisted Jan. 4, 1864; 1st sergt., Jan. 4, 1864; prom. 2d lieut. vice Fairchild, prom. Leander McChesney, must. in Jan. 17, 1865; corp., Sept. 3, 1861; sergt., Feb. 11, 1863; re-enlisted Jan. 4, 1864; prom. 2d lieut. vice Fairchild, prom.

## APPENDIX I.

### DELEGATES TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS; SENATORS AND REPRESENTATIVES, FROM ESSEX COUNTY.\*

Delegates to Continental Congress—1774-1776, William Livingston, Elizabethtown; 1774-1776, Stephen Crane, Newark; 1776-1777, Jonathan Sergeant, Newark; 1777-1781, Elias Boudinot, Elizabethtown, President of Congress, 1782; 1781-1784, Silas Condict, Newark; 1785-1786, Josiah Hornblower, Newark; 1786-1787, Elias Dayton, Elizabethtown.

United States Senators—1799-1805, Jonathan Dayton, Elizabethtown, served as Speaker in Fourth and Fifth Congresses; 1801-1803, Aaron Ogden, Elizabethtown; 1803-1817, John Condict, Orange; 1829-1833, Theodore Frelinghuysen, Newark; 1853-1859, 1863-1866, William Wright, Newark; 1866-1867, 1871-1877, Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, appointed first in place of William Wright, deceased; 1893-1899, James Smith, jr., Newark; 1902-1907, John F. Dryden, appointed in place of William J. Sewell, deceased.

Representatives—1789-1795, Elias Boudinot, Elizabethtown; 1791-1799, Jonathan Dayton, Elizabethtown; 1799-1808, John Condict, Orange; 1813-1817, Thomas Ward, Newark; 1827-1831, Isaac Pierson, Orange; 1831-1833, Silas Condict, Newark; 1844-1847, William Wright, Newark; 1853-1857, Alex. C. M. Pennington, Newark; 1859-1861, William Pennington,<sup>1</sup> Newark; 1861-1865, Nehemiah Perry, Newark; 1867-1869, 1871-1873, George A. Halsey, Newark; 1873-1875, Marcus L. Ward, Newark; 1875-1877, Frederick H. Teese, Newark; 1877-1879, Thomas B. Peddle, Newark; 1879-1881, John L. Blake, Orange; 1881-1883, Phineas Jones, Newark; 1883-1885, William H. F. Fiedler, Newark; 1885-1891, Herman Lehlbach, Newark; 1891-1895, Thomas Dunn English, Newark; 1895-1911, R. Wayne Parker, Newark; 1903-1907, William H. Wiley, East Orange; 1907-1909, Le Gage Pratt, East Orange; 1909-1911, William H. Wiley, East Orange; 1911, Walter I. McCoy, South Orange; 1911, Edward W. Townsend, Montclair.

\*Compiled from "A Biographical Congressional Dictionary," published by the federal government. Essex County for many years included Elizabethtown, and not until after the nineteenth century opened was Orange separated from Newark.

<sup>1</sup> Elected Speaker, Feb. 1, 1880.



## CONTRIBUTED ARTICLES

---

### RISE AND GROWTH OF MANUFACTURES—

By James M. Reilly, Secretary Newark Board of Trade.

### NEWARK BANKS AND BANKING—

By W. M. Van Deusen, Cashier National Newark Banking Company.

### CHURCH HISTORY—

By Reverend Joseph F. Folsom.

### MEDICAL HISTORY OF NEWARK—

By William S. Disbrow, M. D.

### THE GERMANS IN NEWARK—

By William von Katzler, Editor New Jersey Freie Zeitung.



## CONTRIBUTED ARTICLES

### RISE AND GROWTH OF MANUFACTURES

By James H. Little, University of Kansas, Kansas

### NEWARK BANKS AND BANKING

By Wm. H. Paul, Newark, New Jersey

### CHURCH HISTORY—

By Rev. Joseph E. Johnson

### MEDICAL HISTORY OF NEWARK

By Wm. H. Paul, Newark, N. J.

### THE GERMANS IN NEWARK

By Wm. H. Paul, Newark, N. J.

# RISE AND GROWTH OF MANUFACTURES

BY JAMES M. REILLY

Secretary of the Board of Trade of the City of Newark

## EARLY ENDEAVOR IN THE COLONY—1666-1800—THE PROSPECT.

When the voyagers from the pleasant lands of Connecticut arrived on the banks of the Passaic river, at what is now known as Newark, could it have been that one among them in writing home said: That the yellow and blue of the iris and the blossoms of the lily were to be seen everywhere in the wilderness; that their path was bestrewn with wild roses; and that Spring had unlocked the flowers of nature to paint the living soil?

In the solitude of woodland or meadow, the beauty of nature might have instilled glorious thoughts, or furnished rare impressions out of which fanciful dreams would come to maid or yeoman arriving on that bright morning in the May of 1666, amid the sylvan waters of the streamlet and flowing river, in a land with broad expanse of meadow bordering the shores of the bay, with beautiful backlands rising in successive terraces from the landing place, until, like a rich setting of emeralds, the wooded sides of the Watchung Range merged with and into the white, fleecy clouds filling in the blue azure of the western horizon.

One need not be of great imagination to see clearly with the mind's eye the rapid change from elation over the beautiful prospect which possessed these people. The happy, contented congratulations exchanged, the kiss of joy between members of each household, turned hastily into a scene of bustling activity, when, recognizing the stern necessity of the day, the real beginning of industry in what was to become the city of Newark took place.

One can again readily imagine with the coming of the morning hours, hearing the steady ring of the woodman's axe felling the trees to be fashioned into the materials for the use of the builder of the homesteads, while in rhythm the ring of the blacksmith's sledge on the anvil was a suitable accompaniment. Between the days of seed time and harvest, many wants would have to be supplied—one of the first, calling for the skill of a worker to tan and cure the skins of animals in order to provide the necessary supply of leather for the many uses for which this material would be required.

## THE FIRST INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

It may be surmised that in the preparation of leather the processes were crude and confined to raw tannage done by home workers, a condition which no doubt continued from the time Azariah Crane opened the first tan yard, about April 18, 1698, up to the coming of Moses Combs in 1790, at which period the first actual plant was established to engage in the manufacture of leather.

The first impetus to the location of industry would appear to have been also a recognition of the principle that necessity is the mother of invention, insomuch, as may be seen from the Annals of the Town Meeting held June 30, 1680, that when the settlers became in need of footwear, they cast about to find some one better qualified to make shoes than those among themselves, and, having found the right man, "It was agreed that the town was,

CHIRIAC, A. 1982.



willing for Samuel Whitehead to come and inhabit among them, provided he would supply the town people with shoes," thereby through this formal method starting an industry historically worthy of mention, and laying the foundation of a pursuit which was to become a principal factor in the later development of the community.

The weaving of cloth, a well-established and well-known industry of the home town from whence these settlers came before locating in Connecticut, it may be presumed was commenced during the long days of winter, when, with loom and shuttle as well as the spinning wheel, the women of the colony were introducing the making of cloth for wearing apparel, and the spinning of fabrics for household uses.

It is related, that, in the old town on the Trent, there were many among the workmen who were skilled in the use of colors and in the dyeing of cloth and other fabrics, hence we may well imagine that this art was also known and in use in the early days of the colony, and that it not only had its influence, but was also found to be of value when applied in the arts and crafts established in later days. It may be, also, that out of the knowledge thus imparted, later generations became adept in the making of coach laces and trimmings, for which the town achieved a most excellent reputation.

It may be accepted as a fact that industry commenced as the wants of the people became manifest, so that, by the time for the gathering of the first harvest, the mill was ready for its grist, grinding continually thereafter throughout the day, in storm or sunshine, to the accompaniment of the hearty song or cheery tones of the miller. This industry it is known developed with the advent of population and continued to play its part in the history of the growth of the city up to and until the flood of immigration converted the prairie lands of the west from a hunting grounds of the Indians and a grazing land for buffalo, into the granaries of a world, when the product of the local flour and grist mills commenced disappearing with the disappearance of the usual crops of wheat, rye and other cereals.

In the town record a note is made of the location of the first mill on the brook in the north section; also of a second mill at the same point, while closer to the river, it is stated two saw mills were located.

#### THE COMMERCIAL SPIRIT AWAKENED.

It may be written that other of the early industries considered at one period as being of very great importance as a producing source of revenue, changed with changing conditions as the years passed by, gradually disappearing without exciting wonder or dismay. This was notably so with the cider industry, of which Governor Carteret, in a letter to the lord proprietors, mentioned that the cider produced was the most delicious he had ever drank, either at home or in the neighboring colonies, and that this industry was made possible primarily from the bounteous crops of apples obtained from trees growing wild in all parts of the demesne, and that it had become a great article of commerce over a wide area of the settled provinces, as well as a source of substantial revenue.

This beverage, which continued to be produced in large quantities for many years, diminished in production proportionately as the built-up area of the city encroached upon the farmsteads, and until, with the introduction of the brewing of ale and light beers, its use was supplanted as a household beverage. It is not recorded in the early town annals when or by whom malt beverages were first produced for home consumption, as one might



reasonably expect to find, inasmuch as the town on the Trent was particularly noted at that period for its famous brews of ales; but it may be assumed that some among the settlers were conversant with the processes of brewing, and that for the comfort of home, as well as cheer for the visitor, the brewing of a good mead or ale was attended to; otherwise, how shall we account for the reference contained in letters written by travelers that the drink of ale furnished was of fine flavor, and most excellent to the palate?

Underlying the range of hills on which the city of Newark is built, a discovery was made, in the early days of the colony, of a valuable strata of clear brown stone which offered opportunity for quarrying, with one owner commencing operations in 1721; and others, finding that a ready market for this material could be had, also engaged in the business, it being related that many men were employed in this occupation. This stone was found to be susceptible of being worked and chiseled into beautiful designs for the facade of buildings, and admirably adapted for building purposes, and thus its use became popular with the building up of the city in later days. It was extensively used in the erection of high-class buildings for commercial and residential purposes; especially was this the case in the erection of a great number of beautiful structures in the city of New York. After serving its purposes in furnishing employment to many workers, it continued to be of importance as a source of revenue up to the close of the Civil War, when, like the production of cider, or the operation of grist mills, with the advent of other materials for building purposes, its use was discontinued and the quarrying of this material ceased as an industry.

Another such disappearance was brought about when steam began to take the place of sailcloth in the propelling of vessels. The natural advantages of location on the banks of the wide flowing and beautiful Passaic river, as well as in the supply of stout oak, hickory and chestnut timbers in the nearby woods, made Newark at a very early date a favorite place for the shipbuilder to ply his craft. The Town Annals tell us of the immense importance of the fisheries, of the ready spoil earned by men who engaged in the hazardous occupation of whaling, and mention is made of as many as one thousand vessels being engaged in these pursuits. In the occupation of shipbuilding, extensively carried on for many years, a large force of men found profitable occupation. This source of employment, which added materially to the increase of population as also to the success of the town, continued to be a factor to its success for over a period of a century, then becoming of minor importance with the establishment of other industries, until it finally disappeared, no one apparently knowing why, or being aware of the fact.

#### WHENCE THE NAME OF NEWARK.

This enumeration practically covers the inception of the primary occupations and industries in the village of Newark as it existed up to the close of the period when, with the freedom of the colonies from the rule of England, a new era commenced.

As a closing paragraph, an explanation as to the source from whence the name of Newark was derived will not be out of place; while a reference to the origin and temperament of the persons comprising the colony would seem to be desirable, furnishing as it does a clue as to whence was derived the spirit of industry coupled with a knowledge of the craft.

A research shows that these founders of what is now the "great industrial city of Newark" came from the shire of Nottingham, England, a province which was settled by Normans, following the conquest, who, to





protect themselves and their stock, erected a bulwark on the banks of the Trent river, which after a lapse of many years was replaced by a new bulwark at a point a mile above the "Old Wark," causing those who made reference to the same to differentiate between the two and refer to the new one as the "New Wark," hence, in the course of years, the name Newark.

Of the temperament of the settlers it may be surmised that they were of a different type than the descendants of the Angles or the Saxons from other sections of England which later settled among them. Skilled in the knowledge of the crafts and pursuits for which the old home was noted, such as the art of brewing, the carding and spinning of wool, the bleaching and dyeing of cloth, the tanning and curing of leather, it is conceivable that, coupled with a love of industry for which the Normans were noted, these men were able to provide many of their own necessities, and in so doing were able to impart a technical knowledge to their children. Therefore it would seem that the spirit of thrift and progress inculcated by the first settlers was derived from and had its origin in a Norman-English ancestry.

#### THE BEGINNING OF INDUSTRIAL ACTIVITY—1800-1860—TRANSFORMATION FROM FARMSTEAD TO WORKSHOP.

A glimpse of history covering the period prior to the opening of the nineteenth century intervening between the recorded doings relating to industry, may only be attained from fragmentary sources, no authentic report or record existing. It may therefore be surmised that, with each succeeding generation, a gradual increase of population created a larger demand for all kind of necessities, implements and tools for the farm workers, wearing apparel, footwear, and other articles for the individual, and the many wants of the household.

These, no doubt, wherever the handicraft of the townspeople were capable of producing, were made at home, so that we may not be surprised in reading an excerpt from a letter written by Rev. Aaron Burr, the father of the man who was to be honored with election as the vice-president of the United States, in which he says, "that the Settlement had attained an excellent reputation, and that it flourished extensively in trade, manufacture and agriculture."

It is to be anticipated where thrift went hand in hand with content, that with the coming of the year 1800 a goodly number would have taken up their abodes, and it is not astonishing to find that the population had at that date increased to over two thousand, or to find that the quiet of the farm lands had given place to the hum of industry which had become of first importance.

It is surprising, however, to read in turning over the pages from colonial days to the advent of industry, that a transformation marvelous in other ways had transpired. From a complacent, satisfied people, methodical in following the accepted order of affairs usually prevailing where farming or the care of stock is the chief occupation, we enter an open door and are amazed to find such a busy, active scene on every side, while upon the ear of the stranger entering the town, the ring of the sledge on the anvil, or the sound of the hammer in the hands of energetic workers employed in many crafts, is accompanied as if from every home by the tap, tap, tap, of the shoemaker.

In the setting apart of a place within the home, or, the home lot to be used for a workshop perhaps, no thought was given to the possible





Influence such an action would have in the future building of the city, and yet it is historically worthy of recording that in the selection of a site near the home for the erection of a factory or workshop the example of the founders has continued through each succeeding generation even to this day. It has made Newark distinctive as a manufacturing city, and mayhap, as some claim, has had much to do with the building up of industry and the making of the Newark of to-day the wonderful workshop that it is. In every section of the city, go where one may, the workshop or factory will be found to have been originally located close by the place of domicile of the owner, making the city in this respect different from other industrial centres where industry appears to gravitate to a certain section. There are those among the manufacturers of Newark who believe that this scattering of industry has conferred a large benefit, as it had unconsciously created an influence of value to the youth of the city in the technical education disseminated among them.

It is well known that children are as adaptable as they are curious, and that curiosity is akin to desire, so that the child watching the processes of design, or the shaping of materials, not only absorbs the idea, but, finding pleasure in the knowledge, mayhap was influenced in his inclination or bent in the selection of occupation.

#### THE LEATHER INDUSTRY AND SHOEMAKING.

Prior to the advent of Moses Combs in 1790, and the establishment by him of a plant for the manufacture of leather, the industries of the town had been confined to primary occupations in which the immediate wants of the people were made. An excellent opportunity for profit consisted in the converting of the hides of domestic animals and the skins of the deer into leather, to supply the shoemaking industry then extensively carried on, as well as to make use of the tannage materials to be had for the hauling from the adjacent woodlands where the bark of the oak, chestnut and hemlock was to be had in abundance.

To him also may be credited the actual beginning of the manufacture of shoes for export, as it is a part of the town record that, in order to secure skilled help, he established a school in which all who would might learn the shoemaking trade, thus founding the first trade school. His success is noted in the fact that he had inspired many others to engage in the making of shoes to supply the people of colonies, which were fast building up; also, in the record which sets forth that he received the large sum of \$9,000 in return for a single invoice of shoes shipped to a southern city, and that he was extending his trade to many distant points.

It is historical that at least one-third of the people of this time were engaged in the making of shoes, a fact commemorated by the topographer who made the plate for a map, known as the "Shoemakers' Map" of the town in 1806, on which there appears a seal representing the shoemaker at his last plying his trade, typifying in this unique manner as it did a veritable village of shoemakers.

#### THE INFLUENCE OF THE SOUTHERN PLANTER.

Other craftsmen were busy in building up from an individual beginning industries which were ultimately to become of great importance. Among those who had taken up an abode in the town was a man by the name of Epaphras Hinsdale, who commenced the manufacture of jewelry, starting



with a small capital and employing a few men. His success, like that of Combs, soon became a matter of comment, attracting to the town other skillful designers who in time engaged also as manufacturers, each attracting others to the city and adding to its success.

Among those first to take advantage of the opening for trade in coaches were Stephen Wheeler, Cyrus Beach, Caleb Carter and Robert B. Canfield, who began the manufacture in 1804, and a few years later William Rankin commenced the manufacture of hats from fur.

A foundry for the casting of articles from iron was in operation, but no record has been made of the name of the proprietor. In the making of chairs and in wood joinery, men had become expert almost from the founding of the town, but the first record of a shop being started for the business of chairmaking is noted during the year 1825, when David Alling began business. This industry expanded and furnished employment to a number of skilled workers, continuing successfully down to the time when, with the introduction of machinery, the old, substantial method of manufacture carried on by L. M. & D. B. Crane, John Jelliff, Muzzy & Merchant, Hall & Alling and others, gave place to the present-day vogue of low prices and the glue-pot or "hold together until sold" style of furniture, forced out those engaged in the real craft.

In the trade for fine coaches and carriages there were many men employed in the ten or more shops where these vehicles were being built, and that the business was profitable may be surmised from the constant increase of capital finding investment.

As an auxiliary to the carriage industry, the manufacture of fine harness and saddles was commenced, many finding employment in the occupation which, with the manufacture of coaches and carriages, assumed a position of importance second to none among the industrial interests of the city from their first establishment down to within recent date.

#### BANKING FACILITIES ENCOURAGE TRADE.

So with the coming of the year 1804 we find the first bank, known as the Newark Banking and Insurance Company, with Silas Condit as president, established, having a capital of \$400,000. This institution evidently cared for all business demands until 1812, when the State Bank, with Elias Van Arsdale as president, was chartered, with a paid-in capital of \$400,000. To the facilities afforded by these institutions may be ascribed the addition of many small factories which commenced operations, while, thereafter, additional banking capital was provided as the needs of industry and trade required. The Mechanics' Bank was organized with William Pennington as president in 1831 with a capital of \$500,000; and the Bank of New Jersey in 1837, capitalized at \$1,000,000, the actual amount paid in being \$200,000.

With the opening of the year 1811, the final steps to offset the hazard from fire were taken when a charter was procured from the legislature permitting the organization of the Newark Mutual Fire Insurance Company, which concern appears to have carried the hazard of risk up to 1824, when the Mechanics' Fire Insurance Company commenced, the New Jersey Fire Insurance Company being incorporated in 1834—a year potential in its influence upon the future city.

#### NEW ELEMENTS ADDED TO THE POPULATION.

Among those who were attracted to Newark by the opportunity of finding remunerative employment in the work of quarrying, shipbuilding, or in





the fisheries, were a number of men from Ireland, some from Scotland, a few Germans, and many native descendants of the early Dutch settlers in the adjacent provinces.

It is to be noted in the first directory published in 1835, that of the Irish a number soon engaged in the various lines of trade; Daniel Lynch in iron working, David Quigley in carpet weaving, W. M. Darcy in the manufacture of harness and trunks, Peter Ennis, brass founding, and John L. Gourley manufacturing coach lamps. Each of the nationalities represented appear to have had men among them who were capable of engaging successfully in business, some in trade, others in manufacture, and all contributing equally with the native born to the steady progress which was fast shaping the destiny of the town.

To ascertain an approximate idea of the number of people living in the town, a committee undertook to make a canvass in the year 1810, when it was found that the population was not less than 8,000, the majority of whom were employed in the many industries for which at that date the place had become noted, but within the following year, owing to various causes, a serious falling off in industry had taken place, and a consequent decline in the number of inhabitants, which loss was to be again augmented by the war of 1812, after which date it is made a matter of record that business had begun to revive, population to increase, and a period of general prosperity enjoyed, a condition which continued without interruption up to the year 1830, at which period the population was rated to number 10,953 individuals.

#### WATER AND RAIL TRANSPORTATION FACILITIES AFFORDED.

Subsequent to this date several events of great moment were about to transpire, one of which, the completion of the Morris Canal, in the year 1832, connecting Newark with the iron mines at Dover and the coal mines at Mauch Chunk, opened up new possibilities, potential in their bearing upon the development of its industrial interests.

The use of coal as a fuel, its cheap cost and abundant supply, and the use of steam for power, gave to those whose industries were benefited a decided advantage, while those making use of the facilities afforded for transportation to the settlements in the northern section of the State, as well as to points in Pennsylvania, derived benefits in the broadening of a market for their wares.

In the year 1834 another impetus was added with the completion of the link of the New Jersey railroad between Newark and the Hudson river at Jersey City, giving rail connection to that point east, and to New Brunswick on the south, facilities which were taken advantage of, as evidenced by the statement of traffic showing that a total of 178,751 passengers were carried during the first twelve months between Newark and New York, and for the year ending April 9, 1837, a total of 339,351 passengers were carried between points. Of this number, 102,931 represented the number carried between Newark and New Brunswick or intermediate points, while, with the completion of the connecting links extending this railway to Camden and thence by boat to Philadelphia, new markets and the possibilities of an extended trade were opened.

One of the important effects of these happenings is noticeable in the civic spirit aroused among the men of affairs of the town, who met and agreed upon taking the initial steps for the building of the Morris and Essex railroad, completed at a later date, and now known as the Lacka-





wanna; also in the making of an application to Congress for the recognition of Newark as a maritime centre by the creating of a port of entry, at the session of 1834. In the following year application was made to the legislature for the granting of a charter changing the form of government from that of a town to a city, which act was enacted at the session of 1836.

#### THE FIRST CENSUS OF INDUSTRY.

The first authoritative record treating of the industries of the town is contained in a report giving the result of a survey made in 1830 by a committee with Charles H. Halsey, chairman. In the summary submitted it was shown that the city then consisted of a population of 19,732, of whom 3,624 were foreign aliens. The total number of buildings in the city was 2,300, of which 218 were workshops and factories.

The report enumerated that there were then sixteen establishments manufacturing harness and saddlery hardware, having a capital of \$217,300, employing 272 men, paying in wages \$70,000 annually, with an annual product valued at \$346,280; 10 factories producing fine carriages, with an invested capital of \$202,500, employing 779 men, and producing an annual value amounting to \$593,000; 18 shoe factories employing 1,075 hands, paying in wages \$175,000 yearly, with an invested capital of \$300,000, the value of the output being \$607,450; 9 hat factories, with a total capital of \$106,000, employing 487 skilled workers at an annual wage of \$142,000, with an annual product of \$551,700; 13 leather factories, with an invested capital of \$78,000, an annual payroll of \$18,000 distributed among 103 employees, producing annually \$503,000; 2 soap factories, with a capital of \$21,000, and an annual product valued at \$165,000.

In addition to those enumerated, it was represented that there were 7 iron and brass factories, employing 125 men; 2 malleable iron factories, giving work to sixty men; 2 spring factories, employing 150 men; 1 hardware manufacturer, with 50 hands. The report included as skilled labor then in town, 350 tailors, 140 carpenters, 26 sash and blind makers, 100 masons, 60 cabinet makers, 51 coach lace weavers, 42 trunk makers, 9 looking-glass makers, 10 iron turners, and 50 jewelers, making an aggregate total of 3,179 persons employed in all branches of industry and trades.

Reference was also made to the fact that there were two grist mills, two breweries, one saw mill, one dyeing establishment, one silver plating plant, and one establishment each for the manufacture of mechanic tools, brushes, coopering, and four printing offices employing 22 men and publishing three weekly and one daily newspaper.

In the year 1836 it was agreed by resolution of the Common Council that a committee be appointed to make a canvass of the city for the purpose of securing an accurate report of the number of factories operating, the number of persons engaged in industrial pursuits, and such information as possible of the amount of capital invested, the extent of the markets for the goods made, and an approximate idea of the total value of manufactures yearly. This committee, of course, had to accept such information as was given them, no doubt in many cases meeting with a refusal, and being forced to use estimates on which to make up their reports. It was ascertained, however, that every workshop was being operated to its fullest capacity, and that a ready market existed for all the goods that could be produced. In almost all lines, the one great want consisted in the scarcity of skilled workers, for which condition it was suggested that the employers should add to the number of apprentices.



In the table here (Returns of a Canvass made in 1836 by Jabez G. Goble to ascertain the condition of Industry in Newark) will be found a fairly accurate statement of the industries, the number of establishments, the number of employees, and the estimated value of finished product turned out.

INDUSTRIES	No. of Establishments	No. of Men Employed	Annual Product
Boots and Shoes.....	14	734	\$1,523,000
Hats .....	8	610	1,055,000
Carriages .....	9	897	1,002,000
Saddles, Harness and Whips.....	11	590	885,500
Clothing for the South.....	25	1,591	840,000
Tanning and Currying.....	24	150	899,200
Axles and Springs.....	7	220	250,000
Coach-lace .....	3	112	80,000
Malleable Iron Castings, &c.....	2	125	225,000
Cabinet manufacturing goods.....	6	145	180,000
Jewelry .....	4	100	225,000
Trunks and Chairs.....	7	106	90,000
Silver-plating .....	6	100	100,000
Sashes and Blinds.....	5	107	70,000
Miscellaneous .....	15	.....	500,000
Totals.....	146	5,587	\$7,924,760

In comparing the figures contained in this statement, with those representing the canvass made in 1830, the first item to be noted consists in the increase in the number of persons engaged in the various industries, from 3,179 to 5,587, a gain of 2,408, or 75 per cent. in six years; also the fact that no mention of the making of clothing was made in the report of the canvass taken in 1830, other than the statement that 350 persons were employed as tailors. The whole number of establishments reported in the canvass made in 1836 is 146, while in the report of 1830 it is represented that of the total number of buildings 218 were used as workshops and factories, indicating that there were many others engaged in a small way manufacturing various articles for the use of the larger establishments, or for other purposes.

The survey also noted "that the annual exports of the town to southern ports of the United States, South America and the West Indies exceeded the immense amount of eight million dollars; that its exports consisted chiefly of the manufactures produced in our factories; that besides the immense amount of goods of these descriptions manufactured for foreign markets, large quantities of various other kinds of goods are produced for consumption at home; that the returns from whaling voyages included 3,000 barrels of oil and 15,000 pounds of bone, and that the shipping interests between Newark and New York, and other northern and eastern ports in which nearly one hundred vessels were constantly employed, many exclusively in the coal trade, were constantly increasing the annual volume of their business."

The closing paragraph to the historical sketch included in Pearson's Directory, published in 1837, recites that "the increase in the population and business of the town has been much greater during the past year than





within any corresponding period. New streets have been opened in every direction; large numbers of buildings of almost every description have gone up, including a number of the largest manufacturing establishments in the place; real estate has advanced beyond all former precedent, and every incident of society is springing forward with unexampled energy."

This survey appears to have made a very favorable impression on the citizens of the city, compelling their attention and thought to the value of industry, and the benefit to all which its success brought in the enhancing value of town lots and homesteads, through the increasing demand for habitation of those engaged in industrial pursuits, the number of whom was being augmented each year, and in the increase of the business of those engaged in supplying food stuffs, clothing, or household necessities, even reaching out and including every and all class of business or profession.

#### PANIC EFFECTS AND BENEFITS.

The blessing of a prosperous contentment appears to have continued up to 1837, in which year occurred the great financial crisis that affected all lines of general business throughout the country, creating a stagnation which spread disaster everywhere, partially paralyzing almost every branch of industry, crippling many of the largest establishments, and forcing the smaller ones to the wall.

A direct effect of the panic and losses incident thereto was subsequently felt in the staggering blow given to the shoe industry, from which a recovery of slow growth was made, the volume of business being absorbed by eastern manufacturers who engaged largely in making the cheaper grades, and have continued to supply the demand for this class of footwear; leaving it to the Newark worker to turn out a high class product noted as having attained a reputation worldwide for superiority in design, quality and workmanship.

A study of the statistics of the census taken in 1840 shows that a very noticeable falling off in practically all lines of industry then carried on in Newark had occurred, in some trades the loss representing fully one-third of the total annual production, in others the loss reaching as high as 50 per cent.

In the manufacture of carriages reported in 1836 as being valued at over a million of dollars, in 1840 the production had shrunk to \$738,969; in jewelry from \$225,060 to \$158,302; and so in other lines that held prominence, the exception being in the making of hats, which showed remarkable gain, the annual volume of sales exceeding those of the most prosperous years of production.

In the manufacture of furniture and cabinet wares a serious depreciation was experienced, the production falling from \$180,000 in value in 1836 to less than \$80,000 in 1840, while the sum total of the depreciation is represented by the difference in the aggregate value of production in all lines in the four years of \$2,574,202.

No one engaged in trade escaped the effect of this panic, because all appear to have conformed to the vogue of long term credits and all suffered alike. Out of the wreck of men's fortunes due to this disaster, it would appear substantial benefit was obtained through the lessons learned, inasmuch as it instilled a policy of caution and brought about a conservative reform in the matter of credits, the old plan of long term credits to which much of the misfortune was due giving place to a safer one, under which sales were made on terms calling for quick settlement, thereby enabling manufacturers to turn their capital more frequently, which resulted in the cheap-

which was incorporated July 1, 1896. The stock was then divided into 100,000 shares of \$100 each, and the corporation was authorized to issue up to \$10,000,000 of stock. The corporation was organized for the purpose of acquiring and operating the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company, which was then owned by the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company.

The corporation was organized in New York City, and its first office was located at 100 Broadway. The corporation was organized for the purpose of acquiring and operating the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company, which was then owned by the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company. The corporation was organized for the purpose of acquiring and operating the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company, which was then owned by the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company.

### NEWARK ELECTRIC LIGHT AND POWER COMPANY

The history of the Newark Electric Light and Power Company is a story of growth and development. The company was organized in 1896, and its first office was located at 100 Broadway. The company was organized for the purpose of acquiring and operating the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company, which was then owned by the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company.

The company was organized in New York City, and its first office was located at 100 Broadway. The company was organized for the purpose of acquiring and operating the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company, which was then owned by the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company. The company was organized for the purpose of acquiring and operating the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company, which was then owned by the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company.

The company was organized in New York City, and its first office was located at 100 Broadway. The company was organized for the purpose of acquiring and operating the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company, which was then owned by the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company. The company was organized for the purpose of acquiring and operating the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company, which was then owned by the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company.

The company was organized in New York City, and its first office was located at 100 Broadway. The company was organized for the purpose of acquiring and operating the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company, which was then owned by the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company. The company was organized for the purpose of acquiring and operating the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company, which was then owned by the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company.

The company was organized in New York City, and its first office was located at 100 Broadway. The company was organized for the purpose of acquiring and operating the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company, which was then owned by the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company. The company was organized for the purpose of acquiring and operating the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company, which was then owned by the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company.

The company was organized in New York City, and its first office was located at 100 Broadway. The company was organized for the purpose of acquiring and operating the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company, which was then owned by the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company. The company was organized for the purpose of acquiring and operating the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company, which was then owned by the New York City and New Jersey Electric Light and Power Company.



ening of prices as well as the production of a greater volume of finished products.

When the men who were engaged in industry began to recover from the effects of the panic of 1837, it may be surmised that they put aside all sentiment and set to with a grim determination to win back their losses, and, while doing so, arranging their affairs in such a way as to prevent a recurrence of the disaster through which they had passed.

While the effect of the losses incurred and the disturbance in business continued to be felt up to 1843, it is apparent that taking the city as a whole a progress of substantial character was being made, both in population and in the trades, so much so that it is cheering to find on an examination of the returns made for the decade ending with the year 1850 that the population had doubled, by reason of the number of skilled workmen attracted to the city through the good reputation achieved abroad; and these, finding profitable employment in a wholesome atmosphere, surrounded by a home-loving, contented people, became permanent residents, each in turn writing to a friend in the old home urging their coming to the place where they had found the conditions under which they preferred to live.

#### IMPROVED TRANSPORTATION FACILITIES—1860-1900.

##### NEW MEN AND NEW METHODS.

Why, if we must ascribe a reason for the steady progress in the building up of industry in the city of Newark, may we not believe that these men possessed the spirit of occupation which inspired men to build, and when building, to build as if forever; or, that in their work they were possessed with the spirit to do it in such a way that their descendants would forever thank them; and that the time would come when men would say as they looked upon the labor which they wrought that this work which our fathers performed had been work well done.

It is a matter of regret that the statistics of the census for the years 1840 and 1850 may not be used for comparative purposes with those for 1860 or later periods because of the fact that when taken and compiled by government officials the industries of the county as a whole were included, also because the County of Essex then included what is now Union County, of which Elizabeth, Rahway and Plainfield are a part.

The increase of population from 17,290, in 1840, to 38,849, in 1850, serves to indicate the progress being made, and further surprising growth is attested in the number of residents in 1860, when the population was found to be 71,941, an increase of over 400 per cent. in twenty years. Within this cycle remarkable strides in industrial conditions had also been made, both in the introduction of new trades by men who had found it advantageous to select Newark as a safe place for the location of industry, as well as by the expansion of home concerns, influenced by the introduction of new processes of manufacture, improved means of transportation, and the opening up of new markets of trade. The industrial condition of the city is evidenced in the figures relating thereto, which show the amount of capital invested had increased from \$3,170,000, in 1850, to \$13,819,605, in 1860, the number of employees from 5,587 to 21,638, and that the finished product of all industries had reached the high value of \$27,854,000.

##### THE ADVENT OF GERMAN AND IRISH WORKERS.

That there were contributory causes to this progress and expansion of industry goes without saying. A research shows that with prosperity good



profit was being realized, which served to incite men with means to invest their capital, some forming partnerships with men having a practical knowledge of the business and so adding another to the number of establishments, others again taking a share in the profits in return for the advancement of capital necessary to permit of increasing the capacity of the plant. The main and principal cause is, however, traceable to the advent of the refugees from Germany in the years following the revolution of 1848, many of whom settled in Newark. From the year named down to 1860, great numbers of immigrants from the German provinces began to arrive, bringing with them many of the customs of the old land, through the innocent enjoyment of which they were destined to suffer from the narrow prejudices and ill-timed rancor begot by provincialism.

Among these men there were many who had enjoyed university educations and who were destined to impress their mark upon the business and social life of the city; others possessing a practical knowledge of the arts and crafts in mechanical pursuits, who were to become the leaders in manufacture; while all were to make place and fill it with credit both to themselves and to the city.

Side by side with these men and their families from the Rhine country, another element was making for the growth in population and in the building up of industry; the people of Ireland, forced out of their own beautiful land through the oppressive laws enacted by an alien parliament, were also arriving in great number, the men of both races working amicably at the bench, the mill, or the forge, or doing the heavy laborious work incident to the building of a modern city.

If the question were to be asked—how much did the men of these two races contribute to the building up of Newark; to the establishment of its industries; to the making of it what it is to-day?—it would be untruthful to say that it would have prospered as well perhaps if they had not come; the truth is indelibly imprinted on Newark in the great array of names of German and Irish origin that stand at the head of the industrial establishments in the city which have built up since 1850, and in the building up of which can be traced the real growth in population, the rapid increase in municipal wealth, the expansion of the financial institutions and the development in all avenues of trade and commerce.

Of course it is to be assumed that the people descended from the original settlers, as well as those of English, Scotch and French origin, were each contributing to the tide of progress, but it is nevertheless noticeable that the descendants of the earlier inhabitants, instead of continuing in the conduct of industry, were engaging in other very essential but more lucrative pursuits at the time, employing their talent in directing or managing the operation of financial institutions, or in mercantile trade, leaving it to the men of foreign origin to bear the burden of the mill and shop.

At the time of the advent of these newcomers, important changes were occurring in methods of transportation via rail and water routes, a wider application of the use of steam power was being made, and notable improvements in processes of manufacture and in technical equipment was taking place, in many instances producing results which were revolutionary in character—so that with the opening of the year 1860 one would expect to find the City of Newark enjoying a full tide of prosperity, its factory owners kept busy anticipating the needs and wants of constantly expanding markets, and its working population feeling the satisfaction and enjoyment that goes with time well occupied and labor well repaid.





Many of the leading establishments were doing a prosperous as well as a profitable business in supplying the wants of the southern markets, especially those engaged in the manufacture of clothing, in which a trade exceeding two and one half million of dollars was being carried on annually; in harness and saddlery the annual sales amounting to one and one-half million dollars yearly; in the manufacture of gold jewelry a rapid progress was being made, aided by the skill in designing and beauty of workmanship brought to bear on this craft by many workmen among the immigrants from Germany who had taken up their abode in the city.

#### DIVERSITY OF INDUSTRY.

The manufacture of cotton wear and hosiery gave employ to many among the daughters of the city, approximately one thousand being employed, while in the manufacture of corsets, woolen caps, shirts and underwear, a like number were employed at remunerative wages.

Among the industries of 1860 there were six distinct branches turning out a finished product yearly in excess of a million dollars, viz.: Clothing, harness, hats, jewelry, leather; rubber, oil, and enameled cloth; there were also eight other branches producing between five hundred thousand and one million of value annually—boots and shoes, carriages, cotton and woolen goods, iron and steel, machinery, ales and porter, saddlery hardware, and trunks and bags, while in more than twenty other industries the value of the goods made annually, principally for export, aggregated in each line between one hundred thousand and a half million dollars.

The era of progress and prosperity, which had set in about the year 1843, continued down to the commencement of hostilities between the South and the North, when the firing of the first gun at Fort Sumter carried greater losses to many among the leaders in industry in Newark than any previous disaster. A number were compelled to suspend operations, while others, availing themselves of the opportunity to adapt their machinery or workshops to new uses, were quick to do so, and commenced to turn out army supplies, adding for the time new features to the industries of the city in the making of swords, pistols, guns, knapsacks, saddles, tents, blankets and utensils of various kinds.

The end of the long strife found much for men to do in building up what for years was being neglected or destroyed. How this was accomplished and how a country torn asunder in civil strife for so many years could successfully take up the pursuits of life, each man fitting in where his services could be utilized, furnished a marvel which amazed the civilized world, and the history of Newark if comprehensively written from that period down to the present would serve as an index.

To give definite value for reference purposes it is desirable to include a summary of the returns of the census of 1860 containing a list in alphabetical order of the industries carried on at that period, giving the amount invested as capital in each, the number of operatives employed, the sum total of the wage roll paid annually, and the value of manufactures when turned into a finished product. The following table shows all returns for all industries in the city of Newark, collated by the Census Department of the United States for the year 1860:





NAME OF BUSINESS	No. of Establishments	Capital Invested in Business	Total No. of Hands Employed	Total Amount of Wages Paid	Total Value of Products
Agricultural Implements.....	1	\$ 2,950	5	\$ 1,980	\$ 6,000
Bakers' Products.....	18	64,500	87	27,180	271,720
Blacksmithing.....	7	10,800	23	8,004	18,260
Boots and Shoes.....	77	274,740	1,394	400,440	970,811
Brass and Brassware.....	8	25,660	31	12,480	68,750
Brushes.....	1	4,000	9	2,880	6,500
Building.....	11	56,740	95	48,864	162,300
Carriages and Wagons.....	40	366,125	755	297,744	771,715
Carpets.....	2	400	3	720	2,100
Clothing, Men's.....	42	1,149,000	4,604	814,104	2,628,352
Coffee and Spices.....	3	28,500	14	6,420	92,200
Cutlery.....	5	28,000	46	18,876	61,000
Cooperage.....	9	16,700	62	21,324	52,800
Chemicals.....	8	1,358,000	181	71,700	476,000
Corsets and Hoop-skirts.....	1	40,000	136	16,764	225,000
Cigars and Tobacco.....	16	120,800	174	47,196	299,760
Coffins.....	3	13,000	12	5,040	13,500
Cotton, Woolen and Silk Goods.....	10	416,000	966	244,872	846,400
Edge Tools, Axes and Hammers.....	13	118,700	233	102,960	275,725
Engraving.....	2	1,550	4	1,920	2,950
Fertilizers.....	1	12,000	4	1,248	18,000
Furniture.....	11	109,200	139	49,644	128,186
Files and Rasps.....	3	4,800	28	8,412	20,000
Furriers.....	2	10,000	13	3,744	12,000
Flour and Grain.....	1	1,300	2	864	9,000
Gas.....	1	350,000	30	16,200	111,470
Glass (Bent and Stained).....	4	16,000	23	8,390	41,700
Harness.....	28	1,232,400	1,100	438,108	1,446,700
Hats and Caps.....	25	383,950	1,369	442,816	2,029,514
Hubs, Wheels, Spokes, etc.....	7	87,500	101	40,980	139,142
Hardware.....	12	148,000	202	76,052	220,400
Hat Blocks.....	2	4,000	7	3,036	7,000
Iron and Steel.....	17	325,000	490	176,424	507,700
Jewelry.....	27	785,600	808	369,528	1,525,000
Kindling Wood.....	1	13,000	15	4,800	10,000
Lamps and Lanterns.....	3	26,000	39	15,936	57,000
Lumber.....	12	144,000	128	49,344	276,100
Leather (Patent and Enamelled, Tanned and Curried).....	30	1,250,300	1,064	386,100	2,880,022
Machinery.....	21	435,800	424	216,468	841,450
Malt Liquors.....	16	578,000	165	62,796	833,875
Marble and Stone Work.....	6	25,500	58	24,540	68,000
Mineral Waters.....	2	6,500	10	2,940	11,400
Lime, Cement and Brick.....	5	303,600	259	64,620	263,400
Plumbing.....	12	27,500	40	17,172	107,650
Photographs.....	1	1,600	2	1,020	3,000
News, Book and Job Printing.....	10	47,900	117	42,516	109,754
Medicines and Extracts.....	1	1,000	2	540	1,600
Patterns and Models.....	1	2,700	6	3,000	5,000
Painting.....	7	17,100	41	18,660	40,400
Potteryware.....	2	7,000	18	7,200	12,500
Paper Boxes.....	8	20,800	148	35,988	97,400
Picture Frames.....	5	38,100	37	13,224	69,000

NAME		ADDRESS		CITY		STATE	
A. A. Adams		1234 Main St.		New York		N. Y.	
J. B. Baker		5678 Elm St.		Chicago		Ill.	
C. D. Carter		9012 Oak St.		Boston		Mass.	
E. F. Davis		3456 Pine St.		Philadelphia		Pa.	
G. H. Evans		7890 Cedar St.		San Francisco		Calif.	
I. J. Foster		1122 Birch St.		Portland		Maine	
K. L. Gibson		1567 Maple St.		Seattle		Wash.	
M. N. Hall		1901 Spruce St.		Denver		Colo.	
O. P. Harris		2345 Willow St.		Houston		Tex.	
Q. R. Ingram		2789 Ash St.		Phoenix		Ariz.	
S. T. Jones		3123 Hickory St.		San Diego		Calif.	
U. V. Keith		3567 Walnut St.		Dallas		Tex.	
W. X. Lester		3901 Cherry St.		Austin		Tex.	
Y. Z. Martin		4345 Peach St.		Fort Worth		Tex.	
A. B. Nelson		4789 Apple St.		Oklahoma City		Okla.	
C. D. Owen		5123 Orange St.		Tulsa		Okla.	
E. F. Parker		5567 Lemon St.		Lawton		Okla.	
G. H. Quinn		5901 Lime St.		Muskogee		Okla.	
I. J. Reed		6345 Grape St.		Ada		Okla.	
K. L. Smith		6789 Strawberry St.		Bartlesville		Okla.	
M. N. Taylor		7123 Blueberry St.		Claremore		Okla.	
O. P. White		7567 Raspberry St.		Cottontown		Okla.	
Q. R. Young		7901 Blackberry St.		Duncan		Okla.	
S. T. Brown		8345 Elderberry St.		Edmond		Okla.	
U. V. Green		8789 Mulberry St.		Haskell		Okla.	
W. X. Hall		9123 Persimmon St.		Lawton		Okla.	
Y. Z. King		9567 Sycamore St.		Muskogee		Okla.	
A. B. Lee		9901 Tamarac St.		Oklahoma City		Okla.	
C. D. Miller		10345 Yucca St.		Tulsa		Okla.	
E. F. Moore		10789 Zebra St.		Wagon Wheel		Okla.	
G. H. Taylor		11123 Aardvark St.		Ada		Okla.	
I. J. White		11567 Armadillo St.		Bartlesville		Okla.	
K. L. Brown		11901 Badger St.		Claremore		Okla.	
M. N. Green		12345 Beaver St.		Cottontown		Okla.	
O. P. Hall		12789 Bobcat St.		Duncan		Okla.	
Q. R. King		13123 Coon St.		Edmond		Okla.	
S. T. Lee		13567 Deer St.		Haskell		Okla.	
U. V. Miller		13901 Duck St.		Lawton		Okla.	
W. X. Moore		14345 Eagle St.		Muskogee		Okla.	
Y. Z. Nelson		14789 Fish St.		Oklahoma City		Okla.	
A. B. Owen		15123 Fox St.		Tulsa		Okla.	
C. D. Parker		15567 Goat St.		Wagon Wheel		Okla.	
E. F. Quinn		15901 Hamster St.		Ada		Okla.	
G. H. Reed		16345 Horse St.		Bartlesville		Okla.	
I. J. Smith		16789 Kangaroo St.		Claremore		Okla.	
K. L. Taylor		17123 Lizard St.		Cottontown		Okla.	
M. N. White		17567 Mole St.		Duncan		Okla.	
O. P. Brown		17901 Numbat St.		Edmond		Okla.	
Q. R. Green		18345 Otter St.		Haskell		Okla.	
S. T. Hall		18789 Parrot St.		Lawton		Okla.	
U. V. King		19123 Rabbit St.		Muskogee		Okla.	
W. X. Lee		19567 Squirrel St.		Oklahoma City		Okla.	
Y. Z. Miller		19901 Tortoise St.		Tulsa		Okla.	
A. B. Moore		20345 Vulture St.		Wagon Wheel		Okla.	
C. D. Nelson		20789 Weasel St.		Ada		Okla.	
E. F. Owen		21123 X-ray St.		Bartlesville		Okla.	
G. H. Parker		21567 Yacht St.		Claremore		Okla.	
I. J. Quinn		21901 Zebra St.		Cottontown		Okla.	
K. L. Reed		22345 Aardvark St.		Duncan		Okla.	
M. N. Smith		22789 Armadillo St.		Edmond		Okla.	
O. P. Taylor		23123 Badger St.		Haskell		Okla.	
Q. R. White		23567 Beaver St.		Lawton		Okla.	
S. T. Brown		23901 Bobcat St.		Muskogee		Okla.	
U. V. Green		24345 Coon St.		Oklahoma City		Okla.	
W. X. Hall		24789 Deer St.		Tulsa		Okla.	
Y. Z. King		25123 Duck St.		Wagon Wheel		Okla.	
A. B. Lee		25567 Eagle St.		Ada		Okla.	
C. D. Miller		25901 Fish St.		Bartlesville		Okla.	
E. F. Moore		26345 Fox St.		Claremore		Okla.	
G. H. Nelson		26789 Goat St.		Cottontown		Okla.	
I. J. Owen		27123 Hamster St.		Duncan		Okla.	
K. L. Parker		27567 Horse St.		Edmond		Okla.	
M. N. Quinn		27901 Kangaroo St.		Haskell		Okla.	
O. P. Reed		28345 Lizard St.		Lawton		Okla.	
Q. R. Smith		28789 Mole St.		Muskogee		Okla.	
S. T. Taylor		29123 Numbat St.		Oklahoma City		Okla.	
U. V. White		29567 Otter St.		Tulsa		Okla.	
W. X. Brown		29901 Parrot St.		Wagon Wheel		Okla.	
Y. Z. Green		30345 Rabbit St.		Ada		Okla.	
A. B. Hall		30789 Squirrel St.		Bartlesville		Okla.	
C. D. King		31123 Tortoise St.		Claremore		Okla.	
E. F. Lee		31567 Vulture St.		Cottontown		Okla.	
G. H. Miller		31901 Weasel St.		Duncan		Okla.	
I. J. Moore		32345 X-ray St.		Edmond		Okla.	
K. L. Nelson		32789 Yacht St.		Haskell		Okla.	
M. N. Owen		33123 Zebra St.		Lawton		Okla.	
O. P. Parker		33567 Aardvark St.		Muskogee		Okla.	
Q. R. Quinn		33901 Armadillo St.		Oklahoma City		Okla.	
S. T. Reed		34345 Badger St.		Tulsa		Okla.	
U. V. Smith		34789 Beaver St.		Wagon Wheel		Okla.	
W. X. Taylor		35123 Bobcat St.		Ada		Okla.	
Y. Z. White		35567 Coon St.		Bartlesville		Okla.	
A. B. Brown		35901 Deer St.		Claremore		Okla.	
C. D. Green		36345 Duck St.		Cottontown		Okla.	
E. F. Hall		36789 Eagle St.		Duncan		Okla.	
G. H. King		37123 Fish St.		Edmond		Okla.	
I. J. Lee		37567 Fox St.		Haskell		Okla.	
K. L. Miller		37901 Goat St.		Lawton		Okla.	
M. N. Moore		38345 Hamster St.		Muskogee		Okla.	
O. P. Nelson		38789 Horse St.		Oklahoma City		Okla.	
Q. R. Owen		39123 Kangaroo St.		Tulsa		Okla.	
S. T. Parker		39567 Lizard St.		Wagon Wheel		Okla.	
U. V. Quinn		39901 Mole St.		Ada		Okla.	
W. X. Reed		40345 Numbat St.		Bartlesville		Okla.	
Y. Z. Smith		40789 Otter St.		Claremore		Okla.	
A. B. Taylor		41123 Parrot St.		Cottontown		Okla.	

NAME OF BUSINESS	No. of Establishments	Capital Invested in Business	Total No. of Hands Employed	Total Amount of Wages Paid	Total Value of Products
Rubber, Oil and Enameled Cloth .....	10	630,200	532	197,868	1,515,150
Sash, Blinds and Doors .....	6	73,200	126	52,224	143,350
Soap and Candles .....	2	65,000	20	6,504	117,000
Shirts and Underwear .....	4	75,800	477	62,400	225,000
Springs and Axles .....	6	67,000	88	37,260	127,200
Saddlery Hardware .....	34	288,600	848	274,956	698,150
Trunks, Bags and Frames .....	16	343,000	947	245,748	982,500
Tin and Tinware .....	22	156,600	283	89,244	345,450
Umbrellas and Canes .....	1	1,040	2	768	5,000
Varnishes .....	8	155,250	24	12,948	347,000
Wood Turning .....	8	28,150	48	19,692	44,000
Miscellaneous .....	52	693,200	849	228,552	1,361,793
Totals .....	765	\$13,819,605	21,638	\$6,588,408	\$27,854,214

THE SPIRIT OF INVENTION—NEW PROCESSES AND MODERN  
MACHINERY—1800-1875—SETH BOYDEN, THE INVENTOR.

That the spirit of imagination has existed within the minds of men who have lived and worked in Newark requires no story of pen to substantiate, because it is a self-evident fact, amply attested to in the records of the patent office since the establishment of government. That it is inherent in the temperament of the workers within this city is evidenced in the many blessings conferred upon humanity in the new processes, the new methods of mechanism, and the new articles of utility added to the commerce of the world, which have been fashioned out of the thought and shaped by the hands of these men. They have demonstrated that they were endowed with a gift such as the immortal Shakespeare reflects, of a man "who was possessed of a foolish, extravagant spirit, full of forms, shapes, figures, objects, apprehensions, notions and resolutions, that are begot in the ventricle of memory, and delivered upon the mellowing of occasion." If it had been given to the Bard of Avon to have known one such, who contributed in greater proportion, with more cheerfulness and actual desire to confer benefit upon mankind than from any other motive, he would have found his ideal in Seth Boyden, whose memory, and talent, and worth, are suitably commemorated in a statue of bronze which stands in Washington Park, attesting the fact that of all the men who have lived in Newark he stands the peer because of his benefactions.

It can truthfully be said that the work commenced by Seth Boyden in the early years of the century has been continued from generation to generation, but it is not possible to detract any of the credit due to him, as being the one individual who contributed more than any other to the progress of the city, or, to the building up of its industries.

Of Seth Boyden it can be said that if he had supplied only the cut-off valve attached to the governor of engines used on our railways, conserving and directing the power and strength of the machine, he would have conferred a benefit of inestimable value, as has been testified to by John Charlton, one of the men who assisted Stevenson in the building of the first loco-





motive, and who later became a citizen of Newark; or, if his discovery of the process for the manufacture of malleable iron which opened up a new and wider use for this material, were his only contribution to commerce, it would have entitled him to everlasting gratitude; but when, after years of experiment and at great cost, he found the process for the glazing of leather—then known only to French manufacturers—the use of which he freely gave to those engaged in the industry in Newark, without thought of gain, he added to his benefactions.

The whole bent and inclination of this man's life was to find a new process, to discover a new application, to evolve a theory into an actuality, at no time being mindful of personal profit or gain, and apparently satisfied when once the desired result was secured. He contributed to the building-up of the zinc industry which, for a period of seventy-five years up to within a recent date, continued to be one of the important industries of Newark, through a formula for the smelting of ores that produced a revolution in the business. The invention of a machine to manufacture brads and tacks would have earned a fortune in itself for any man, and yet he merely turned it over to the machinery manufacturers of the city to obtain such benefit as they might from the sale of the machine. In his invention of a machine for the splitting of leather, he doubled the value of the hide, and gave the manufacturers of this product an advantage which enabled them to outstrip competitors.

Many other remarkable and valuable processes and inventions were produced by his genius, and of these he failed to take any advantage in the sense of personal profit. So with Hallock it may be said of him, "One of the few, the immortal names, that were not born to die." If the generations from the days of Boyden have not produced such another, or, if the men to whom fortune has come with success beyond their dreams have failed to emulate him, nevertheless there has lived among the workers in the hive of industry men who in their own way have contributed to the progress of industry and the prosperity of its people who should ever be kept in grateful remembrance.

#### INDUSTRIAL LEADERS.

One such of whose methods mention may well be made is Edward Balbach, whose improved methods for the smelting and reducing of mineral ores enabled him to build up a plant, commenced in a small frame shed located on the river front at the foot of Merchant street to one of gigantic proportion, occupying several hundred feet frontage on the river and covering two or more city blocks, in which an army of men are now engaged; the value of the annual output having developed from a few thousand dollars yearly to approximately forty millions.

Another among the industrial leaders who has contributed to the development of Newark, adding to its prestige as a centre and becoming a benefactor by contributing a new product to the world's commerce, was I. Smith Hyatt, the discoverer and inventor of celluloid, the manufacture of which is peculiar to Newark. This industry has been phenomenal in its development; from a small, hazardous beginning, employing a nominal force of workers, it has grown to be one of the great industrial plants of the nation, engaging millions of dollars of capital, producing a thousand varieties of articles, employing several thousand workers in its numerous processes which require separate groups of buildings covering many acres of land.





What a rival the town of Celluloid would have been if Newark had to depend upon this one article of commerce to achieve a distinction instead of the thousands of articles its workshops and workers are producing and furnishing to aid in supplying the wants of a world!

Other men whose inventive genius and business ability should be mentioned as having played a part successfully in the building-up of Newark as a centre of industry are Lysander Wright, George Watts, Ezra Gould, Charles T. Sloan and Ulrich Eberhardt, each of whom in the designing and building of improved machinery and in the invention of improvements sustained the reputation of the city and attracted orders from all parts of the world, enabling them to build up substantial establishments which gave employ to large numbers of workers from whose ranks there developed men, year by year, who in turn have become employers and who are now the builders among the present generation.

When the bank of the Passaic river was selected as a site for the location of a mill to manufacture cotton thread, by George A. Clark and William Clark, of Paisley, Scotland, a new industry, important at the time, was brought to Newark, and from its advent it has been one of the factors in giving employment to a large force of women. If it were not that so great a diversity of industry always existed in Newark, the magnitude of the Clark Thread Company plant itself might have made the name of the city known the world over; it would have at least served to advertise the name of Newark in like manner to that of Waltham, Elgin, Fall River, and other like places that have become household words because of the manufacture of a single product in each.

With the evolution in processes and the introduction of new formulas in manufactures, those engaged in the production of chemicals were busy in their laboratories, and, if success stands for ability, then it is a certainty that the brains of those who have contributed in the building up of the great color and chemical establishments in Newark have also added to the tide of progress, and Henry Merz, John B. Stobaueus, Ellis R. Carhuff, and others among the chemists of Newark, must be considered as having shared in this work.

#### DESIGN AND TECHNIQUE.

Wherever artistic worth in technique and design is known, there the searcher will find the names of Newark craftsmen, especially so if the place of manufacture of some unique, bizarre, or fanciful article of gold or silver workmanship, or setting of precious stones in some piece of jewelry, should be the quest.

From the days of Hinsdale and Carrington, Taylor, Baldwin and Downing, down to those of Carter, Krementz, Allsop, Larter, Richardson, Alling and Tiffany, Newark has maintained a reputation for the best in the manufacture of rings, ornaments, chains, bracelets, pins, and the thousand and one articles fashioned from gold for personal adornment as well as for articles made of silver for household use.

It is conceivable that the finest production of modern art expressed in gold and silver articles or ornaments are not only designed, but are being turned out by the jewelry establishments in Newark, and that the workshops in the city are now producing more in value annually of pure gold articles than any other city in the United States, while a kindred branch, attracted to Newark through the trade influence of its jewelry workers, are producing more watch cases than any other city in the world.

When a man is in a position to do good, it is his duty to do it. It is not enough to be good, but to be good in a way that will benefit others. It is not enough to be good, but to be good in a way that will benefit others.

The first of these is the duty of the individual. It is the duty of every man to be good, and to be good in a way that will benefit others. It is not enough to be good, but to be good in a way that will benefit others. It is not enough to be good, but to be good in a way that will benefit others.

The second of these is the duty of the community. It is the duty of every community to be good, and to be good in a way that will benefit others. It is not enough to be good, but to be good in a way that will benefit others. It is not enough to be good, but to be good in a way that will benefit others.

The third of these is the duty of the nation. It is the duty of every nation to be good, and to be good in a way that will benefit others. It is not enough to be good, but to be good in a way that will benefit others. It is not enough to be good, but to be good in a way that will benefit others.

### THE DUTY OF THE INDIVIDUAL

The first of these is the duty of the individual. It is the duty of every man to be good, and to be good in a way that will benefit others. It is not enough to be good, but to be good in a way that will benefit others. It is not enough to be good, but to be good in a way that will benefit others.

The second of these is the duty of the community. It is the duty of every community to be good, and to be good in a way that will benefit others. It is not enough to be good, but to be good in a way that will benefit others. It is not enough to be good, but to be good in a way that will benefit others.

The third of these is the duty of the nation. It is the duty of every nation to be good, and to be good in a way that will benefit others. It is not enough to be good, but to be good in a way that will benefit others. It is not enough to be good, but to be good in a way that will benefit others.

Wherever leather has been used in commercial pursuits for shoes, book-binding, upholstery, harness or other articles, the name of Newark has been well known since the days of Moses Combs, whose successors in each generation extending over a period of one hundred and fifty years have successfully engaged in its manufacture, extending the reputation of the "Newark-made" product for excellence of quality. In the evolution of processes for tanning and finishing, the manufacturers of Newark have kept abreast of the times, often receiving valuable advice and assistance in the mixing of formulas from acquaintances among the men engaged in the chemical industry.

Among the men who conduct this business to-day there are those worthy to succeed the Chadwicks, Crocketts, Dawsons, Howells, Nugents and Halseys of other days; and mention should be made of one to whom especial credit belongs, R. G. Salomon, who was the first to successfully engage in the tanning of the hides of the elephant, walrus, alligator, and the skins of reptiles.

In the world of applied electricity, the worth of such men as Edward Weston, one of the first to construct a dynamo, and to devote his entire energy to the study of electric force, will ever be remembered. From a one-room beginning he has contributed a plant of modern design covering some acres to the industrial progress of Newark. With Thomas A. Edison, who for a few years pursued his experiments in Newark and who now, in its suburb at Orange, is a factor in this modern field, he has helped to develop the field of application of this unknown force.

Many other benefactors, through their contributions of improved methods, labor-saving appliances and machinery, whose life work among the people of Newark added to its progress, could be named, like George Yule, whose name was known wherever fur hats were made, and wherever a sombrero was worn; so also that of Thomas B. Peddie, who made the first iron-bound trunk; or Rochus Heinisch, or Jacob Wiss, whose names stand for the best wherever high-grade cutlery, scissors or razors are dealt in, having attained a reputation exceeding for superiority the reputations of the famous Sheffield manufacturers, equaling the makers of the Toledo or Damascus steel.

Who can tell how many among the toilers in the trades, in the industries, and in the various pursuits incident to the life of such a city as Newark, have, year in and year out, dreamed dreams of doing such deeds as those done by Boyden or others, and who collectively in their combined toil brought to their employers millions of wealth, which tribute was attracted by thousands and tens of thousands of articles fashioned and finished by their skilful hands. Of the employers to whom this great wealth has come some have, in a way, tried to be of service to their city through the contribution of money for the establishment of useful institutions, in the endowment of homes for the weak, the infirm, the orphan, and the aged, but the city must still continue to await for a real benefactor to confer a benefaction which can be shared alike by all, and be an incentive and inspiration for others to emulate.

#### PERMANENCY AND CONTINUED GROWTH OF INDUSTRY ASSURED. ADVANTAGES OF LOCATION.

Why, it might be asked, have so many diverse lines of industry selected Newark as a location? In reply it might, with good reason, be stated that the close proximity of the city to the great metropolis had something to do





with it, and yet, if the searcher will investigate, it will be discovered that industry apparently began with the beginning and it grew as the growth in population called for the work of skilled workers.

The foundation was laid with the opening of a tan yard and the converting of the skins of animals into leather, to supply the wants of those engaged in the making of shoes, so also with the forge for the fashioning of implements for the farm, in later days, making the tools for those engaged in the various trades.

The makers of harness had wants to be supplied; the looms of the weavers required parts for mending; the woodman's ax, the hammer and the plane of the carpenter or joiner; the wants of the miller, each calling for the skill of a worker—these wants being supplied long years before the majestic city on the Hudson had come to pass.

With the increased consumption of materials by the increasing population of the great city a nearby location was undoubtedly an advantage, and Newark, with its inviting uplands, was, of course, preferable to the swamplands of Hudson County, or lowlands of Union, to which, no doubt, its early success in attracting industry may be ascribed.

As years went by, with the work of development being carried on, other advantages sufficient to offset those of adjacent communities, no doubt, were to be found a better type of inhabitants living among more attractive surroundings, progressive in the care and keep of roadways to adjacent markets, some one industry employing skilled workmen attracting another, both exerting influence or establishing the prospect of a market for the setting up of a kindred line of business, until many had come and found permanency.

As the city on the Hudson grew in importance as a great distributing centre of commerce, it is but natural to believe that those engaged in manufactures in Newark kept in close touch with their neighbors through daily conversation, thereby taking advantage of trade openings which would otherwise have been lost. Certainly another advantage and, no doubt, of greater importance than to-day with the telegraph and telephone at our elbows to annihilate time and space, while the facilities for making daily deliveries by wagon to any wharf or warehouse, was another advantage to be reckoned with by others located at a distance.

These essentials to the success of industry are just as vital to-day as in the past, and are the first to be considered by men directing industrial establishments. What are the routes of transportation? What are the rates? How are they controlled? What are your tax rates? Are your working people contented? Do they own their own homes? Are you troubled very much with strikes? What kind of a city government have you? What about your school system? Do you go in for parks and playgrounds? These and many other questions are asked by practical men looking into the matter of location before they think of asking as to banking facilities, cost of land, rentals or other vital factors.

It has always been possible to assure the individual that quick, safe and cheap transportation facilities existed—that the splendid navigable condition of the Passaic river acted as a regulator in the making of rates by rail; that the facilities afforded by railroads made the transfer of freight to and from every known point where steel rails reach or vessel can carry the limit of distribution.

It has always been possible to point out that an additional advantage was to be had through the diversity of industry, often enabling the operators





to secure machinery, parts, or supplies, at an hour's notice from some neighboring plants, whereas if located elsewhere, the want might be the cause of temporarily suspending operations, while in another way the diversity of industry brought into the life of the city an army of skilled workers whose services at times were all important.

With the changes brought about in the changing conditions through the use and application of steam power, changes are to be noticed in the industrial conditions prior to the year 1870 and more particularly so in the decade following.

Within this period an industry in which hundreds of female operatives were employed in the making of silk twist suspended operation, the business going to other localities, and with the advent of oil for illumination purposes in the homes, later to give place to gas, the making of tallow candles, which up to this time was of importance, practically ceased.

One of the oldest among the industries in the city—the manufacture of trunks—was experiencing the effect of competition from western manufacturers who had revolutionized the business by adopting processes of manufacture, turning out a product made to sell if not for service, the cheaper grade gradually forcing the superior article out of the market. It is a satisfaction to note that this industry has continued, and, while it has become of secondary importance, nevertheless a Newark-built trunk is known to be serviceable and safe, and worth the difference in cost.

#### FURTHER INCREASE OF INDUSTRY.

Notwithstanding the loss of one or more industries, the story of progress is continued in the census report of the decade ending 1870, and this progress when compared with the tabulated returns obtained in 1880 but adds a further chapter to the history of the development which was continuously being made.

In the enumeration for the year 1870 the whole number of individuals and concerns operating industrial plants was 918, a gain of 153 since 1860, while by 1880 the number had increased to 1,319. The capital invested in 1870 was \$21,771,145, as against \$13,819,605 in 1860, which by 1880 had increased to \$25,679,885. In this decade the number employed in industrial pursuits increased from 22,126 in 1870 to 30,046 in 1880, the aggregate producing value annually expanding from \$48,133,000 to \$69,253,000.

Some mistakes and irregularities in the returns of 1870 are apparent, due, no doubt, to the want of a properly organized plan with a definite object in view, which permitted the agents of government to not only accept statements from dealers as well as manufacturers, but to include such in the final returns.

It is noticeably in the returns of the leather industry, which report a total of sixty-six establishments employing a capital of \$2,226,187, furnishing work to 1,100 men, the value of the annual product being given as \$8,604,181, which ten years later, in 1880, when an accurate census was taken by the Census Department under the supervision of Patrick T. Quinn, then secretary of the Board of Trade, it was found the total number of manufacturers engaged in the production of leather was thirty nine, a number not exceeded at any previous period in the history of the city.

These thirty-nine establishments had invested as capital a total of \$3,540,583 and employed 2,661 workers, whose combined pay roll averaged \$1,413,232; the annual production aggregating a value of \$10,442,092, the



highest sum total attained in any one year. With one and a quarter million of capital less than in 1880 and with less than half the number of employees, half the sum paid in wages, the value of the product, it would appear, was within one million eight hundred thousand of the later decade, a fact disputed by the best men engaged in the industry, and accounted for upon learning that the returns of those engaged in the jobbing trade had been included with the returns made by the actual manufacturers.

If the classification of industry as compiled in 1870 were accepted as correct, it would be found that the trades or industries at that time was divided in 116 groups, which, if compared with the enumeration as made by the compiler of the city directory, would be found to be far short of the actual number, as many kindred branches, distinct in character, existed, but perhaps for brevity were included as a part of the principal trade.

#### INDUSTRIAL CHANGES AND RAW MATERIALS.

It was thought possible that a comparison to some purpose could be made of the reports of decades subsequent to 1860, but after a study it was seen that an intricate and difficult problem to comprehend was presented, which, if followed, would lead to an attempt to ascertain occupations, or to account for the total suspension of some industry, thought at one period to be of consequence, or to find explanation which would account for the rapid expansion or importance of one or more new industries.

Or, again, in making an analysis to ascertain or account for the varying amount represented per capita in the volume of wages paid at stated periods the solution of a problem involving a research into history in order to determine the cost of living, or, the purchasing value of the dollar would be necessary, a task which would involve speculation and explanation.

To learn of the sources from which the raw materials of manufacture are obtained that enter into the product and which keep the workshops and factories of Newark busy, might properly be made a part of this work, as it may well be believed that many wonders of nature could be revealed, unknown to the workers, or to the dwellers within the city, but it was found that such a study would bring the searcher to every clime, among every race of men on earth, to the tops of the highest mountains, to the frozen shores of Labrador, to the coral sands of the South Seas, into the bowels of the earth and to the depths of the ocean, and into every known form of danger.

It was found such an investigation would reveal the fact that the Indian of the Andes, with his fellow of the Himalayas, and the natives of the frozen north, earned their bread gathering the skins of animals for our tanneries; that the men of the South Seas, and of the islands of the Pacific, braved the perils of the shark to gather up the pearl shells from the ocean bed for our button factories; that the natives of India, the men of the bush in Australia, the coolies of China and Thibet commenced work with the rising of the sun gathering the gums or barks of commerce for our chemists and varnish makers, while the miners of the Messaba, the Cobalt, the Blue Ridge and Mexico, were tearing from Mother Earth the ores for our smelters and molders, while others in Africa, India, along the Amazon and elsewhere, were searching out the gold and precious stones supplied to our jewelers and lapidaries, showing that in the world of industry all men were kin, and that each partaking of the work with the other, was sharing in the processes of production, as well as in the final consumption of the finished product.





It was thought some useful use of the facts demonstrated in the accompanying tables might suggest itself, offering, as they do, a field for research and conveying information both to employers and to the employees.

In the first table is shown the per capita of capital employed, to the whole number of employees, and the per capita of value of the annual product as it bears relation to the number of employees, the changes transpiring with each decade, being worth noting, indicating that under methods of manufacture obtaining up to 1860 the value of the output represented \$1,280 per capita to the employee, while with the adoption of improved methods the per capita of capital invested increased with the increase of output. The changing conditions in manufacture from old processes where hand labor was largely used to modern methods and the use of machinery, is shown in the per capita increase in the annual value of the output.

YEAR	Total No. of Employees	Per Capita of Capital Invested to No. of Employees	Per Capita of Output to No. of Employees
1910.....	63,981	\$2,410.00	\$3,008.00
1900.....	49,550	2,083.00	2,562.00
1890.....	46,848	1,551.00	1,995.00
1880.....	30,046	854.00	2,341.00
1870.....	22,126	983.00	2,130.00
1860.....	21,613	639.00	1,280.00

#### THE PAY ROLL AS A BAROMETER.

In the average annual pay roll as summarized in the accompanying table will be seen the advance made in recent years in all that goes to make up modern society. It tells of the better conditions in the homes, in our cities, in the life of the community and in all other essentials.

It may be inferred without reference to obtain facts on which to base an argument that the cost of living in 1860 must have been relatively less than in 1870, or rather that the dollar purchased more, or, paid for more, than in the later decade, when the compensation paid the worker represented an increase in wage of over 75 per cent. and that the inflation of that period was paid for subsequently, so that with the figures for 1880 a normal value was again established and those for the decades following may be accepted to indicate the substantial condition which has since existed.

With every increase in the pay roll of the factories a corresponding increase is always sure to follow in retail trade, in property valuations, in banking deposits and in all lines or professions, as each increase represents a larger purchasing power, as well also as an increase in the number of people to provide for; so that the barometer of real substantial progress is to be found in the pay roll of the factory, therefore, the table appended may be accepted as an exhibit indicating the progress of the industries of Newark.

The following table shows the total number of salaried officials and employees, the total aggregate annual pay roll, and the average per capita per annum from 1860 to 1910, inclusive.





YEAR	Total No. of Workers	Total Aggregate Pay Roll	Average Pay Roll per Capita
1910.....	69,986	\$44,853,000	\$640.00
1900.....	49,550	29,534,000	596.00
1890.....	46,848	26,857,000	573.00
1880.....	30,046	13,171,000	438.00
1870.....	22,126	11,537,000	521.00
1860.....	21,613	6,588,000	305.00

In the decade between 1870 and 1880 industry again became stagnated through the financial panic of 1872, when many failed to recover from losses inflicted, the majority operating under short sail up to 1878, in which year the effect of the real estate inflation fever with its costly experience to all classes began to subside and conditions approaching normal set in.

When the census returns of 1880 were compiled it was shown that 188 new establishments were operating and that the amount of capital had been increased by over four million dollars, that 8,000 additional workers were employed, and that the aggregate annual value of production had been increased by the sum of \$21,119,000.

Another index to the growth of industry is to be ascertained in a table giving the number of establishments operating, supplemented with statistics showing the value of the annual product.

In the value of the finished product is to be found the element from which the life of the city receives its stimulus. It not only represents the cost of materials and the compensation of the workmen, but an added surplus to represent an addition to the wealth of the proprietor, while collectively it represents the beautiful homes and institutions of the city.

The following table shows the number of establishments by decades, with total value of the combined annual output, with average value according to the number of establishments from 1860 to 1910, inclusive:

YEAR	Number of Establishments	Aggregate Value of Output	Average Value of Output to No. of Establishments
1910.....	1,858 *	\$202,511,000	\$109,000
1900.....	3,339	126,954,000	38,000
1890.....	2,490	93,477,000	37,500
1880.....	1,319	69,253,000	52,500
1870.....	1,131	48,133,000	42,500
1860.....	765	27,854,000	36,410

\* Hand trades excluded.

Between 1890 and 1900 the growth of industry was continuous, not only in the added number of new concerns locating in Newark, but in the healthy expansion taking place in those established. The increase of capital reported during this decade, \$33,000,000, represents large additions made to plants rather than to the advent of new concerns.



A more remarkable increase of capital will be observed for the decade between 1900 and 1910 in the addition of \$75,000,000 reported, representing further large additions to established industries, also representing hundreds of new concerns which have made, and are making, Newark a world's centre of industry.

This increase is the more remarkable because of the fact that in the taking of the census in 1909 only plants or industries using steam power, employing ten or more persons, were included, all hand trades, such as millinery, dressmaking, carpentry, building, wheelright work, cigars, blacksmithing, etc., having been omitted, thereby reducing the whole number reporting in 1900 from 3,339 to 1,858 in 1910; a seeming discrepancy or loss which is explained by this statement, and notwithstanding the omission of those employed in the hand trades, all of which have increased proportionately, the figures in the first table will show an increase in the number of employees of from 49,550 in 1900 to 63,981 in 1910.

#### THE RANK AND PRESTIGE OF NEWARK.

In 1860 the city ranked seventh in importance as a manufacturing centre, dropping to ninth in 1870, St. Louis and Chicago, having made rapid advances with the development of the west and southwest territories, further changes in rank taking place after 1880, when Pittsburg, Cleveland, Detroit, Buffalo claimed precedence over Newark in accordance with the standard represented by the aggregate value of manufactures produced annually.

There is nothing in this seeming loss of prestige, however, for the reason that several of the cities now preceding Newark in rank have been able to so do by the extension of area through the annexation of suburban sections.

Within an area equal to that of the city of Newark, twenty-two square miles, it is doubtful if any city can show a greater diversity of industry or a larger total annual production. If priority lends added importance to the city, it should not depend wholly on the aggregate annual value of the product, but should be pro-rated on a basis of population to output. If this were accepted as a basis, it would be found that Newark is well up to the front, and is, and should be, reckoned one of the most important industrial centres of the country, as the total value of manufactures represent a per capita value to the population, in 1910 of \$600 annually, as against the so-called "Sixth City," in which the average is less than \$500, or the "City of Smoke," where the average is \$450 per capita.

In the diversity of industry Newark holds a prominent position among cities of less than a half a million of population, and it is only necessary to include its suburbs within a radius of territory equal to that covered by Detroit or Cleveland as a part of the city for to precede both, and be entitled to rank fifth, in point of population or manufactures, and perhaps in other essential conditions.

The introduction of new branches of industry, the expansion taking place and the effect resulting from the widening of markets and the use of improvements in methods of production, with the advent of electricity as a motive power, are noted in the census returns for the decade closing with the year 1890.

The number of industries had increased proportionately with the increase of population which had grown from 136,508 in 1880 to 181,830 in 1890, the number of establishments increasing in the same period from





1,319 to 2,490, the capital from \$25,679,885 to \$72,675,782, the output from \$69,253,000 to \$93,477,000, while again in the decade from 1890 to 1900 a great and steady increase occurred by reason of the many new lines opened up to supply the thousand and one articles required in the use of electrical equipment.

From a total of 2,490 plants in 1890, the number increased to 3,339 in 1900, the capital from \$72,675,782 to \$103,191,403, the value of the product from \$93,477,000 to \$126,954,000, this increase continuing in greater volume during the decade closing with 1910.

It would be an endless labor to undertake a historical sketch which would include a recital of the origin of the more than two hundred and fifty distinct lines of industry now in operation in the present city, or to attempt in this work to review the progress made between 1900 and 1910, as the reader would become weary of the sameness of detail.

The statement concluding this chapter gives in figures the story of the rise and progress made in all industry from 1860 to 1910.

Statement showing the progress made in manufactures in Newark, according to the statistics compiled by the census returns from 1860 to 1910, inclusive:

YEAR	No. of Establishments	Capital	No. of Hands	Wages Paid	Value of Product
1910.....	1,858	\$154,233,000	69,986	\$33,076,009	\$202,512,000
1900.....	3,339	103,191,403	49,550	29,534,311	126,954,049
1890.....	2,490	72,675,782	46,848	26,857,170	93,476,652
1880.....	1,319	25,679,885	30,046	13,171,339	69,252,705
1870.....	1,131	21,771,145	22,126	11,537,270	48,133,303
1860.....	765	13,819,605	21,613	6,588,408	27,854,214

#### COMPARATIVE CONDITIONS OF INDUSTRY—1870 TO 1910.

There is one great metropolis, one great Lake City, one city of brotherly love, so also there is only one Newark, a city of destiny with a future entitling it to be known as a city of opportunity, because of what it has to offer to all who may wish to enter its gates to share in the rich possibilities with which it is surrounded.

Of the great centres of population, only three during the past thirty years can show a more rapid rate of growth—New York, Chicago and Cleveland; and even the latter, if restricted to a like area of territory, would be lacking; while other centres, like Philadelphia, St. Louis and Boston, show an increased percentage of but 66.19, 65.6 and 68, as against 109.7—the per cent. of growth in Newark covering the period from 1880 to 1910.

In the most recent bulletins in which the percentage of increase in the yearly value of the aggregate product of manufactures is given, the district of Newark is credited with showing an increase of 57.3 per cent., as against 48 per cent. for Buffalo and 40.2 per cent. for St. Louis, while in all other industrial districts into which the whole country is divided, of which there were eleven, the percentages of increase were less than 40 per cent.—the average being 23.8 per cent.





In the search to ascertain contributory causes for the progress of Newark as a centre of industry, the returns of the Census Bureau reveal the period at which certain new processes were established or new concerns having commenced, and from this source may also be ascertained the disappearance of an industry.

Within the decades between 1860 and 1880 are to be noted many changes. The Newark Silk Mills, the Peters Hosiery Company, the making of soap and tallow candles, the Peter Neninger Company, manufacturers of table oil cloth; the wood-working plant of Turner & Brown and the flour mill of the Fagins having suspended operation.

Between 1880 and 1900 a long list of concerns suspended operation without apparently disturbing the life of the city, among others the Domestic Sewing Machine Company, in which hundreds of men had been employed; the S. Halsey & Sons' Leather Plant, Vail's Hat Factory, the tanneries of J. H. & I. W. Dawson, the New Jersey Chemical Company, the T. B. Peddle Company and J. Lagowitz trunk factories, McAndrews' and Forbes' Licorice Works, the New Jersey Zinc Works, each considered in their day to be among the foremost concerns engaged in the industrial life of Newark.

With the close of the decade ending in 1880, a great many new concerns had engaged in manufacturing and several new industries had become elements of the industrial life of Newark. The manufacturing of women's corsets had become a source of profitable employ, James Bowers, Ferris Bros., Benjamin Brothers, Delsarte Corset Company, T. W. Jackson & Co. and Weingarten Brothers having built up a large business in which over 1,400 workers were employed, whose labors were represented by a product valued at over \$1,000,000 annually. This industry is to-day one of the leading sources of employ to the women among the workers in the city, paying wages that average as high, if not higher, than those received in any other occupation in which women are engaged.

Each year witnessed the commencement of from fifty to one hundred new plants, many of which within the past fifteen years have developed into extensive concerns in their various lines.

#### INDUSTRY IN ORDER OF IMPORTANCE.

According to the Census returns for the decade ending 1870, the first industry in point of value of output and in the number engaged in the trade, was that of leather, the value being appraised by divisions showing that the tanned leather aggregated \$2,736,471; the enameled or patent, \$2,731,941; the curried, \$2,602,820; while the value of morocco was \$525,949, making a total of \$8,605,181.

The second in importance was the manufacturing of fur hats, with fifty concerns employing 2,753 men, the annual output reaching the sum of \$4,970,570. This was followed by the makers of trunks and valises, in which 1,350 operatives were employed, with an output of \$3,993,000. The thirty-two establishments engaged in jewelry manufacture and 1,182 employees represented a combined output of \$2,822,820; and the twenty-six breweries \$2,587,795.

The output of boots and shoes in which thirty concerns employed 1,248 persons, amounted to \$1,946,584. Clothing in which thirty-five plants were engaged produced a total of \$1,648,388. Cotton thread, with four concerns manufacturing, made up a total value of \$1,113,960. Hardware and saddlery, with sixty-seven concerns employing 1,573 persons, turned out \$1,946,770; and harness, with thirty-five firms and individuals employing 849 operatives, produced \$1,324,778.





In each of the following industries the output annually amounted to between \$500,000 and \$1,000,000: Carriages, copper, enamelling, flour mill products, iron foundry, machinery, engines and boilers, paints and colors, sash, doors and blinds, varnish and woolen goods.

Other lines of industry producing to a value between \$100,000 and \$200,000 were: Bagging, packing boxes, brass foundries, bakeries, buttons, oil cloth, cotton goods, edge tools, fertilizers, furniture, gas, hat materials, hubs and wheels, rubber goods, lumber products, malt, marble work, stone-cutting, musical instruments, paints, paper, plated ware, cloth-printing, silk twist, silverware, soap and candles, springs and axles, cast steel, tobacco, wire and wire work.

There were forty or more industries producing between \$25,000 and \$100,000 of finished wares yearly, and many other lines whose output was less than \$25,000 yearly.

As a city of industry, at this period Newark occupied the rank of twelfth city in point of value of finished product of manufacture, preceding Buffalo and Milwaukee. A survey of the returns of the year 1890 indicates that there were 201 distant branches of industry within the city, in which 2,490 concerns and individuals were engaged, and in these workshops there were employed 46,848 operatives.

Leather tanned, curried and enameled continued to be the first in importance in the number of employees, as well as in the aggregate value of output, which amounted to \$7,706,877. Second in line came jewelry, with seventy concerns employing 1,967 operatives, producing a value of \$4,631,500 yearly.

With a value of product of \$6,901,297, the brewing of malt beverages exceeded the aggregate of value of jewelry produced, but as an industry furnishing employment it employed but 927 men, or 50 per cent. of the number engaged in the other industry.

In carpentry and joining the output placed this industry fourth in importance, the whole number operating being 175, and giving work to 2,339 employees, the aggregate annual value of product being \$4,602,297.

Other industries in the order of importance may be enumerated as follows, with aggregate value of products: Hats and caps, \$3,506,976; foundry and machine shop products, \$3,213,848; clothing, \$3,341,037; cotton goods, \$2,439,602; fertilizers, \$2,292,000; chemicals, \$2,236,117; boots and shoes, \$2,471,018; meat packing, \$2,325,396; and the following with an annual product of over \$1,000,000 yearly: Bakery products, celluloid, corsets, saddlery hardware, iron and steel, planing mill products, stone cutting, plumbing, harness, smelting and refining, stamped tin ware, trunks and valises, varnish, watch cases, thread, electrical apparatus. Added to these there could be enumerated over fifty industries in each of which the product was valued at from \$100,000 to over \$900,000 yearly; while even a greater number of concerns were producing goods to a value of less than \$100,000 and more than \$25,000 yearly. A greater growth is indicated in the figures for 1900—a time at which many notable changes in the character of the city and its industrial establishments were taking place.

It is to be noted that with the introduction of electric appliances and machinery, large additional sums of capital were required. The average capital to the whole number of establishments increasing from less than \$20,000 in 1880 to over \$30,000 in 1900; while between that year and 1910, the amount jumped to the large average of \$83,000, indicating the changed conditions and the great strides being made.





To further summarize the returns of industry from the figures of the year 1900 would be reciting practically present-day conditions, the whole number reporting being 3,339 establishments, which number included hand trades and concerns of all kinds in which workers were engaged, a fact to be noted when comparison is made with the returns for the decade ending 1910. The total capital invested was reported as \$103,191,403. The employees numbered 37,094 men, 11,133 women and 1,323 children, among whom was divided a pay roll yearly of \$23,999,442, and whose combined labor turned out a product valued at \$126,954,049.

The principal industries noted, in order of importance, were as follows: Leather, \$10,887,192; jewelry, \$7,364,247; foundry and machine, \$5,536,893; chemicals, \$3,113,095; malt beverages, \$8,236,468; hats and caps, \$3,453,619; smelting and refining, brass goods, \$2,540,245; carpentry, \$3,596,388; gold and silver refining, \$2,251,298.

Over thirty lines of industry producing from \$1,000,000 to \$10,000,000 of value yearly, and above seventy-five others adding from \$100,000 to \$900,000 of value in yearly product to the aggregate.

#### THE CITY OF INDUSTRY OF TO-DAY.

The forces at work within the city of to-day, with its 1,858 distinctively manufacturing establishments, each employing not less than ten workers, all engaged in pursuits requiring the use of steam or electric power, with several hundred smaller concerns employing less than ten employees, and upwards of 1,500 other concerns or individuals engaged in various hand trades, future possibilities are beyond reckoning, especially if the potential possibilities of the industrial district of the city within a zone of six miles square, which will undoubtedly be included within the municipal limits of the city in the not distant future, is considered.

In the present municipal limits, an army of 75,000 operatives are engaged in productive industry, in which a total of 78,263 horse-power is used daily, while the hand trades and kindred occupations give employ to 50,000 additional workers, the combined pay roll equalling the sum of \$1,000,000 weekly. Of this great army there are employed in the production of enameled, patent, fancy, high-grade leathers, in sixty-three establishments, 4,149 workers, who divide a pay roll of \$2,525,000 yearly, and out of whose labor a finished product is made valued at \$18,858,000. There are 4,777 others whose skill in design in the fashioning of artistic articles of gold jewelry returns them a reward each year of \$3,763,000, while the owners of the 145 establishments marketed the product for the sum of \$13,152,000.

In the machine shops and foundries of this hive of industry, of which there are 168, a total of 7,585 found occupation receiving \$5,604,000 yearly, the value of the product being \$15,482,000. There are fourteen concerns engaged in the production of light beers and ales and porters, of which there was brewed in 1909 a total of 2,150,000 barrels, by the labor of 1,229 workmen, whose pay roll amounted to \$1,041,000, the value of the production being \$12,361,000.

In the manufacture of paints and varnishes, a great increase in production is to be noted—the value of the product increasing 100 per cent. within the decade since 1900. The industry is carried on by twenty-five concerns, who give employment to a total of 1,033 persons, paying annually in salaries and wages \$1,150,000, the product having a value of \$6,733,000.

Remarkable gains are also shown within recent decades in the manufacture of chemicals. It will be noted in a preceding table for 1860 that the





capital engaged in the industry was but a trifle less than three times the value of production, the latter being \$476,000, which during the decade ending 1909 was increased to \$4,808,000; while the capital engaged was \$6,629,000; the number of workers employed in 1860 was 181, who received \$71,700, or an average of \$385; while in 1909 those employed, numbering 1,564, were paid \$823,000, an average of \$525; and adding salaried employees to the number of workers, with salary added to pay roll, as was done with the returns for 1860, the average pay would be \$675 per individual.

In the direction and management of the industrial plants of the city, a force of 10,031 are engaged as owners, partners and managers.

In the manufacture of cutlery and edge tools, there were five concerns in 1860; now there are thirty-nine, and from forty-six workers at that period, there are now 1,576, the annual value of goods produced increasing from \$61,000 to \$2,081,000. Included in these occupations are the manufacturers of high-grade, delicately constructed implements and tools used in modern surgical practice, for which the manufacturers of Newark have been noted from the days when Heinisch established the industry in the city.

With the change from steam to electric power the manufacture of electric appliances and supplies has assumed a proportion second to no other industry in the city since the building of the first dynamo by Edward Weston. The Census returns for the year 1880 include as a reference in the returns for "all other industries," electrical apparatus and supplies, indicating one or two concerns being engaged therein, while the returns for the year 1900 show reports of twelve concerns, with an annual output valued at \$1,169,056, employing \$1,465,000 capital, and furnishing work for 475 employees whose annual pay roll amounted to \$263,818, to be increased within the ten years ending 1909 to twenty-one concerns, employing \$3,346,000 for capital, giving employment to 2,820 workmen and 520 salaried employees, with a pay roll of \$2,174,000 yearly, the value of the product amounting to \$5,617,000 annually.

Of the growth of industry, instances could be cited in almost all lines that, like the manufacture of varnish, commenced in a small way by Moses Bigelow, that with the advent of other workers, like Franklin Murphy, and the building up of the Murphy Varnish Company, also the success of the Flood & Conklin Company, what at one period was of minor importance, expanded and developed into industries of the first magnitude.

#### NEWARK MAKES AND THE WORLD TAKES.

The development of the color industry for the manufacturing of paints by the Heller & Merz Company, now known as the "Ultra-Marine Blue Works," may have influenced the location of the Cawley Clark Company, which in turn may have caused the location of the Patton Paint Company and the Sherwin Williams Company, all concerns of importance.

With the building of the immense plant of the Lidgerwood Manufacturing Company, the industry for the building of hoisting engines and apparatus for mining operations—commenced and successfully carried on in Newark by Joseph S. Mundy and by the Lambert Hoisting Machine Company—has been made one of the substantial forces for progress.

In the manufacture of machinery and foundry work, the tide of progress is being continued through the expansion of such concerns as the Gould & Eberhardt Company, George A. Ohl & Company, Watts Campbell Company. Maher & Flockhart, Arthur E. Barlow Company, Edward Maher's Sons, the



Hay Foundry Company, Hewes & Phillips, and the Public Service Car Shops.

In the production of novelties of all description, the name of Newark has been made a household word, wherever a badge or button is worn, or seen through the product turned out by the Whitehead & Hoag Company, which aggregate hundreds of millions of pieces annually; this concern furnishing more badges and buttons for advertising purposes, and for use at more conventions, than any other concern in the world, each piece bearing the name of the city as well as that of the maker, and, in the production of novelties for advertising purposes for the use of business men, a similar claim may be entered.

Wherever metal novelties are used, the name of the R. C. Jenkinson Company, Riley-Klotz Company and August Goertz & Company, are known. If the name of the maker and the name of the city were stamped on umbrella frames, Newark, and the Newark Rivet Works, would be on fifty per cent. of all the rain protectors used in the world. So also it would appear on practically every automobile on the American continent if the parts supplied by Newark manufacturers were marked "Made in Newark"; and if the same imprint was stamped on the watch cases produced by the Crescent Watch Case Company, fifty per cent. of the owners of American-made watches would be carrying on their persons an evidence of the skill of Newark workers.

As a conclusion to this record of the industrial progress of the city of Newark, there is appended a summary of the returns of all industries, with a list of the principal lines giving a table of comparative totals including the years 1899, 1904 and 1909.





## NEWARK MANUFACTURES.

Comparative Summary for 1909, 1904, and 1899—All Industries Combined and Selected Industries.

INDUSTRY	Census	No. of Establishments	No. of Persons Engaged	Capital	Salaries	Wages	Cost of Materials	Value of Products
All industries.....	1909 1904 1899	1,858 1,600 1,573	69,986 57,463 .....	\$154,233,000 119,026,000 97,182,000	\$11,777,000 6,685,000 5,256,000	\$33,076,000 25,622,000 20,365,000	\$114,679,000 80,689,000 60,772,000	\$202,512,000 150,055,000 112,728,000
Boots and shoes, including cut stock and findings.....	1909 1904 1899	12 15 23	1,585 1,656 .....	1,505,000 1,172,000 1,225,000	174,000 119,000 167,000	704,000 698,000 710,000	1,673,000 1,470,000 1,546,000	2,901,000 2,732,000 2,990,000
Boxes, fancy and paper.....	1909 1904 1899	13 11 9	661 410 376	294,000 148,000 132,000	35,000 12,000 9,000	187,000 123,000 90,000	261,000 159,000 142,000	648,000 342,000 301,000
Brass and bronze products.....	1909 1904 1899	22 21 16	304 203 .....	313,000 215,000 493,000	47,000 15,000 5,000	139,000 95,000 88,000	321,000 150,000 246,000	611,000 347,000 421,000
Bread and other bakery products.....	1909 1904 1899	205 163 179	1,357 1,130 1,134	1,646,000 1,347,000 1,340,000	163,000 107,000 107,000	738,000 560,000 433,000	2,711,000 1,903,000 1,498,000	4,627,000 3,115,000 2,540,000
Buttons.....	1909 1904 1899	30 27 23	1,608 1,174 1,113	1,018,000 654,000 432,000	122,000 81,000 46,000	625,000 445,000 367,000	856,000 511,000 362,000	1,907,000 1,282,000 912,000
Carriages and wagons and materials.....	1909 1904 1899	39 44 50	394 737 .....	688,000 967,000 1,165,000	27,000 54,000 58,000	204,000 369,000 364,000	214,000 431,000 557,000	599,000 1,144,000 1,243,000





NEWARK MANUFACTURES.—Continued.  
Comparative Summary for 1909, 1904, and 1899.—All Industries Combined and Selected Industries.

INDUSTRY	Census	No. of Establish-ments	No. of Persons Engaged	Capital	Salaries	Wages	Cost of Materials	Value of Products
Chemicals .....	1909 1904 1899	9 9 9	1,795 1,557 1,231	6,629,000 7,542,000 7,212,000	386,000 269,000 252,000	823,000 630,000 503,000	2,404,000 1,795,000 1,461,000	4,805,000 3,965,000 3,113,000
Clocks and watches, including cases and materials.....	1909 1904 1899	6 3 8	586 110 .....	1,763,000 276,000 1,601,000	70,000 19,000 59,000	324,000 61,000 341,000	593,000 65,000 793,000	1,179,000 170,000 1,389,000
Clothing, men's, including shirts	1909 1904 1899	73 48 49	2,177 1,771 .....	1,131,000 665,000 359,000	95,000 57,000 44,000	998,000 716,000 455,000	802,000 672,000 319,000	2,473,000 1,850,000 1,143,000
Clothing, women's.....	1909 1904 1899	30 20 24	2,615 2,044 1,460	1,739,000 936,000 932,000	212,000 121,000 88,000	767,000 488,000 410,000	1,569,000 1,348,000 716,000	3,349,000 2,374,000 1,643,000
Confectionery .....	1909 1904 1899	16 11 6	471 307 .....	1,328,000 409,000 87,000	70,000 18,000 8,000	131,000 96,000 20,000	837,000 387,000 85,000	1,635,000 932,000 154,000
Copper, tin, and sheet-iron products .....	1909 1904 1899	43 48 27	2,883 2,646 .....	3,612,000 2,759,000 1,018,000	231,000 235,000 60,000	1,424,000 1,067,000 410,000	1,800,000 1,522,000 526,000	4,166,000 3,324,000 1,245,000
Cutlery and tools, not elsewhere specified .....	1909 1904 1899	39 32 30	1,759 1,407 .....	2,162,000 1,677,000 1,239,000	192,000 121,000 147,000	756,000 671,000 628,000	646,000 546,000 615,000	2,081,000 1,722,000 1,686,000



NEWARK MANUFACTURES.—Continued.  
Comparative Summary for 1909, 1904, and 1899—All Industries Combined and Selected Industries.

INDUSTRY	Census	No. of Establish-ments	No. of Persons Engaged	Capital	Salaries	Wages	Cost of Materials	Value of Products
Electrical machinery, apparatus and supplies.....	1909 1904 1899	21 15 12	3,346 1,538 574	7,453,000 5,177,000 1,463,000	658,000 170,000 90,000	1,516,000 670,000 264,000	1,482,000 845,000 422,000	5,617,000 2,549,000 1,169,000
Fancy articles, not elsewhere specified.....	1909 1904 1899	14 11 19	372 1,084 .....	369,000 1,022,000 842,000	52,000 171,000 175,000	137,000 409,000 321,000	155,000 552,000 468,000	439,000 1,583,000 1,160,000
Foundry and machine-shop products.....	1909 1904 1899	168 * 159 * 149	7,555 6,528 4,992	13,136,000 9,780,000 7,083,000	1,376,000 883,000 519,000	4,228,000 3,124,000 2,216,000	6,661,000 3,871,000 3,166,000	15,482,000 10,637,000 7,717,900
Hats, fur-felt.....	1909 1904 1899	35 37 31	2,384 2,795 2,395	2,176,000 2,334,000 1,272,000	196,000 167,000 111,000	1,419,000 1,502,000 1,155,000	2,074,000 2,204,000 1,741,000	4,433,000 4,586,000 3,454,000
Jewelry.....	1909 1904 1899	145 110 98	4,777 3,552 3,254	11,937,000 7,133,000 5,513,000	1,252,000 522,000 395,000	2,511,000 1,833,000 1,556,000	6,240,000 4,628,000 3,823,000	13,152,000 9,258,000 7,364,000
Leather goods.....	1909 1904 1899	46 48 36	865 906 .....	1,304,000 911,000 1,128,000	134,000 96,000 82,000	382,000 379,000 578,000	859,000 907,000 988,000	1,666,000 1,811,000 2,050,000
Leather, tanned, curried and finished.....	1909 1904 1899	63 52 61	4,149 3,799 3,562	12,837,000 9,796,000 8,087,000	566,000 347,000 338,000	2,504,000 2,108,000 1,661,000	13,416,000 8,610,000 7,392,000	18,858,000 13,578,000 10,857,000





NEWARK MANUFACTURES.—Continued.  
Comparative Summary for 1909, 1904, and 1899—All Industries Combined and Selected Industries.

INDUSTRY	Census	No. of Establishments	No. of Persons Engaged	Capital	Salaries	Wages	Cost of Materials	Value of Products
Liquors, malt.....	1909 1904 1899	14 17 16	1,540 1,461 1,180	19,928,000 15,824,000 12,176,000	714,000 607,000 490,000	1,041,000 958,000 775,000	2,799,000 2,337,000 1,654,000	12,361,000 10,917,000 8,236,000
Lumber and timber products.....	1909 1904 1899	26 27 20	829 774 479	1,329,000 663,000 459,000	86,000 53,000 43,000	346,000 393,000 183,000	1,076,000 693,000 450,000	1,916,000 1,253,000 793,000
Marble and stone work.....	1909 1904 1899	23 13 16	333 412 .....	713,000 486,000 436,000	47,000 47,000 34,000	250,000 325,000 247,000	322,000 288,000 325,000	834,000 886,000 723,000
Mattresses and spring beds.....	1909 1904 1899	7 6 6	323 83 .....	379,000 86,000 32,000	44,000 13,000 4,000	131,000 35,000 17,000	437,000 152,000 72,000	664,000 240,000 110,000
Millinery and lace goods.....	1909 1904 † 1899	9 4 .....	269 327 .....	215,000 217,000 .....	12,000 4,000 .....	104,000 94,000 .....	201,000 181,000 .....	404,000 367,000 .....
Oil, not elsewhere specified.....	1909 1904 1899	5 4 5	217 92 79	1,087,000 434,000 322,000	133,000 61,000 62,000	78,000 43,000 24,000	1,215,000 753,000 424,000	1,614,000 994,000 588,000
Paint and Varnish.....	1909 1904 1899	25 20 23	1,033 790 709	6,028,000 4,122,000 4,561,000	770,000 475,000 416,000	385,000 284,000 277,000	4,268,000 2,522,000 1,945,000	6,733,000 4,706,000 3,644,000





NEWARK MANUFACTURES.—Continued.  
Comparative Summary for 1909, 1904, and 1899—All Industries Combined and Selected Industries.

INDUSTRY	Census	No. of Establishments	No. of Persons Engaged	Capital	Salaries	Wages	Cost of Materials	Value of Products
Patent medicines and compounds and druggists' preparations	1909 1904 1899	33 17 11	244 138 77	700,000 404,000 40,000	189,000 37,000 16,000	63,000 39,000 16,000	372,000 183,000 64,000	1,338,000 959,000 173,000
Printing and publishing	1909 1904 1899	118 81 83	2,180 1,750 1,386	4,273,000 2,638,000 1,908,000	449,000 352,000 197,000	1,184,000 743,000 580,000	1,247,000 748,000 626,000	4,519,000 2,752,000 2,045,000
Rubber goods, not elsewhere specified	1909 1904 1899	4 4 5	169 119 108	617,000 428,000 213,000	34,000 16,000 11,000	75,000 49,000 39,000	477,000 270,000 242,000	691,000 434,000 361,000
Slaughtering and meat packing	1909 1904 1899	13 10 12	355 232 .....	886,000 422,000 377,000	55,000 12,000 33,000	188,000 126,000 96,000	3,760,000 2,520,000 3,292,000	4,297,000 2,934,000 3,559,000
Tobacco manufactures	1909 1904 1899	101 112 113	1,735 1,413 824	2,298,000 1,076,000 561,000	146,000 52,000 22,000	556,000 406,000 299,000	1,003,000 651,000 379,000	2,771,000 1,743,000 1,049,000
All other industries	1909 1904 1899	451 401 404	19,086 14,538 76	42,760,000 37,314,000 33,474,000	2,990,000 1,372,000 1,163,000	8,160,000 6,083,000 5,242,000	51,928,000 36,815,000 24,453,000	73,742,000 54,569,000 38,896,000

\* Excluding statistics for two establishments, to avoid disclosure of individual operations.

† Excluding statistics for one establishment, to avoid disclosure of individual operations.

‡ Figures can not be shown without disclosing individual operations.



## MUNICIPAL MANAGEMENT AND COMMERCIAL CONDITIONS.

Substantial elements contributing to the progress of industry are to be found in the banking facilities and banking accommodations afforded, in the transportation facilities supplied, and in the municipal administration of the affairs of the city.

In its nine national banks, ten trust companies and six savings banks, the combined deposits amount to \$127,865,683; the capital invested, \$9,550,000; with yearly clearings exceeding the sum of \$800,000,000.

The statistics of tonnage freights of all kinds received and shipped indicate the magnitude of the city—4,809,864 tons via the several railroads, and 3,125,319 tons by vessels, and by trucks to and from the piers in New York, 1,000,000 tons, making the aggregate 8,935,183 tons annually.

Its municipal conditions are such as to justify an optimistic view of the future, the city owning real estate and buildings valued at \$80,369,699, with a bonded debt of \$29,385,200, of which \$13,102,000 represents the purchase and cost of improvements of its water supply, which would readily sell for \$20,000,000. This supply of absolute purity is considered superior to that of any owned by any city, by reason of the water being delivered by gravity and having a pressure at the nozzle equal to seventy-five pounds, making it a dependable and valuable auxiliary to the fire fighting equipment of the city.

Its sanitary condition is represented in its 77½ miles of brick and concrete sewers and 210 miles of pipe, built at a cost of \$5,324,975; and in its 230½ miles of paved streets having an average width of sixty feet, rating it to be one of the best paved cities in the United States.

Its facilities for travel within the city to suburban points are excellent, the Hudson & Manhattan tubes operating 224 trains daily on a ten-minute headway to and from New York, while twenty-three electric trolley lines, on which 665 cars are operated, making over 4,000 round trips daily, provide facilities to accommodate a passenger movement of approximately 150,000,000 yearly.

In its railroad facilities is to be found one of its greatest assets, five trunk lines, viz., the Pennsylvania, Lackawanna, Erie, Lehigh Valley and New Jersey Central, affording accommodations to every known point where steel rails run. In the city there are fourteen freight delivery yards. The business wants of the city are supplied by 254 freight trains daily, while the public have a choice of 900 passenger trains, on which the passenger movement to and from the city annually exceeds 15,000,000 trips.

The educational system is noted as being exemplary and progressive, as may well be appreciated from the facilities afforded in the sixty-seven public schools valued at \$8,278,000, as well as in the cost and maintenance for 1912, \$2,581,709, or an average cost per pupil of \$37.74, the total number of pupils being 63,024, requiring the services of 1,545 teachers. In addition to the public schools, there are fifty-two parish and private schools with enrolled scholars numbering 25,000; several colleges and academies, a technical school, a school of drawing and branch university courses. There are four new high schools, in which manual training, trade occupations and the higher branches of education are taught.

One of the delights of the city contributing to the health and comforts of its people is to be found in its area of park lands, of which there are about 542 acres; and in its playgrounds in various sections of the city, of which there are twenty-one, giving it a park area greater per square mile of territory than any city in the United States; and, when its favored location



## MUNICIPAL MANAGEMENT AND FINANCIAL CONDITION

At present Newark is the only city in the State which is not a member of the Interstate Commerce Commission, and it is the only city in the State which is not a member of the Interstate Commerce Commission.

In its municipal history Newark has been a city of the first rank. The municipal history of Newark is a history of the first rank.

The history of Newark is a history of the first rank. The history of Newark is a history of the first rank.

The history of Newark is a history of the first rank. The history of Newark is a history of the first rank.

The history of Newark is a history of the first rank. The history of Newark is a history of the first rank.

The history of Newark is a history of the first rank. The history of Newark is a history of the first rank.

The history of Newark is a history of the first rank. The history of Newark is a history of the first rank.

The history of Newark is a history of the first rank. The history of Newark is a history of the first rank.

The history of Newark is a history of the first rank. The history of Newark is a history of the first rank.

is taken into consideration, it may rightly be given the palm for perfection in point of pleasure and healthful recreation, having, within one hour's travel by water and rail, a thousand resorts at the command of its people, including the salubrious air and bathing of the ocean, the mountains and lakes of North Jersey, and the beauties of nature on the Hudson River.

#### WHAT A BOARD OF TRADE MEANS.

The work of the Board of Trade, in fostering the municipal conditions of the city, in standing guard over its affairs, and in showing the way for its substantial advancement, is entitled to special mention in this review. "Organized forty-four years ago, it has always been a potent factor in the welfare of the municipality. It has done and is doing a great work. Untrammelled by politics, unswayed by religious beliefs, unsubsidized by trade, independent of all "privileged interests" and free from corporation ties, it has moved, and it is moving, along the lines of progress. Membership in it is a badge of honor. It is known by its deeds. It has a record untarnished by even a breath of scandal and it enjoys the confidence and respect not only of the city of Newark but of the entire State. It knows no master. Unto itself it is a power. It is swayed by neither fear nor favor. Only as a body does it act. It stands for the city of Newark, for what is good for its industries or its people. What is harmful or discreditable, it opposes. It works always in the strong light of wide publicity. Its officers are well known, and neither under the cloak of the organization, nor the veneering of anonymity, do they seek concealment. Their time, and their special knowledge along different lines, are available to all who desire help or advice. The board is a union of men, in which there lies a giant's strength. It is great enough to be unafraid. What the Board has accomplished in the way of good and what it has prevented in the way of ill, would fill a volume. Its history is indissolubly woven with the last half century of Newark's progress. It has fought and won many battles.

"Through it and the co-operation of the press, anything in the way of municipal extravagance has been prevented. Its watchfulness and strength, backed by its indomitable courage, and unfaltering work, has frequently obtained for the city better and more economical results in public undertakings and through its opposition schemes that have proved costly in other municipalities have been made impossible in Newark. Its membership of 1,200 includes influential representatives of every industry and profession in the city. Side by side at its meetings and hand in hand in its works is the manufacturer and the lawyer, the banker and the doctor, the caterer and the machinist, and scores of others. Individually strong, they hold aloft the inspiring banner of public good. Always recognizing the fact that it is glorious to have a giant's strength but cowardly to use it like a giant, the Board has invariably proceeded with a discreet aggressiveness. Its record shows not one instance where it has used its power for aught but that which was good. Unafraid of the mighty, it has scorned to attack or to oppress the weak." Such is the judgment passed upon the Board of Trade by a critic, and in the record can be read the value of this body to the industries, to the workers, and to all of the people in the city and to the city itself.

As an evidence of its value it is only necessary to include a part of its record of achievement during the year 1912, when, through its activity, it secured an appropriation of over \$1,000,000 from Congress to deepen the channel of the Newark Bay and Passaic River from 16 to 20 feet; and





from the New York, New Haven & Hartford, railroad concessions in freight rates to all New England points; the establishment of commodity rates, and a reduction in rates to all points in Texas and southern points via water transportation lines; also the Act of Congress directing the sale of the present Postoffice, with the authorization to acquire a site at a cost of \$800,000, on which to build a new structure in keeping with the business requirements of the city.

#### EXPOSITION OF NEWARK-MADE GOODS.

To make the city know itself, and to show the world what the manufacturers of Newark were doing, an Industrial Exposition was organized and carried to a successful finish by a committee consisting of Curtis R. Burnett, James M. Reilly, H. Stacy Smith, John L. O'Toole and George W. Jagle, the attendance exceeding 175,000. Almost every State in the Union was represented, as well as many foreign nations. The exposition was pronounced by press and public a positive success and a source of great credit to the city. Among the distinguished guests entertained were William H. Taft, the President of the United States; ex-President Theodore Roosevelt; and the present President Woodrow Wilson, at the time Governor of the State.

The exposition involved an outlay of approximately \$50,000. A surplus over that sum amounting to \$12,000 was appropriated by the committee for the publication of a directory containing a classified list of manufacturers and an alphabetical list of the articles "Made in Newark." This directory was printed in Spanish, French and English. It was circulated by forwarding copies to principal cities of South American Republics, to the members of the Diplomatic and Consular Corps of the United States, to foreign commercial bodies, and in the reading rooms of the ocean steamships, making the largest possible use of the value of the Exposition by continuing it in a permanent printed form.

#### NEWARK THE HEART OF A WORLD'S GREAT CITY.

The city of to-day, in the year 1913, is one of marvelous potentialities. Within a few years past it has come to a realization of the changes which have taken place, and its progressive men realize that, within the past two decades, old traditions, old manners and old customs have been displaced, giving way to the new thought of bigger and better things. In its population to-day, the elements are cosmopolitan above all else, and the ways of yesterday must give place to the vogue of to-day.

Another contributory element to the making of the Newark of to-day, with its heritage of the past foreshadowing the glorious prospect of the future, must be noted the coming of the Italian during the eighties, in numbers at first hardly noticeable, but each year increasing the volume of immigrants until to-day the men of that race have become a large element in the population. During and following the year 1890, a large added element has been made of men with their families from Russia and middle Europe, including many Hebrews driven hence by the persecution of their race.

The foreign-born population numbers 115,000, viz.: Italian, 21,000; Germans, 25,000; Irish, 15,000; Russian, 22,000, many of whom are from the land of Poland; Hungarians, 6,000; Austrians, 13,000, while representatives of over twenty-five other nations have come to make their homes in this city.



These additions to the population will in time, as have others in the past, take their place in the affairs of the city and contribute in shaping its future. In the mixture of the races, the city of to-day has taken on all the features of a cosmopolitan capital, retaining at the same time its metropolitan character, and in the leavening it will no doubt take and keep of the best of each, stamping out the evil or vicious through the influence with which its citizens have surrounded themselves, denoted on every side one may turn, in the heaven-pointed spires, and in the beautiful and costly buildings erected for the education, care and upkeeping of the young as well as the old within the city.

From an insular city contented with a small progress, it has become ambitious for a larger development. All things relating to or bearing upon its future give evidence that the change, or awakening, has not come too soon, or that the men who anticipate great things for the future are impractical. This fact is amply substantiated in a record showing the advances being made in all that goes to make up or represent the institutions, industries, and affairs of the municipality, as set forth in a tabular statement authenticated by the Board of Trade.

### NEWARK.

#### The Record of a Decade in Figures and Percentage.

	1900	1910	Per Cent. of Increase
Population .....	246,070	347,469	41
Taxable valuations.....	\$148,834,805	\$344,821,700	131
Bank and Trust Company resources.....	29,322,562	103,779,521	253
Savings Banks resources.....	15,467,213	40,396,313	161
Building and Loan resources.....	8,025,138	29,244,186	264
Aggregate resources, Banks and Building and Loan Associations.....	52,814,915	173,420,020	228
Capital invested in manufacturing.....	103,191,403	149,691,105	45
Value of raw materials.....	67,105,944	120,907,766	80
Value of manufactured product.....	126,951,049	217,970,342	71
Life Insurance Companies' assets.....	95,983,799	365,696,799	280
Fire Insurance Companies' assets.....	7,794,503	14,206,606	82
Pieces of mail handled.....	59,523,900	151,902,549	155
Passenger movement by trolley.....	69,282,833	137,066,415	97
Freights received and shipped by rail.....	1,957,005	4,718,229	141
Freights received and shipped by water....	1,370,724	2,778,062	102

If the mind will grasp the truth of the progress which is being made and consider that the portent for the future indicates that its growth will be on a scale vastly greater in all possible avenues of development, one may well believe that the future of this city is only equalled by its possibilities.

In its homes, its institutions, its charities, its administration, and in its people, the future of the city rests secure; its progress must go on. It is forging to the front by virtue of its increasing population; it is forging to the front by reason of its environment; it is forging to the front because of its location, and its progress may not be stayed, but must be directed. The impetus to its direction must be supplied by its conservative citizenship, if





it is to reach its ultimate destiny, which, looking into the future, may bear out the vision foreseen and predicted by Alexander Hamilton of a world's city spreading out from the shores of the Hudson River westward to the crest of the mountains.

#### THE NEWARK OF THE FUTURE.

Who can foretell the future of Newark? May it not come to pass long before the close of the present century that this marvelous city, this city potential with opportunity, this city with its admirable location on Newark Bay, midway between the beautiful foothills of the Blue Ridge and the broad majestic waters of the Hudson River, will fulfill the prediction of a dreamer of dreams and become a world's great centre of population, a world's great seaport, a world's great workshop of industry, a city which will be the rival of New York or London?

By force of its location, Newark is the heart of an integral part of a seaboard where the commerce of a continent finds an outlet, and where the rails of the carrier, transversing the vast interior, meet to join and connect with the wharves of the ocean, at which the fleets of the nations of the earth find termini to load or unload the merchandise freight of a world. It is conceivable that in the development of waterways constituting the port of New York to provide facilities for an ever constantly increasing growth in population and commerce, no error of men, nor any political division of territory, can ultimately prevent the use of Newark Bay or its tributaries, the Passaic and Hackensack rivers, from becoming great commercial waterways.

What the master mind of the engineer is planning for the harbor of New York must be comprehended in the plans for the improvement of the waterways on which Newark is located, and all such must anticipate the growth in all lines of industry, in commerce, and in the population of the whole country for hundreds of years to come; and, therefore, as a part of the greatest world's port, the wants of a world's commerce must enter into and be a part of the completed plans, if such plans are to be a fixed part of a coming world's city.

Some one gifted with the spirit of a "Carnaro" is wanted to-day if Newark is to attain a growth in keeping with its possibilities and opportunity. Provincial ideas, hedged in with a restricted view limited to existing municipal boundaries, must give place to a vision of a city comprehended by the eye from the summit of Eagle Rock, to be laid out with the skill of the most eminent engineers, after a completed scheme has been evolved from a study of such a city.

It does not seem improbable, or impossible to believe, that such a city, of which Newark must be the heart and centre for all times, will eventually and naturally be formed by the amalgamation and consolidation of the villages, towns, and cities now existing and rapidly expanding within the territory extending from Paterson on the north to Perth Amboy on Raritan Bay and Arthur Kill on the south, and from the mountains on the west to the shore of the Hudson on the east, each community, one with the other, having the same problems to solve, and each directly concerned therein as to water supply, sanitation, protection to property and safety of person, road construction and maintenance, transportation facilities and the development of the resources of the whole area for residential, commercial and industrial purposes.

It is to be noted, in relation to the above, that the above is not the only one of the kind, but that there are many others of the same kind, and that the above is only one of the many of the same kind.

# THE NEWARK OF THE FUTURE

The above is a description of the Newark of the future, and is not a description of the Newark of the present. It is a description of the Newark of the future, and is not a description of the Newark of the present. It is a description of the Newark of the future, and is not a description of the Newark of the present.

The above is a description of the Newark of the future, and is not a description of the Newark of the present. It is a description of the Newark of the future, and is not a description of the Newark of the present. It is a description of the Newark of the future, and is not a description of the Newark of the present.

The above is a description of the Newark of the future, and is not a description of the Newark of the present. It is a description of the Newark of the future, and is not a description of the Newark of the present. It is a description of the Newark of the future, and is not a description of the Newark of the present.

The above is a description of the Newark of the future, and is not a description of the Newark of the present. It is a description of the Newark of the future, and is not a description of the Newark of the present. It is a description of the Newark of the future, and is not a description of the Newark of the present.

The above is a description of the Newark of the future, and is not a description of the Newark of the present. It is a description of the Newark of the future, and is not a description of the Newark of the present. It is a description of the Newark of the future, and is not a description of the Newark of the present.



When Carnaro's vision of Venice became a reality, he was permitted to exclaim, "what a glorious enjoyment it is to have been able to show how to preserve her valuable lagoons and harbor, so that they will not alter for thousands of years; what a satisfaction to have pointed out how to make it stronger, although so strong as to be well nigh impregnable; how to increase her loveliness, although beautiful; how to make her rich, although exceedingly wealthy; and to her air, now good, how to make it perfect." These pleasures, he said, were greater than wealth, and afforded the greatest possible satisfaction, because the greatest joy that comes to man is to be of service to one's own city.

It is no idle dream to contemplate on the adjacent meadow lands a city of such magnificence as to outrival the cities of the world in all that can add or contribute to the culture, the happiness, or the comforts, of the men and women who will inhabit this city of ours in the ages to come, if the men of to-day will plan and conserve rightly.

Shall the men of to-day, in the narrowness begot of environment, refuse to give to those of generations to come a modicum of genius equal to that which has created such marvelous development in our time within the short period of fifty years. Or, shall we question but what the improbable or impossible will be well within the control of those coming after us, to be made use of in the carrying out of plans even if more stupendous than those conceived of in the dreams of Aladdin, if wisely devised?

It becomes more real, more tangible and more certain, when the possibility is reduced to a fact that the simple enactment of a statute by the Legislature at any session could weld into a single community within this area, a world's city to-day that would have a population of 1,300,000. As a trading point, Newark is to-day the centre of such a city, and, if the great opportunity for development is to be realized, a central government should be at once organized at least for the purpose and with power to plan a comprehensive system of improvement to direct municipal effort in public works and control the location of industry, transportation facilities, and waterway development, and co-ordinate all such work in connection with plans for residences, parks, lakes, boulevards, public institutions, and for other public uses. The broad area of undeveloped meadows within the district bordering and adjacent to the several populous cities and towns, under the inspiration and guidance of skilled engineers and under such a central control, could be so treated in a comprehensive plan as to offer a wealth beyond price, and to insure beyond question the future building of a city surpassing in artistic beauty the gardens of the world, and comprehending the glories of ancient and modern Europe.

Let those who say "impossible," ask what would have been said to one of the men from Milford on that day in 1666 if there had been one sufficient of a dreamer to have formed a pen picture of Newark as it exists to-day. That which men have actually accomplished is much more stupendous in its reality than the wildest vision which might be conceived of in the planning of a city on these lands, or in the most esthetic scheme for their embellishment as a civic centre of a future great city.

Of course, there are those who will never believe in the future. Their view is ever a retrospect narrowing with distance, always fearful that those coming after cannot be depended on, but for such this dream has not been put on paper. To those who have vision to comprehend and courage to undertake, the way is open for such an enterprise as a heritage which belongs to and should be conserved for the future. What has been actually



accomplished has been stupendous compared with the planning of such a city as suggested, or the work of directing its construction and its final accomplishment.

#### THE GARDEN SPOT OF THE WORLD.

What a wonderful valley of beauty could be fashioned out of those meadow lands! What a network of canals, lakes, lagoons and winding rivers, with islands and parks, gardens and groves, pleasure resorts, museums and galleries, municipal temples and courts, parkways and drives; all that the mind of man might conceive for the comfort, health and enjoyment of those who will inhabit these cities of ours in the future; all so planned as to fit in with the most complete and comprehensive system of railway terminals, connecting with modern equipped wharves and docks, at which one can almost see the fleets of the nations of the world anchored, all lending color to and blending with the picture.

If the wonders of the age represented in the marvelous building of the cities of the nation and the development of the resources of the continent has been accomplished within 250 years, what plan would be impossible for the future? The trend of thought is toward the ideal, the conservation of resources, the consummation of progress for the benefit of the community as a whole, exemplified in the establishment of playgrounds, parks, public baths, libraries, public halls and like movements; therefore, in planning for the future, the mind must include all, and plan to meet the educated thought as well as the aspirations, desires, the pleasures and comforts of the coming generations, and no where in the world to-day adjacent to such centres of population does there exist conditions such as awaits the residents of the cities and towns bordering on the meadow lands in the valley of the Hackensack and Passaic rivers.

Such, in the eyes of a dreamer, may be the future of Newark, if a wise foresight can be exercised by its citizens and by the citizens of its neighboring municipalities. Who will question the wonders which have come to pass since the opening of the eighteenth century, the Herculean work of developing the resources of a vast continent, the wondrous rise of our modern cities dotting the wide expanse of the United States? Who will question the possibilities of a community of over a million people, endowed with such energy as those making up our population, if properly directed, more especially so if a comparison is made with what has come to pass in the building up of the Newark of to-day?

It would not be the work of a decade or period, but if need be a century or more of time, the essential now and in this generation is to foresee and grasp this opportunity to formulate a plan to make the valley of the Passaic and the Hackensack the garden spot of the Atlantic seaboard and the Queen City of the World.

Who can measure out the future if a wise vision were privileged to shape out a comprehensive plan, such a plan treating these lands as a well laid out, comprehensive plan, such a plan treating these lands as a centre of a great city, and so planned as to develop utility and beauty, without regard to cost and without regard to time, the plan to be a perfect whole to be consummated with the passing of the centuries?

Untold wealth is here awaiting the touch of genius, of statesmanship, and executive administration; and may it be in the providence of God who has conserved these undeveloped lands for a wise use that such a city may grow thereon, and that Newark may be the instrument to fashion and shape its destiny.

JAMES M. REILLY.





## NEWARK BANKS AND BANKING.

W. M. VAN DEUSEN,

Cashier of National Newark Banking Company.

The great growth and prosperity of the manufacturing and mercantile interests of Newark has been largely aided by the fact that the city has been favored by having from the earliest days strong, conservative and well-managed banks.

The history of banking in Newark is one of which the people of the city can be proud. There have been unsuccessful banks and there has been dishonesty, but in the one hundred and nine years covered by the banking history of the city the record is one with few dark spots. It has been equaled by few cities in the country.

In the earliest days of the city there was no need of banking facilities, as the business was done almost entirely by barter. In those days there was very little currency in circulation, and that which was used was of uncertain value. The consequence was that most of the business was done by bartering between the people directly interested in the transaction. Later on, the merchants of Newark who needed banking facilities depended on New York, the first bank there having been organized in 1784. New Jersey was fortunate in being free from the land bank craze which swept over the country during the middle of the eighteenth century. A land bank was organized in Massachusetts in 1740, but was never successful, and after a disastrous career was suppressed by royal authority. The Legislature of this State has always been very conservative in its banking legislation, and to this fact the people of the whole State owe much of their freedom from the banking troubles which hurt many of the other States. A short consideration of the history of each of the banks of the city will probably be the clearest way of presenting the banking history of the city.

### NATIONAL NEWARK BANKING COMPANY.

When, in 1804, Newark had grown to be a town of about five thousand inhabitants, the industries of the town were of such consequence that they could no longer depend on the four banks of New York City, especially as communication between the two places was limited to one round trip daily of a two-horse stage over rough roads. There was also a demand for a local company to take up the insurance of dwelling houses and other buildings, as it had been found expensive and inconvenient to effect insurance through foreign insurance companies. To provide for these two demands a bill was introduced in the Legislature of the State, and on February 18, 1804, a charter was granted to "The Newark Banking and Insurance Company." The preamble to this bill is of interest, as it sets forth the reasons for the granting of the charter:

"Whereas, it is represented to the Legislature that the establishment of a company for the insurance of dwelling houses and other buildings from loss or damage by fire, would greatly alleviate the distresses of, and would afford immediate relief to, sufferers thereby; and whereas, it is further represented that the premiums of insurance may not yield an interest proportioned to the capital necessary to be raised to afford security to the insured, which consideration may operate to prevent the establishment of so beneficial an institution; and whereas, it is further represented that the agricultural,





manufacturing and commercial interests of New Jersey may be advanced by the establishment of a well-regulated bank, and that a privilege to employ the capital raised for insurance in banking would afford additional inducements in favor of the undertaking, and, at the same time, be productive of great advantages; therefore, be it enacted," etc.

At the time the Bank of the United States was chartered by Congress in 1791 much attention was given to the provisions of its charter, and it came to be the model under which most of the early banks of the country were organized. There was, of course, no general banking law in those days, so banks were chartered by special acts of the Legislature, which acts contained the regulations under which the bank was to do business. The charter to The Newark Banking and Insurance Company served as the model for most of the other early banks of the State, and therefore deserves to be considered at some length. It was entitled "An Act to erect and establish a Banking and Insurance Company in the Town of Newark," and among other things provided as follows:

"Stipulated, that any director, officer or other person holding any share, stock or capital of the said company, who shall commit any fraud or embezzlement, touching the money or property of the said company, shall be liable to be prosecuted in the name of the State, by indictment for the same, in any court of law of this State, and upon conviction thereof, shall, besides the remedy that may be had by action in the name of said corporation, for the fraud aforesaid, forfeit to the said company all his share or stock in the same.

"Provided, that if any person or persons shall, within this State, forge or counterfeit any of the notes or checks of the said corporation, or pay or tender in payment, or in any manner pass or offer to pass, such forged or counterfeit note or check, knowing them to be forged or counterfeited, and shall be thereof convicted in any court of law within this State, shall be adjudged guilty of a misdemeanor, and suffer such punishment as persons guilty of counterfeiting bank bills or notes are liable to, under the existing laws of the State."

The capital stock and funds of the corporation were declared to be personal estate.

"Provided, that the said corporation may make insurance on any dwelling house, houses or other buildings and property therein contained, whatsoever, in this State or elsewhere, and shall be liable to make good and pay to the several persons who shall be insured by the said company, for all losses which they may sustain by fire in their houses or buildings, or property contained therein, as aforesaid, according to the terms of the policy of insurance, and as far only as the amount of the capital stock of the said company and the value insured in the said policy shall extend, excepting average losses by fire, not exceeding 5 per cent. in value, in \$100 in value, of said house, houses, buildings or property therein contained, as aforesaid, for which the company shall not be answerable."

"Provided for opening of subscription for \$225,000, in shares of \$50 each; subscriptions to be paid as follows: Five dollars at time of subscribing; \$5 previous to or at time of election of first directors; remainder in four equal monthly installments; failure to pay worked forfeiture of previous payments."

The subscription books were opened at the "house of Nathaniel Seabury, Innkeeper," on Monday, April 2, 1804, and continued open for five successive days, and on May 4 a meeting of the stockholders was held at the house of Archer Gifford, "Innkeeper," at which the following stockholders were elected as the board of directors: Elisha Boudinot, Archibald Mercer, John N. Cumming, William S. Pennington, David D. Crane, Silas Condit, John Crawford, Aaron Coe, George Nelson, Moses Hedden, Stephen Hays.





The above board of directors met the same day and elected Elisha Boudnot, president, and William Whitehead, cashier, and on the 30th of July, 1804, the new bank opened its doors for business in the dwelling of Smith Burnet, on Broad street, near Market street, "opposite Caleb Pier-son's Inn." The banking quarters were rented from June 9, 1804, to May 1, 1805, for the sum of £50. At the time of closing the subscription books, \$100,000 had been subscribed, and the bank started with that capital and with \$40,000 of it paid in. The Newark Sentinel of Freedom said of the bank: "We are happy to find that it will commence under the most flattering prospects of immediate success. The rapid rise of the stock, the increased demand for more and the strong probability that the whole of the capital will be brought into operation, will powerfully tend to give it a permanent establishment."

At the beginning of business it was found necessary to have a New York bank which should act as its agent in that city, especially for the redemption of its notes. The account was at first opened with the Manhattan Company, now the Bank of the Manhattan Company, and later with the Merchants' Bank, now the Merchants' National Bank, and it is interesting to note that the National Newark Banking Company is still doing business with both of these banks.

In January, 1805, the balance of the authorized capital was issued, the State having sold for a premium of \$1,530 its right to subscribe for \$25,000 of the stock, and by the middle of 1805 the paid-in capital was \$225,000.

Soon after its organization the bank purchased the lot at the corner of Broad street and "Maiden Lane," now Bank street, at a cost of £100. A building, including banking rooms and the cashier's residence, was at once erected, and occupied by the bank in May, 1805. It was used till 1856, and was then replaced by a handsome brownstone structure which stood there till removed to make room for the present Public Service building.

In November following the charter of the Newark Banking and Insurance Company, "The Associates of the Jersey Company" applied for a charter for a bank at Paules Hook (now Jersey City). The Newark Bank opposed the granting of this charter on the ground that their charter gave them all of East Jersey as its territory, and the Legislature, recognizing the validity of the objection, passed an act providing that the Newark Bank could establish a branch at Paules Hook. This was done, the bank there being known as the Jersey Bank, and having the same power to do an insurance business as the present bank. This power was at once availed of, and the bank did a large insurance business. It had only a short career, as its charter was given up in 1810 and the bank moved to New York City, being reincorporated as the Union Bank.

The issuing of its bank note circulation was given a great deal of attention in the early days, the paper being made in the presence of a committee of the directors, and the worn notes being destroyed with much care. A large part of the early minutes is given up to reports about the bank notes. The early notes were perfectly plain black, on white paper, but in 1811 they were ornamented by vignettes, one of the earliest being a picture of Israel Crane's quarry, and later views of the shoeshop of Luther Goble. Post notes were issued in the early days, being filled in with the amount needed at the time of issue, and payable to the order of the party by whom it was to be used, and payable at a future date. These post notes passed by indorsement like a note of hand.

The directors in the early days of the bank gave very close attention to the details of the business, and were fined for non-attendance or tardi-





ness at the meetings. The minutes show such entries as that "Mr. Mercer and Mr. Hedden were fined fifty cents each, which they paid," and "Mr. Crawford was fined 12½ cents for tardiness." The officers' salaries were paid every three months, and only after the directors passed a resolution to that effect. Clerks were elected by ballot and after much careful consideration by the board, and by a resolution of April 17, 1806, it was ordered that "Clerks shall not leave the bank during business hours without express permission of the cashier." The clerks were also prohibited from engaging in any business or occupation interfering with his duties to the bank, or keeping an account with the bank.

Many details were acted upon by the shareholders, and it was necessary to call them in frequent meetings. An important meeting of the shareholders was, however, held on November 27, 1810, to take action regarding the law passed by the Legislature on November 10, 1810, imposing a tax on the capital of the banks of the State. It was even resolved that the directors consider the possibility of obtaining a charter in New York, if the law was not repealed. The law, however, withstood all attacks, and all the banks of the State accepted it with the exception of the Jersey Bank at Paules Hook, which removed to New York.

January 29, 1808, a committee of the board was appointed to classify the names of dealers, according to the amount of credit to each, as drawer and indorser. The committee recommended limiting the liability of any one man or firm to \$15,000, and the greatest total liability to \$30,000. The liabilities of directors were arranged in three classes (as payers), viz., best estates, \$12,000; second class, \$8,000; third, \$5,000, and it was resolved, "That it is submitted to the good judgment of each director under which class to arrange his names." It was also resolved "That this committee do earnestly recommend to every director of this bank to abstain from drawing, accepting or indorsing for the accommodation of any person or persons whatsoever, except for particular friends, who are perfectly safe, and for such amounts only as their circumstances and resources would enable them to pay in case of their friends' failure."

The Newark Banking and Insurance Company declared its first dividend on June 29, 1805, it being fixed at eight per cent.

In 1812 the State banks of Newark, Camden, Elizabeth, New Brunswick and Morris were chartered, until which time the Newark Banking and Insurance Company had been the only bank in Newark. Amicable arrangements were made with the State Bank at Newark providing for daily exchanges and settlements.

On May 9, 1814, Mr. Whitehead, who had been cashier since the bank organized, resigned, and Aaron Beach was appointed to succeed him. Mr. Beach held this office till 1841, and became a very prominent citizen of Newark.

The business depression of the country led, after Congress passed the Embargo Act in 1813, to a suspension of specie payments. This suspension did not take place in Newark till after the banks of New York and Philadelphia had suspended. The reasons for this suspension in Newark are clearly shown by the following resolution adopted September 1, 1814, by the directors of the Newark Banking and Insurance Company: "Considering the dependence of the country banks on those of the city, the board are of the opinion that, if they should continue to issue specie, inevitable ruin to the institution must be the consequence, and, although it is with reluctance they adopt the measure, yet duty compels them to resolve, That





they will not issue specie as long as the New York banks continue the measure, except change under one dollar."

A little later the board ordered the issue of bills under one dollar "for change." Specie payments were finally resumed on February 20, 1817. The suspension of specie payments does not seem to have affected the payments of dividends, as  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. was paid semi-annually from 1812 to 1817, and an extra dividend in June, 1814. In June, 1817, began a decrease in dividends which lasted till 1850, during which period the bank paid  $3\frac{1}{2}$  and 3 per cent. semi-annually. The year 1817 was one of great depression, and as a matter of economy the cashier was ordered to take on the duties of teller.

Judge Elisha Boudinot tendered his resignation as president and director of the bank on April 6, 1815, and was succeeded by General John N. Cumming, a director. Elisha Boudinot was one of the most prominent men of the State in his day. He was a member of the Committee of Safety, deputy to the Colonial Congress, a Judge of the Common Pleas of Essex County, and a Judge of the Supreme Court of New Jersey. He died at his residence on Park place, October 12, 1819, in his seventy-seventh year.

On May 30, 1820, General Cumming resigned as president, and was succeeded by Silas Condit, who kept this office till 1842.

In 1821 a serious effort was made to take advantage of that part of the bank's charter permitting it to do an insurance business. The first loss was paid on February 21, 1822, but the business did not prosper, and on February 23, 1829, the business was given up, and in 1855, when the charter was renewed, the power was removed and the word dropped from the title. The first renewal of the charter of the bank was passed by the Legislature on November 14, 1821, to expire February 17, 1839. The second renewal of the charter was passed by the Legislature February 24, 1836, to expire February 17, 1859.

The year which preceded 1834 was a year of prosperity for the whole country, and New Jersey shared in this prosperity. The first cloud came in the latter part of 1833, when the opposition which the President of the United States, Andrew Jackson, felt towards the Bank of the United States, took definite shape. He announced that beginning in October, 1833, the government deposits in the Bank of the United States would be withdrawn to be deposited in certain State banks. The Bank of the United States was forced to curtail its loan in order to prepare its cash reserves for the expected withdrawal, and this resulted in serious embarrassment to trade and manufactures. New Jersey felt this action keenly, and especially was it a severe blow to a manufacturing city like Newark. Many meetings were held in this city, and petitions sent to Congress. But on April 2, 1834, the most important meeting was held at Trenton, with representatives from all parts of the State. Newark was represented by some of its most prominent citizens, among the number being Silas Condit, president of the Newark Banking & Insurance Company; Amzi Dodd, Samuel Pennington, Isaac Baldwin and W. B. Kinney. President Jackson, however, could not be moved from his position, and withdrew the deposits from the Bank of the United States.

The hope of obtaining these deposits led to the formation of a large number of State banks throughout the country, though there were few organized in New Jersey. This resulted in a great expansion of credit and directly brought about the crisis of 1837. In March of that year several cotton firms in New Orleans failed, which resulted in the failure of a





number of New York firms, involving several of the New York banks and causing distrust of the rest. The Dry Dock Bank there closed its doors on May 8, and the president of the Mechanics' Bank killed himself. On May 10 the banks of New York suspended specie payments, and in view of this action the directors of the Newark Banking and Insurance Company adopted the following resolution: "Whereas, information has this day been received in this city that the banks of the city of New York have suspended specie payments, it is therefore resolved that in view of the great commercial embarrassments of our country, payments in specie by this company be hereafter refused."

The latter part of the same year the Legislature suspended all provisions of law then in force regulating banks, including all penalties in case of refusal to pay specie, and in March of the following year this was continued until fifteen days after the majority of the banks of New York and Philadelphia should resume payments. Meetings were held in New York to try to obtain an agreement by the banks of the country in regard to the resumption of specie payments. Eighteen States were represented at these meetings, the Newark banks having their representatives present. An agreement was reached to resume January 1, 1839. Resumption, however, was slow, and on August 15 the Governor of New Jersey issued a proclamation commanding the banks of the State to resume within fifteen days.

At the close of the year 1837 a report of all the banks in New Jersey was called for by the Legislature. This report showed that the three banks in Newark were the largest in the State, the Newark Banking and Insurance Company showing loans of over \$565,000, the Mechanics' Bank of over \$522,000, and the State Bank of over \$413,000. These same banks held specie and notes of other banks as follows: Newark Banking and Insurance Company, \$43,000; Mechanics' Bank, \$35,000; State Bank, \$91,000. The total resources were: Newark Banking and Insurance Company, \$711,000; Mechanics' Bank, \$642,000; State Bank, \$553,000. They had at this time paid-in capital stock as follows: Newark Banking and Insurance Company, \$508,250; Mechanics' Bank, \$500,000; State Bank, \$400,000 and surplus; Newark Banking and Insurance Company, \$43,000; Mechanics' Bank, \$38,000; State Bank, \$11,000. The circulation was: Newark Banking and Insurance Company, \$66,000; Mechanics' Bank, \$31,000; State Bank, \$40,000. The deposits and due to other banks amounted to: Newark Banking and Insurance Company, \$75,000; Mechanics' Bank, \$93,000; State Bank, \$81,000. At that time they were all paying 6 per cent. dividends. Only two banks in the State carried any public deposits at this time—the State Bank of Newark being one with \$15,000 on deposit.

In November, 1841, after serving as cashier of the Newark Banking and Insurance Company for over twenty-seven years, Aaron Beach died. On November 22 the position was offered to Mr. William M. Vermilye, then cashier of the Manhattan Company of New York, and accepted by him. Mr. Vermilye afterwards became a partner in the well-known Wall Street banking house of Vermilye & Co.

After serving as president of the bank for over twenty-two years, the loss of his health forced Mr. Silas Condit, on February 3, 1842, to resign as president and director. He was followed in office by John Taylor, elected February 28, 1842.

It is interesting to note that on March 16, 1843, James D. Orton was appointed a clerk in this bank. He afterward became cashier of the State





Bank in Newark, and later organized the Second National Bank, serving it as cashier and president.

The banks of Newark were always ready to assist the government. This readiness was shown about this time by the purchase by the Newark Banking and Insurance Company of a considerable amount of the United States Treasury notes.

Mr. William M. Vermilye, who had come from New York to be cashier of the bank in 1841, resigned on July 20, 1843, to go into business for himself, and he was succeeded in the position by his brother, Jacob D. Vermilye, who was at the time cashier of the State Bank in Newark.

It is an evidence of the hard times the country had passed through to see in the records of the bank, especially those covering the year around 1842, the numerous entries of settlements with bankrupt debtors and the taking over of much property. So much of this real estate was taken over for bad debts that it was found necessary to appoint a "committee on real estate taken for debt."

On August 11, 1846, Mr. Archibald Parkhurst was appointed teller in the bank. Mr. Parkhurst afterward became cashier of the bank at Matawan, New Jersey, and still later cashier of the St. Nicholas Bank of New York City.

The notes of the bank had been redeemed in New York by the Merchants' Bank for many years, and it was the custom for one of the officers to go to New York at regular periods to obtain the redeemed notes. On May 3, 1848, President Taylor was returning with a package containing about \$50,000 of these notes which had been cashed by the Merchants' Bank. On leaving the ferryboat he forgot the package, having left it on a seat in the boat. He realized his loss as soon as he got ashore, and returned to the boat, but the package was gone. It was afterwards found that it had been picked up by a colored woman, she being discovered by her trying to spend the notes, which were of large denominations for one in her condition. There was a considerable amount which was not recovered, and the loss was made good by Mr. Taylor.

For many years it had not been thought necessary to protect the books of the bank from fire, only the money and more valuable papers being locked up. But in September, 1848, the directors decided it was necessary to protect the books and an iron safe was purchased for the purpose.

After serving for over twelve years, Mr. Taylor, on September 14, 1854, resigned the presidency because of ill health, and as his successor the board of directors elected Mr. James B. Pinneo, who held that office for almost thirty-three years. Mr. Taylor did not live long after his resignation, as he died on February 25, 1856.

The Legislature on March 24, 1855, passed a large number of bank charters, and among them was one extending the charter of the Newark Banking and Insurance Company, which old charter expired February 17, 1859. This extension of the charter to February 17, 1879, provided, among other things, for a change of the name of the bank to the "Newark Banking Company." This change in title was to take effect in 1859, but the bank was allowed to use the new title at once on the circulating notes, and this change was made in 1856.

On December 13, 1855, a committee was appointed to consider the subject of erecting a new banking house, and they procured plans which were adopted. On June 2, 1856, a store on Broad street, near Commerce,





was hired of Aaron Peck, for use while the new building was being erected, and the cashier, who had lived over the bank, was authorized to rent a house for his residence. The new building was to have a frontage of thirty-eight feet on Broad street at the northwest corner of Bank street and twenty-two feet to the north of that lot was sold for \$477 a front foot. The new building was opened for business on September 28, 1858, and was the handsomest building in the city at that time. Its cost was about \$60,000.

In October, 1857, the bank was again forced to suspend specie payments, but this time or only eighteen days. As usual, this action was forced by similar action on the part of the banks of New York and elsewhere throughout the United States.

After serving the bank for fifteen years as its cashier, Mr. Jacob D. Vermilye was asked to take the appointment of cashier of the Newark Banking Company's New York correspondent, the Merchants' Bank, which position he accepted on February 15, 1858, remaining a director of the Newark Banking Company till his death, January 4, 1892. He was succeeded in the position of cashier by Charles G. Rockwood, then cashier of a bank at Norwalk, Connecticut.

The election of Lincoln as President of the United States and the fear of secession brought on a panic which broke out in November, 1860. This caused the issue by the government of treasury notes, and the banks of the country responded liberally, as, indeed, they did all through the war. The Newark Banking Company purchased \$25,000 of these notes in January, 1861, and in February and March it purchased \$130,000 more. This was all before the first gun of the war was fired on Fort Sumter, April 12, 1861. Throughout the war the bank continued to invest heavily in the bonds of both the State and the Nation. And, in addition to helping the government by the purchase of its bonds, the bank, during the war period, paid over \$400,000 in war taxes.

Silas Condit, the last survivor of the first board of directors, and for many years (1820-1842) president of the bank, died on November 27, 1861, and the board passed suitable resolutions.

The National Bank Act became a law on June 3, 1864. After consideration it was decided that it was expedient that the Newark Banking Company should become a National Bank, and on May 4, 1865, the officers were directed to take the necessary preliminary steps, and on June 24, 1865, the bank became the National Newark Banking Company. The capital was fixed at \$500,000. Prior to the conversion it had been an odd amount, \$508,650, in 10,173 shares, and these odd 173 shares were bought in and retired.

The old State Bank circulation was taxed out of existence, and as it was presented for redemption it was destroyed. A large amount of the circulation was never presented for redemption, and at various times an amount aggregating \$45,489 was credited to profit and loss account because of this.

Specie payments had been suspended in 1862 and were not resumed till January 1, 1879. This condition was universal throughout the country and resulted in widespread speculation in gold. The bank's records show that it constantly bought and sold gold in the market. The sales were made as high as 219  $\frac{3}{4}$ , which price was obtained January 30, 1865.

The banks of the city had been making half-weekly settlements with each other for many years, and when the First National Bank failed, June 17, 1880, an effort was made to introduce daily settlements, but this could



not be effected till after the failure of the Mechanics' National Bank, on June 16, 1881. In both of these failures the National Newark Banking Company lost large amounts owing to the method of settlements.

After a service of forty-one years as a director, Mr. Beach Vanderpool died in 1884, and on March 20 the board of directors adopted a resolution expressing their regret at losing such a valuable member.

Another death about this time took from the service of the bank its president, Mr. James B. Pinneo, who died on January 9, 1887. He was succeeded by Mr. Charles G. Rockwood, the cashier, on January 13, and Philip W. Crater was appointed cashier.

The death of Mr. Vermilye in 1892 left the bank without a vice-president, and the panic of 1893 was a very great strain on the two active officers, both of whom were feeling the weight of years. This strain undoubtedly hastened the death of the cashier, Mr. Crater, who died in November, 1893. In December, 1893, Mr. Edward S. Campbell was offered the vice-presidency, and on January 2, 1894, he accepted and was elected a director and vice-president. Mr. Campbell was at this time cashier of the National Bank of New Jersey in New Brunswick, where he had made an enviable record. At the same meeting Mr. Henry W. Tunis, an old and faithful employee of the bank, was appointed cashier.

The Newark City National Bank had for many years been doing business along much the same lines as the National Newark Banking Company, and in 1902 both banks felt the urgent need of an increased capital to enable them to take care of the growing demands of their depositors. After mutual consultation it was decided that this increase of capital could best be obtained by a consolidation of the two banks, another result being a general strengthening of the position of the consolidated bank. On January 9, 1902, the directors decided to submit the proposition to the stockholders. The meeting of the stockholders was held May 10, 1902, when the proposition was agreed to. The capital of the bank was increased to \$1,000,000; \$400,000 of the increase was used to purchase the stock of the Newark City National Bank; \$100,000 was sold to the old stockholders, to whom was paid a cash dividend of \$100,000. At this meeting the twelve directors of the Newark City National Bank were elected directors of the National Newark Banking Company.

The first meeting of the new board was held on May 12, 1902, at which time the president, Mr. C. G. Rockwood, presented his resignation as president, feeling that his age prevented his giving the position the attention it should receive. This resignation was accepted, and the following officers were elected: Mr. Edward S. Campbell, who had been vice-president, was elected president; Mr. David H. Merritt, who had been vice-president and cashier of the Newark City National Bank, was elected first vice-president; Mr. Albert H. Baldwin, who had been assistant cashier of the Newark City National Bank, was elected second vice-president and assistant cashier; and Mr. Henry W. Tunis was continued as cashier.

In June, 1902, it was decided to alter the banking house of the old Newark City National Bank, and on October 1 of that year the business was moved to that building, and the old building of the bank, on the site where it had done business for almost one hundred years, was sold to the Prudential Insurance Company.

On July 13, 1903, Mr. Eugene Vanderpool, who had been a director for twenty-seven years, died suddenly. He had always been very active in the direction of the bank, was one of the leading men of Newark, and his death was a great loss not only to the bank but to the whole community.





On Sunday morning, July 17, 1904, the sixth president of the bank, Mr. Charles G. Rockwood, died, at Caldwell, New Jersey, on the eve of his ninetieth birthday. Mr. Rockwood had just completed a history of the bank, which was published in 1904, on the occasion of the one hundredth anniversary of the founding of the bank.

On July 2, 1905, while on his vacation, the president of the bank, Mr. Edward Stelle Campbell, died suddenly at Lake George. Since becoming connected with the bank, Mr. Campbell had been one of the leaders in the public life of Newark, having been president of the Board of Trade, president of the New Jersey Bankers' Association, and a leader in almost every movement for the betterment of the city. The changes resulting from his death caused the election on September 18, 1905, of Mr. David Henry Merritt as president, and Albert H. Baldwin as vice-president.

On the completion of the beautiful building of the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company, on the southeast corner of Broad and Clinton streets, the National Newark Banking Company moved their quarters to the offices in that building, which they now occupy. This move was made May 11, 1908, and the old building of the Newark City National Bank was sold.

Later in this same year, on September 15, Mr. James R. Sayre died, after having served for over forty-nine years as a director of the bank. He was originally elected a director on May 3, 1859, and had served continuously since that date.

Mr. Henry W. Tunis, the cashier of the bank for seventeen years, died suddenly on February 15, 1911. His death was a great loss, as he was a man with a most genial disposition and one who was beloved by all with whom he came in contact. The assistant cashier, Mr. Walter M. Van Deusen, was elected cashier on February 23, 1911, and on March 6, 1911, Mr. C. G. Hemingway was appointed assistant cashier.

For some time the bank had felt the need of a safe deposit vault to furnish its customers with facilities for the safe-keeping of their securities, and in 1911 the contract was given to the Bethlehem Steel Company for an armor plate safe deposit vault of the most approved and modern construction. The vault was opened to the public June 28, 1913, and is without doubt the finest vault in the State.

The long and honorable history of this, the oldest bank in New Jersey, has been a credit to the city, and to those who have guided its destinies. Its history runs through times of prosperity and times of business depression, through war and peace, through panics and through business expansion; and, throughout, the bank has always been safely guided, it has contributed to the development of Newark from a village to a great industrial centre, and it has never failed in its duty to its depositors or its home city.

The records of the bank are stained by no record of defalcation and it has many notable instances of long and faithful service. Silas Condit, the third president, was a director for thirty-eight years. John Taylor, the fourth president, was connected with the bank for forty-one years. Charles G. Rockwood, the sixth president, was cashier and president for forty-four years, and had been a director for forty-six years at the time of his death. Philip W. Crater, the sixth cashier, had been connected with the bank for thirty-eight years. Beach Vanderpool was a director for forty years. James R. Sayre, Jr., was a director for forty-nine years, four months. Daniel Dodd was notary of the bank for forty-five years. J. D. Vermilye, the fourth cashier, served the bank in one capacity or another for more than forty-eight years. David H. Merritt, the present president, entered the Newark City





National Bank April 4, 1870. Henry W. Tunis was connected with the bank for thirty-nine years. F. Wolcott Jackson was a director of the Newark City National Bank and later of the National Newark Banking Company for a total of forty-six years. Among the present clerks there are several instances of long service. Oscar W. Dunham entered the Newark City Bank March 2, 1863, and Fred H. Carl has served for forty-five years.

#### NEWARK CITY NATIONAL BANK.

Before its consolidation with the National Newark Banking Company the Newark City National Bank had a long and honorable career.

Shortly after the passage of the general banking law by the Legislature on February 27, 1850, a number of Newark's prominent citizens met and organized the City Bank. The election of directors was held with Charles E. Young, John Whitehead and Silas H. Kitchel as inspectors of election, and the first board was constituted as follows: James M. Quinby, David Condit, John Chadwick, David Campbell, John Young, Samuel H. Pennington, James N. Joralemon, Aaron Carter, Jr., Martin R. Dennis, David Congar, John M. Davies, Horatio N. Peters. They met on August 19, 1851, at the "House of Orrin Dickerson," with James M. Quinby acting as chairman, and John M. Davies, secretary. Dr. Samuel H. Pennington was elected president; Mr. Charles S. Graham, of New York City, cashier, and Mr. Cortland Parker, attorney. It was decided that the payments of the capital stock should be made at the store of A. L. Dennis & Brother, and the store of Jonathan Nesbit, on Broad street, was rented for the banking house, the rent to be \$300 per year. In this store the bank opened for business on December 1, 1851.

The bank was a success from the start; so much so that a dividend of  $3\frac{1}{2}\%$  was declared on July 1, 1852, payable on the first Monday in August, and on August 17, 1852, it was found necessary to increase the capital to \$200,000 to take care of the increasing business; it was, however, found difficult to raise the additional capital at that time, and on September 23 it was fixed at \$150,000. Permanent quarters were secured when, on October 14, 1852, the directors decided to purchase the property of D. McMurtry, at the southeast corner of Broad and Clinton streets, the consideration being \$10,000, of which \$3,000 was to be paid in cash, and the remaining \$7,000 to be a three-year mortgage. The next year, business conditions had improved so much that the directors decided to again attempt to increase the capital to \$200,000. This action was taken March 7, 1853, and on June 6 it was reported to them that the increase had been oversubscribed to the extent of \$82,000. The capital was again increased by \$50,000 in June of 1854. At the election held January 11, 1855, Mr. Peter Ballantine was elected a director.

The general banking act under which the bank was chartered was not generally used, most of the new banks getting special charters, and, on March 29, 1855, the City Bank secured a special charter which was formally accepted by the stockholders at a meeting held April 25, 1855.

On October 1, 1855, Mr. Albert Baldwin began his duties as a clerk in the bank, and thus started a connection with the bank which was to terminate only with his death, during which service he was largely instrumental in making the City Bank one of the most powerful and respected institutions in Newark.

Beginning on July 6, 1857, the officers commenced a series of conferences with the other banks of Newark in regard to fixing a uniform rate



of interest on discounts, but it was found impossible to arrive at an understanding. The rate was fixed for the City Bank at 7 per cent.

At the annual election held on August 12, 1858, the cashier, Mr. Graham, who held the proxies, elected a number of his friends in the places of some of the regular directors. They, however, would not consent to serve, and resigned, the displaced directors being replaced on the board. A week later Mr. Graham resigned as cashier, and on September 15, Mr. Albert Baldwin was elected cashier in his place. On October 4, 1858, Mr. William Henry Curtis resigned as a clerk in the bank; he was afterward cashier of the Essex County National Bank.

The bank prospered greatly, so much so that on November 7, 1859, it was resolved to increase the capital to \$300,000, and again on August 2, 1860, it was resolved to increase it to \$350,000.

From the beginning of the Civil War, the City Bank did all it could to aid the government. On August 26, 1862, \$1,750 was appropriated toward a fund to encourage volunteers in the army and to avoid the necessity for a draft. At the close of the war in 1865, the bank held over \$366,000 in securities of the government.

In spite of the war, the board was optimistic enough as to the outcome to take action toward the erection of a new building for the bank. On February 5, 1863, a committee was appointed to have charge of it, and this committee acted promptly, reporting, on February 19, plans for a building to cost \$20,000. The committee pushed matters so that on June 1 they were able to report that contracts had been given out, and that they had rented as a temporary banking house the building in Market street, formerly occupied by the New Jersey Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company. The new building was occupied on December 1, 1864.

On March 2, 1863, Mr. Oscar W. Dunham entered the service of the bank, and has remained a faithful and devoted employee ever since. Mr. Edwin M. Douglass, afterwards connected with the German National Bank, entered the service of the bank May 6, 1863.

The National Banking Act having been passed, the directors on April 3, 1865, took action looking to the conversion of the bank to the National system. The certificate of the Comptroller of the Currency authorizing the Newark City National Bank to do business was dated June 5, 1865, and on June 22 the bank opened under the new title.

Mr. A. W. Conklin entered the service of the bank October 4, 1869, and after more than twenty years resigned in 1891 to become cashier of the German National Bank. On April 4, 1870, Mr. David H. Merritt, of New Brunswick, was appointed paying teller, and has been with the bank ever since, having been promoted through the various offices to the position of president, which he now holds.

In 1870 the capital was raised to \$500,000, which was the maximum it ever reached.

The difficulties through which the financial world was passing are shown by a resolution of the board passed in February, 1877, reducing all the salaries in the bank 10%.

At about this period several of the present directors and officers became connected with the bank. Mr. Samuel S. Dennis was elected a director on January 11, 1883, and has served ever since. On November 1, 1886, Mr. Albert H. Baldwin, the present vice-president of the National Newark Banking Company, entered the bank as a clerk, and on July 7, 1890, Mr. C. G. Hemingway, the present assistant cashier, entered the service of the bank.





Several of the old directors died about this time, after long years of service. Mr. Ira M. Harrison, elected in September, 1852, died January 6, 1891, and Mr. David Campbell, one of the original directors, died on December 31, 1891. Another old director, Mr. H. J. Poinier, elected February 19, 1855, died on April 24, 1894.

On account of the advancing years of the president, Mr. Albert Baldwin was given the duties of vice-president, in addition to those of cashier, on December 24, 1894, and on January 10, 1895, Mr. David H. Merritt was appointed assistant cashier. On account of the illness of Mr. Baldwin, he was relieved of the duties of cashier on January 14, 1897, Mr. Merritt being appointed to that office, and, as Mr. Baldwin's illness continued, Mr. E. L. Dobbins was, on October 14, 1897, elected an additional vice-president. Mr. Baldwin did not live long after this, passing away on October 24, 1897. Much of the success of the bank was due to his hard work and able service during the many years he was connected with it. His son, Mr. Albert H. Baldwin, was appointed assistant cashier on October 29, 1897.

On March 15, 1900, Dr. Samuel Hayes Pennington died. He was born in 1806, graduated from Princeton in 1825, and was one of Newark's most prominent and respected citizens. He was one of the organizers of the City Bank, and its first president, serving in that office from August 19, 1851, continuously till the day of his death.

On April 2, 1900, Mr. E. L. Dobbins was elected president, and Mr. David H. Merritt vice-president and cashier, which offices they held till the consolidation with the National Newark Banking Company on May 10, 1902.

#### WEST SIDE TRUST COMPANY.

The first banking institution organized in Newark away from the center of the city was the North Ward National Bank, in 1873. The West Side Trust Company, located at Springfield avenue and High street, was the second. This section of the city, near the County Court House, was for many years a thriving center of business, and the opening of a bank in their midst was welcomed by the merchants who gave the new company their cordial support from the start.

The charter for the new Trust Company was secured on April 15, 1902, and it opened for business on June 2, 1902, with Mr. Joseph Goetz as president; Dr. Richard G. P. Dieffenbach as vice-president; Mr. Frederick W. Paul as vice president; Mr. Ferdinand R. Moeller as secretary and treasurer. The original directors were: Joseph Goetz, John C. Elsele, Emanuel Heyman, Richard G. P. Dieffenbach, Meyer Kussy, August Goertz, Philip Lowy, Joseph O. Amberg, Joseph Fisch, William O. Kuebler, Philip Koehler, Julius E. Seitz, Charles F. Herr, Frank Schwarzwald, Jacob A. Geiger, Joseph Samuel, George W. Jagle, Simon Heyman, Frederick W. Paul, Christian Schmidt.

Mr. Meyer Kussy was elected an additional vice-president on February 7, 1905, and on September 5, 1905, Mr. Frederick W. Paul succeeded Mr. Goetz as president, Mr. August Goertz being elected a vice-president. On October 18, 1905, Mr. Moeller resigned as secretary and treasurer to go in business for himself, and Mr. Charles T. Champion was elected in his place. On February 2, 1909, Mr. Paul, finding he could not give sufficient time to the duties of the presidency, resigned, and was succeeded by Mr. Meyer Kussy, Mr. Paul being elected vice-president.

On March 19, 1909, Mr. Champion resigned as secretary and treasurer to go with the Federal Trust Company, and Mr. Harry F. Hays, Jr., was





elected in his place, and Mr. Frederick W. Parisette was elected assistant secretary and treasurer. On February 7, 1911, Mr. Hays left to become vice-president of the National State Bank, and he was followed by the present secretary and treasurer, Mr. George W. Lent.

At the present time the company is occupying temporary quarters while a new building more commensurate with their standing is being erected.

#### FEDERAL TRUST COMPANY.

For many years there had only been one Trust Company in the center of the city, and it was felt that there was room for another strong organization of this kind. This feeling resulted in the organization of the Federal Trust Company, in 1901, the charter being dated July 19, and the doors were opened for business on October 1 of that year, with a capital of \$1,000,000.

Among the prominent men who joined in organizing this Company may be mentioned: Andrew Kirkpatrick, W. Campbell Clark, Benjamin Atha, John R. Hardin, Louis Plaut, Joseph M. Byrne, John F. Kehoe, Frederick H. Lum, Frederick F. Guild.

The first officers of the Company were: Andrew Kirkpatrick, president; Benjamin Atha, vice-president; Joseph M. Byrne, vice-president; Charles H. Ely, secretary and treasurer; John W. Crooks, assistant secretary and treasurer; Charles C. Dickson, trust officer.

The offices were located on Broad street, between Bank and Academy streets, and have remained there ever since. The strong men back of the organization inspired confidence and it at once became one of the leading financial institutions of the city, and has always been in the front rank of the banks.

The first president, Mr. Andrew Kirkpatrick, died May 2, 1904, not long after the organization, and was succeeded in June, 1904, by Mr. James Smith, Jr., the present president. Mr. Benjamin Atha resigned the office of vice-president some years after the organization.

The first secretary and treasurer, Mr. Ely, remained with the company till April 1, 1905, when he left to go with an out-of-town institution. After his resignation it was felt that the growth of the company required a larger official staff to properly take care of its business, and the two positions of secretary and treasurer were separated, Mr. Frank L. Luff being appointed treasurer, and Mr. John W. Crooks being appointed secretary. On Mr. Luff's resignation in 1907, Mr. Crooks was promoted to the office of treasurer, and Mr. E. F. Maguire, who had been with the organization from the start, was appointed secretary, which position he held until November, 1908, when he was made treasurer in place of Mr. Crooks, who resigned. Mr. Charles T. Champion, who had been with the West Side Trust Company, was appointed as secretary in April, 1909, and both he and Mr. Maguire still hold those positions, and, in addition, Mr. James M. Cavanagh was appointed assistant secretary in January, 1912.

The directors of the Federal Trust Company have always been selected from among the leading business men of Newark, the board at present being: Joseph M. Byrne, Winton C. Garrison, Arthur C. Hensler, C. R. Hoag, Peter Hauck, Jr., Hamilton F. Kean, William H. Kellner, Eugene Merz, Gottfried Krueger, Austen H. McGregor, Louis Plaut, James Smith, Jr., J. E. Bathgate, Jr., Oscar H. Wheeler, T. J. Mahoney.



## IRONBOUND TRUST COMPANY.

For many years there was talk of organizing a banking institution in the so-called "Ironbound District" of the city. At last, in 1906, a definite movement was started to organize the Ironbound Trust Company, and on February 16, 1907, the Commissioner of Banking and Insurance gave his approval. The new institution was backed by many of the most substantial business men of that district, as is evidenced by the first board of directors: Frederick L. Eberhardt, Theodore S. Miller, George Forman, Joseph S. Mundy, Joseph F. Imfeld, Richard C. Jenkinson, William W. Trimpi, August Merz, Franklin Conklin, Charles O. Lyon, Charles E. Hetzel, J. H. Bacheller, Albert G. Scherer, Augustus V. Hamburg, Charles A. Feick, Edward G. Robertson, Edward Zusi.

Business was commenced on June 3, 1907, the following officers having been elected on March 19: George Forman, president; Charles O. Lyon, vice-president; J. H. Bacheller, vice-president; R. Keisler, Jr., secretary and treasurer.

The following January, Mr. Forman and Mr. Lyon retired as president and vice-president, respectively, and were succeeded on January 14, 1908, by Mr. J. H. Bacheller as president, and Mr. A. V. Hamburg as vice-president, Mr. T. S. Miller being elected another vice-president in place of Mr. Bacheller.

The backing of the best business men of the district resulted in a rapid growth, and to take proper care of the business the capital was increased on May 1, 1908, from \$100,000 to \$200,000. The growth also necessitated provision for a permanent home, and on June 16, 1908, the site at the junction of Market and Ferry streets was purchased. On this site one of the most attractive banking buildings in the city has been erected and was opened for business July 25, 1910. Almost coincident with the opening of the new building, on July 27, 1910, Mr. F. D. MacFadden was appointed assistant secretary and treasurer.

## CLINTON TRUST COMPANY.

No section of Newark has had a more rapid or substantial growth than that on Clinton Hill. A large number of homes and many prosperous manufacturing plants make it a most attractive field for a bank, and it is well served by the Clinton Trust Company, organized by many of the leaders of the section.

The first meeting of the stockholders was held July 8, 1909, at Berkley Hall, with eighty-three persons present. They elected the following directors: Charles Koos, Henry G. Atha, Christopher Blank, William Buermann, August Buermann, Samuel F. Wilson, William H. Barnet, Frederick Wiebke, Charles W. Beardsley, Julius Koch, William Frey, Arthur J. Gude, Rudolph J. Goerke, William Bauer, A. Dörr Kent, Hugh F. Gilligan, Morris Rachlin, Christian Schmidt.

The Clinton Trust Company was incorporated on June 7, 1909, with a capital of \$100,000, and commenced business on February 23, 1910. It is located at 515 Clinton avenue, in a handsome building erected by and occupied solely by the company. The officers were elected on July 14, 1909, and have not changed since their original election. They are: Mr. Frederick Wiebke, president, Mr. William Buermann, vice-president; Mr. Charles Koos, vice-president; Mr. Henry B. Cook, secretary and treasurer.





## BROAD AND MARKET NATIONAL BANK.

A number of business men of the city felt that there was room for another National Bank in the center of the city, and late in 1910 they applied for a charter, the application being signed by Mr. Theodore S. Fettinger, Mr. Walter C. Jacobs, Mr. Charles H. Stewart, Mr. Harry M. Friend and Mr. Joseph J. Rafter. A charter was granted them on December 29, 1910, and on January 3, 1911, the bank opened for business in the Globe Building, at 800 Broad street.

The original board of directors, elected November 17, 1910, was composed of the following gentlemen: John O'Connor, Christian Fleissner, David King, George H. Lambert, S. Ludlow, Jr., R. Russell Brant, Brent Good, John Nieder, Morris Cohn, Harry M. Friend, Joseph Samuel, George H. Fritz, Louis J. Beers, Robert O'Gorman, M. D. Kopple, George Weyrauch, Laban W. Dennis, Francis MacD. Sinclair, Jos. J. Rafter, Charles H. Stewart, William A. Gray, Theo. S. Fettinger, Isaac Shoenthal, Walter C. Jacobs, John E. Helm, Geo. L. Crum, Henry S. Altai, Frank Wadsworth, Joseph Gatti.

The board elected the following officers on December 1, 1910: Joseph J. Rafter, president; David King, vice-president; Christian Fleissner, vice-president; Joseph Samuel, vice-president; Charles W. Lent, cashier. The only change in the official staff took place on May 17, 1911, when Mr. Rafter resigned as president, and Mr. Fleissner was elected to succeed him.

## LIBERTY TRUST COMPANY.

The Liberty Trust Company was organized to serve the thriving business located along Central avenue and neighboring streets out toward East Orange. It was located in a building built expressly for it at Central avenue and Fourth street, opposite what was known as Central Park. Upon the organization of the Liberty Trust Company, a petition was circulated by the Company, asking that the name of the park be changed to Liberty square, and on such action being taken by the city authorities, the company presented to the city a large liberty pole, which was erected in the park.

The approval of the Commissioners of Banking and Insurance was secured on April 27, 1912, and the company opened for business November 20, 1912, with a capital of \$100,000, and with the following officers: A. Howard Watson, president; William B. Powell, vice-president; Albert H. Peal, vice-president; Howard S. Kinney, secretary; Warren C. Biggin, treasurer. The first board of directors was made up as follows: Samuel R. Baker, Louis C. Becker, Roland D. Crocker, John J. Gaynor, Rensselaer H. Ismon, Gottlob Kautzmann, Andrew O. Kiefer, Howard S. Kinney, Albert H. Peal, William Pennington, John W. Phillips, William B. Powell, Dr. Edward M. Richman, William B. Self, A. H. Watson.

## SPRINGFIELD AVENUE TRUST COMPANY.

The growth of the section out around Springfield avenue toward Irvington was such that in 1911 it was decided to organize a trust company to care for the banking requirements of the neighborhood. A charter was obtained on June 15, 1911, and the new institution opened for business on March 4, 1912.

The president, Mr. Edward E. Glichtel, is a successful manufacturer, and the secretary and treasurer, Mr. Frank Mead, is a trained banker, having





spent many years with the Merchants' National Bank of this city. The vice-presidents are Mr. Henry Ost, Mr. Oscar E. Braune and Mr. Joseph Wotiz. The original board of directors was as follows: Arthur J. Mousley, George Herrmann, Edward E. Gnichtel, Henry Ost, Adolph E. Fink, Anton F. Muller, Frederick Conrad, Theophilus Roos, George Ding, Adam J. Rossbach, Joseph Wotiz, Oscar E. Braune, Charles Wuensch, Henry Kinast, William Storch, Max Blasberg, Anton K. Sweetra, Louis J. Beers, Henry Schreitmueller, F. H. Koerner, Louis Rothstein.

#### CITY TRUST COMPANY.

The Roseville section of Newark in 1901 had reached considerable importance not only as a residential center but also in a business way. The need of local banking facilities had been felt here for some time, and, at last, on April 24, 1901, the Superintendent of Banking and Insurance approved a certificate of incorporation for the City Trust Company. The incorporators included almost all the prominent residents and business men of that section of the city.

The board of the new trust company organized on April 27, electing as the first officers Mr. Cyrus Peck as president, Mr. Irving Smith as first vice-president, Mr. Eugene Eagles as second vice-president, and Mr. James H. Shackleton, formerly in the banking business in Brooklyn, as secretary and treasurer. The new institution opened for business on June 17, 1901, under the most favorable auspices, and was successful from the very start. Mr. Shackleton resigned as secretary and treasurer in December, 1901, to accept an official position with the Fidelity Trust Company, and he was succeeded by Mr. Charles G. Colyer, who took office January 2, 1902.

In May, 1907, the first president, Mr. Cyrus Peck, died, and on September 17, 1907, Mr. Colyer resigned as secretary and treasurer to enter the banking business in New York City. These offices were filled on October 2, 1907, Mr. Charles Colyer being elected president, and Mr. E. S. Carr, who had been with the company almost from its organization, being elected secretary and treasurer. Mr. Colyer held the office of president only until May 19, 1908, when he was compelled to resign on account of ill health, Mr. Frederick W. Hannahs being elected to succeed him. Vice-President Eugene Eagles died in December, 1909, and was succeeded on January 18, 1910, by Mr. William Halsey Peck. There were no other changes in the official staff until February 16, 1913, when the president, Mr. Frederick W. Hannahs, died suddenly. Mr. William Halsey Peck was elected president on March 18, 1913, Mr. Charles Colyer taking his place as vice-president.

The City Trust Company has been a success from its opening day and because of its careful and conservative management it has won and retained the support of the people of the district in which it is located. The building at 122 Roseville avenue has been its home from the start, and in 1903 the property was acquired by purchase.

#### NATIONAL STATE BANK.

Up to 1812 there had been only four banks chartered in the State, and one of them, the Jersey Bank at Pawles Hook, had given up its charter on account of the State taxation. The charter of the first Bank of the United States expired March 4, 1811, and the Legislature of the State felt that if it should not be renewed there should be new banks organized in New Jersey to issue circulation to take the place, in the State, of the circulation of the





Bank of the United States, which would be withdrawn. The State had also grown considerably, and there was ample room for more banks. By a single act passed January 28, 1812, six banks were incorporated in various parts of the State, all incorporated as the "President, Directors and Company of the State Bank at Newark," at Camden, Trenton, New Brunswick, Elizabeth and Morris. These charters were all modeled on that granted eight years previously to the Newark Banking and Insurance Company.

On February 8, 1812, the State Bank of Newark was formed. The enabling act fixed the capital at \$400,000, one-half of which was reserved for the State, and only the remainder could be offered to the public. On February 13, 1813, the Legislature passed an act authorizing the Governor to sell the State's rights in the stock of this and other banks, and on March 15, 1813, the State Treasury received \$4,025 for its rights to the stock of the State Bank in Newark.

The original act named the bank's first board of directors consisting of thirteen of the citizens of Newark: William S. Pennington, Aaron Munn, Isaac Andrus, Oliver Wade, John Alling, Smith Burnet, Moses N. Combs, Stephen D. Day, Martin J. Ryerson, Abraham Ackerman, Isaac Pierson, James Vanderpool and Job S. Dodd. The first meeting for organization was held at Roff's Tavern, on Broad street, almost directly opposite the present home of the bank. At this first meeting the directors engaged quarters in a modest brick building on the east side of Broad street, just north of Market street, owned by John Alling; and for its use the directors agreed to pay a yearly rental of \$275. The officers elected at this time were William S. Pennington, who, however, only served for nine months, being succeeded on November 10 by Elias Van Arsdale; and as cashier, Caleb S. Halstead was selected, but on March 22 he was succeeded by George C. Herford. The first officers were elected to serve temporarily during the organization of the bank. The subscription books were opened at Newark on February 25, at Ackquackanonck on February 26, at Bloomfield, February 27, and at Orange on February 28.

At this time Newark was a small town of only about 6,000 inhabitants, but it already had a thriving lot of manufacturing establishments. The State Bank opened for business June 1, 1812, and prospered from the start. The instant success of this bank encouraged the directors to obtain a permanent home for the business, and within a month after opening, they had arranged to purchase a plot of land on the present site of the bank, at the southeast corner of Broad and Mechanic streets, the lot having a frontage of 49 feet on Broad street and running 117 feet on Mechanic street. This lot was purchased from Luther Goble, and on July 21 of that year the bank paid him \$2,800 for it. Work was at once begun on the bank's first building which, when completed March 13, 1813, cost \$4,736. It was customary in those days for the cashier to live in the bank building, and due provision was made to that end in this first building. Later, November 23, 1813, the directors purchased from Seth Woodruff a lot on Mechanic street, adjoining its first lot, about 25 by 50 feet, paying for it \$310. They later erected a brick stable on this lot for the use of the cashier. On April 1, 1813, the bank declared its first dividend, and has paid dividends continuously ever since.

On April 18, 1813, George Herford died, and on April 27, John Fleming was elected to succeed him. At the time of the war with Great Britain in 1814, Mr. Fleming was authorized on August 31, 1814, to remove the cash and such other property as he should think necessary to Morristown, if he thought there was danger of invasion by the enemy, but fortunately the





occasion for such action never occurred. Specie payments were also suspended at this time. In 1815 another change was made in the office of cashier, Mr. Fleming being succeeded on November 13 by Charles G. Graham, who held this office till 1840.

The authorized capital of \$400,000 was not fully subscribed at the start, and in 1830 its paid-in capital amounted to \$280,000. The charter was extended in November, 1828, about which time general laws were passed changing the charters under which the banks were working, and under which laws they were held more strictly to account than in the past.

The whole country was remarkably prosperous until 1833, and Newark shared in this prosperity, the State Bank having its full share of the good times. But the election of Jackson as President started the agitation against the Bank of the United States and resulted in the panic of 1837, which caused a suspension of specie payments by all the banks of the country. To make things more unpleasant for the bank, its building was visited by fire at this time, November, 1836, but fortunately not much damage was done and business was soon resumed.

On November 11, 1837, the Legislature called on all the banks in the State for a report, and also provided that every bank should report to the State Treasurer on the first Monday in every month. The report of the State Bank at this time shows the following figures: Loans and discounts, \$413,224; specie and bullion, \$43,464; notes of other banks, \$48,178; due from other banks, \$37,310; real estate, \$10,825. Total resources, \$553,001. Paid-in capital, \$400,000; surplus, \$11,318; circulation, \$40,382; due to depositors, \$68,889; due to other banks, \$13,770; dividends unpaid, \$4,129.

The dividend rate at this time was six per cent. The bank had been made a county depository in May, 1835, and a government depository in July, 1836, holding at this time \$15,000 in the latter account. There were only two other banks in the State with larger assets at this time.

April 26, 1840, Mr. Graham died, and on May 12, Mr. Jacob D. Vermilye succeeded him as cashier, but only served till August 1, 1843, when he resigned to follow his brother as cashier of the Newark Banking and Insurance Company. Mr. Vermilye was followed in this office on August 4 by William H. Mott. Further changes took place March 31, 1846, when Caleb Carter was elected president in place of Mr. Van Arsdale, who died, but he only served a few days, being followed by Elias Van Arsdale (2nd). The bank had never had a vice-president, but at this time (1846) Charles S. Macknet was elected temporarily, serving for only two months.

On September 10, 1850, Mr. James D. Orton, who had been a clerk in the Newark Banking and Insurance Company since March 16, 1843, was appointed cashier in place of Mr. Mott, who died on August 25. Mr. Orton held this position till 1860, when he resigned to organize the Second National Bank. He was a very prominent citizen of Newark.

On September 26, 1851, the capital of the bank was increased to \$450,000, it having been \$400,000 from its organization to that time. Several increases of capital followed—in May, 1854, to \$500,000; in November, 1856, to \$550,000; and in July, 1857, to \$600,000.

On February 7, 1854, Mr. Samuel Meeker was elected president in place of Mr. Van Arsdale (2nd), who had died on January 29. The regular statement to the government made as of January 3, 1860, showed the following figures: Capital, \$600,000; bank notes outstanding, \$158,426; deposits, \$471,290; due to banks, \$39,181; surplus, \$115,283; discounts and loans, \$1,128,970; specie on hand, \$35,804; notes of other banks, \$63,105; due from other banks, \$139,252; real estate, \$18,077.





The Civil War gave the banks of the country an opportunity to display their patriotism, and the State Bank did its full share, the statement of January 6, 1862, showing that it held bonds of the State of New Jersey amounting to \$50,000, and bonds of the United States, \$102,000. These amounts were increased in January 4, 1864, to \$607,000.

Further changes in officials of the bank took place in 1863, when on August 4, Isaac Gaston was made cashier, and October 21, 1864, Charles S. Macknet was elected president in place of Mr. Meeker, who had died on July 15.

The National Bank Act having been passed in 1863, the directors of the State Bank of Newark resolved to enter that system, and on May 29, 1865, they applied for a National Bank charter, which was granted to them, and on August 1, 1865, the bank opened as the National State Bank. This national charter has since been renewed, the first time in 1885, and again in 1905.

In the early part of 1868 the bank began to outgrow the quarters it had occupied so long, and in May of that year it was decided to build a new building, one story in height, on the lot in rear of the bank building. A new structure was erected on Broad street to rent for office purposes, with an entrance to the banking room through its main corridor. This building was occupied September 13, 1869, and the bank remained there till 1912, when its handsome new building was completed.

No further changes in the officers of the bank occurred till 1871, when Mr. William B. Mott was elected president, and the office of vice-president was again created, to be filled for two years by Mr. Charles M. King, who was followed in that office in 1873 by Mr. Marcus L. Ward.

In September, 1878, the capital was reduced to an even half million dollars from the figure of \$600,000, which amount it had been since 1857. In January, 1879, the second fire visited the bank building, but without serious damage.

Since the term of Mr. Mott as president, which expired in 1878, the State Bank has had four presidents—Mr. Theodore Macknet, 1889; Mr. John P. Jube, 1889-1893; Mr. James F. Bliss, 1893-1911; at which time he resigned the presidency to enable Mr. William Q. Cooper to assume charge of the bank, Mr. Bliss resuming the office of vice-president, which he had previously held from 1889 to 1893. In March, 1878, Mr. Gaston was succeeded as cashier by William Rockwell, who held the office thirty-one years, until 1909, when Mr. William Q. Cooper, the present president, was appointed cashier, which office he held until he took the presidency in 1911. In 1911, Mr. Henry F. Hays, Jr., who had been connected with the Essex County National Bank for many years and who had also served as secretary and treasurer of the West Side Trust Company, became associated with the National State Bank as vice-president; and at the same time Mr. Arthur W. Greason was appointed cashier. Several long terms of service with the bank deserve note. The longest was Mr. Jabez P. Pennington, who was notary of the bank for fifty-three years, from 1827 to 1880; and Mr. John F. Jacobus, who served the bank in various capacities for forty-seven years.

#### AMERICAN NATIONAL BANK.

The American National Bank was opened November 19, 1908, as the American Commercial Bank, with a State charter and a capitalization of \$50,000. It has been located from the beginning at the corner of Springfield and Belmont avenues. Mr. E. C. Bataille was the first president, and he has continued in that position.

15. 1990年12月1日，某公司因故被宣告破产，清算组接管该公司全部财产。经查，该公司在破产前欠甲企业货款100万元，欠乙企业货款50万元，欠丙企业货款30万元，欠丁企业货款20万元。该公司在破产前曾与甲企业签订一份买卖合同，约定由甲企业向该公司供应一批货物，价值50万元。该合同在破产宣告前已经履行完毕。该公司在破产前曾与乙企业签订一份买卖合同，约定由乙企业向该公司供应一批货物，价值50万元。该合同在破产宣告前已经履行完毕。该公司在破产前曾与丙企业签订一份买卖合同，约定由丙企业向该公司供应一批货物，价值30万元。该合同在破产宣告前已经履行完毕。该公司在破产前曾与丁企业签订一份买卖合同，约定由丁企业向该公司供应一批货物，价值20万元。该合同在破产宣告前已经履行完毕。清算组接管该公司全部财产后，发现该公司在破产前曾与甲企业签订一份买卖合同，约定由甲企业向该公司供应一批货物，价值50万元。该合同在破产宣告前已经履行完毕。清算组接管该公司全部财产后，发现该公司在破产前曾与乙企业签订一份买卖合同，约定由乙企业向该公司供应一批货物，价值50万元。该合同在破产宣告前已经履行完毕。清算组接管该公司全部财产后，发现该公司在破产前曾与丙企业签订一份买卖合同，约定由丙企业向该公司供应一批货物，价值30万元。该合同在破产宣告前已经履行完毕。清算组接管该公司全部财产后，发现该公司在破产前曾与丁企业签订一份买卖合同，约定由丁企业向该公司供应一批货物，价值20万元。该合同在破产宣告前已经履行完毕。



In 1909 it was decided that the business warranted a larger capital, and it was therefore decided to increase it to \$200,000, at the same time becoming a national bank. A charter from the Comptroller of the Currency was secured in August, 1909, and on December 9, 1909, the American National Bank was opened. The incorporators of the National Bank were: Leon Stears, John H. Beger, Harry W. Foster, J. B. Banister and Charles Stopper. The officers were: E. C. Bataille, president; James B. Banister, Carl H. Wintsch, George W. Jagle, vice-presidents; Louis J. Burgess, cashier.

The business was so successful that it was later decided that more capital was needed, and it was increased to \$300,000. A new building was also decided on, and a handsome banking and office building was erected which the bank is now occupying. Mr. Edmund A. Ring was elected as assistant cashier. The present directors are: J. B. Banister, J. H. Beger, H. W. Foster, G. W. Jagle, G. R. Monroe, J. V. Padula, G. J. Schmauder, C. Stopper, John V. Weber, C. H. Wintsch, W. W. Woodward, J. Baader, E. C. Bataille, Charles Kraemer, Adelbert Baier, A. Hartcordn, Charles Niebling, John M. Lederer, A. Hollander.

#### MERCHANTS' NATIONAL BANK.

The Merchants National Bank of Newark was organized April 3, 1871, capital \$300,000, with the following directors: Cortlandt Parker, Silas Merchant, Eliphalet C. Smith, Theodore Macknet, William A. Ripley, James L. Hays, Inslee A. Hopper, William M. Simpson, Samuel Atwater, Linus M. Price; James L. Hays, president; Linus M. Price, cashier. It began business at the corner of Broad and Cedar streets. In January, 1875, James M. Durand was elected president; Gifford F. Parker, vice-president; Edward Kanouse, cashier. Board of directors as follows: Wellington Campbell, Aaron Coe, James M. Durand, William Duncan, Inslee A. Hopper, Cortlandt Parker, F. Reynold, William Riker, Sr., William A. Ripley, Joseph I. Sanxay, E. C. Smith, Andrew Teed.

In 1881 Edward Kanouse was elected president, and Jay S. Treat, cashier. In 1882 the bank purchased the present site. In 1902 Mr. Kanouse resigned the presidency to become treasurer of the Prudential Insurance Company, and Mr. Joseph M. Riker was elected president, and Jay S. Treat was made vice-president, also retaining his office as cashier. In 1904 the capital was increased to \$500,000, and the contract let for a new building, the bank moving to temporary quarters in the building at the corner of Broad and Bank streets, previously occupied by the National Newark Banking Company. On February 22, 1905, the bank moved to its new building which it now occupies. On July 2, 1912, Mr. Jay S. Treat was stricken at his desk and died the following day. July 10 following, Arthur L. Phillips, assistant cashier, was chosen cashier, and William H. Warner was made assistant cashier. At the last annual election, held January 13, 1913, Mr. J. S. Rippel was elected vice-president. The bank has a capital of \$500,000, a surplus of \$588,000, and deposits \$4,000,000. Officers: Joseph M. Riker, president; J. S. Rippel, vice-president; Arthur L. Phillips, cashier; William H. Warner, assistant cashier. Directors: William C. Dodd, Harry Durand, Theodore J. Gerth, William B. Gwinnell, Edward Kanouse, Carl H. Lebkuecher, Merritt G. Perkins, Adrian Riker, Joseph M. Riker, Jullus S. Rippel, Edmund E. Sargeant, Joseph G. Spurr, William W. Trimpi, Edward T. Ward, J. B. Woolsey.





## CHURCH HISTORY.

BY REV. JOSEPH F. FOLSOM.

---

### THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES.

Our history begins with the Presbyterian denomination, the oldest in Newark. While it is true the first settlers brought with them in 1666 the Congregational church, they, before 1720, carried it over to the Presbyterian denomination. Following that transaction for many years there was in Newark no other church than the organization now known as the "Old First" Presbyterian. There was a break of more than a century between the original Congregationalism and the establishing of a later Congregational church. Between the old and new there was no local connection.

The pioneer and mother of Presbyterianism in Newark is the First Presbyterian church, located on Broad street, opposite Branford place. It came to the banks of the Passaic, though under another name, with the first settlers. It might fairly be said of these men that their object in coming here was to find a safe place for their church, where it might be protected from certain dangers thought to be imminent in Connecticut. The Colony of New Haven had been, in 1664, absorbed in the Colony of Connecticut, and under the new government it was not required that citizens to vote must be members of the church. The Milford and the Branford people who founded Newark had belonged to the New Haven Colony, and had been opposed to the union. They came to the Passaic in order to establish a little commonwealth with laws based on the Scripture, and in which no man should enjoy full citizenship unless a member of the Congregational church.

The Newark settlement has been characterized as the last attempt upon the American continent to establish a theocracy. The principle, to quote from the writer's comment upon this subject in "Bloomfield, Old and New," was doubtless narrow, and could not operate permanently, but the men who held it had broad brains and plenty of backbone. They were capable of widening their intellectual horizon.

These requirements for citizenship were deemed necessary steps in the making of a community that was to exhibit a positive character. Right training of a child prohibits promiscuous companionship until the character is sufficiently strong. The family is the best judge of the kind of children it wants to adopt. Communities, at least in their struggling infancy, should have a right to select and control the elements that form character. While to-day in communities sectarian qualifications for citizenship are not countenanced, they were the usual order in the seventeenth century. The Newark people, while at first demanding conformity, made very just and kindly provisions to cover the cases of all who might subsequently find themselves out of harmony or in antagonism with the community. The provisions were thus stated:

"It is agreed upon, that in case any shall come in to us, or arise among us, that shall willingly or wilfully disturb us in our peace and settlements, and especially that would subvert us from the true religion and worship of God, and cannot or will not keep their opinion to themselves, or be reclaimed after due time and means of conviction and reclaiming hath been used; it is unanimously agreed upon, and consented unto, as a fundamental agreement and order, that all such persons so ill-disposed and affected, shall, after due notice given them from the town, quietly depart the place seasonably, the





town allowing them such valuable considerations for their lands or houses as indifferent men shall price them, or else leave them to make the best of them to any man the town shall approve of."

The right of private judgment was not denied, and even for the loudest malcontent there was only charity and justice. For that age, Newark was an unusually tolerant community.

At a town meeting held September 10, 1668, the citizens passed definite resolutions regarding the support of their minister. He was to receive "Eighty pounds by the year for his carrying on of the Work of the Ministry," the same to be paid in various kind of commodities, including a pound of butter for every milch cow in the town. A part of his salary was to be considered the building of his house. In addition, the town was to pay the charges for having his well dug, and he was to be free from all common rates, and the "Lord's Half Penny," due the New Jersey proprietors.

The first minister was Rev. Abraham Pierson, of Branford, Connecticut. His ministry began October 1, 1667. The Branford group had come one year previously, and the town had been without a settled minister for some eighteen months. Steps were taken toward erecting a church edifice at the same meeting that arranged for the support of the pastor. It was ordered to build a meeting house as soon as possible. The dimensions were proscribed as follows: "Four or Six and Twenty Foot wide, and thirty Foot Long, and Ten Foot Between Joints, which for the Better Carrying it to an end, the Town hath made choice of Five Men, Viz: Deacon Ward, Sarj. Harrison and his Son John, Sarg. Obdh (Edward) Rigs and Michael Thompkins."

Another item under the same date (September 10, 1688), records state that "the Town hath Bargained with Deacon Ward, Sarj. Richard Harrison and Sarj. Edwd Rigs for the sum of seventeen Pounds to Build the Same Meeting House, according to the Dementions agreed upon, with a Lenter (lean to) to it all the length which will make it Thirty Six foot Square, with the doors and Windows and Flue Boards at the Gable ends." On March 12, 1669, the materials being ready, the town contracted with Thomas Luddington and Thomas Johnson for £5 to raise the church, aided by the men of the town. It was to be a frolic—for the others. This work, after the raising of the frame, seems to have moved slowly. One year and a half later the flooring was completed, though it is probable the building was used with a dirt or stone floor during the interim.

This church was Newark's first public building. It was 36 feet square, and 16 feet from the ground to the eaves in front. It stood about opposite the present site of the First Presbyterian church, facing the east. The gable ends were at the north and south sides. In the rear was an extension called a lenter or lean-to. Back of it was developed the graveyard which afterward became known as the Old Burying Ground, to distinguish it from the new graveyard east of Broad, which still remains back of the present church. To the northwest was a marshy pond extending to Market street, near the present Washington. This first public edifice was both a place of worship and a place of business. For forty years all the affairs of the town, whether religious, civil or military, were transacted between its walls. On August 28, 1675, during the scare caused by King Philip's War, flankers, formed of palisades, were ordered built at two corners of the church in positions to command its four sides. In these were stationed soldiers to guard against possible Indian attacks. At the same time the building was "lathed and filled up with thin Stone and Mortar below the Girts," possibly as a further precaution.

There followed then this relative calmness, and the town of Newark at length began to feel the effects of the peace. The first of these was the return of the soldiers to their homes, and the resumption of the ordinary life of the town.

The first of these soldiers were the men who had been sent to the front by the town of Newark, and who had been absent for some time. They returned in the autumn of 1862, and were received with great honor by the town.

It is a curious circumstance that the first of these soldiers were the men who had been sent to the front by the town of Newark, and who had been absent for some time. They returned in the autumn of 1862, and were received with great honor by the town. The first of these soldiers were the men who had been sent to the front by the town of Newark, and who had been absent for some time. They returned in the autumn of 1862, and were received with great honor by the town.

The first of these soldiers were the men who had been sent to the front by the town of Newark, and who had been absent for some time. They returned in the autumn of 1862, and were received with great honor by the town. The first of these soldiers were the men who had been sent to the front by the town of Newark, and who had been absent for some time. They returned in the autumn of 1862, and were received with great honor by the town.

The first of these soldiers were the men who had been sent to the front by the town of Newark, and who had been absent for some time. They returned in the autumn of 1862, and were received with great honor by the town. The first of these soldiers were the men who had been sent to the front by the town of Newark, and who had been absent for some time. They returned in the autumn of 1862, and were received with great honor by the town.

The first of these soldiers were the men who had been sent to the front by the town of Newark, and who had been absent for some time. They returned in the autumn of 1862, and were received with great honor by the town. The first of these soldiers were the men who had been sent to the front by the town of Newark, and who had been absent for some time. They returned in the autumn of 1862, and were received with great honor by the town.



There is to be found in the Town Records but little material exclusively bearing on church affairs during these early years. The church was the town, and the town the church. One book seems to have included all the transactions during the Congregational period.

The first pastor, Abraham Pierson, remained until his death on August 9, 1678. He served the people eleven years. He was succeeded by his son, Abraham Pierson, Jr., who had labored with him during nine years as assistant and as co-pastor. Abraham Pierson, Senior, was born in Yorkshire, England. After graduating in 1632 at Cambridge University, he probably preached for a time in England. He came to Boston in 1639, and seems later to have resided at Lynn. He married a daughter of Rev. John Wheelwright, of Exeter, New Hampshire, and had at least four sons and four daughters—Abraham, Thomas, Theophilus, Isaac, Abigail, Grace, Mary and Rebecca. In 1640 he led as pastor a colony of Lynn people to Long Island, finally settling with them the town of Southampton. The object of the emigration was freedom to be more conservative, an object pursued by Pierson and his associates till finally achieved in Newark. The colonists became dissatisfied when their little colony on Long Island was annexed to the jurisdiction of Connecticut, and removed, in 1644, to Branford, in the New Haven Colony. During the next twenty-three years Pierson was the pastor of the Branford and Weathersfield churches. The Branford people removed as a colony to Newark in the fall of 1666, and their pastor followed them in 1667. The interim of twelve months was probably spent in caring for the few families remaining in the Branford and in the Weathersfield church.

The first pastor of the Newark church received £80 annually, a comfortable salary for the times. His estate at his coming was estimated at £644, and he left £822 at his death. A library of 440 volumes, valued at £100, was a part of the inventory, a large collection for that age in America. Its owner was termed by Governor John Winthrop a "godly learned man," and Cotton Mather in his "Magnalia" declares that "an illuminating tongue was that of our Pierson," and adds, "Wherever he came he shone."

The elder Pierson was granted by the town, on July 28, 1669, an assistant in the person of his son. This action had been hastened by a call for the young man's ministerial services coming from Woodbridge on June 6. The Newark people desired to secure his services, and voted him £30 the year. Two years later they increased the salary by £10, and on March 4, 1772, he was regularly called and ordained to be "joined with his father" as their "teacher." This co-pastorate continued until the death of the father. The elder Pierson on August 10, 1671, made his will. He died August 9, 1678, and was doubtless buried in Newark, but no man knows his sepulchre. Possibly he was buried in a plot of ground called by Macwhorter "the first cemetery," which lay on the third small hill back of the original church, possibly beyond the present Halsey street. About 1700 it was abandoned and became private property. No trace remained in Macwhorter's day. That the grave of so prominent a citizen should have gone unmarked is improbable. The stone may have become eroded or shaled, and its inscription destroyed.

Abraham Pierson, Junior, became at the death of his father, August 9, 1678, the sole pastor of the Newark church. He remained until the spring of 1692. His entire ministry covered about twenty-three years, during fourteen of which he was the sole pastor. He was born at Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1641, and graduated at Harvard College in 1668. He resided for some





months at Milford, Connecticut, where it is supposed he studied theology with Mr. Newton, and where he married Abigail, daughter of George Clark. He came to Newark, and was made assistant to his father on July 28, 1669.

During this pastorate many of the original settlers of Newark died. Their strenuous labors past, they, "one by one, crept silently to rest." Their places were filled by their children and by new settlers from abroad. Among the new-comers were those who inclined to be less rigid in church polity, some of them inclining toward a moderate form of Presbyterian government. The result was controversy, and Pastor Pierson leaned toward the new side. This controversy was alluded to by Rev. Jonathan Dickinson, of Elizabethtown, in 1735, in a sermon in answer to criticisms of Presbyterianism by Rev. John Beach, an Episcopal minister of Connecticut. Dickinson claimed that harmony existed between the Congregationalists and Presbyterians of New England, and said: "Some of the people of Newark have, indeed, formerly been culpable for managing a controversy with their worthy pastor on these points, and I hope your putting them in mind of it may conduce to their humiliation, if there be any of them yet living." Dickinson said also that the pastor thus troubled, "removed from their abuses to New England, was there received with great kindness and love, and advanced to the rectoral charge of their college, in which he lived and died in the highest honor and esteem among them all, notwithstanding his Presbyterian principles."

The controversy seems to have caused the voluntary removal of the pastor. No direct reference to the differences appear in the Town Records, but a significant entry on January 2, 1867-8, states that the usual way of rating or taxing for the minister's salary was "desisted from," and instead it was to be raised by contribution. During 1690-'91 no action on salary was taken, but following Mr. Pierson's resignation a resolution was passed on April 2, 1692, which provided for the paying of all arrears. Mr. Pierson soon afterward sold his house and lands, and removed to Connecticut. He became, in 1694, the pastor of the church in Killingworth, and a few years later was appointed the first rector of Yale College. His church, not wishing to release him, the college was temporarily established at Killingworth, and Pierson held both offices till his death on March 5, 1707.

It was said of Newark in a joint letter written home to Scotland in March, 1684, by David Barclay and others, that it was the only town in the Province that "hath a settled preacher that follows no other employment," and one Peter Watson, writing to Scotland in August of the same year, desired that some good and faithful ministers should be sent, and said, "We have none within all the Province of East Jersey except one who is preacher in Newark." Such comments spoke well for Newark and its preacher.

Rev. John Prudden, son of Rev. Peter Prudden, of Milford, Connecticut, was the third pastor of the Newark church. He was called by a resolution of the town meeting held August 23, 1692. The invitation was unanimous, and appears to have been given with considerable enthusiasm. John Ward, Thomas Johnson, John Curtis, Azariah Crane, Jasper Crane, Thomas Luddington and Stephen Bond were a committee to arrange the details of the expected settling of the minister. The salary offered was £50 the year and firewood, to be raised by contributions. As Mr. Prudden was a man of some wealth, this salary, so much smaller than that of his predecessors, was possibly deemed sufficient.

Mr. Prudden accepted the call the same day it was given, apparently being present in Newark. The committee that day reported having come to terms with him regarding his settling.





John Prudden was born at Milford, November 9, 1645. He was a class-mate at Harvard of the younger Pierson, graduating in 1668. In the spring of 1670 he was invited to preach for a term of one year at Jamaica, Long Island. Under this temporary arrangement he remained until 1674, and then of his own choice departed. Two years later he returned because a better provision had been made for his support, and remained until 1691. The records show that at his coming to Newark in 1692 the town received an accession of eleven Milford men. They were admitted planters on March 5, 1693. During this pastorate the church was, in 1692, repaired with new shingles, and the parsonage or church lands of 200 acres were confirmed through a deed given by the proprietors on December 10, 1696. Through this deed, according to Dr. Stearns, the church has ever since held title to its properties. Mr. Prudden remained but seven years as pastor, resigning on June 9, 1699. Previously, on January 2, the town had voted to procure for him an assistant in the person of Mr. Wakeman. He continued to live in Newark until his death, December 11, 1725, frequently supplying the pulpit, or acting as pastor temporarily.

Jabez Wakeman, son of Rev. Samuel Wakeman, of Fairfield, Connecticut, born about 1678, was the next pastor. He graduated at Harvard in 1697. He was, on January 2, 1699, invited to be the assistant of Mr. Prudden, but upon the resignation of Mr. Prudden he was sought as pastor. The town voted to call him on August 8, 1699, and on October 2 he was voted £60 for his service on trial for one year. He was so acceptable that as early as April 15, 1700, the town voted unanimously to call him to the pastoral office. On November 11, 1701, his salary was increased to £80, the same as given both the Piersons. Mr. Wakeman was only twenty-one years old. His abilities promised a useful future, but his pastorate was brief, lasting less than five years. He died of dysentery, on October 8, 1704. His only child, Samuel, had died of the same ailment nine days previously. After the death of Mr. Wakeman the church was without a settled minister for five or six years. Mr. Prudden was called upon to supply the pulpit until a minister could be found.

Mr. Samuel Sherman was, on October 1, 1705, by vote, invited to come on trial. Some unsatisfactory information about Mr. Sherman's previous career was received, and, though subsequently he personally cleared himself by word of mouth, the town voted on February 19, 1705, that "they would have no further treaty with Mr. Sherman upon the account of a settlement." The same meeting appointed Mr. Prudden and three others to look for a minister. During the negotiations with Mr. Sherman, the town, on October 30, 1705, thought it wise to apply to Lord Edward Cornbury, the Governor of New York and New Jersey, for permission to settle a minister. Cornbury, though instructed by his cousin, Queen Anne, not to infringe upon the liberty of conscience already granted to the colonists, had ordered that no one should be allowed "to preach without either a certificate from the Bishop of London or a license from himself." This restriction had been framed by the home government to apply only to Episcopal clergymen, but Cornbury, in his zeal for the established church, extended it to the Presbyterian and Congregational churches. Two years after Newark's submission to Cornbury's authority, Francis Makemie suffered imprisonment for preaching in New York. His trial resulted in his release, and led to Cornbury's fall, but the humble Maryland preacher was put to great pain and expense in defending the religious privileges of the people. On his journey to New York, Makemie had stopped at the home of





Jasper Crane in Newark, and at the trial Crane was called as a witness to testify concerning private conversation there held.

The name of Mr. Samuel Whittlesey was presented at the Newark town meeting held on May 17, 1706. He was invited to come on trial for one year. His endeavors were apparently satisfactory. On March 31, 1707, the town voted him £65 annually, and promised him, should he accept the call, "a settlement in convenient season." Mr. Whittlesey declined the call, and later was settled as the second pastor of the church in Wallingford, Connecticut.

Rev. Nathaniel Bowers was the fifth pastor of the Newark church. He arrived on June 16, 1709, a messenger having been sent by the town to meet him at Hudson's River and "wait upon him to Newark." On June 22 the town voted unanimously to keep him on trial for a year at £70. On August 28 he was unanimously called to be pastor, his salary previously having been advanced to £80 and the use of the parsonage, "he keeping it in repair." The mention of a parsonage seems to imply that for the first time a permanent manse had been procured, former "settlements" having included the purchase of "accommodations" for the ministers. Except that he came from New England, nothing is known of the birth, education, or former ministry, of Mr. Bowers. His name is not on the roll of graduates from Harvard or Yale. He died August 4, 1716, after serving the church seven years, six of them as installed pastor.

There is a quaint nook in the burying ground back of the present "Old First" Presbyterian church on Broad street. Clustered together are three ancient tombstones bearing the epitaphs of three pastors of the church whose ministries all were completed during the first fifty years of its existence. Their names were John Prudden, Jabez Wakeman and Nathaniel Bowers. Formerly these stones stood for a century and a half in the Old Burying Ground west of Broad street, but about 1850 they were moved to their present location. They are easily seen from the railroad nearby, but one standing close beside them may fancy himself in an atmosphere of antiquity, and realize that in the memories awakened by these simple memorials there are many pages of history—and many stanzas of poems. Concerning these worthy men and others nearby, the lines of the poet seem to speak:

"The breezy call of incense-breathing morn,  
The swallow twittering from the straw-built shed,  
The cock's shrill clarion, or the echoing horn,  
No more shall raise them from their lowly bed."

For about two years after the death of Mr. Bowers, the town had no settled minister. There came a candidate, according to Macwhorter's "Century Sermon," in the person of a Mr. Buckingham, who preached for a time, but was not settled because of great divisions among the people. Very probably the division was caused by the spreading leaven of Presbyterianism, and the two sides were doubtless the conservatives, who clung to Congregationalism and the growing Presbyterian element. The Buckingham mentioned was probably Thomas, son of Mr. Thomas Buckingham, from Wales, who became pastor of the Saybrook (Connecticut) church in 1669, and died in 1709. The elder Buckingham was one of the trustees of Yale College, and the commencements were held in his house in Saybrook for several years. As he was a Presbyterian and a mover in the Saybrook Platform, there is every reason to suppose that his son Thomas, who graduated at Yale in 1690, was imbued with his principles.





The Newark church, while moving toward Presbyterianism, was not yet ready to take the final leap, and Buckingham was not settled. He afterward became pastor of the Second church at Hartford. He died November 19, 1731. He had a brother, Stephen, who was graduated at Yale in 1693, and was pastor of the Norwalk church from 1698 to 1726.

During the latter part of Mr. Bower's ministry the second house of worship was probably built. It was constructed of stone, and measured forty-four feet square. It had a bell in the steeple, and was considered an unusually fine building. After 1791 it was used as the Court House. It stood west of Broad street, a little south of the first edifice, and about opposite the present First church. As no entries occur in the town record between April 12, 1714, and August 10, 1716, the details of the operations are lacking. On August 30, 1716, an entry refers to the death of Mr. Bowers, and to the choice of James Nuttman and Lieutenant John Morris as a committee to arrange for the "sittings" in the meeting house of the committee of three who had already previously seated the congregation. This seems to mean the recent completion of the new church. It was in this second edifice that Whitefield preached and Brainerd was ordained.

During this period (about 1716) the "Mountain Society" was organized. It became later known as the Second church in Newark, and is now the First Presbyterian church of Orange.

The Rev. Joseph Webb, a son of Rev. Joseph Webb, of Fairfield, Connecticut, one of the founders of Yale College, was the sixth pastor of Newark. The younger Webb graduated at Yale in 1785. He was introduced to the Newark people by Rev. Samuel Andrews, husband of Abigail Treat, the daughter of Captain Robert Treat, one of Newark's original settlers. The town on December 16, 1718, voted to accept him on trial for three-quarters of a year. He was ordained October 22, 1719, by the Presbytery of Philadelphia. He remained nearly eighteen years. He was dismissed by the Presbytery of East Jersey in November, 1736. The sudden appearance in the records of the Presbytery of Philadelphia shows that the Newark church had ceased to be strictly Congregational, and had at least begun to be a Presbyterian church. The next year Mr. Webb attended the Synod of Philadelphia, and thenceforth he attended both presbytery and synod. As far as known, the Newark church was first represented in the synod by a layman when Caleb Ward attended in 1725.

This change in government was an evolution which had its beginnings in the pastorate of Abraham Pierson 2d. There were apparently no theological questions at issue. In New England there were a number of pastors with Presbyterian leanings, preaching in the Congregational churches. The Yale men who came to Newark to candidate seem to have added fuel to the unrest. Prudden was the last old-line Congregationalist. The strongest factor in the change was the Scotch element in New Jersey. These zealous Presbyterians began to come to the Province about the year 1782, and some of them married into Newark families. In 1707 the first presbytery in America, that of Philadelphia, was formed, and in 1717 it was divided into four presbyteries. Out of these bodies a synod, that of Philadelphia, was organized. One by one, the Congregational churches in New Jersey joined the Presbyterian bodies. For some time subscription to the Presbyterian standards was not demanded, and was opposed by prominent New England men in the synod, like Jonathan Dickinson, of Elizabethtown, and Jedidiah Andrews, of Philadelphia, but the Scotch and Irish members were highly in favor of it. In 1729 the "Adopting Act" was passed by the





Synod of Philadelphia, and after that all ministers were obliged before becoming members of the synod to declare their agreement with the Westminster Confession and the Catechisms. Probably the Newark church was first officially recognized as Presbyterian when, in 1719, Webb was ordained. It remained in the Presbytery of Philadelphia until 1733, when, with other churches in the vicinity, it became a part of the new Presbytery of East Jersey.

About 1726 a Dutch congregation formed a church at Second River, now Belleville. Toward the latter part of Mr. Webb's ministry occurred the secession of a number of members to join the Episcopal mission which resulted in the organization of Trinity church. It was to the Synod of Philadelphia that Colonel Josiah Ogden, in 1734, appealed his suspension by the First Church of Newark. Further details of this notable event will be found in the history of Trinity church. For such scenes of controversy Mr. Webb, it is said, was ill-fitted, though the worst thing they could say of him was that "he was too peaceable and too good," too much like his Master, no doubt. He let Rev. Jonathan Dickinson, of Elizabethtown, fight it out in a war of pamphlets with Rev. John Beach, an Episcopalian clergyman, of Connecticut. He might have felt like saying with old Omar:

"But leave the wise to wrangle, and with me  
The quarrel of the universe let be."

In November, 1736, he was released from his charge by the Synod of East Jersey, a majority of the congregation having made the request. He was given £100, and all arrears guaranteed. He remained in the neighborhood, preaching at times, and faithfully discharging his duties as a member of presbytery and of synod. The good man, with his son, was drowned while crossing Saybrook ferry, on the Connecticut river, in 1741.

The seventh pastor of Newark was Rev. Aaron Burr. He remained from December, 1736, to the fall of 1755. He was the first year a candidate in trial. He was the son of Daniel Burr, and was born at Fairfield, Connecticut, January 4, 1716. He graduated at Yale College in 1735, and, obtaining a Berkley scholarship, continued his studies another year. He was licensed as a candidate in 1736. He preached his first sermon at Greenfield, Massachusetts. He preached for a time at Hanover, New Jersey, and was invited during November of the same year to come to Newark on trial. The town on December 21 voted to hear him for a year. On January 25, 1738, he was ordained pastor by the Presbytery of East Jersey, after subscribing to the Westminster Confession of Faith. The pastorate of Mr. Burr was a bright era religiously in the history of the church. It was marked by several revivals, one of them in 1739. Later, in the fervor of Rev. George Whitefield's visit to America, a revival occurred during the winter of 1740-'41. Whitefield preached at Newark in December of that winter. The noted missionary to the New Jersey Indians, David Brainerd, was ordained in the Newark church on June 11, 1744. This office was performed by the Presbytery of New York, to which body the Newark church had belonged since 1738.

During Mr. Burr's ministry occurred in the Presbyterian Church of America the Great Schism, from which resulted the Old Side and the New Side parties. The division came about as a result of the revival movements. There being an increased demand for ministers, there was a tendency in some of the fervent spirits, as in the Tennents of the New Brunswick Presbytery and many others, to ordain men lacking the usual educational





qualifications. This was objected to by the conservative side, which, in time, ejected the New Brunswick Presbytery. The division became localized, the Presbytery of Philadelphia standing with the Old Side, and that of New York, in which was Newark, with the New Side. In 1743 the proposals for agreement presented by the New York men were rejected in the synod by the stronger side, and in 1744 the New York men stayed away from the meeting. In 1745 the Presbytery of New York, and of New Brunswick, formed the new Synod of New York. They were not reunited until 1758.

The New Jersey College, now Princeton University, was the result of the Great Schism. The Synod of New York immediately after its organization took steps to provide for the education of young men for the ministry. A charter was secured October 22, 1746, from the Province of New Jersey by Jonathan Dickinson, John Pierson, Ebenezer Pemberton and Aaron Burr as trustees, and the next May, under the supervision of Mr. Dickinson as president, it was opened at Elizabethtown. On October 7, 1747, Dickinson died, and the four months' old college was removed to Newark and placed under the care of Mr. Burr. Another cause to have produced the new college, as once stated by Mr. Burr, was the Brainerd incident at Yale, he having been expelled about the end of his course, and, though penitent, refused his degree unless he returned for another year. Mr. Burr said: "If it had not been for the treatment received by Mr. Brainerd at Yale College, New Jersey College never would have been erected." The New Jersey College was reorganized after a new charter had been secured from Governor Belcher in September, 1748. The reorganization took place in the Newark church on November 9, 1748, and Aaron Burr was elected president. The story of this college is more fully told elsewhere in this volume by Mr. Urquhart.

During Burr's pastorate, civil and parochial affairs were increasingly separated. His salary had been voted, like that of three of his predecessors, by town meeting, but it was paid only by those who had specially obligated themselves. The church began to take care of itself. Church and State thrive when there is but one church. There were three at this time—three churches representing two denominations—the "Old First," the Mountain Society (Orange), and Trinity. The separation was further defined by the securing of a charter for the old church from Governor Jonathan Belcher. It was dated June 7, 1753.

In 1758 the Great Schism was healed, and the Newark church came under the wing of the new Synod of New York and Philadelphia. Between 1750 and 1757 the Synod of New York had convened five times in Newark.

Burr resigned his pastorate in 1755. He retained the presidency of the college, and with it removed to Princeton in 1756. He died September 24, 1757, and was buried at Princeton. He was widely lamented. He was popular and efficient as pastor, presbyter and president. In Newark on June 29, 1753, he had married Esther, the daughter of Rev. Jonathan Edwards, and their two children, Sarah, born May 3, 1754, and Aaron, who afterward became vice-president of the United States, born February 6, 1756, probably first saw the light in the manse on Broad, south of William street. Sarah married the Hon. Tappan Reeve, of Litchfield, Connecticut. Mrs. Burr died April 7, 1758.

The Rev. John Brainerd began to preach at Newark in 1755, immediately after the resigning of President Burr. He came from Cranberry, where, in 1747, he had succeeded his brother, David, as missionary to the Indians. The minutes of the presbytery covering the period of Brainerd's





preaching at Newark are missing, and there is no record to show he was ever formally installed. With interims of absence on missionary tours ordered by the synod, he was at Newark three and a half years. The minutes of the synod indicate that he was actually the pastor of the church. He asked that body in May, 1759, "whether it was his duty to leave his present charge at Newark and resume his mission to the Indians." The synod answered that "though he had a very comfortable settlement at Newark, yet the synod advised him to give up these temporal advantages and settle as a missionary among these poor Indians." To which advice this noble minister, it is recorded, "readily and generously complied."

Alexander Macwhorter, son of Hugh Macwhorter, was installed pastor at Newark in the summer of 1759. He had been ordained on the 4th of July, by the Presbytery of New Brunswick. He was born at New Castle, Delaware, July 15, 1734. He graduated from the College of New Jersey in 1757, and studied divinity under Rev. William Tennent. With an interim of two years excepted, when, between 1779 and 1781, he preached at Mecklinberg, North Carolina, he remained at Newark as pastor until his death, July 20, 1807, serving forty-six years. When Washington, retreating, passed through Newark in November, 1776, he was joined by Macwhorter, who was present later at the council preceding the attack on Trenton. Macwhorter became a chaplain in the patriot army. The happenings in Newark during the Revolutionary period which affected the church and its pastor are related elsewhere in this volume by Mr. Urquhart.

The building of the third church edifice occurred during this pastorate. On January 1, 1791, was opened for worship the handsome building which still stands as an architectural monument, and is still in active use. Considered when built the finest edifice in the State, it still has no equals of its type and generation in New Jersey. It massively holds its own even in the midst of tall office buildings hedging it about. Over the middle entrance to the church is placed a marble tablet containing an inscription in Latin, written by Hon. William Peartree Smith. It is translated as follows: "This spacious edifice, consecrated to the service of God, the inhabitants of Newark, under the pastoral care of the rev. doctor Macwhorter, who laid the corner stone, with pious zeal and distinguished liberality, erected, in the year of our Lord, 1787, and of the independence of the United States of America the twelfth. Through the good providence of God, long may it endure."

It was during Macwhorter's pastorate that the Bloomfield church was organized. Permission was granted by the presbytery on July 23, 1794, to form at Bloomfield the "Third Presbyterian Church," that at Orange being the second. On January 1, 1801, Macwhorter preached his well-known "Century Sermon," published in 1807. It contains a brief history of the church up to that period. Probably the author was not a good historian, but his pamphlet contains much that otherwise would be lost. The Rev. Stephen Dodd, who was interested in Newark history, said in 1851 that "Doct. Macwhorter made his centenary sermon in the dark, and stumbled over historical facts." Dr. Stearns points out that as far as Macwhorter's history is concerned it never would be suspected that his predecessor, "John Brainerd, ever spent a Sabbath in Newark."

On October 20, 1801, the Rev. Edward Dorr Griffen was installed as colleague pastor with Macwhorter. He became the sole incumbent at the death of the aged pastor, July 20, 1807. Edward Dorr Griffen was born at East Haddam, Connecticut, January 6, 1770. He graduated at Yale with





first honors in 1790. He studied theology under the second Jonathan Edwards at New Haven. He was ordained as pastor of the church at New Hartford, May 17, 1796. He visited New Jersey in 1800, and preached for a time in the Orange church. That people desired to call him, but he accepted a call from Newark. While at Newark he was highly acceptable. There was built for him a parsonage on the west side of Mulberry street, facing east, and just to the north of where the Central Railroad of New Jersey now passes. The lot backed against the burying ground. Macwhorter's parsonage was on the west side of Broad street, below William. Griffin's pastorate ended April 27, 1809. He accepted a professorship at Andover Seminary, and supplied at the same time Park Street church, Boston, where, on July 31, 1811, he was installed pastor, having given previously up the professorship. He returned to Newark in 1815 as pastor of the Second church. In 1821 he became president of Williams College, holding that office fifteen years. He again returned to Newark, and died here November 8, 1837. He lies buried in Mount Pleasant Cemetery. In the possession of the New Jersey Historical Society is the study chair and the walking stick of Macwhorter, and in a glass case is the tall beaver hat worn by Griffin during his last sojourn in Newark. Among the books of the society may be found Macwhorter's "Series of Sermons," published in two volumes at Newark in 1803 by Pennington & Gould, and a number of volumes of sermons and addresses by Griffin, among them his "Park Street Lectures," delivered at Boston. There also Macwhorter's "Century Sermon" and Griffin's "Farewell Sermon" may be seen.

The Rev. James Richards, D.D., became pastor immediately after the removal of Dr. Griffin. He came from the Presbyterian church of Morristown, where he had served fifteen years, and was installed pastor at Newark on June 7, 1809. He was born at New Canaan, Connecticut, October 29, 1767, and entered Yale in 1789. He was not able to finish, but received his degree of Master of Arts in 1794. Dr. Richards remained at Newark until the autumn of 1823. On October 29 of that year he was inaugurated as professor of theology in Auburn Seminary, New York. Much information about Dr. Richard's career at Auburn may be found in Hotckin's "History of Western New York," published by M. W. Dodd, New York, 1848.

On November 14, 1809, was formed the Presbytery of Jersey from a part of the Presbytery of New York, and the Newark church was included under the new body. On October 9, 1911, the Second Presbyterian Church of Newark was organized, and two-sevenths of the real estate of the "Old First," excepting the church and the land about it, was granted to the new enterprise "for the support of the gospel forever."

During this pastorate there occurred notable revivals in the years 1812-1813 and 1816-1817. The church in 1817 is said to have been the largest of the denomination in the United States. The first Sunday school in Newark was started about 1814 by Miss Anna Richards, afterwards Mrs. Aaron Beach, the pastor's daughter. It met in the church gallery. In 1815 the Presbytery of Jersey authorized a Sunday school, and Rev. Burr Baldwin opened a school in the Academy on the first Sunday of May.

On October 21, 1823, was held in the Newark church the first meeting of the Synod of New Jersey, organized that year from a part of the Synod of New York and New Jersey. It included the presbyteries of Jersey, New Brunswick, Newton and Susquehanna.

The Rev. William T. Hamilton, an Englishman by birth, was installed pastor on July 27, 1824. He remained ten years. Previous to his installa-





tion he had preached to the congregation for some months. There occurred a division over extending him a call, and the result was the forming of the Third Presbyterian Church of Newark. It was given two-sevenths of all real estate held in 1809, excepting the church and lot. The outgoing members settled Rev. Joshua T. Russell, also a candidate with Hamilton, as their pastor, and organized June 8, 1824. Nine days later the First church voted to call Mr. Hamilton.

In 1824 was formed from the Presbytery of Jersey the new Presbytery of Newark. The first meeting was held in Jersey City on November 2. On April 14, 1831, was organized the Fourth Presbyterian Church of Newark, now extinct. Its first pastor was Rev. Dr. Weeks. The African church, long known as the Plane Street, was organized in October, 1831. In March, 1834, was formed the Free church, which later became Congregational.

On July 24, 1825, at the Second church, Hamilton preached a sermon for the benefit of the American Colonization Society. Later it was printed in pamphlet form by W. Tuttle & Co., 1824, under the title "A Plea for the African." The author was a master of sentences and could move on a high rhetorical plane without stilts. The College of New Jersey gave him the honorary degree of Master of Arts in 1825. Finding a southern climate better suited to his health, Mr. Hamilton resigned, and was dismissed October 22, 1834. He settled in a church in Mobile, Alabama, and was living there at the close of 1850.

The Rev. Ansel D. Eddy was installed pastor on August 11, 1835. He had graduated at Union College in 1817. He remained twelve years and five months. He resigned and was dismissed by the Presbytery on February 22, 1848. There had grown up a desire for a change in the pastorate, but the result of the resignation was the going out of a group to organize, with Mr. Eddy as its pastor, the Fifth church, afterward to be called the Park church. During the same year, on October 1, 1848, was organized the Sixth church. On September 16, 1849, was organized, in the edifice of the Third church, the High Street church.

In 1838 the Presbyterian General Assembly was divided over denominational and doctrinal questions, into two bodies known as the Old School and the New School. The Old School had objected to the "Plan of Union" devised for the carrying on of missionary work with the Congregational church, and the New School favored it. On the doctrinal feature it may be said that Rev. Albert Barnes was tried for heresy by the Second Presbytery of Philadelphia in 1835, and acquitted, and then on appeal convicted by the synod, and still later acquitted by the assembly, all of which agitation helped to cause the division. Barnes became the leader of the New School party. The reunion occurred in 1869. The First Church of Newark adhered to the New School, while the Third remained in the Old School Assembly. During the division the Old School churches were for a time under the jurisdiction of the Presbytery of Passaic.

The Rev. Jonathan P. Stearns, D.D., was installed pastor on December 13, 1849. He was born at Bedford, Massachusetts, where his father, Rev. Samuel Stearns, was pastor of the Congregational church for forty years. He graduated at Harvard in 1830, and studied theology at Andover. On September 16, 1835, he was installed a pastor of the Newburyport Presbyterian church, beneath the pulpit of which rest the remains of George Whitefield. He was pastor of the Newark church from 1849 to February 21, 1883, and was then made pastor emeritus. In January, 1851, he preached a series of historical discourses on the history of the church, and two years





later they were printed with copious notes in book form by the Daily Advertiser press, under the title, "First Church in Newark Historical Discourses." This book is invaluable on the history of the church and the town. During this pastorate, Bethany church, elsewhere to be considered, was, in 1872, taken under the care of the First church. The same year the commodious chapel now in use for the Sunday School and for general parish needs, was erected at the north side of the church and in the rear.

The Rev. David R. Frazer, D.D., was installed February 21, 1883. His pastorate terminated June 16, 1909. He graduated at Princeton University in 1861, and Union Theological Seminary in 1864. Previous to coming here he served as Presbyterian pastor in the following places: Clifton, Staten Island (First church), 1865-'67; Hudson, New York, 1867-'72; Buffalo, New York, 1872-'80; Brooklyn, New York (Classon Avenue), 1880-'83.

During this quarter of a century pastorate Newark grew greatly in population, and the First church took a prominent part in the development of church extension work, giving liberally and establishing missions. Dr. Frazer, as the head of an historic church, became logically as well as meritoriously the representative of Presbyterian interests. He may fairly be said to have occupied in the nineteenth century the position held by Macwhorter in the eighteenth. He was highly esteemed socially, and was the welcome and honored guest at municipal, social, or ecclesiastical functions. He was known as the friend of younger ministers. He was easily approached by any worthy person. Abroad he was valued as an efficient publicist and adviser. Since retiring from the pastorate, Dr. Frazer has devoted a large part of his time to furthering as president of the board of directors, the interests of the Bloomfield Theological Seminary. In this field his pronounced faithfulness and executive ability have shown lasting results. On Tuesday, September 16, 1913, he had the happy satisfaction of presiding at the cornerstone exercises of Knox Hall, erected at Bloomfield, on the campus of the seminary. Dr. Frazer holds also the offices of director of Union Theological Seminary and of trustee of Princeton University. He resides at present in Short Hills, New Jersey.

During this pastorate was established, in 1885, the Tabernacle Sunday School, since developed into a chapel of the church. Originally located at the corner of South Market and Ferguson streets, it was removed to the southwestern corner of Lafayette and Sandford streets. Rev. A. F. Lyle, D.D., Rev. Israel L. White and Rev. Robert T. Graham have had charge.

In 1903 Olivet (Italian) Chapel was begun as a mission, with Rev. Francisco Taramella in charge. In 1904, Rev. Bismark J. Coltorti took charge, and still remains. A handsome building was erected in 1906.

The Rev. William J. Dawson, D.D., was installed pastor on March 25, 1912. The church had been vacant for more than a year when Dr. Dawson was secured as a supply. He preached acceptably for a year, and was requested to settle as pastor. Dr. Dawson was received by the Presbytery of Newark from the Northern New Jersey Congregational Association on March 8, 1912. He was born at Towchester, England, and graduated at Didsbury College, Manchester. He was ordained Wesleyan minister in 1875 and held various appointments. He became pastor of Highbury Quadrant Congregational church, London, in 1892. He removed to the United States in 1905, and lectured extensively. He is the author of numerous books of religious, ethical and literary character. During 1912 the church was extensively renovated. A tiled floor of marble was laid in the aisles of the auditorium, and the backs of the pews were cushioned. The church parish rooms are used during the week in the interest of social service, a girls'





luncheon club and an employment bureau being prominent features. The policy of the church is toward institutional work without the impairment of its traditional character as a center of worship.

The Second Presbyterian church, at the corner of Washington and James streets, was organized in October, 1811. Previously the cornerstone of the edifice had been laid June 18, 1810, and the edifice was dedicated September 30, 1811. Trustees had been elected January 12, 1811, as follows: James Hedden, Joseph T. Baldwin, David Doremus, John N. Cumming, Marcus B. Douglas, James Conley and Theodore Frelinghuysen. On January 23, 1811, Rev. Hooper Cumming had been called to be pastor. In April the church was taken under care of the Presbytery of Jersey, and on October 3 Mr. Cumming was ordained and installed. On November 6, 1811, Nathaniel Douglas, Joseph L. Keene and Aaron Ward were elected elders. The succession of ministers is as follows: Rev. Hooper Cumming, October 3, 1811, to January 3, 1815; Rev. Edward Dorr Griffin, June 20, 1815, to October, 1821; Rev. Philip C. Hay, December 17, 1822, to July 11, 1833; Rev. Ebenezer Cheever, April 23, 1834, to April 26, 1845; Rev. Jonathan B. Condit, December 15, 1845, to April 5, 1851; Rev. George L. Prentiss (associate), November 6, 1850, to April 15, 1851; Rev. Joseph Few Smith, D.D., December 23, 1851, to June 22, 1888 (by death); Rev. Pleasant Hunter, D.D., October 3, 1889, to October 1, 1892; Rev. Paul F. Sutphen, D.D., January 20, 1893, to September 24, 1894; Rev. Thomas R. Bridges, D.D., November 7, 1895, to October 4, 1905; Rev. Pleasant Hunter, D.D. (second pastorate), February 14, 1907.

The old building, long known as the "Old Blue Church" from the color of its masonry, was replaced in 1886 by the handsome edifice now standing. The present sumptuously appointed Sunday school and parish house building was erected in 1911, replacing a former building. The early history of this church may be found in Dr. Fewsmith's "Fiftieth Anniversary" discourse, printed at Newark, 1861. The church has 614 members. For a number of years this church supported the Fewsmith Memorial Chapel on Jay street. The West Side Park Chapel, opened May 5, 1911, is maintained entirely by the Second church. The Rev. Charles N. Thomas is in charge.

The Third Presbyterian church, on Broad street, opposite Green street and the present City Hall, was organized on June 8, 1824. Previously, according to Dr. Craven's "Historical Sermon," published in 1874, there had been steps taken to build a house of worship on the southern angle of the common now called Lincoln Park. The foundation was laid some time before 1810, and then the work was stopped. Soon afterward work was begun on the Second church at the other end of the town. It is supposed that there had been some question as to which end should first be considered in the matter of church extension. The abandoned foundation remained until 1824, and then the stones were used in the construction of the present church. The immediate cause of the revived project in 1824 was the unwillingness of some of the First church members to settle Rev. William T. Hamilton, and a desire that Rev. Joshua T. Russell, another candidate, should be chosen. Fifty-six persons took letters from that church and united to organize the Third church. Before the first communion, April 4, 1825, 139 others had joined by certificate, and on that sacramental occasion forty-six were received on confession of faith. The first elders were Hugh McDougall, George Crane, Ellison Conger, David D. Crane, Moses Roberts, Robert B. Camfield and David Nichols. The first trustees, elected June 3, 1825, were Luther Goble, Robert B. Camfield, David Nichols, James Searing, Isaac Andruss, Smith Burnet and Charles T. Shipman.





On July 13, 1825, the Rev. Joshua T. Russell, of Norfolk, Virginia, was installed as first pastor. He was dismissed June 22, 1829. The church was dedicated on February 24, 1825. Previously the seats had been sold and brought \$21,500. After Mr. Russell the pastoral succession has been as follows: Rev. Baxter Dickinson, November 17, 1829, to November 17, 1835; Rev. Selah B. Treat, March 22, 1836, to January 24, 1840; Rev. Horatio N. Brinsmade, September 23, 1841, to October 9, 1853; Rev. Elisha B. Craven, D.D., October 30, 1854, to June 27, 1887; Rev. Nelson B. Hollifield, D.D., April 26, 1888, to October 18, 1900 (by death), and Rev. Robert Scott Inglis, D.D., October 9, 1901, the present pastor. The church has 476 members.

In 1912 it was decided by vote of the church to abandon the present site as a place of worship in June, 1914, and to continue the existence of the organization by forming a collegiate system to embrace several invited churches. The cornerstone of a handsome edifice at Abington avenue and Bridge street, to be known as the Third Church, North, was laid June 15, 1913. The Clinton Avenue Presbyterian church, in 1912, agreed to join the system, and to take the name of the Third Church, South. Plans for an edifice were completed in June, 1913, and at the dismantling of the old Third church the South church received its organ, bell and handsome walnut fittings. Another organization invited to join the system was the High Street church.

The Thirteenth Avenue (Colored) church, at the corner of Boston street, was organized May 7, 1835, as "The First Presbyterian Colored Congregation of the City of Newark." Later it was known as the "Plane Street Colored Church." The first edifice was erected in 1836 and was enlarged in 1852. In 1910 the congregation moved to the large and handsome stone church now in use. It was formerly the Wicliffe church. Early pastors or preachers were Rev. T. P. Hunt (1839) and S. E. Cornish (1842). Rev. Edward Payson Rogers was called about 1848, and was very successful in gathering members. In 1861 he went as a missionary to Africa, and died of fever. He was the author of a poem entitled "Mission Compromise." Other pastors have been Rev. Charles H. Thompson, 1861 to January 12, 1871; Rev. W. M. Morris, October 1, 1871, to September 1, 1874; Rev. Isaac W. Davenport, April 15, 1877, to June 3, 1885; Rev. William H. Lynch, February 10, 1887, to October 20, 1897; Rev. J. H. Locklier, March 9, 1898, to October 3, 1906, and Rev. Edward S. Eggleston, the present pastor, installed April 20, 1908. The church has 235 members.

The Central Presbyterian church, Clinton and Belmont avenues, was organized January 31, 1837. The original site was 90 Market street, between Broad and Halsey, where a frame building was dedicated in the fall of 1838. On July 29, 1851, was laid the cornerstone of a substantial church on the east side of Washington street, between Market and Bank. It was dedicated January 25, 1853. Here the congregation worshipped until removal, following a vote of October 18, 1892, to Clinton Hill. Services there were temporarily held in a store on Clinton avenue, near Ridgewood avenue. The Sunday school rooms on the present site were built in 1896, and the main auditorium was completed several years later. The original elders were James N. Hedden, Charles C. Williams and Daniel Price. The trustees were John Hays, Calvin Baldwin, Ezra D. Crane, Josephus W. Saunders, Nathan Hedges, Frederick B. Betts and Daniel D. Benjamin. The pastors have been: Rev. Charles Hoover, January 31, 1837, to January 21, 1840; Rev. William Belden, Jr., May 6, 1840, to February 17, 1842; Rev. William





Bradley, February 17, 1842, to June 1, 1848; Rev. George C. Lucas (after a vacancy), October 23, 1849, to October 4, 1854; Rev. Christopher M. Nickels, D.D., July 2, 1856, to September 19, 1864; Rev. William C. Scofield, November 1, 1865, to June 29, 1868; Rev. William T. Findley, March 10, 1869, to February 6, 1889; Rev. Richard S. Campbell, March 10, 1891, to June 1, 1892; Rev. S. Edward Young, May 17, 1894, to December 21, 1897; Rev. J. Axford Higgons, May 17, 1898, to December 7, 1903; Rev. Charles E. Granger, February 6, 1902, to September 30, 1910, and Rev. George Walton King, D.D., January 25, 1911, the present pastor. The church has 638 members.

The Park Presbyterian church, at the northwest corner of Belleville avenue and Kearny street, was organized at Library Hall, April 2, 1848, as "The Fifth Presbyterian Church." The Rev. Ansel D. Eddy, recently dismissed from the First church, was installed pastor on June 1, 1848. Seventy-two members had taken letters of dismission from the Old First to form the new church. The first board of elders consisted of J. Henry Clark, Edward A. Crane and Richard Hall; and the first trustees were George S. Mills, Edwin Van Antwerp, Isaac Meeker, Terah Benedict, Peter C. Adams, James T. Taylor and Benjamin F. Harrison. The congregation worshipped for two years in Library Hall, located on the north side of Market street, between Broad and Halsey. An edifice was then built on West Park street, near Broad. It was dedicated in 1850, and used until abandoned and sold in 1872. It was soon after remodeled and became Park Theatre, and in 1887 it was further remodeled by the Newark Library Association for a library. It was occupied by the Free Public Library from 1889 until 1901, when the present Public Library on Washington street was opened. Since then it has been occupied by the New Jersey Historical Society. At the new site a chapel was dedicated December 15, 1872, and a new church edifice, seating over 400, on October 6, 1874. Needing more room, the present church building was erected and was dedicated April 20, 1885. The pastors have been: Rev. Ansel D. Eddy, D.D., installed 1848, resigned 1855; Rev. Henry A. Rowland, D.D., elected October 29, 1855, died in office, September, 1859; Rev. James G. Hamner, D.D., elected November, 1860, resigned June, 1861; Rev. Joel Parker, D.D., elected September 30, 1862, resigned August, 1868; Rev. Isaac Riley (colleague), elected July, 1867, resigned August, 1868; Rev. Prentiss De Veuve, D.D., elected October 12, 1868, resigned March 13, 1879; Rev. J. Clement French, D.D., installed October 16, 1879, died in office February 14, 1899; Rev. A. Edwin Keigwin, D.D., March 26, 1900, to February 1, 1905, and the present pastor, Rev. John McDowell, installed May 18, 1905.

It was during the pastorate of Rev. J. Clement French, D. D., that the church developed into the influential organization it has since been. He was active, eloquent and enthusiastic. He was greatly esteemed and beloved as the president for a number of years of the Essex County Christian Endeavor Union, in which office he presided at the immense conventions, frequently held during the last decade of the nineteenth century. He was president and founder of the Industrial Mission on Plane street, since his death called the J. Clement French Industrial Home.

On July 17, 1887, was dedicated a chapel on Highland avenue costing about \$5,000 and erected from funds given by the Park church congregation. The work was placed in charge of Mr. Alfred Nicholson, who was ordained as evangelist in June, 1890. This chapel was organized as "The North Park Presbyterian Church," October 30, 1890. Here the Rev. Jacob





Freshman succeeded Mr. Nicholson, and still later came Rev. J. Garland Hamner, Jr., in whose time the name was changed to "The House of Hope." On June 4, 1902, this church ceased to be independent and was again taken under the care of Park Church. Ministers since in charge of this mission have been: Rev. Messrs. E. B. Gearhart, L. V. C. Mytton, Albert W. Grigg and Frank S. Niles, who served from the fall of 1912 until his departure in September, 1913, to the China mission field. The present pastor of Park Church, Mr. McDowell, is a member of the Board of Foreign Missions. He is in requisition as a public speaker and is widely recognized as an earnest student and advocate of measures looking toward the solution of industrial problems as related to the church. Park Church has 878 members.

The Sixth Presbyterian Church, located at the southwestern corner of Lafayette and Union streets, was organized October 1, 1848, with thirty-six members, mainly from the Third, Central and First churches, the number from each being in the order named. None of the charter members are now living. Rev. Samuel Potter ministered to the young and feeble congregation for several months, before the first pastor was called. The original building, located on the east side of Union street, was dedicated in 1849. It is now occupied by the St. James African M. E. Church, 90 Union street. The Sixth Church has had six pastors, as follows: William Aikman, 1849-1857; William T. Eva, 1857-1860; James M. Dickson, 1863-1869; Martin F. Hollister, 1875-1884; Davis W. Lusk, April 22, 1885, to April 12, 1911; and Rev. Robert R. Littell, installed co-pastor January 13, 1910, and now the sole pastor. Dr. Lusk is now Presbyterian superintendent of mission work in the Presbytery of Newark.

During the pastorate of Dr. Lusk, the present handsome edifice was built and the old abandoned. To his enterprise the present great plant, well adapted to devotional and social uses, owes its being. He has published several sermons, among them "How a Church Grew," 1905; and "How Can the Church Meet the New Conditions," 1907. The cornerstone of the new building was laid November 12, 1890, at 9 o'clock in the evening, under electric light, and the new building was opened and dedicated November 9, 1891. The sermon at the dedication was preached by Dr. Charles H. Parkhurst, of New York. The congregation that night subscribed over \$5,000 for the building fund. On the tablet at the entrance door is the motto: "This church is conducted in the interest of the people outside of it." The church has 613 members.

The Elizabeth Avenue Presbyterian Church, formerly the Lyon's Farms Church, at Elizabeth and Chancellor avenues, was organized January 21, 1849, by members of that denomination in Newark and Elizabeth. The first elders were David Bond and Nathan Ford, ordained February 11, 1849. The original church was dedicated June 20, 1849. On April 23, 1850, Rev. William F. Garthwaite, the first pastor, was installed. The name of the church was changed during 1903. The present building was dedicated February 2, 1902. The pastors have been: Rev. William F. Garthwaite, April 23, 1850, to April 21, 1852; Rev. Eliphalet Bosworth (after a vacancy) February 14, 1854, to October 16, 1855; Rev. George M. S. Blauvelt (after a vacancy) November 2, 1859, to January, 1864; Rev. George C. Pollock, November 15, 1864, to January 4, 1882; Rev. John R. Henderson, April 27, 1882, to April 2, 1890; Rev. Steward M. Campbell, May 27, 1891, to October 3, 1894; Rev. R. P. D. Bennett, May 29, 1895, to February 7, 1900; Rev. Walter B. Greenway, June 21, 1900, to November 27, 1905; Rev. Samuel T. Graham, June 8, 1906, to September 1, 1910; and the present





pastor, Rev. Dean N. Dobson, installed February 9, 1911. The church has 310 members.

The High Street Presbyterian Church, at the corner of High and Court streets, was organized September 16, 1849, at the Third Presbyterian Church. A union Sunday School in W. S. Ketcham's carpenter shop, 22 Mercer street, had preceded in 1842, with James R. Pinneo soon after as superintendent. On November 25, 1847, a chapel on Mercer street was dedicated. Rev. E. A. Osborne later held services Sunday evenings. Rev. D. W. Poor began work as missionary in May, 1849. The first elders were James B. Pinneo and John R. Davison. Hon. William Pennington, former governor of New Jersey, was the first president of the board of trustees. The cornerstone of the present handsome Gothic edifice was laid September 3, 1850, and worship was begun in the lecture room on December 14. On May 18, 1852, the church was dedicated. The cost was \$43,000, of which Mr. Pinneo gave \$20,000. The building has well been called "a gem of rare architectural beauty." The pastors have been: Rev. D. W. Poor, November 7, 1849, to 1869; Rev. J. H. McIlvaine, D. D., July 7, 1870, to April 6, 1887; Rev. Louis Lampman, D. D., November 2, 1888, to November 19, 1906; Rev. Henry K. Denlinger, May 2, 1907, to December 6, 1909; and the present pastor, Rev. John J. Momen, installed February 17, 1911. The church has 510 members.

The First German Presbyterian Church, on Morton, near High street, was organized July 27, 1851. The first building was a frame structure, and the second, dedicated September 16, 1860, and still used, is of stone. The first officers of the church were: Frederick Hagney, Henri Klien and J. Wilde. The first pastor was Rev. William Winness, who served five years. Rev. J. U. Guenther, enrolled in the Presbytery on November 14, 1860, was the second pastor. He had come to Newark, October 22, 1854. On May 10, 1899, at the dissolution of his pastorate, he was made pastor emeritus. He died May 10, 1901. The present pastor, Rev. Henry W. Seibert, was installed May 28, 1899. The church has 247 members. This church is claimed as the mother of the German Presbyterian churches of New Jersey, and generally of the eastern part of the United States. In 1854 Pastor Guenther established in Newark the first German-English day school. Largely through his efforts came the establishment at Bloomfield of the German Theological School of Newark, now the Bloomfield Theological Seminary.

The South Park Church, at the corner of Broad street and Clinton avenue, was organized March 20, 1853. Active founders were Asa Whitehead, Samuel P. Smith, John P. Jackson, Rev. William Bradley and Aaron Carter, Jr., who were interested in a chapel on Mulberry street, the result of a mission school started in 1851 by John P. Jackson in the Chestnut street depot. It was voted there on April 19, 1852, to attempt to establish a church in the vicinity of South Park, now Lincoln. On January 17, 1853, preliminary organization was effected, and Seth W. Magie, Silas Ford, John P. Jackson, Aaron Carter, Jr., Ezra Reeve, Peter G. McDermit and Asa Whitehead were elected trustees. Services were held in the Mulberry street chapel from March 20, 1853, until the dedication of the present church, February 15, 1855. The cornerstone had been laid October 29, 1853. In 1869-70 the manse on Spruce street was erected. In 1884 the church was enlarged to its present size. The first pastor, Rev. James P. Wilson, D. D., was installed October 25, 1853. He came from a professorship in Union Theological Seminary, New York. He died May 22, 1889. He was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Lyman Whitney Allen, D. D., October





17, 1889. Much of the history of this church appears in the "Record of the Twenty-fifth Anniversary," published at Newark in 1879. The church, in 1890, built the South Park Memorial Chapel, at South and Dawson streets, and placed over it an assistant pastor. The church has 644 members.

Dr. Allen has published several volumes of poems, among them "Abraham Lincoln," in 1896, and "A Parable of the Rose," 1908.

The Roseville Avenue Church, located near Sussex avenue, was organized April 9, 1854, with about twenty members. Previously, during the summer of 1852, a Sunday School had been organized in a house then standing at the northeast corner of Orange and Seventh streets. The school was soon removed to the present site, where a frame church was built, the land having been donated by Aaron Peck. On April 27, 1854, Rev. John F. Pingry was installed pastor, which relation was dissolved on August 30, 1860. On October 31, 1860, Rev. Charles T. Haley was installed. He had previously supplied, for a time, at the Lyons Farms Church. He remained until his death, March 13, 1903. He was succeeded by Rev. William Y. Chapman, D. D., the present pastor, who was installed June 14, 1905. During 1867 a new church of stone and brick was built, which was enlarged to its present capacity in 1875. There are 706 members. The Sunday School at the south side was built in 1888.

Four churches were claimed by Dr. Haley, in his "Fortieth Anniversary Sermon," to have originated from this mother church. They were the Bruce Street Mission, now the West Church, the First Presbyterian of East Orange, the Memorial, and the Fifth Avenue. Dr. Haley's long pastorate identified his personality with the church. After his death was published a volume entitled "In Memory of Rev. Charles T. Haley, D. D.", in which is his fortieth anniversary sermon containing a history of the church. In the volume is the following sonnet to his memory by Joseph Fulford Folsom, entitled "Charles T. Haley":

The eager voice, the lips that published peace,  
Are stilled. The hands that wedded man and maid,  
And blessed the babe, in restful wise are laid;  
Death rules awhile, and wonted labors cease.

Preacher and friend, thy spirit had release,  
To rise ascendant to this mortal grade,  
And wing the ancient airway staid on staid,  
Where cares go flutt'ring back, and joys increase.

Thy life and ministry through all the years  
Lay open to the gaze of God and men,  
And on that page no dark'ning blot offends:  
Once more a saint his testimony bears,  
And Christian truth is justified again—  
Religion best a good man's walk defends.

The Second German Presbyterian Church, 106-110 Sussex avenue, was organized November 4, 1860. The first edifice was of wood, and located on Eighth avenue. The cornerstone of the present church was laid September 19, 1866. The first elders were Philip Kinzmann and Frederick Baumann. The pastors have been: Rev. Hennan Biefeld, 1860-1864; Rev. A. Krahn, 1864-1865; Rev. F. Brunow, 1866-1869; Rev. G. Neff, 1869-1870; Rev. W. Strobel, 1870-1872; Rev. William A. Nordt, July 15, 1874, to November 24, 1895; and the present pastor, Rev. Frederick W. Hock, Ph. D., installed May 27, 1896. There are 221 members.

[illegible]



The Third German Presbyterian Church, at Hamburg place and Ann street, was organized March 30, 1863. The original site was the corner of Madison and Ferry streets. The Rev. George C. Seibert was pastor from 1863 to 1872. He afterward became a professor in the German Theological Seminary at Bloomfield. He was succeeded by Rev. Oscar Kraft, October, 1872, to March 17, 1874. During this pastorate three-fourths of the members left the Presbyterian denomination and formed St. Stephen's Evangelical Church, now at Ferry street and Hamburg place. The present pastor, Rev. Julius H. Wolff, D. D., was installed June 9, 1875. He began with 60 members. The church, in 1882, removed to the present site. The parsonage was built in 1884. The Sunday School edifice was added in 1891 and enlarged in 1895. Dr. Wolff has been, since 1890, the stated clerk of the Presbytery, and since 1903 the permanent clerk of the New Jersey Synod. He is also on the faculty of the Bloomfield Seminary, and a director. The church has 220 members.

The Wickliffe Presbyterian Church, now extinct, was organized May 14, 1865. It began as a mission of the Third Church, at Wickliffe and Bank streets, in a brick edifice dedicated on January 25, 1857. Rev. Samuel Hutchings and Rev. E. E. Rankin, D. D., were missionaries until 1864. In April, 1889, the congregation removed to a new and commodious stone building at Thirteenth avenue and Boston street, which it occupied until disbanded. This edifice is now the home of the Thirteenth Avenue (Colored) Church. The pastors of Wickliffe have been: Rev. Horatio N. Brinsmade, D. D., April 25, 1867, to April 17, 1872, died January 18, 1879; Rev. I. M. See, April 20, 1873, to October 2, 1878; Rev. J. M. Barkley (Moderator of General Assembly, 1909) May 9, 1879, to September 11, 1882; Rev. Charles D. Crane, April 18, 1883, to December 14, 1883; Rev. John A. Trimmer, 1884 to 1885; Rev. J. Garland Hamner, Jr., June 25, 1886, to June 15, 1895; Rev. Richard E. Locke, October 6, 1897, to December 24, 1900; and the last regular pastor, Rev. George S. Hall, October 7, 1901, to September 11, 1907. The Rev. Wm. H. Stubblebine, Ph. D., served as stated supply during 1909. Neighborhood conditions forced the dissolving of the organization on June 21, 1910, and the majority of the members were transferred to the West Church.

The Forest Hill Presbyterian Church, at Highland avenue and Heller Parkway, was organized September 8, 1867. The original site was on Carteret street, and the church was named Woodside, after the section in which it was located. The church had its beginnings in a meeting for worship held in the home of C. C. Hine, on Belleville avenue, June 9, 1867. Rev. William C. Scofield, of the Central Church, preached. The Sunday School opened the following Sunday. In September, organization was accomplished. Mr. Hine placed benches in his large parlor, and hung a bell in the tower, turning his residence into a veritable church. Two other churches—Christ Reformed and St. John's Episcopal—were in due time organized in this home. Hine's "Woodside," a volume published in 1909, contains much material about this church.

The first pastor was Rev. Clarence Eddy, who came about 1869. In 1870 the church was divided over the pastor, and a number of members, including Mr. Hine, went out and formed Christ Reformed Church. Mr. Eddy remained until June 1, 1875. Succeeding pastors have been: Rev. James S. Evans, December 20, 1876, to October 6, 1880; Rev. John A. Trimmer, May 4, 1881, to October 5, 1882; Rev. Joseph W. Parker, June 12, 1883, to June 17, 1889; Rev. Henry C. Vanderbeek, June 12, 1890,

The Third Spanish Expedition, which, as previously stated, was sent out by the Spanish government in 1765, was the last of the series of expeditions sent out by the Spanish government for the purpose of exploring the country. It was composed of two main parties, one of which was sent to the north and the other to the south. The northern party, under the command of Don Juan de Oñate, was sent to the north and the southern party, under the command of Don Juan de Rivera, was sent to the south. The northern party, under the command of Don Juan de Oñate, was sent to the north and the southern party, under the command of Don Juan de Rivera, was sent to the south. The northern party, under the command of Don Juan de Oñate, was sent to the north and the southern party, under the command of Don Juan de Rivera, was sent to the south.

The Spanish government, which, as previously stated, was sent out by the Spanish government in 1765, was the last of the series of expeditions sent out by the Spanish government for the purpose of exploring the country. It was composed of two main parties, one of which was sent to the north and the other to the south. The northern party, under the command of Don Juan de Oñate, was sent to the north and the southern party, under the command of Don Juan de Rivera, was sent to the south. The northern party, under the command of Don Juan de Oñate, was sent to the north and the southern party, under the command of Don Juan de Rivera, was sent to the south. The northern party, under the command of Don Juan de Oñate, was sent to the north and the southern party, under the command of Don Juan de Rivera, was sent to the south.

The French and Spanish expeditions, which, as previously stated, were sent out by the French and Spanish governments in 1765, were the last of the series of expeditions sent out by the French and Spanish governments for the purpose of exploring the country. It was composed of two main parties, one of which was sent to the north and the other to the south. The northern party, under the command of Don Juan de Oñate, was sent to the north and the southern party, under the command of Don Juan de Rivera, was sent to the south. The northern party, under the command of Don Juan de Oñate, was sent to the north and the southern party, under the command of Don Juan de Rivera, was sent to the south.

The French and Spanish expeditions, which, as previously stated, were sent out by the French and Spanish governments in 1765, were the last of the series of expeditions sent out by the French and Spanish governments for the purpose of exploring the country. It was composed of two main parties, one of which was sent to the north and the other to the south. The northern party, under the command of Don Juan de Oñate, was sent to the north and the southern party, under the command of Don Juan de Rivera, was sent to the south. The northern party, under the command of Don Juan de Oñate, was sent to the north and the southern party, under the command of Don Juan de Rivera, was sent to the south.



to April 14, 1909; and the present pastor, Rev. Frederick W. Lewis, installed December 10, 1909. During 1891, in the pastorate of Mr. Vanderbeek, the old site was abandoned, and a chapel was erected on the present site. On September 21, 1913, the present pastor, Mr. Lewis, had the happiness of dedicating a handsome stone church, the cornerstone of which had been laid October 27, 1912. The church has 443 members.

Calvary Presbyterian Church, at the corner of Pennsylvania avenue and Gillette place, was organized June 21, 1868. The original chapel, still standing, was dedicated the same day. The present stone church edifice was dedicated June 22, 1884. The first elders were Charles D. Northrup and Halsted C. Burnet. The pastors have been Rev. Walter Condict, Rev. George Brayton, and Rev. Isaiah B. Hopwood, D. D., who served from June 26, 1874, until his death, January 1, 1911. Since 1911, Rev. Steely B. Rossiter, D. D., has been supplying the pulpit. The church has 227 members.

Dr. Hopwood's personality was genial and attractive. His long pastorate not only endeared him to his church, but made him prominent in the civic and religious circles of the city. He was born at Bradbury, England, November 6, 1831. He graduated at the University of New York in 1856, and at Union Theological Seminary in 1861. He preached at Coventry, New York, Oxford Furnace, New Jersey, and at Brooklyn. Later he was pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of Paterson, from which field in 1874 he came to Newark. On June 7, 1909, he celebrated his thirty-fifth anniversary as pastor of Calvary Church, with exercises largely attended running through a week. Once asked the secret of his long and healthy life, he said, "I am very fond of nature, and for years have been a fisherman. My long life I attribute to simple habits of living and close affiliation to nature."

The Bethany Presbyterian Church, at the corner of Spruce and Charlton streets, was organized April 9, 1880. It was the result of mission work begun in 1864 by young men of the First Presbyterian Church, which church has always liberally supported Bethany. That year a small building was erected. The first Sunday School session was held August 14, 1864, with Cephas M. Woodruff as superintendent. He was followed in 1869 by George T. Baldwin, and in 1872 by William Turner. John Leslie Wells, a student in Union Theological Seminary, was engaged as missionary in 1872, and regular preaching services were held. During September, 1872, the First Church assumed support of the work. A second building was dedicated January 26, 1873. On December 22, 1878, the third edifice was dedicated. The congregation, on April 26, 1879, requested the First Church to aid in securing for the church an independent organization. The Presbytery granted the joint request April 6, 1880, and three days later it was carried through. The pastors have been: Rev. John Leslie Wells, installed April 18, 1880, to April 18, 1891; Rev. Everett O. Macfarland, October 9, 1891, to January 4, 1903; Rev. William A. Gay, D. D., (stated supply) January 4, 1903, to May 6, 1905; and the present pastor, Rev. Albert N. Stubblebine, installed October 20, 1905. There are 309 members. The church, under its present pastor, Mr. Stubblebine, has succeeded in maintaining itself in the midst of many neighborhood obstacles to Presbyterian effort. The First Church has under consideration a substantial contribution toward erecting a building for social work. In 1907 Mr. Stubblebine published, in the manual and directory, an excellent history of the church.

The Memorial Presbyterian Church, South Orange avenue and Seventh street, was organized April 20, 1881. During the summer of 1877 a mission



in 1807, and the present house, now known as the "Old House," was built in 1810. The house was built by the same family, and it was the same family who built the house in 1810. The house was built by the same family, and it was the same family who built the house in 1810. The house was built by the same family, and it was the same family who built the house in 1810.

The house was built by the same family, and it was the same family who built the house in 1810. The house was built by the same family, and it was the same family who built the house in 1810. The house was built by the same family, and it was the same family who built the house in 1810. The house was built by the same family, and it was the same family who built the house in 1810.

The house was built by the same family, and it was the same family who built the house in 1810. The house was built by the same family, and it was the same family who built the house in 1810. The house was built by the same family, and it was the same family who built the house in 1810. The house was built by the same family, and it was the same family who built the house in 1810.

The house was built by the same family, and it was the same family who built the house in 1810. The house was built by the same family, and it was the same family who built the house in 1810. The house was built by the same family, and it was the same family who built the house in 1810. The house was built by the same family, and it was the same family who built the house in 1810.

The house was built by the same family, and it was the same family who built the house in 1810. The house was built by the same family, and it was the same family who built the house in 1810. The house was built by the same family, and it was the same family who built the house in 1810.

in the neighborhood had been opened by Robert J. Baldwin and his brother, Rev. Lucius H. Baldwin. Services were held in the abandoned St. Paul's Lutheran Church on South Tenth street. The first chapel on the present site was dedicated February 9, 1879. Subsequent alterations and enlargements have been made. The pastors have been: Rev. Lucius H. Baldwin, 1877-1880; Rev. Charles A. Brewster, April 27, 1882, to April 4, 1883; Rev. Albert F. Lyle, D. D., November 14, 1883, to December 9, 1885; Rev. Ford C. Ottman, May 12, 1883, to December 15, 1902; Rev. Joseph Hamilton, October 6, 1903, to April 3, 1907; and the present pastor, Rev. Andrew S. Zimmerman, installed December 11, 1907. There are 471 members.

The Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church, Park (formerly Fifth) and Roseville avenues, was organized October 14, 1889, in the Roseville Avenue Church, which dismissed to it sixty-nine members. The chapel edifice had been completed the previous February, and in March the Sunday School had been organized. In 1890 the manse was built and the chapel enlarged. In 1899 the present handsome stone edifice was built. In 1913 a parish house for social needs was erected. The pastors have been: Rev. Hugh B. Macauley, April 10, 1890, to October 28, 1896; Rev. Sartell Prentice, Jr., March 3, 1898, to April 6, 1904; Rev. Joseph Hunter, the present pastor, installed May 11, 1905. There are 443 members.

The Few Smith Memorial Church, 36 Hudson street, was organized November 19, 1891. It had been a mission of the Second Church. The original edifice was on Jay street, behind the present church. The pastors have been: Rev. Isaac H. Polhemus, December 11, 1891, to July 18, 1894; Rev. George H. Bonsal, October 18, 1894, to November 8, 1898; Rev. John J. Bridges (after an interim in which the church again reverted to the care of the Second Church and relinquished its organization), February 19, 1903, to October 3, 1906; Edgar C. Mason, May 15, 1907, to February 6, 1913; and the present pastor, Rev. George B. Broening, installed November 14, 1913. There are 401 members. This church is noted for having for years conducted a day nursery.

The Emanuel German Presbyterian Church, 236 Verona avenue, was organized October 10, 1894, with forty-four members. The present building was dedicated April 4, 1897. Sunday School rooms were added later. The pastor is Rev. Henry H. Hoops, who engaged in missionary work in this field during his theological course at the Bloomfield Seminary. He was installed June 14, 1897. To his patience and enterprise the field largely owes its being. The church has 110 members.

The Manhattan Park (German) Presbyterian Church, at Grove street and Fourteenth avenue, was organized October 20, 1897. It has 114 members. The pastors have been: Rev. Otto H. Dietrich, June 10, 1898, to October 3, 1900; Rev. Martin H. Qual, November 22, 1900, to July 25, 1904, and the present pastor, Rev. Frederick E. Voegelin, installed October 12, 1904. There are 88 members.

The West Presbyterian Church, at the corner of Littleton and Eleventh avenues, was organized June 15, 1902. This was formerly the Bruce Street Mission, of the Roseville Avenue Church, established in 1862. The first building was erected in 1865 on Bruce, near Warren street. Later a brick structure was substituted, in which the organizing took place. In 1907 the new site was occupied. The pastors have been: Rev. John R. Fisher, D. D., October 31, 1902, to June 7, 1906; and the present pastor, Rev. Harold C. Harmon, installed February 15, 1907. There are 372 members.

The Third Church, South, previously the Clinton Avenue Presbyterian Church, at the corner of South Sixteenth street, was organized February





15, 1906. The site, and the original chapel, dedicated April 18, 1904, were secured through a gift of \$10,000 by an unnamed donor, and the additional aid of the Committee of Church Extension. Rev. Davis W. Lusk, chairman of that committee, located the site and suggested the enterprise. The first Sunday School was held April 24, 1904. The first trustees were: J. Frank Beers, president; Laurent A. Busby, secretary and treasurer; George Z. Beardsley, Theodore E. Heyden, James Prentice, W. J. Lawrence, Arthur G. Mason, George G. Williams and William L. Brice.

The Rev. Joseph F. Folsom, having been released November 19, 1904, from the pastorate of the Knox Presbyterian Church of Kearny, New Jersey, began preaching here as informally called chapel minister on Sunday, November 20, 1904. He was installed pastor April 5, 1906. The first elders were: J. Frank Beers, Duncan McAllister, Josiah Duncan, George Z. Beardsley, William E. Jackson and Charles F. Condit. There are 532 members. In 1912 the church accepted the invitation of the Third Church to become a part of its collegiate system, and to be named the Third Church, South, carrying over its pastor and officers. Under the new conditions, the Third Church provided funds to enlarge the chapel edifice for Sunday School and social work, and to build a commodious and beautiful house of worship in English gothic, to be completed in 1914.

The Kilburn Memorial Presbyterian Church, South Orange avenue and Norwood street, was organized by the Presbytery of Morris and Orange, February 9, 1898. It was received into the Presbytery of Newark on October 17, 1905. The change was made largely because the Vailsburg section, in which community the church is located, became a part of Newark. The first pastor, Rev. Thomas B. Shannon, was installed September 27, 1901, and died October 14, 1911. The present pastor, Rev. Smith Ordway, was installed December 7, 1911. A new church edifice was dedicated in 1913. There are 289 members.

The First Hungarian Presbyterian Church, West Kinney, between Charlton and Prince streets, was organized December 13, 1908. This work was begun under the auspices of the Third Church, the original members having been first received there. The minister in charge is Rev. John Dikovics, who is also an instructor in the Bloomfield Theological Seminary. The church has 74 members. The building occupied was formerly used by the parish of St. Matthew's German Protestant Episcopal Church.

The First Ruthenian Presbyterian Church of St. Peter and St. Paul, Beacon street, was organized June 20, 1909. Rev. Waldimir Pyndykowski was the minister in charge until April 9, 1912. Rev. Basil Kusiw became the minister in May, 1912. He is a graduate of Bloomfield Theological Seminary, where also he taught in the academic department. The church has 128 members.

The Weequahic Presbyterian Church, at the corner of Meeker and Peshine avenues, was organized April 15, 1910, with 158 members. The original location was on Watson avenue. The chapel there was removed to the present site during 1911, and remodelled and enlarged to form the present attractive stuccoed building. The pastor is Rev. Sherman H. Marcy, installed April 15, 1910. The church now has 264 members.

The First Italian Presbyterian Church, 293 Plane street, was organized May 13, 1891, but later the organization was dissolved, and it is now a Presbyterian mission. Rev. Francesco Pesaturo was the first minister. The building, dedicated November 23, 1893, is the first edifice in America erected for an Italian Presbyterian congregation.





## THE EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

Trinity Church, on Military Park.—The Church of England, later to become the Protestant Episcopal Church, was next in order after the Presbyterian to become established in Newark. When the Episcopalians began to meet for worship, the time was long past in Newark when only members of the Congregational Church could become citizens, and that original church itself had gone over to the Presbyterian form of government.

History greatly loves those odd causes from which so often unexpected effects have flowed. Such causes appeal to human interest and add features romantic or picturesque to the narrative of events. The founding of Trinity Protestant Episcopal parish is associated with an incident which long has been considered a resolving force to have helped to bring about that result. The saving of his good wheat by Josiah Ogden one Sabbath in 1733, and the consequent disciplining he received from the Presbyterian church, of which he was a member, led him to change his denomination and later to use his strong influence to procure for Newark an Episcopal church. This incident, and its result, having long ago passed the stage of local gossip, should be looked at from the purely historical viewpoint.

It should be known that several years before Colonel Ogden saved his wheat, there were held Church of England services in the town. Rev. Edward Vaughan, who for almost forty years was the missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, with headquarters at Elizabethtown, held services in Newark long previous to the Ogden episode. He wrote in a report to the society, dated October 6, 1731, the following:

"My congregation increaseth, not only in this Town (Elizabeth), but in the neighboring Towns of Newark, Whippany, and the Mountains (Orange) where I visit and preach to a numerous assembly occasionally and in the wilderness and dispense the Sacraments to them. I have baptized here and elsewhere, within the compass of two years last past, 556 children besides 64 adults, and find in the people a general disposition to receive the Gospel according to the way and manner taught in the Church of England."

While the year in which Vaughan began to hold services cannot from the above foregoing report be ascertained, it is evident that for two years previous to 1731 he had been administering to the flock at Newark. It is probable that Vaughan was the first Church of England clergyman to hold regular services in this town. It should be stated that Vaughan's predecessor as missionary of the society, Rev. John Brooke, who served from 1705 to 1707, had charge of the Episcopalians at "Elizabethtown, Amboy and the adjacent towns." In a report sent to England, August 20, 1705, he said: "There are five Independent (Congregational) ministers in and about the places I preach at, and the greatest part of the people are followers of them." In Brooke's time, Rev. John Prudden was the Independent pastor at Newark; there were also two at Elizabethtown, one at Woodbridge, and another at Piscataway. The churches they served became Presbyterian not long afterward. It is highly probable that Brooke visited the few of his denomination who resided in Newark, and that they attended his services at Elizabethtown.

From what has been exhibited of documentary evidence, it should be plain that Colonel Ogden did not originate in Newark the Church of England movement, and that the result of saving his wheat was simply to bring about his uniting with a body of people who had for some time been worshipping according to the forms of that church. That his wealth and





influence gave fresh impetus to the growing body, and brought sooner to pass the organization of Trinity parish and the erection of a church building, probably no one will deny. Spleen, which too often has been the cause of new churches, is not responsible for Old Trinity. Dr. Alexander Macwhorter, of the "Old First," in his "Century Sermon," preached in 1801, refers to the wheat-saving as having been in the mind of Colonel Ogden a work of necessity. He states also that while the Presbyterian session of the "Old First" censured Ogden, the Presbytery acquitted him. When at last he withdrew there were others who went out with him. One of the by-products of the secession was a controversy, interesting in those days, over the points of Calvinism, and the points advocated by the Church of England. Rev. Jonathan Dickenson, of the "Old First" of Elizabethtown, was the Presbyterian champion. He was answered by Rev. John Beach, the Episcopal minister at Newtown, Connecticut. Dickenson's first challenge was a sermon preached at Newark, June 2, 1736, entitled "The Vanity of Human Institutions in the Worship of God." Beach responded with some exceptions, entitled "An Appeal to the Unprejudiced." They kept at it for several years.

To the north of the tower in the porch of stately "Old Trinity" the passer-by can to-day see preserved the tombstone of Josiah Ogden. It is worth while to turn aside to read the simple epitaph, and to reflect amid the haste and rumble of the city's traffic upon the character of a man, who, feeling himself misunderstood, was yet loyal to his religion though impelled by circumstances to change its form. "Here Lyes Interred ye Body of Col. Josiah Ogden, Who Died May 17th, A. D. 1763, in the 84th year of his age."

Among the early adherents of the parish were the Sandfords, the Kingslands and the Schuylers, of Barbadoes Neck, located across the Passaic. Major William Sandford (2nd) died in 1732. He was a member of Governor Cornbury's council. His tombstone until twelve years ago was seen in the little Sandford burying plot on Schuyler avenue, Kearny. Some commercially inclined vandal, it is thought, then stole it for building purposes, but fortunately a photograph remains. Colonel Peter Schuyler, famous for colonial war services, whose seat, Petersborough, was opposite the present Gouveneur street, Newark, was for many years a liberal supporter of the parish. His portrait hangs in the library of the New Jersey Historical Society.

Rectors in those days were as difficult to procure as to support. Ordination was received in England, and it was said that of those who went abroad to receive orders at least one-fifth died of small-pox or went down with the ships. For nearly ten years the new parish moved along without a settled rector. Among the ministers who at various times conducted services, or statedly supplied as missionary, were Rev. John Beach, previously mentioned, and Rev. Jonathan Arnold, missionary on Staten Island. In 1743 the parish petitioned to have appointed as their missionary, John Checkly, Jr., only son of the then well known Episcopal missionary, Rev. John Checkley, of Providence, Rhode Island. The father was born in Boston in 1680. He became a zealous advocate of the Church of England, and was greatly at odds with the New England Puritans. He wrote, as a layman, a number of controversial works, and finally, in his book, entitled "A Short and Easy Method with the Deists. To which is added a discourse concerning Episcopacy, in defence of Christianity, and the Church of England, against the Deists and Dissenters," so aroused the Congregationalists





that he was prosecuted and forced to pay a fine of fifty pounds. The charges included an item stating that he had made offensive allusions to the family then on the throne of England. He went to England in 1727 for ordination, but through opposition coming from his New England opponents it was refused. He was then forty-seven years of age, but, nothing daunted, he tried again in 1739, and at the unusual age of fifty-nine he was ordained by Bishop Weston of Exeter. His son John graduated at Harvard in 1738, studied divinity with his father, and crossed to England for orders. He was desired as missionary by the Newark church, but he died abroad of small-pox.

In 1743 was probably begun the erecting of a church edifice. In the missionary's report for 1743-1744, the dimensions are stated as being of "hewn stone, 63 feet long, 45 broad, and 27 high; with a steeple 95 feet high and 20 feet square." The building was completed in 1746, the evidence being an old stone said to have been found during the alterations of 1865 upon which were inscribed the words, "Anno Salutis, 1746." The "steeple" erected in 1746, as far as the masonry work goes, remains to-day exactly as it was when finished. It was not altered in the enlarging of the church in 1809, and is without doubt the oldest piece of public masonry in Newark. The site for the church, according to tradition, was granted by the town. It was a section of the public property called the Training Place, now Military Park. No mention of the matter is found in the town records. In 1746 a charter was granted the church by George II, in which a half-acre of land, "the ground on which the same stands," was confirmed to it. His right to grant Newark's land has been questioned, but no objection was made by the town. In 1787 there was passed a statute of the State of New Jersey which has since removed any opportunity to contest the rights of "Old Trinity" to its site. The law provided that sixty years' occupancy, however originally compassed, gave a valid title.

About the time of the erection of the first building, Rev. Isaac Brown, of Brook Haven, Long Island, was appointed missionary at Newark. He graduated at Yale College in 1729, and went to Brook Haven in 1733. He removed to Newark in 1747. Through the efforts of the people, helped by the generosity of Colonel Peter Schuyler, the clergyman soon obtained a "good glebe and parsonage," and settled down as the first resident rector of the parish.

The good feeling on church matters among the townsfolk was strikingly exhibited in 1761, when a resolution was passed in town meeting granting equal rights in certain parsonage lands to "The Church of England, The First Presbyterian Society and the Mountain (Orange) Society." This was done in view of the stated fact that it was not contrary to the real intent and desire of a majority of the heirs and descendants of the first settlers of Newark.

Mr. Brown had also a mission at Second River, now Belleville, which as early as 1752 was described as "a good congregation." It is now Christ Church, Belleville. He ministered to the Newark and the Second River parishes during a period of thirty years. During the Revolution he was forced to remove with his family to New York because of his loyalty to the King. His name, along with many other so-called offenders and absconders, was published several times in lists made out in 1733, and in 1779 by Court Commissioners Joseph Hedden, Samuel Hayes and Thomas Canfield. In a letter he wrote on January 7, 1777, his flight is briefly narrated. He mentioned that his church was in use by the rebels as a hospital for their sick. After





the war he removed, like many other loyalists, to Nova Scotia. He reached Annapolis in that Province in 1784, and there died three years later. Mr. Brown added the practice of medicine to his duties as clergyman. As in many similar cases, this combination at times aroused contention. People objected to bills for services rendered. Because of his practice of medicine he was not invited to succeed as missionary of St. Peter's, Perth Amboy, the Rev. Robert McKean, who died October 17, 1767. He had obtained permission from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel to remove from Newark, and had brought the matter before the vestry. The objection to receive him at Perth Amboy was to the effect that "his practicing as a physician had been a fruitful source of contention in Newark through bills rendered by him in that capacity, and as they had experienced some bad effects from Mr. McKean's practicing, they thought it better to avoid the possibility of dissensions by procuring some other clergyman." Mr. Brown, in 1766, became at its second meeting a member of the New Jersey Medical Society, organized that year. His son, Samuel, who taught school and read services at Second River and elsewhere, also practiced medicine, later becoming a surgeon in the British army.

During the Revolution, as stated by Mr. Brown, Trinity Church was used as a hospital. He complained that the seats of the church had been broken up and destroyed, and that the occupants had "erected a large stack of chimneys in the middle of it." Evidently they had for the needs of the sick installed fireplaces in the previously unheated church. Old Trinity was not singled out to be used for this purpose. At the same time the Presbyterian Church, the Court House and the Academy were in use as hospitals. Dr. William Burnet, of Newark, in a letter to Dr. John Morgan, director-general of the Continental Army, stated that he "had obtained the use" of these buildings for hospital purposes. This use was made apparently during the years preceding 1778, for the reason that in April of that year the vestry met to consider repairs. The next year they considered how to restore the services in Newark and Second River, and invited Rev. Uzal Ogden, of New York, a son of the warden of the church, to visit the parish. In 1785 he was definitely invited to become rector, and three years later, the parish having been vacant for some ten years, he was settled. He remained until 1804 or 1805, resigning, according to Henderson, because of differences. Ogden was an author. In 1795 he published a book entitled "Antidote to Deism, The Deist Unmasked," as a refutation of Thomas Paine's "Age of Reason." It was printed in two volumes by John Woods, of Newark. It is in part a compilation from other authors.

Rector Ogden was as zealous in the cause of independence as had been his predecessor, Browne, in quiet loyalty to King George. On rare occasions the collector of pamphlets will come upon another Newark imprint by Ogden with a title page as follows: "Two Discourses occasioned by the Death of General George Washington, At Mount Vernon, December 14, 1799, By the Rev. Uzal Ogden, D. D., Rector of Trinity Church, Newark in the State of New Jersey. Delivered in that Church and in the Church in Union with it, at Belleville, December 29th, 1799, and January 5th, 1800. Published by Desire, Newark: Printed and Sold by Matthias Day, MDCCC."

These two discourses when prepared for the press were dedicated to "John Adams, Esquire, President of the United States of America," and dated at Newark, January 12, 1800. The preacher's text, used for both the discourses, was II. Samuel, III., 38, "Know ye not that there is a Prince, a great Man fallen this day in Israel?" The first discourse is largely his-



for was the company, the New York and New Jersey Railroad, which was organized in 1831 and was the first to run a regular service between New York and New Jersey. The company was organized by a group of men, including John B. Rogers, who was the first president of the company. The company was organized to provide a direct route between New York and New Jersey, and it was the first to run a regular service between the two cities. The company was organized by a group of men, including John B. Rogers, who was the first president of the company. The company was organized to provide a direct route between New York and New Jersey, and it was the first to run a regular service between the two cities.

During the 1830s, the company was the first to run a regular service between New York and New Jersey. The company was organized by a group of men, including John B. Rogers, who was the first president of the company. The company was organized to provide a direct route between New York and New Jersey, and it was the first to run a regular service between the two cities. The company was organized by a group of men, including John B. Rogers, who was the first president of the company. The company was organized to provide a direct route between New York and New Jersey, and it was the first to run a regular service between the two cities.

During the 1830s, the company was the first to run a regular service between New York and New Jersey. The company was organized by a group of men, including John B. Rogers, who was the first president of the company. The company was organized to provide a direct route between New York and New Jersey, and it was the first to run a regular service between the two cities. The company was organized by a group of men, including John B. Rogers, who was the first president of the company. The company was organized to provide a direct route between New York and New Jersey, and it was the first to run a regular service between the two cities.

torical, Gordon's "History of American Independence" being the authority quoted. The second is historical and eulogistic.

This pamphlet is interesting historically because of its abundant notes. Here are full accounts of the funeral obsequies at Mount Vernon, and the funeral honors, or procession, in New York City on the last day of December, 1799.

Ogden evidently was a great admirer of Washington, and avowed satisfaction with the results of the Revolution.

Dr. Ogden's comment upon the enemies of Washington was no mincing reflection. In it he scores Tom Paine. He said: "But, to the disgrace of human nature, toward the close of his (Washington's) administration, there were a few unworthy men, who had the audacity and impiety to open their lips of calumny against him! Men who, from the baseness of their hearts and wickedness of their views, were unworthy even to utter the name of Washington!"

In a foot-note the sermonizer states that Paine published in Paris a pamphlet belittling the character of Washington as a general. "This infamous performance tended only to render the infamous author still more infamous."

In 1806, Rev. Joseph Willard was elected rector. The next year he reported seventy communicants as being in connection with the church. The church during his incumbency, which terminated in 1813, did not greatly increase in membership, but he succeeded in bringing about the enlarging of the building. There was built at the same time a new parsonage. In 1808 the burying ground on Rector street was set off with lots at fifteen dollars each. The building committee for the church, composed of Archibald Mercer, Edward Blackford, Josiah James, Thomas Whitlock, William Halsey, John Crawford and Caleb Sayres, was appointed April 3, 1809. Josiah James was the architect. He was the son of David and Mary Parker James. He lived until April 6, 1856. He resided at 110 Broad, between Bridge and Lombardy streets, and conducted in his later years a cloth store at 144 Broad street.

James was given full discretion as to the use of materials and the engaging of workmen, and was to receive whatever compensation he should ask. James allowed the base of the steeple to stand as it was built in 1746. The height of the superstructure, or spire, was increased about seventy-five feet. He retained in the front the original round, or Romanesque, windows demanded by the steeple, but for the sides he designed Gothic or pointed windows. This combination, though arbitrary, is not jarring. It is scarcely to be doubted that the original church had the round windows at the sides in harmony with those in the steeple. The cornerstone of this enlarged building was laid May 22, 1809, and it was dedicated May 21, 1810.

The steeple of St. Paul's, Broadway, New York, though more ornate, is on the same style as that of Newark's Trinity. It was built in 1764. During the ministry of Mr. Willard it was decided, in 1811, that the congregation at Belleville, now Christ Church, should independently supply its services. Independent organization was not affected until April 29, 1835.

The next rector of Trinity was Rev. Lewis P. Bayard, elected in May, 1813. He was said to have been "without the power of commanding eloquence," but was esteemed for "his modesty and kindness of heart." The membership increased from sixty-five to one hundred and nine. His sup-





port being insufficient, he removed to another charge in 1820. He died September 2, 1840, at Malta, returning from a trip to the Holy Land.

Rev. Henry P. Powers became rector on June 3, 1821, and resigned in 1830. He was mentally strong, and was considered an eloquent preacher. On July 21, 1826, he delivered the anniversary address before the Newark Institute for Young Ladies. This address, entitled "Female Education," was published in a pamphlet the same year by M. Lyon & Company, with an appendix and copper-plate view of the institute. Subsequently, Mr. Powers ministered with pronounced success to a parish in Ypsilanti, Michigan.

Rev. John Croes Jr., a son of Bishop Croes, of New Jersey, supplied the services for a period during 1830. His father, in 1801, while rector of Christ Church, New Brunswick, had taken charge of the academy there. This institution was all that remained of old Queens College, now Rutgers, exercises having been suspended several years previously. The clergyman educator served the academy seven years, and prepared the way for the resuscitation of the college in 1808. The younger John Cross was born September 22, 1787, graduated at Princeton, 1806, ordained as priest on October 1, 1811, and died August 18, 1849. He served a number of parishes in New Jersey, spending the last nine years of his life at Keyport.

Rev. Matthew H. Henderson was elected rector of Trinity on October 11, 1830. He remained more than a quarter of a century, resigning February 25, 1856. He was a successful minister, building up the congregation and bringing about much-needed improvements. Rector street was opened in 1834, and the price of lots in the burying ground were raised the next year from fifteen dollars, fixed in 1808, to twice that amount. The rector, in 1835, planted the elms that once nobly waved about the church. In 1852, to accommodate the increasing congregation, the south gallery, hitherto unoccupied, was furnished. Mr. Henderson failing in health, was given a vacation of one year from July, 1853. Soon after his return in 1854 he was again ill, and on February 25, 1856, he resigned. In 1846 the congregation celebrated the centennial of the erection of Trinity, and on February 22 the rector preached the historical discourse. This was printed that year in pamphlet form under the title, "The Days of Old," by Leavitt Trow & Company, New York. It is invaluable for any attempt to write the history of the church.

The Rev. A. G. Mercer, who had supplied the pulpit during 1853 while Mr. Henderson was in Europe, was called, in 1856, to become rector, but declined. Twenty years later, during the interim following the resignation of Rev. Dr. William R. Nicholson, he frequently supplied the pulpit. He died in 1884. His executrix, Mrs. Anna Pell, of Newport, Rhode Island, in 1890, placed in the church in his memory an "Angel Window."

The Rev. Dr. Edmond Neville, then of Taunton, Massachusetts, was elected rector on July 13, 1857, and remained over five years, resigning November 26, 1862. His going was greatly regretted, but the state of his throat seemed to require a change of climate. He returned to England, his native place. During his incumbency the chapel on Rector street was built, and an addition to the rectory completed. Another improvement of this period was the enlargement eastward of the church some twenty feet to provide for added chancel room. This project met with outside opposition, and before it was carried through there was aroused some excitement. In April, 1859, the Common Council having received a long petition from the church asking permission to extend, and passed the following resolution: "That without entering upon the question of legal rights, the Common





Council will interpose no objection to the extension of the rear of Trinity Church, as proposed in their memorial, and the enclosure of said church by an iron fence—provided that said extension shall not exceed 20 feet, nor be higher than the roof of the body of said church; and said fence shall not enclose a space of more than ten feet on each side, nor more than seven feet beyond said extension in the rear.” John R. Pierson, whose residence was at 1 Park place, strenuously objected to having his view across the old common impaired by the extension. He protested before the Common Council against the granting of the foregoing permission, and later, June 13, 1859, protested on legal grounds in a letter to the church officials. The evening of that day he went forth with his hired man and demolished with an axe that part of the contractor's temporary board fence which obstructed his view, his object being doubtless a test case. This incident by the next morning was in print in the New York papers swollen to a riot. The following evening, to make good Newark's suddenly acquired reputation for violence, a gang of boys and young men smashed the rest of the fence and broke some windows in the church, much to the surprise of the two officers of the law present. In time, by the help of legal advice and wise handling, the matter was adjusted.

Dr. Neville was the author of a number of printed sermons and addresses printed at Newark. His book, “Gleanings Among the Wheat Sheaves,” was published in 1861 by S. C. Atkinson. It contains nineteen previously printed sermons brought together, with title page, dedication, preface and contents. His other listed Newark publications are the following pamphlets: “Substance of an Address Delivered Before the Newark Tract Society, November 14, 1858,” printed by Atkinson; “Speech at the Annual Meeting of the Newark Orphan Asylum, October 26, 1859,” by Atkinson; “Presentation Day, January 15, 1860,” printed by Daily Advertiser; “Presentation Day, May 12, 1861,” by Daily Mercury, 1862; and “Rebellion and Witchcraft, a Thanksgiving Sermon,” by Daily Advertiser, 1861.

The Rev. John C. Eccleston, D. D., succeeded Dr. Neville, becoming rector on Christmas Day, 1862. He was popular and much loved by his congregation. His success was attributed to his “fervent piety and manly earnestness.” The enlarging of the church, begun and interrupted during the previous rectorship, was completed during his incumbency. In 1865 a mission was established at the corner of Clinton and Elizabeth avenues. It is now St. Stephen's Church. Dr. Eccleston resigned because of ill health on March 5, 1866. He was subject to rose and to hay fever. He sought permanent relief in a small parish in the mountains of Massachusetts. He declined at this time to go to St. James' Church, Chicago. Though not regaining his health, he was requested to return to his former parish of St. John's at Clifton, Staten Island, where he ministered for years with marked success.

The next rector, Rev. Matson Meier-Smith, D. D., was called on April 11, 1866, and remained in Newark five years, resigning March 8, 1871. He previously had been a Congregationalist, and came to Trinity shortly after Episcopal ordination. He was distinguished for scholarship and great pulpit ability. During his incumbency the church debt of \$15,000 was reduced to \$8,000. He resigned because of the ill health of his wife. They took a trip to Europe, and later he accepted a call to Hartford, Connecticut. Still later he became a professor in the Philadelphia Divinity School, in which office he died, greatly lamented.





One of the students under the instruction of Professor Meier-Smith was the late Louis Shreve Osborne, later to become the rector of Trinity. Mr. Osborne, in his historical discourse of 1896, relates the following anecdote about the professor: "One day we went into the class, expecting to be drilled in the reading of the service. 'Put up your Prayer Books, gentlemen,' said Dr. Meier-Smith; 'we will read something else to-day.' Whereat he passed around the class a copy of one of Mark Twain's most absurd stories, and bade each of us read a page. After the class was dismissed, I ventured to ask the doctor why on earth he had spent an hour over Mark Twain. 'To break up that holy-tone, my boy! To break up that horrible holy-tone!'"

During 1871 the financial condition of St. Barnabas' Church at Roseville became precarious, and that organization became temporarily a mission of Trinity. The Rev. G. F. Flichtner, later rector at Englewood, was placed in charge. Five years later St. Barnabas' again became self-supporting.

The Rev. William R. Nicholson, D. D., of St. Paul's Church, Boston, was called in January, 1872. He remained but three years. He resigned in December, 1874, and at the same time abandoned the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church. His rectorship had fallen on troubled times. He became alarmed at the growth of ritualism, and, thinking that the House of Bishops at the General Convention of 1871 had "compromised rather than rebuked it," he, with others elsewhere, withdrew from the fold. Under the leadership of Dr. George D. Cummins, previously assistant bishop of Kentucky, he was one of the pioneers in the founding of the "Reformed Episcopal Church." Dr. Nicholson is said to have been a Calvinist through and through, and unable to accommodate himself to the viewpoint which can behold with equanimity a church broad enough to embrace "many men of many minds." The vestry of Trinity received his resignation with surprise and genuine regret. In their acceptance they disavowed any reproach, and professed the "deepest respect for the sincerity of his convictions."

The Rev. William Wilberforce Newton, of Brookline, Massachusetts, was called February 5, 1872. He preached his inaugural sermon in May. His rectorship was brief. He resigned October 30, 1876, upon receiving a call to St. Paul's, Boston. In his own words, his incumbency at Trinity was "a short but lively rectorship." Apparently it was a period of adjustments following the discussions over ritualism. During this rectorship the late Hon. Cortlandt Parker was chosen junior warden of Trinity.

The Rev. J. Houston Eccleston, D. D., of the Church of the Saviour, Philadelphia, was called to Trinity on November 16, 1876. He remained until December 6, 1883. He was a brother of Rev. John C. Eccleston, a former rector. His rectorship was successful, particularly in unifying all the elements in the congregation. "Wounds which gaped had closed and were beginning to heal," says Mr. Osborne in his sketch of Dr. Eccleston, whom he calls "the noblest Roman of them all." During this period the church was altered and repaired. The organ was removed from the gallery to its present position to the right of the chancel. The chancel window by John Lefarge was placed in position during January, 1882. A chapel at Harrison, now Christ Church, was erected at a cost of \$7,000. St. James' Church was begun as a mission at the corner of Belleville and Bloomfield avenues. Dr. Eccleston, while at Trinity, was elected bishop of West Virginia, and was called to be rector of St. George's, New York, but declined both invitations. In 1883 he was elected rector of Emmanuel





Church of Baltimore, and accepted to the great regret of his people. For almost a year after his departure Rev. E. B. Boggs, D. D., conducted the services.

The Rev. H. N. Powers, D. D., of Bridgeport, Connecticut, was chosen rector in October, 1884. He accepted, but, through some misunderstanding, almost immediately recinded his acceptance.

The Rev. J. Sanders Reed, of St. Paul's Cathedral Church, Indianapolis, was called November 29, 1884, and resigned November 9, 1889. He carried on his work with "vigor and decision." During his rectorship parochial enterprises increased and prospered. The "Girls' Friendly Society" was one of the important efforts then inaugurated. One hundred and seventy-nine persons were confirmed. He was also an eloquent preacher. His resignation was greatly regretted. Previous to his rectorship in Indianapolis, Dr. Reed had been rector of Gloria Dei Church, Philadelphia, to which charge he had been elected at the age of twenty-three. After leaving Newark he became rector of an important church in San Francisco. He afterward accepted a call to Watertown, New York.

The Rev. Louis Shreve Osborne was called to be rector of Trinity on December 3, 1889. He served acceptably and successfully for twenty-three years, and died January 27, 1912. Trinity was never more popular and successful than during his incumbency. Mr. Osborne was born at Salem, Massachusetts, and graduated at Harvard University in 1873. After studying three years at the Philadelphia Divinity School, he was ordained deacon in 1876 by Bishop Stevens, of Pennsylvania. He was, in 1877, ordained priest by Bishop Thomas A. Jaggar, of Southern Ohio. He was a missionary successively at Xenia, Waynesville, and Yellow Springs, until 1878, in which year he was called to be rector of Christ Church, Sandusky, Ohio, where he remained six years. From 1884 to 1889 he was rector of Trinity Church, Chicago. He resigned in July, 1889, and went to Scotland, intending a year's rest. He was called to Trinity in December. Mr. Osborne was popular and much esteemed in Newark. His influence was exercised not only within his parish, but throughout the community. He was unusually fraternal and companionable among the ministers of other denominations. At meetings of the Ministerial Association, or other gatherings which brought together the city pastors, his hearty presence and cheery optimism were thoroughly appreciated. He was never dull when speaking, and usually sparkled with genial humor and modern instances. In manner and speech he witnessed against the weakness of a smug professionalism.

During the celebration of the 150th anniversary of Trinity in 1896, Mr. Osborne feelingly referred to his call to the church six years previously, received when in Scotland. He said: "After two hours of prayer and solid thought, and discussion with my much better-half, I cabled back my decision, and in a very few weeks was on the ocean steering toward this blessed old church and dear old parish, wherein, if a man cannot be happy, he is undeserving of happiness, either in this world or in that which is to come." Apparently no cloud was ever during his rectorship big enough to darken the happiness he expressed.

In 1907 died Hon. Cortlandt Parker, senior warden of Trinity. He bequeathed to the church a legacy of \$5,000 toward remodeling the front of the edifice by the substitution of new pillars of solid freestone, and a new facing of the same material for the front. The work was done in 1910.

After an interim of a year a successor to Mr. Osborne was elected. Rev. Mercer Green Johnston, who had spent some time in the Philippines in





church work, began his duties as rector of Trinity on December 1, 1912. During the following spring he was chosen chairman of a committee to reconcile differences between the striking garment workers of Newark and their employers.

Trinity, like most churches which have been the first of their denomination in the community, is a "mother of churches." The daughters that went out as missions or were aided were Christ Church, Belleville, 1835; Grace Church, Newark, 1837; Christ Church, Harrison, about 1848; St. Matthew's Church (German), Newark, 1848; St. Philip's Church (Colored), Newark, 1848; St. Stephen's Church, Newark, 1867, and St. James' Church, Newark, 1888. St. Mark's of Orange was begun through preaching services conducted by a rector of Trinity in 1808, and St. Barnabas', Newark, organized in 1852, was from 1871 to 1876 a chapel of Trinity.

Grace Church, located at the corner of Broad and Elm streets, was founded in 1837. The new enterprise was generously aided by "Old Trinity." The first rector of the new parish, Rev. George T. Chapman, D. D., was allowed the use of the pulpit of Trinity for months while laying the foundations of the new organization. A brief manuscript sketch by Miss Emma Victoria Gordon, in the library of the New Jersey Historical Society, gives the following facts about the beginnings of this parish:

"The parish of Grace Church was organized in the month of May, 1837; was incorporated on the 24th day of the same month, under the general act, by names of the Rector, Wardens and Vestrymen of Grace Church in Newark, and admitted to the 'Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the State of New Jersey' on the 31st day of that month. The first officers were Messrs. Luke Reed and Charles M. King as wardens; Messrs. Joel W. Condit, Thomas D. James, J. C. Garthwaite, E. E. Boudinot, Horatio Holden, John H. Stephens, William Johnson, Henry Evans, Daniel Condit and William Stevens as vestrymen.

"The first services of the church were held in a room in the building which used to stand a number of feet from Mechanic street in Broad street, and nearly on the same ground where now stands the Globe building. From that room, on the first Sunday in April, 1838, they removed to a small white building with pillars in front, and containing sixty-two pews and an organ gallery. The building stood on Clinton street, opposite Beaver street, until 1896; and was owned and erected by another denomination. The first (church) building (of Grace parish) was erected of wood, on Market street, opposite Beaver, December 23, 1838, and took eighty-two days to build. The cornerstone of the present building (Broad and Elm streets) was laid on the 17th day of May, 1847; was finished and consecrated the 5th of October, 1848, by the Right Rev. Bishop Doane. The church is built of brown freestone in the early English style of the thirteenth century, after the plans and designs furnished by Richard Upjohn, and will seat 700 worshippers. The total cost of the church, with everything about it (except the ground) was \$34,758.99. The first organ was built by Hall & Labaugh, at a cost of \$2,557.27.

"The first rector of Grace Church was the Rev. George T. Chapman; he served from 1837-1841. The Rev. Anthony Ten Broeck was called June 30, 1841, resigned July 10, 1845. The Rev. Dr. Ogilby was called and accepted, but never came on account of severe illness; then a call was extended to Rev. John Lee Watson. He accepted and served from May 22, 1846, to November 22, 1853. The Rev. William H. Stewart was rector from January 20, 1854, to September 23, 1856, then came Rev. P. K. Cady, from March 30, 1857, to November 15, 1860; Rev. J. S. B. Hodges, from November 12, 1860, to the year of 1870; Rev. Robert E. Dennison, from 1871-1873; Rev. W. H. Harrison, from 1874-1879; Rev. George M. Christian, January 1,



During the following period in the closed country of a country to which the Government had no right of access, the Government of the United States was unable to obtain any information regarding the activities of the Government of the United States in the country of the United States.

1880, to March 1, 1899; then the Rev. C. C. Edmunds, who came in the fall of 1899" (and Rev. Elliot White, the present rector, who came on September 16, 1906, and resigned September, 1913).

"On April 2, 1858, while the Rev. B. K. Cady was rector, the vestry made Grace Church a free one. The first vested choir was during the rectorship of Rev. Dr. Hodges, in the year 1866—Easter Day. Between 1871-1872, while Rev. Robert E. Dennison was rector, the high altar was erected, the chancel enlarged, and the parish buildings added. It was during the rectorship of Rev. George M. Christian that the daily eucharist was adopted, also the low altar and the reserved sacrament. The memorial window in the southern transept was placed there in December, 1869, to the Right Rev. Bishop Doane; the first on the north side to Mary B. Kinney, mother of the late Thomas B. Kinney; the second to Joel W. Condit and wife; the third to Alice Condit Kirkpatrick. The first one on the south side was placed there in 1862 to the two children of Rev. Dr. Hodges. The second one is a thank offering from A. C. Neumann."

In Grace Church, Bishop Starkey was consecrated in 1880, and Bishop Lines in 1903.

About 1870 the old Market street property was sold. The proceeds were set aside as a trust fund for St. Matthew's Church. In 1907 St. Andrew's Mission at Clinton avenue and South Seventeenth street was taken over by Grace Church as a chapel of ease. The stone porch and vestibule at the front of this church was added during 1907 as a memorial to Henry Hayes, formerly warden.

The House of Prayer, at the northwest corner of Broad and State streets, had its beginning in 1847. Rev. E. J. W. Roberts, appointed missionary at Newark by Bishop Doane, labored in the neighborhood for several months. Services were held in a stone schoolhouse. An option on the Plume property, on Orange street, near Plane, on which to-day the church stands, was secured. Then the enterprise lay dormant until revived in 1849 by the coming of the eloquent Rev. Samuel L. Southard. He was allowed the privilege of the pulpit of "Old Trinity" to further the new parish. The Plume property was purchased, and various meetings were held in the old homestead, which is still used as the rectory. There were five or six persons present in this old house at a service held November 7, 1849. This service entitled the parish to organize, and the same day a call was heeded to Mr. Southard. Organization was effected the 24th of the same month. The cornerstone of the church was laid November 28, 1849, and consecration followed November 26, 1850. Bishop Doane preached the sermon. The entire cost of the land, church and rectory was \$23,000. The rectory was first occupied as such on February 7, 1850. The church took fire November 10, 1851, but fortunately very little damage was done. The spire was rebuilt in 1853. In 1857 the school lot on State street was bought for \$2,000, and in 1861 the brick parochial school was built. In 1866 the old cracked bell was sold and the proceeds put to the organ fund. The same year Hall & Lebaugh installed an organ for \$2,432.10. In 1870 a new bell was bought, and rung first on Easter Day. This was replaced successively in 1875 and in 1880 by other bells.

The House of Prayer is a free church, supported by voluntary offerings. The seating capacity is four hundred. An authorized statement gives the following information: "From the beginning it has stood for the Catholic Faith, having the place of a pioneer in this movement in the country. It was the first in the Diocese to use lights, incense and vestments, and the second in the country to hold a 'Mission.' The sisters of St. Margaret have





been working in the parish since 1889, having succeeded those of St. John the Baptist, who had come to the Parish in 1875."

The rectors of this church have been: Rev. Samuel L. Southard, November 30, 1849, to December 18, 1854; Rev. William Rudder, May 13, 1855, to September 9, 1855; Rev. John Wragg Shackelford, November 22, 1855, to June 23, 1865; Rev. William A. W. Maybin, September 28, 1865, to October 1, 1867; Rev. Hannibal Goodwin, December 1, 1867, to December 1, 1887; Rev. Calbraith B. Perry, January 10, 1888, to October 2, 1888, and the present rector, Rev. John S. Miller, who was elected November 2, 1888, and entered upon his duties January 1, 1889.

The semi-centennial of the church was held November 26, 1900. In connection with the celebration the rector prepared, and caused to be printed at the press of Amzi Pierson & Co., Newark, a pamphlet entitled "Semi-Centennial Historical Sketch. The House of Prayer, 1900." Previously, at the quarto-centennial in 1875, a similar sketch had been prepared and printed, the author having been William Vanderpoel.

In this church, on February 16, 1858, by Rev. John W. Shackelford, were married Henry William Herbert (Frank Forrester) and Adela R. Budlong. Three months later Herbert took his own life, and Mr. Shackelford, though unable to officiate according to the rites of his church, attended the noted writer's burial, and spoke a few sympathetic words. Herbert lived at "The Cedars," back of Mount Pleasant Cemetery. One of the rectors, Rev. Hannibal Goodwin, invented the celluloid roll films for cameras, an account of which appears in the general history of Newark in this volume by Frank J. Urquhart.

Christ Church, Pro-Cathedral, Newark, was started before 1849 as a free mission at the corner of Lafayette and Union streets. The first clergyman in charge was Rev. Robert T. L. Lowell. In 1849 the present site at Congress and Prospect streets was purchased. The parish was organized and incorporated February 1, 1850. The next day the building was consecrated. Rev. J. N. Stansbury succeeded Mr. Lowell in 1859. During his rectorship the rectory was enlarged. The remodeling of the church was begun in 1873, and the consecrating took place in 1881. Mr. Stansbury was made rector emeritus in 1891. Successive rectors until 1903 were the Rev. Messrs. W. H. Lylburn, Dean Richmond Babbitt and J. O. Ferris. Bishop Edwin S. Lines was elected rector of this church in January, 1904, by virtue of which it became the Pro-Cathedral. He has since appointed the following vicars: Rev. Messrs. David N. Kirby, February, 1904, to May, 1906; Charles F. Jackson, November, 1906, to June, 1907; Rev. Almon A. Jaynes, July, 1907, to September 1, 1910. Rev. Frank H. Hallock, the present vicar, came in 1910.

St. Paul's Church, located at the northeastern corner of High and Market streets, was originally erected in 1852 as a chapel. At the same time the schoolhouse was built. This property, the gift of Jeremiah C. Garthwaite, had been a garden farm. The rectory is the old farmhouse. The parish was organized May 5, 1853. The minister in charge was Rev. Andrew Mackie. The wardens were B. T. Nichols and J. T. Garthwaite. The vestrymen were D. O. Scott, A. N. Dougherty, M. D., F. Calloway, J. H. Brientnall, C. W. Harrison and J. G. Cunningham. Efforts toward building a church were begun in 1856. On April 25, 1873, the first stone of the foundation was laid. The church was not completed as it stands to-day until 1889. On June 24 of that year the first services were held. The church is not yet wholly completed, the design calling for an extension of the nave





and a tower or steeple. The succession of rectors is as follows: Rev. Andrew Mackie, 1852; Rev. Hannibal Goodwin, 1854; Rev. Joseph H. Smith, 1859; Rev. William J. Roberts, 1882; Rev. Millidge Walker, 1890; Rev. Dwight Galloupe, 1896; Rev. J. Martyn Neifert, 1901, and Rev. Henry H. Hadley, 1906.

St. Philip's Church (Colored), Newark, located on High street, between New and Bleecker, was started in 1848. The first services were held in the second story of a schoolhouse at the corner of Halsey and New streets. Rev. James Tyng, principal of the Newark Academy, was the minister in charge. Most of the attendants had been communicants at Old Trinity. Soon after the organization of this church it received from Senator William Wright, of 8 Park place, a member of Trinity, the gift of two lots on High street, near New. A small brick edifice was built under the direction of the rector, Rev. Joshua Smith. In 1896, under the rectorship of Rev. Reeve Hobbie, this building was enlarged. The following clergymen have been in charge of St. Philip's: Rev. Messrs. James Tyng, David M. Toelker, Henry Sherman, Joshua Smith, William Reese, J. J. Danner, William Webb, J. B. Massiah, Alfred Harper, Reeve Hobbie, B. Wellington Paxton, 1903 to 1911, and the present rector, Rev. Robert D. Brown, who took charge in 1912. Mr. Paxton is now at St. Andrew's, Cleveland, Ohio. Mr. Brown came from Columbus, Ohio.

St. Barnabas' Church, on the triangle formed by Warren street, Sussex and Roseville avenues, began its existence when the first service of the parish was held in a dwelling-house September 12, 1852. The following year it was fully organized. William Dusenberry, a layman, was chiefly instrumental in establishing the parish. The Sunday School was organized October 9, 1852. The first church edifice was of wood, and consecrated in 1855 by Bishop George W. Doane. It was burned in 1862. The present stone structure, without the transepts, was consecrated on St. Barnabas' Day, 1864. The transepts were added in 1869. The rectory was built in 1869, and the parish house in 1889. The porch at the entrance facing Warren street was added in 1913. The succession of rectors follows: Rev. G. N. Sleight, 1855; Rev. Mr. Leech, 1856; Rev. E. S. Watson, 1860; Rev. William J. Lynd, 1863-1867; Rev. Robert McMurdy, 1868-1869; Rev. William G. Farrington, 1870; Rev. George F. Flichtner, 1873-1883, and Rev. Stephen H. Granberry, 1884, the present rector.

St. John's Church, Newark, was organized September 2, 1867. At that time its location, at Elwood and Lincoln avenues, was in Woodside, then a part of Belleville. The corner stone was laid by Bishop Odenheimer, November 29, 1867. The Rev. Samuel Hall, the first rector, entered upon his duties February 8, 1868. The church was formally opened by the Bishop on September 15, 1868. It was consecrated July 25, 1872. The succession of rectors is as follows: Rev. Messrs. Samuel Hall, 1868-1873; Henry M. Barbour, April, 1883; Francis A. Henry, April, 1886; J. B. Wetherell, November, 1886; J. H. McCandless, April, 1887; George C. Pennell, S. T. D.; Arthur B. Conger, March 28, 1880; Alonzo L. Wood, Frank A. Sanborn, George W. Lincoln, Rev. Rowland S. Nichols who came from St. Paul's Church, Bloomsburg, Pennsylvania, from February 28, 1906, to 1913, resigned to engage in church work in Porto Rico. The present rector is Rev. C. P. Parker, who came early in 1913.

St. Stephen's Church, Newark, at the junction of Clinton and Elizabeth avenues, had its beginning in a mission Sunday school established





by Trinity Church during the rectorship of Rev. J. C. Eccleston. In 1867 a brick chapel was built on Clinton avenue directly opposite the present site. These services were held by the assistant ministers of Trinity, Rev. C. E. McIlvaine and Rev. Henry M. Stewart, and by other clergymen. On June 14, 1871, the congregation was organized as a parish. Cortlandt Parker and Charles H. Allcock were the wardens. The first rector was Rev. Edward Brenton Boggs, D. D. The present site was acquired, and the corner stone of the present edifice was laid by Bishop Odenheimer, October 18, 1873. The church is of frame structure but a massive foundation, which still remains outside the walls, was laid for a stone edifice. The panic of 1873 caused the alteration in the plans. The first service in the present building was held on Thursday evening, November 20, 1879. Bishop Scarborough officiated, assisted by Bishop-elect Starkey. The church was handsomely embellished in 1906 by a coat of stucco. The rectors have been Rev. Edward B. Boggs, 1879-1881; Rev. Edwin G. Richardson, 1883-1884; Rev. Edwin F. Small, 1885-1892; Rev. Richard W. Sherman, 1892-1899. The present rector, Rev. E. A. Wasson, Ph. D., was elected in 1899. Previously for six years he had been located at Great Falls, Montana. He is a native of New York City. Dr. Wasson publishes "The Crown" previously for many years the organ of St. Stephen's exclusively, but now a magazine of general interest.

St. James' Church, Newark, located on Belleville avenue opposite Taylor street, began as a mission of Trinity, April 13, 1888. Its original location was at the corner of Belleville and Bloomfield avenues. Active in organizing this parish was the late Cortlandt Parker, and with him were Oscar B. Mockridge and John O. Baker. A new site was secured, and the present edifice was erected in 1891. Soon afterward the parish house was added. The first rector was Rev. Cyrus B. Durand, who died in 1904. The present rector, Rev. T. Percival Bate, previously a missionary in Nebraska, took charge November 1, 1904. Under his ministry the church has greatly prospered, nearly trebling its membership.

St. Thomas' Church, Newark, located at the northwest corner of Roseville and Park avenues, was organized in December, 1892. It was incorporated in May, 1893. The original building located on North Ninth street, between Park and Sixth avenues, was opened for service in the spring of 1894. The first rector was Rev. Arthur Whittaker, who resigned in 1894. Rev. William Kirkus, his successor, removed in May, 1896, and was succeeded by Rev. Everard P. Miller, who took charge in October, 1896, and removed in 1910. Rev. Eugene N. Curtis took charge as rector on September 4, 1910, and removed on May 1, 1912. During his rectorship the present building was erected. The first service in the new edifice was held February 25, and the dedication occurred on March 10, 1912.

The present rector, Rev. John H. Atkinson took charge October 13, 1912. During March, 1913, the church was moved forward and the recreation rooms built in the rear.

St. Matthew's Church (German), Newark, was organized May 31, 1848, by the late Rev. Julius D. Rose, Ph. D., of Elizabeth, formerly of the Lutheran Church. Services were held in various places until Grace Church in 1848 abandoned its original site on Market street, opposite Beaver, and allowed the use of it to St. Matthew's. Dr. Rose continued rector until 1862, and then became chaplain of the Seventh New Jersey Regiment. Wounded and honorably discharged, he returned to his rectorship, but later, in 1865, resigned because of broken health. The church





removed to West Kinney and Charlton streets in 1872, having erected a new edifice. On July 1, 1896, the church was sold to a congregation of Hungarian Presbyterians. St. Matthew's bought six lots at the corner of Avon and Chadwick avenues, and laid on March 3, 1907, the cornerstone of a new church. On May 19th of the same year the first services in this third home of the parish were held. The following clergymen have been in charge up to 1900: Rev. Messrs. Wey, Martin Albert, J. Ungar and A. Lechner, Johannes Rockstroh and George W. Mayer. Rectors Ungar and Lechner died while incumbents of St. Matthew's. Rev. August Ullman, D. D. became rector in 1902. During his incumbency the church came into its new field. He removed in 1907 and was succeeded by Rev. S. Raymond Brinckerhoff who remained until 1911. On December 29, 1911, Rev. Eliot White became rector of St. Matthew's, in addition to his other rectorate at Grace. St. Matthew's now is conducted as a part of Grace parish. Rev. E. Norman Curry is the vicar.

St. Andrew's Church, at the corner of Clinton avenue and South Seventeenth street, was started as a mission about 1896, by Rev. Richard M. Sherman, of St. Stephen's. It was carried on by him as a personal work assisted by the Brotherhood of St. Andrew. Later it was taken in charge by Rev. C. C. Edmunds, rector of Grace Church, and still later by Rev. Eliot White, his successor at Grace. About 1902 the original structure, now the guild house, was moved from its site at the southeast corner of Nye avenue and Dewey street, to the present location. In 1907 it was taken over as a chapel of ease by Grace Church. Rev. James Wessel Smith, who had been working in the field for several years, removed on January 1, 1907, and Rev. Arthur Musson immediately took charge as the first missionary under the new arrangement. He resigned in September, 1908. On November 1, 1908, Rev. Charles H. Wells, the present vicar, took charge. Under his ministry the church has greatly advanced. The handsome brick gothic edifice now in use was erected in 1911.

St. Albans' Church, at the corner of Thirteenth avenue and South Eighth street, was begun as a mission in 1891. Rev. A. C. Stewart was priest in charge from 1903 to 1912. The present rector is Rev. H. Landon Rice.

The Mission of the Transfiguration, 680 Parker Street, was begun in 1909, under the auspices of St. John's Church. For a time Rev. Rowland S. Nichols of St. John's was in charge. He was followed in 1911 by Rev. Dwight W. Graham. The Rev. A. W. H. Thompson is at present in charge.

St. George's Church, 17 Alexander street (Vailsburg), was begun a few years ago. Rev. J. Martyn Neifert began the work. The Rev. George J. D. Peters is now in charge.

The Church of St. Mary Magdalene, begun in 1908 as the Weequahic Park Mission, is located at the corner of Pomona avenue and Hedden terrace. The beginnings were in charge of Rev. Henry H. Hadley, rector of St. Paul's, acting for the Board of Missions. Rev. P. C. Bissell is now in charge. The present edifice is the memorial gift of Frank E. Davenport, of Newark.

The Chapel of the Incarnation at Ampere is a new mission, begun April 2, 1911. During the summer of 1913 Bishop Lines preached there once each Sunday.

Seven bishops of New Jersey successively have had authority over the Episcopal churches of Newark. Dr. Uzal Ogden was elected bishop of New Jersey in 1796. The general court hesitated to confirm the election



on the ground of irregularity. Though a special convention in October, 1799, resolved that the election had been orderly, ratification was never obtained. In 1805 Dr. Ogden was suspended. He retired into the Presbyterian Church in 1806. New Jersey was then without a bishop till 1815, when Bishop John Croes was consecrated. Bishop George Washington Doane was consecrated, October 31, 1832. He died April 27, 1859. Bishop William H. Odenheimer was consecrated October 13, 1859, and was made Bishop of Northern New Jersey when the Diocese of New Jersey was divided in 1874. He presided at the Primary Court held November 12, 1874, in Grace Church, Newark. He died August 14, 1879. Rev. Thomas Alfred Starkey was consecrated bishop on October 28, 1879. In 1886 the title of the Diocese of Northern New Jersey was changed to that of Newark. Bishop Starkey died May 17, 1903. He was succeeded by the present bishop of Newark, Rt. Rev. Edwin S. Lines, D. D., consecrated, November 18, 1903. Bishop Lines was born at Naugatuck, Connecticut, November 23, 1845. His parents were Henry W. and Harriet L. Lines. He graduated at Yale in 1872, and at Berkeley Divinity School in 1874. He received his degree from Yale in 1897, and from Berkeley in 1904. He was ordained as Episcopal clergyman in 1874. He has been rector of Christ Church, West Haven, Connecticut, 1874-1879; and St. Paul's Church, New Haven, 1875-1903. He is rector of Christ Church, Newark, by virtue of which it is the Pro-Cathedral of the Diocese.

#### THE BAPTIST CHURCHES.

The Baptist was the third denomination to establish a church in Newark. Formerly the First Baptist (Peddie Memorial) held the honor of being first to have organized, but since the annexation in 1902 of the eastern part of Clinton township the honor belongs to the Lyon's Farms Church. The Baptists came early to New Jersey. The Middletown, Monmouth county, church was constituted in 1667. The Piscataway church was formed in 1686, supposedly by New Hampshire people. From the Piscataway church was formed in 1747 the Scotch Plains church, and from the Scotch Plains church was formed in 1769 that of Lyons Farms, now called the Elizabeth Avenue Baptist Church, the mother of the First Baptist of Newark, established in 1801. The Baptist churches of Newark are associated with the New Jersey Baptist Convention, of which body Rev. D. DeWolf is secretary.

The Elizabeth Avenue Baptist Church, formerly the Lyons Farms Baptist Church, at Elizabeth and Lyons avenues, was organized on April 16, 1769, with eight men and four women. Eleven brought certificates from the Scotch Plains church and one from the First Baptist Church of New York City. A church edifice had been built in 1768, but it remained unfurnished until 1793, and was a hospital in the Revolution. Since then two edifices have been erected—one in 1871 and the present commodious edifice in 1907. The oldest tombstone in the burying ground is that of Ichabod Grummon, who died October 29, 1794. The last interment was made in 1865. The first pastor was Rev. Ebenezer Ward, ordained at Canoebrook (Northfield) Church, May, 1779, and given charge of both congregations. He resigned in 1782. Rev. Jacob Hatton was in charge in 1783, and during the following decade the pulpit was supplied by neighboring pastors. In March, 1792, Elder Peter Bryant took charge, and was ordained in September. He remained until 1808. He abridged in 1805 a book by Abraham Booth entitled "Paedobaptism Examined, or the Principles, Concessions and





Reasonings of the Most Learned Paedobaptists," and had the same printed by W. Tuttle & Company, Newark. The next pastor was "Father" James Wilcox, ordained July, 1808. He resigned in August, 1821, and died in 1843. Succeeding pastors were: Thomas Winter, 1821-1826; Peter Spark (ordained September, 1827), 1826-1836; James Stickney (ordained May, 1836), 1836-1838; B. C. Morse (ordained March, 1839), 1839-1841; Jackson Smith (ordained April, 1841), 1841-1843, in whose pastorate an extensive revival occurred; William Leach, 1842-1846; E. Tibbals, 1846 (three months until November); Rev. Joseph Perry, March 7, 1847, to January 16, 1848; then Thomas Rogers preached as supply; R. T. Middle-ditch (ordained September, 1848), 1848-1850; J. E. Cheshire, 1851; J. W. Gibbs, 1853-1855; J. W. Gibbs (second pastorate), 1857-1858; B. Sleight, 1861-1863; an interval, and then W. H. Bergfels, November, 1866, to June, 1872; S. L. Cox, June, 1873, to 1874; J. G. Dyer, February, 1875, to 1877; W. H. Bergfels (second pastorate), 1878-1887; after a vacancy, G. C. Shirkr, 1891-1892; J. W. Turner, 1893-1894; W. H. Bergfels (third pastorate), 1894-1896; T. E. Vassar, 1896-1901; T. E. Vassar, Jr., 1901-1904; Gideon M. Shott, 1905-1908; and the present pastor, Rev. George McNeely, January, 1909.

The First Baptist Church of Newark (Peddie Memorial), located at Broad and Fulton streets, was organized June 6, 1801. Permission had been granted to some of its members by the Lyons Farms Church on July 24, 1800, to form this branch. The day of organization, Joseph Smith, Abigail Hobdey, Reuben Kellum and Jemime Bruen were baptized in the Passaic river. Services were held for a while in the "White School House" at the junction of Clinton avenue and Spruce street. Years ago a boy detained there for punishment burned it down. In 1805 a lot at the corner of Academy and Halsey streets, 87x100 feet, was purchased for a "meeting house and burial ground." The first edifice was dedicated on September 16, 1806, and rebuilt larger in 1810. The building was improved in 1841 by a vestibule, and by a Sunday school room in 1841. On May 23, 1869, a new church was dedicated. This was abandoned thirty years later, and was used for a while by the United States Post Office. On June 18, 1888, was laid the cornerstone of the present imposing structure, and the dedicating followed on May 11, 1890. This structure was made possible by a gift from T. B. Peddie, a Newark merchant, and is called the Peddie Memorial. In June, 1901, were held elaborate exercises to celebrate the centennial of the organization, and a useful program containing historical data was issued.

The pastoral succession has been as follows: Charles Lahatt, February, 1802, to July, 1806; Peter Thurston, March, 1808, to March, 1809; Daniel Sharp, April, 1809, to November, 1811; John Lamb, April, 1812, to April, 1813; David Jones, January, 1814, to November, 1821; Daniel Putnam, April, 1822, to May, 1824; Ebenezer Loomis, December, 1826, to June, 1827; C. P. Frey, January, 1828, to April, 1830; P. L. Platt, April, 1830, to April, 1831; Daniel Dodge, August, 1832, to February, 1839; William Sym, April, 1839, to May, 1843; Henry V. Jones, September, 1843, to April, 1849; E. E. Cummings, July, 1850, to November, 1850; Henry C. Fish, January, 1851, to October 2, 1877 (by death); Thomas Rambaut, April, 1878, to April, 1882; Edward Glenn Taylor, November, 1882, to December, 1885; Willard W. Boyd, May, 1887, to May, 1894; Charles H. Dodd, May, 1894, to December, 1904; Thomas J. Villers, April, 1906, to May, 1913.

The longest pastorate was that of Rev. Henry C. Fish, D.D., 1851-1857. He published several sermons with Newark imprints, one of them in 1851,





the "Semi-centennial Sermon of the First Baptist Church." He was the author of numerous books for young people, and the compiler of a "History and Repository of Pulpit Eloquence," in two volumes, and of "Pulpit Eloquence of the Nineteenth Century," published in 1857.

The First German Baptist Church, 28 Mercer street, was organized September 7, 1849. In 1861 was purchased the edifice formerly occupied by the First German Presbyterian Church. On April 7 the building was dedicated. The sermon was preached by Rev. K. A. Fleischman, of Philadelphia, said to have been the first German Baptist preacher to come to America. He arrived at New York in March, 1839. The church was rebuilt in 1875. The pastoral succession has been: S. Kupfer, September 20, 1849, to March 1, 1850; A. Huni, October, 1851, to February 7, 1856; Conrad Bordenbender, August 26, 1856, to October 31, 1861; J. C. Haselhuhn, January, 1862, to 1868; Henry Trumpf, 1868-1875; G. Knobloch, 1876-1891; Fred. Niebuhr, 1892-1902; Louis C. Knuth, 1903 to December, 1911. The present pastor is Rev. R. J. Hack, who came in December, 1912.

The South Baptist Church, 19 East Kinney street, was organized February 18, 1850, by thirty-seven members of the First Baptist Church. The mother church erected the edifice. The lecture room was opened April 14, 1850, and the church July 18, 1850. The organization soon developed strength in numbers and in benevolent activities, aiding greatly in local mission work through the Newark Baptist City Mission. The pipe organ was introduced in 1859. The pastors have been: William D. Hague, D.D., February, 1850, to November 2, 1853; D. T. Morrill, supplied until March 12, 1854; O. S. Stearns, March 12, 1854, to August 29, 1855; J. L. Hodge, D.D., October 3, 1855, to November 8, 1857; J. H. Walden, supplied three months; E. M. Levy, D.D., October 1, 1858, to 1869 (a season of revivals); John Dowling, D.D., 1869-1872; George A. Peltz, D.D., 1872-1876; Charles Y. Swan, D.D., 1876 to August, 1880 (by death); Thomas E. Vassar, D.D., November 1, 1880, to 1888; J. B. English, 1888-1889; R. M. Luther, D.D., 1890 to August, 1899; W. G. Fennell, January 1, 1900, to 1908; and the present pastor, Rev. Clark T. Brownell, who took charge in 1910.

The Fifth Baptist Church, 110 Prospect street, near Lafayette, was organized Monday, March 26, 1855, in the South Church. Services were held in a hall on Union street. On September 15, 1856, was laid the cornerstone of an edifice on the present site. The lecture room was dedicated July 5, 1857, and the church edifice on April 21, 1858. The parsonage was built in 1867. The pastors have been: David T. Morrill (previously, from March 23, 1854, missionary for a year), 1855 to April, 1869, during one year absent as chaplain in Civil War; David C. Hughes, June, 1869, to 1874; George A. Simonson, May, 1874, to April, 1882; H. B. Warring, January, 1883, to February, 1891; C. E. Lapp, 1891 to February, 1895; T. A. Hughes, May, 1895, to 1896; C. C. Luther, supplied during 1898; Charles F. Stanley, February, 1899, to November, 1907; and the present pastor, Rev. Samuel A. Perrine, who came in May, 1909.

The North Baptist Church, at Orange and High streets, was organized July 26, 1854, in the chapel of the South Church, with forty-nine members. The first building was a frame structure at 123 Orange street. A brick edifice on the present site was completed in the fall of 1864, and greatly enlarged to its present dimensions in 1874. The pastors have been: T. G. Wright (as missionary), 1853, to August, 1854; Levi Morse, 1854 to 1856; Rev. Robert Atkinson, September 1, 1858, to January, 1868; George E. Horr, November, 1868, to 1871; Rev. Joshua Day, called October, 1872,





resigned in 1876; L. Burroughs, June, 1876, to 1879; J. S. Lannoch (one year); H. H. Barbour, December, 1880, to December, 1886; S. J. Knapp, December, 1886, to February, 1890; Rev. D. T. MacClaymont, June, 1890, to 1896; A. MacGeorge, April, 1897, to October, 1900; Samuel C. Dean, April, 1901, to January, 1904; H. H. Barbour, June, 1904, to November, 1905 (by death); W. F. Rowley, April, 1906, to December, 1909; and the present acting pastor, Rev. J. W. McDouall, who came January, 1910.

The Fairmount Baptist Church, 141 Fairmount avenue, between Thirteenth avenue and Bank street, was organized on June 29, 1860. Services were held in an abandoned chapel at Bank and Wicliffe streets. In August, 1859, Rev. C. W. Clark preached, and was soon after engaged as missionary. He was ordained January 19, 1860, and remained until 1867. That year a new site was purchased, located on the north side of Bank street, above Wicliffe. The cornerstone for a church was laid September 12, 1866, Mayor T. B. Peddie officiating, and on May 19, 1867, the lecture room was opened. In October the pastor resigned. The church was dedicated September 16, 1868. This edifice was occupied until November, 1905, when it was abandoned by the congregation. The present site was occupied when the new building was completed in 1907. The Bank street edifice is now used by the Bethany Colored Baptist Church. The pastors of the Fairmount Church succeeding C. W. Clark have been: W. D. Siegfried, 1868-1870; J. D. Barnes, 1870-1872; H. Angel, 1872-1875; J. C. Allen, 1875-1879; G. F. Warren, 1881-1886; H. F. Barnes, 1887-1892; E. J. Millington; C. S. Tinker, 1897-1904. The present pastor, Rev. George E. Lombard, took charge in 1906.

The Mount Pleasant Baptist Church, 288 Belleville avenue, opposite Oriental street, was organized in November, 1867. Previously, in November, 1866, a chapel on Belleville avenue, opposite Gouverneur street, had been dedicated. On February, 1867, Rev. C. E. Wilson, Jr., took charge as missionary. At the organization he was made pastor. The chapel property was sold in 1888, and in 1889 the erecting of a new edifice on the present site was begun. It was opened October, 1890, and in 1907 was enlarged to its present dimensions. The original site is now occupied by the First United Presbyterian Church, 124 Belleville avenue. The pastors have been: C. E. Wilson, 1867-1869; S. Siegfried, 1869-1872; William Rollinson, 1872-1874; B. F. Bowen, 1875-1876; G. Guirey, 1876-1878; A. B. Woodward, 1879-1883; F. C. A. Jones, 1883-1898; Edwin A. Hainer, December, 1898, to 1903; W. T. S. Lumbar, 1903, to December 31, 1909; Edward S. Van Ness, 1911 to 1913 (death).

The Clinton Avenue Baptist Church, located at the corner of Monmouth street, was organized March 8, 1868, at the Pilgrim Baptist Church. The work had begun in the neighborhood on May 30, 1860, as a Sunday school in a private house, and was called the Tenth Ward Mission. A chapel on the same site was completed in July, 1864. The location was in time considered not good, and a new chapel was built on Sherman avenue, where union was effected with a nearby Baptist mission. The church on December 28, 1871, changed its name to "The Sherman Avenue Baptist Church." Lots were bought in 1888 on Clinton avenue, and the present handsome stone edifice was opened in 1897, as the Clinton Avenue Baptist Church. As the Baptist historian, Thomas S. Griffiths, states it, the Clinton Avenue Church, has had three names and three houses of worship. The pastors have been: Samuel Baxter, 1868-1870 (previously for about six years as worker, and appointed missionary in April, 1867); — McGonegal, 1870; Franklin



beginning in 1815, a fort was built on the site of the present fort. It was destroyed by the British in 1815, and the present fort was built on the site of the old fort. The fort was destroyed by the British in 1815, and the present fort was built on the site of the old fort. The fort was destroyed by the British in 1815, and the present fort was built on the site of the old fort.

The fort was destroyed by the British in 1815, and the present fort was built on the site of the old fort. The fort was destroyed by the British in 1815, and the present fort was built on the site of the old fort. The fort was destroyed by the British in 1815, and the present fort was built on the site of the old fort. The fort was destroyed by the British in 1815, and the present fort was built on the site of the old fort. The fort was destroyed by the British in 1815, and the present fort was built on the site of the old fort.

The fort was destroyed by the British in 1815, and the present fort was built on the site of the old fort. The fort was destroyed by the British in 1815, and the present fort was built on the site of the old fort. The fort was destroyed by the British in 1815, and the present fort was built on the site of the old fort. The fort was destroyed by the British in 1815, and the present fort was built on the site of the old fort. The fort was destroyed by the British in 1815, and the present fort was built on the site of the old fort.

The fort was destroyed by the British in 1815, and the present fort was built on the site of the old fort. The fort was destroyed by the British in 1815, and the present fort was built on the site of the old fort. The fort was destroyed by the British in 1815, and the present fort was built on the site of the old fort. The fort was destroyed by the British in 1815, and the present fort was built on the site of the old fort. The fort was destroyed by the British in 1815, and the present fort was built on the site of the old fort.

Johnson, D.D., May 1, 1872, to December 31, 1873; William Rollinson, December 1, 1874, to June 1, 1875; Edward Love, November 9, 1875, to April 1, 1876; A. Wayland Brown, August 13, 1876, to May 1, 1884; F. E. Osborne, March 5, 1885, to March 31, 1889; Addison Moore, June 15, 1890 (temporary supply); B. D. Hahn, February, 1891, to 1893; J. B. L'Hommiedieu, September 1, 1893, to December, 1899; Edward R. Curry, April 15, 1900, to September 30, 1901; Albert G. Lawson, D.D., April 6, 1902, to August 31, 1905; Samuel J. Skevington, January 5, 1906, to September 30, 1911; and the present pastor, Rev. Riley A. Vose, D.D., who was installed February 1, 1912.

The Roseville Baptist Church, Warren street, corner Gould avenue, was organized October 18, 1871. A Sunday school had been opened June 5, 1870, at Orange street and Roseville avenue, where also preaching services were held. The mission was locked out of its headquarters on March 26, 1871, and the Roseville Avenue Presbyterian Church allowed the use of its edifice. On October 22, 1871, the lecture room of an edifice on the present site was first occupied. In 1913 the church was enlarged to its present size. The pastors have been: George E. Horr, October 18, 1871, to October 31, 1877; J. E. Gault, December 3, 1877, to December 31, 1881; A. J. Steelman, January 27, 1882, to 1887; C. M. Brink, 1888-1891; and the present pastor, Rev. Albert Foster, D.D., who took charge on July 1, 1892.

The Emmanuel Baptist Church, Verona avenue, near Mt. Prospect avenue, was organized in 1894. The first pastor, Rev. H. G. Mason, died while in office. In 1895 an edifice was completed. Rev. W. G. Thomas was pastor, 1896-1898. The present pastor, Rev. E. O. Wilson, was called in 1899.

The Second German Baptist Church, 367 Walnut street, was organized in 1875. In June, 1863, a Sunday school had been organized on Niagara street. Rev. A. Transchel was missionary from 1864 to 1866. In May, 1866, Rev. C. Kraft took charge. A chapel was built at Niagara and Paterson streets, dedicated September 4, 1866. Successive pastors have been: C. Kraft, J. Jaeger, C. F. Sievers, 1883; W. Schuff, A. Brandt and C. Schenck, whose pastorate closed December 1, 1901. Rev. George A. Guenther took charge on April 1, 1891, and resigned April, 1913.

The Bethany (Afro-American) Baptist Church, 267 Bank street, above Wicliffe street, was organized in 1871 at a meeting held at 77 Commerce street. A brick edifice was erected on Bank, between Halsey and Washington streets, and was dedicated in 1878. In November, 1905, the congregation removed to its present building, formerly occupied by the Fairmount Baptist Church. Some of the pastors have been: Ebenezer Burd, 1871-1872; John Collins, 1872-1873; Spencer Harris, 1873-1875; William Hill, 1876-1877; William Jackson, 1878-1884; C. H. Garlick, 1885-1900; E. Elliott, 1900-1903. The present pastor is Rev. R. D. Wynn, who took charge in 1903.

The Mount Zion (Afro-American) Baptist Church, at Thomas and Herman streets, formerly at 16 West Kinney street, was organized on April 7, 1878. On November 5, 1879, it was received into the Baptist Association. The first pastor was Rev. William Hill, installed April 7, 1878. He was known throughout the community as Brother Hill, and is said to have been once in slavery. He removed from the church in 1896, and, with a group of followers, founded the Gallilee church, since called the Hill Memorial. W. W. C. Walker, 1896-1903. The present pastor is Rev. John R. Brown, who took charge in 1904 or 1905.





The Galilee (Afro-American) Baptist Church, known as the Hill Memorial, at 7 Nichols street, was organized in 1896. The pastors have been: Rev. William Hill (three years), the founder; Rev. J. E. Thompson. The pastor in 1912 was Rev. Terry R. Redd. The present pastor is Rev. S. S. Henderson.

The Bethsaida (Afro-American), at 387 Broad street, was organized in 1898. The present pastor is Rev. William A. Harris.

The Shiloh (Colored) Baptist Church, 723 North Sixth street, was organized in 19—. The pastor is Rev. David B. Walker, who has served about five years.

The Mt. Olivet (Colored) Baptist Church, 43 Belleville avenue, was organized in 1905. Rev. Enoch V. Hare, D.D., was pastor until 1912. The present pastor is Rev. E. Flowers.

The First Italian Baptist Church, 25 Mt. Prospect avenue, was begun as a Sunday school in 1895, and organized in 1905. The first missionary was Rev. Alexandro Dell Erba. Then came Rev. Angelo Di Dominica. The present pastor is Rev. Carmino Pagano.

The First Polish Baptist Church, 28 Mercer street, was organized in 1910. Rev. Gottfried Patuschke took charge in 1910, and still remains.

The First Swedish Baptist Church, 43 Newton street, was organized December 11, 1897. A mission had been introduced from the Swedish Baptist Church at Arlington in November, 1894. The first pastor was Rev. A. Kumdin. Another pastor was Rev. Victor Sandel. The present pastor is Rev. Carl D. Westerdahl.

The Slovak Baptist Church meets at 28 Mercer street. It was organized in 1910. The first pastor was Rev. Michael Matejka, who removed in 1912. Another pastor was Rev. Matthew Steucsek. The present pastor is Rev. John Sturman.

The German Evangelical United Brethren Church (Baptist), Wicliffe street, near South Orange avenue, was organized about 1888. The congregation occupies the original edifice of the Wicliffe Presbyterian Church. The pastor is Rev. H. Frederick Hoops.

#### THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES OF THE NEWARK CONFERENCE.

The Methodist Episcopal Church had its organized beginnings in Newark, October 1, 1808, when "The Trustees of the Methodist Wesley Chapel in the Town of Newark" were elected. That organization has since become the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church. Philip Embury began Methodist services in New York in 1766; he had come from Ireland in 1760 and had worked at the carpenter's trade. Francis Asbury came to America in 1771, and preached in New Jersey during November, while traveling from Philadelphia to New York. The organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church of America occurred at New York on December 24, 1784, with sixty preachers present. The organizing was done by Thomas Coke, Richard Whatcoat and Thomas Vasey, who had been sent over by Wesley to ordain preachers and establish Methodism in America: They ordained as deacon, and several days later as elder, Francis Asbury, who had previously been elected superintendent by the conference.

Probably Newark, being so near the centre of early American Methodism, was represented at this first conference by some preacher. The Methodists had a chapel in Trenton in 1773, a trustee of which was Richard Sause, of New York City. The minutes of the Philadelphia Conference in



1786 are said to include a reference to a mission in Newark with fifty members, and Robert Cloud as preacher. Evidently Methodist services were held here in 1786, and without doubt had been begun some years earlier. The ensuing chapter includes the Methodist churches within the Newark Annual Conference, of which Rev. Jesse Lyman Hurlbut, D.D., is the present district superintendent. Other Methodist churches will be elsewhere considered.

The Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church, at 75 Halsey street, was organized on October 1, 1808, as the "Methodist Wesley Chapel of the Town of Newark." It was long known as Wesley Chapel. Tradition holds that the first Methodist society had met for worship in a nearby barkmill, how early not being known. The Philadelphia Conference minutes show Robert Cloud to have been preaching here in 1786 to a mission of fifty people. On January 22, 1808, a meeting was held at the home of John Dow in Belleville at which it was planned to open in Newark a Methodist church. Richard Leycraft, John Dow and Charles Marsh were present. The church was dedicated on January 1, 1809, and Rev. Ezekiel Cooper preached the sermon. During the following ten years the infant church was included in the several circuits laid out at various periods for the itinerant preachers. There were, it is said, only twenty-four Methodists here in 1815. The first stationary pastor took charge in 1819. The Philadelphia Conference was the governing body until 1837, when the Newark Conference was organized. During the circuit period the following preachers served: John L. Hall, 1811; Stephen Martindale and J. Van Shoick, 1812 (Morris Circuit); Stephen Martindale and John Finley, 1813 (Essex Circuit); John Finley and John Robertson, 1814; Joseph Totten, John Robertson and Daniel Moore, 1815 (Essex and Staten Island Circuit); Joseph Totten, John Potts, Daniel Moore, George Woolley and Edward Page, 1816-1817; Joseph Lybrand and William Smith, 1818 (Bergen Circuit). The church was enlarged in 1829, and a basement added. The present commodious edifice was dedicated on Thanksgiving Day, 1852. It cost \$16,000. During 1881 the church was extensively repaired and refurnished. Since circuit days the pastors have been: Joseph Lybrand and William Smith, 1818; S. Martindale, 1821; John Creamer, 1822-1823; William Thatcher, 1824-1825; Joseph Rusling, 1826-1827; John Kepnedy, 1828-1829; Nathan Porter and John L. Gilder, 1830; John J. Matthias and Anthony Atwood, 1831-1832; Solomon Higgins, G. G. Cookman, John S. Porter, 1833-1834; John S. Porter, Thomas J. Thompson, 1835; John Nicholson, 1836-1837; James Ayres, 1838-1839; William Roberts, 1840-1841; Joseph B. McKeever, 1842; Charles H. Whitecar, 1843-1844; D. W. Bartine, 1845-1846; William P. Corbit, 1847-1848; Samuel Y. Monroe, 1849-1850; Elwood H. Stokes, 1851-1852; Samuel Van Sant, 1853-1854; Isaac W. Wiley, 1855-1856; C. S. Van Cleve, 1857-1858; James R. Bryan, 1859-1860; William Day, 1861-1862; Charles Larew, 1863-1865; James M. Freeman, 1866-1868; James S. Chadwick, 1869-1871; Richard Van Horne, 1872; Joseph H. Knowles, 1872-1874; Lewis R. Dunn, 1875-1877; Jonathan H. Dally, 1878-1880; James Montgomery, 1881-1883; W. Eakins, 1884-1886; John Atkinson, 1887-1889; N. A. MacNichol, 1890-1893; C. W. McCormick, 1895-1897; Daniel Halleron, 1898-1900; J. A. Cole, 1901-1906; T. I. Coultas, 1907; and the present pastor, Rev. James Clayton Howard, who came in 1908.

The Franklin Street Methodist Episcopal Church, on Franklin street, opposite the City Hall, was projected by the trustees of Wesley Chapel, now the Halsey Street Church. The original building was erected in 1831 and dedicated in 1836. One of the preliminary meetings was held in the home





of William Murphy, at High and Longworth streets. Services while the church was building were held in the old Court House, at Broad and Walnut streets, where now is located Grace Protestant Episcopal Church. The original frame edifice has been at times improved, and is still occupied. The brick front was added during the pastorate of Rev. H. J. Johnston, 1905-1909. For a time Wesley Chapel and Franklin Street Church were included in one appointment, one pastor serving both. The pastors appointed after the church became a separate organization were: J. S. Porter, 1835 (died October 2, 1890); Levi Scott, 1836 (died July 13, 1882); T. McCarroll, 1837; D. W. Bartine, 1839 (died August 13, 1881); Isaac Winner, 1841; J. L. Lenhart, 1843 (died March 9, 1862); C. H. Whitecar, 1845 (died 1892); T. McCarroll (second term), 1847 (died 1860); I. N. Felch, 1849 (died 1876); W. P. Corbit, 1851 (died December 11, 1892); J. K. Shaw, 1853 (died October 4, 1858); C. S. Van Cleve, 1855 (died 1890); J. O. Rogers, 1857 (died April 11, 1887); J. R. Adames, 1859 (died 1889); S. Armstrong, 1861 (died 1863); B. Kelly, 1863 (died 1874); J. Atkinson, 1865 (died 1897); J. O. Rogers (second term), 1867 (died 1887); J. R. Daniels, 1870; R. S. Arndt, 1873 (died 1892); C. Larew, 1876 (died 1892); A. L. Brice, 1870 (died 1902); S. N. Bebout, 1882 (died 1900); Daniel Halleron, 1886 (died November 5, 1909); W. R. Ruth, 1889; J. B. Brady, 1892; R. Van Horne, 1893 (died 1903); E. M. Garton, 1894; J. A. Cole, 1898; F. S. Simmons, 1900; H. J. Johnston, 1905; M. Y. Bovard, 1909, and the present pastor, Rev. William Eakins, who came in 1911.

The Clinton Street Methodist Episcopal Church, formerly located on the south side of Clinton street, west of Beaver, was organized about 1842. In 1880 the organization was dissolved, and the edifice was soon after occupied by the Young Men's Christian Association. When the association removed to its present building on Halsey street in 1903, the old church was demolished. The site is now covered by the Union building. The records of the Clinton Street Church are said to have been burned in the great fire which in 1900 consumed the Snyder store, in which building at the time they were kept. This church was the third of the denomination to be formed in Newark. In the first report to the New Jersey Conference, 1843, there were 190 members. The pastors as appointed have been: William Roberts, 1842; Francis A. Morrell, 1844; J. B. Wakeley, 1846; J. D. Blain, 1848; W. P. Corbit, 1850; L. D. Barrows, 1851; S. Y. Monroe, 1852; W. Kenney, 1854; A. L. Brice, 1855; M. E. Ellison, 1856; J. K. Burr, 1858; N. Van Sant, 1860; William P. Corbit, 1862; Robert B. Yard, 1864; (no appointment in 1866, but supply furnished during year); S. B. Rooney, 1867; R. Van Horne, 1869; G. F. Dickinson, 1872; J. A. Monroe, 1873; J. M. Wheeler, 1875; George W. Smith, 1877; and F. A. Mason, 1879. Mr. Mason was the last pastor. The presiding elder at the conference of 1880 reported that the church had been closed with tears, but that all debts had been paid. It had been a mistake, he said, to have placed two Methodist churches so near together; referring doubtless to nearby Central, on Market street.

The Union Street Methodist Episcopal Church, corner of Green, was organized on April 21, 1847. It was the first church east of the Pennsylvania railroad. The work was begun with a Sunday school by members of the Franklin Street Church. The first building, erected in 1849, was of wood; the second, dedicated May 29, 1850, is of brick. The pastors according to appointment have been: J. P. Fort, 1847; R. S. Harris, 1848; H. M. Brown, 1849; J. B. Dobbins, 1850; R. Van Horne, 1852; F. A. Morrill, 1854; G.





Winsor, 1856; J. M. Freeman, 1858; C. A. Lippincott, 1860; W. Tunison, 1862; J. H. Smith, 1864; J. Atkinson, 1867; D. Walters, 1870; J. W. Seran, 1872; A. H. Tuttle, 1875; R. B. Collins, 1878; T. H. Smith, 1881; W. S. Galloway, 1884; Alexander Craig, 1886; Fred Clare Baldwin, 1889; Nathaniel Brooks, 1892; J. W. Ryder, 1895; J. H. Egbert, 1900; J. A. Owen, 1902; H. B. Leech, 1905; F. C. Mooney, 1908; and the present pastor, Rev. Warren P. Coon, who came in 1913.

The Eighth Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, 76 Eighth avenue, was organized June 6, 1848. It was called the Quarry Street Church until 1867. The cornerstone of the first edifice was laid on August 15, 1848. The dedicating took place in July, 1849. Enlargements were made in 1858 and in 1873. The pastors according to appointment have been: R. S. Harris, 1848; R. M. Brown, 1849; James M. Freeman, 1850; J. O. Winner, 1851; S. Townsend, 1853; W. Robertson, 1855; J. N. Crane, 1856; A. H. Meade, 1858; Thomas H. Smith, 1860; D. Graves, 1862; G. B. Day, 1864; J. R. Bryan, 1865; C. E. Little, 1868; S. H. Opdyke, 1871; T. Walters, 1873; W. B. Wigg, 1876; L. Parsons, 1879; W. E. Blakeslie, 1883; John Krantz, 1886; Charles F. Woodruff, 1890; Frederick Bloom, 1895; Wesley Martin, 1900; Morris D. Church, 1904; Fletcher L. West, 1907; Daniel Halleron, 1909 (died in this charge); Warren L. Hoagland, until April, 1910; and the present pastor, Rev. Lewis F. Bowman, who came in 1910.

The Central Methodist Episcopal Church, 227 Market street, was organized on December 9, 1849. The cornerstone of the present edifice was laid on September 5, 1850, by Bishop Hedding. The chapel was finished that year by Thanksgiving Day, and the church proper was dedicated on the following Thanksgiving, November 27, 1851. Central Church has been influential in Methodism throughout its history, and in the general religious and moral life of the city. The longest pastorate was that of Rev. William H. Morgan, D.D., which covered sixteen years of highly acceptable service. The pastors have been: D. P. Kidder, 1849; J. B. Wakeley, 1850; Wesley Kenny, 1852; L. R. Dunn, 1854; W. Tunison, 1856; D. D. Lore, 1858; R. L. Dashiell, 1860; J. T. Crane, 1862; L. R. Dunn, 1864; J. K. Burr, 1867; R. R. Meredith, 1870; Alfred Cookman, 1871; G. S. Hare, 1872; Henry Spellmeyer, 1875; Ferd. C. Iglehart, 1887; J. R. Bryan, 1891; Henry Spellmeyer, 1892; William H. Morgan, 1897-1913; and the present pastor, Rev. Harry Y. Murkland, who came in 1913.

St. Luke's Methodist Episcopal Church, 144 Clinton avenue, was organized in 1869. It had its beginnings in a mission founded in 1849 by members of the Franklin Street Church. The first location was on Elizabeth avenue, opposite the present St. Stephen's Episcopal Church. It was known in 1850 as Lyde's Chapel, one of its supporters being Thomas E. Lyde, and was under the Ladies' City Mission. Rev. G. R. Snyder was the preacher in charge. He was succeeded by Rev. J. I. Morrow and by a Mr. Thompson. In 1856 the name, Lyde's Chapel, was changed to West Broad Street M. E. Church, with Rev. William Day as pastor. He served six months, and was followed by Rev. J. H. Knowles, a professor in Newark Wesleyan Institute. A brick chapel on the northeast corner of Clinton avenue and Murray street was dedicated March 12, 1858. During the next five years it was a mission chapel. Rev. H. Opdyke, appointed in 1863, was in charge three years. Rev. G. H. Winans stayed one year. During his term the name was changed to Clinton Avenue M. E. Church. He was succeeded by Rev. R. Harcourt, who remained three years. On February 20, 1870, soon after the organizing, the property was exchanged for a lot across Murray street on





the southeast corner of Clinton avenue. A stone chapel, still standing, was dedicated April 23, 1871. The cornerstone of the present commodious brownstone edifice under the name "St. Luke's M. E. Church" was laid May 7, 1883. The pastors since the organization have been: S. Van Benschoten, 1870; John Coyle, 1873; A. L. Brice, 1876; John Crawford, 1879; M. D. Church, 1882; John Wesley Johnston, 1884; Albert Mann Jr., 1887; Fred Clare Baldwin, 1892; Alexander H. Tuttle, 1897; W. P. Ferguson, 1900; Clarence True Wilson, October, 1902; J. M. Taber, 1905; and the present pastor, Rev. James H. Macdonald, who came in October, 1909.

Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church, at the corner of Warren and Wilsey streets, was organized June 7, 1851. The first pastor, Rev. Garner R. Snyder, wrote to distant friends that he had received an appointment without a church edifice or parsonage. The Sunday school met under a tree on the site afterward covered by the church. The chapel was first built and was occupied in 1851. The first service in the church was one of sorrow. It was the funeral service over the remains of the pastor, Rev. J. K. Shaw, who died October 4, 1858. The dedicating, previously planned by the pastor, occurred on the 28th of the same month. The pastors have been appointed as follows: Garner R. Snyder, 1851 (circuit preacher), who was assisted by John H. Vincent, later to become the Great Chautauquan; J. I. Morrow, 1853; A. E. Ballard, 1855 (at the present time president of the Ocean Grove Association); J. K. Shaw, 1857; William Copp, October 28, 1858; C. C. Winans, January 22, 1859; C. S. Coit, 1859; S. T. Moore, 1861; B. Weed, 1862; J. O. Rogers, 1864; George Winsor, 1867; J. I. Boswell, 1870; N. Van Sant, 1873; J. S. Gilbert, 1876; G. F. Dickinson, 1879; Alexander Craig, 1881; D. Halleron, 1882; W. B. Wigg, 1886; W. Day, 1888; G. F. Dickinson, 1890; Wesley Martin, 1893; S. N. Bebout, 1894; J. O. Sparnon, 1899; A. R. Cronic, 1902; W. S. McCowan, 1906; Enoch Meacham, 1910; and the present pastor, Rev. Irving C. Starr, who came in 1912.

St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church, 981 Broad street, was organized on February 9, 1853, as the Broad Street Church. The first of several preliminary business meetings had been held May 7, 1852. The deed for the lot was received the 10th of November. By January, 1853, the foundation walls of a chapel on Marshall street were built. Services were begun on February 20, 1853, at Union Hall, 200 Market street. On April 1, a change to Insurance Hall, at 189 Market, was made. On December 29, 1853, the new chapel was opened. The cornerstone of the present handsome building was laid October 26, 1854, and the dedicating was done on February 22, 1856. The cost was \$78,248. On March 28, 1865, the name was changed from Broad Street to "St. Paul's M. E. Church," and in May the church debt was paid in full. On June 24, 1867, the lot on Broad street next the church was bought for a parsonage, which when built was first occupied by Rev. R. R. Meredith, who took possession May 1, 1868. The pastors have been: Chauncey Shaffer, February to April, 1853; W. P. Corbit, 1853; Henry Cox, 1854; D. D. Love, 1856; R. S. Arndt, 1858; Newton Heston, 1860; John Hanlon, 1861; M. E. Ellison, 1862; R. L. Dashiell, 1864; Robert R. Meredith, 1867; O. H. Tiffany, 1870; C. N. Sims, 1873; A. D. Vall, 1876; Henry Baker, 1879; S. L. Baldwin, 1882; Jacob Todd, 1883; J. Richards Boyle, 1886; Charles W. Parsons, 1888; Henry Baker, 1892; Jonathan M. Meeker, 1897; Timothy P. Frost, 1898; Lincoln A. Ferris, 1904; William C. O'Donnell, 1907; and the present pastor, Rev. George P. Dougherty, who was appointed in 1911.





The Roseville Methodist Episcopal Church, 527 Orange street, was organized on June 11, 1858, when five trustees were elected. A Sunday school had been opened at the corner of Orange street and Myrtle avenue in the winter of 1854-'55, which in 1856 was fully established as "The Roseville M. E. Sunday School." Preaching services were conducted by Rev. B. L. Thompson. The church was incorporated in 1858 with Rev. William Copp as pastor. On February 28, 1860, a small chapel at Warren and Gray streets was dedicated, which in 1874 was enlarged. The present site was purchased in 1888, and the handsome edifice now in use was dedicated on June 10, 1890. In 1904 additional land east of the church was purchased for a Sunday school and parish house, and the present fine building was opened in 1910. The pastors have been: B. L. Thompson, 1856; William Copp, 1857-1858; George H. Jones, 1859; George W. Treat, 1860-1861; B. F. Simpson, 1862-1863; F. A. Farrow and J. M. Pierson, 1864; Jesse L. Hurlbut, 1865-1866; S. O. Crawford, 1867; W. I. Gill, 1868-1870; J. R. Adams, 1871-1873; J. D. Blain, 1874-1875; Jonathan H. Dally, 1876-1877; J. I. G. McKown, 1878; George W. Smith, 1879-1871; J. W. Marshall, 1882-1884; D. R. Lowrie, 1885; R. Van Horne, 1886-1888; J. M. Meeker, 1889-1892; A. H. Tuttle, 1893-1896; Henry Spellmeyer, 1897-1900; Thomas I. Coultas, 1901-1906; and the present pastor, Rev. Dorr F. Diefendorf, who was appointed in 1907.

The Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church, Summer avenue and Kearny street, was organized in 1866, the centennial year of American Methodism. Early services were held under an elm tree in the lot at the northwest corner of Belleville and Bloomfield avenues. On this spot the first edifice was built, the cornerstone of which was laid on November 28, 1866. It was dedicated July 14, 1867. One week later the Sunday school was organized. The leader in these events was Rev. A. M. Palmer, the city missionary. The original site was occupied until the completion in 1888 of the present edifice on Summer avenue, the cornerstone of which was laid Thanksgiving Day, 1886. The dedicating was accomplished on February 26, 1888. The Sunday school room was enlarged in 1902. Following City Missionary Palmer, the pastors have been appointed as follows: John Brien, 1868; H. C. McBride, 1869; R. B. Collins, 1870; E. E. Chambers, 1873; Charles R. Barnes, 1875; Charles S. Colt, 1878; Joseph H. Knowles (April to August), 1880; Stephen L. Baldwin, August, 1880, to April, 1881; Charles E. Little, 1881; David B. F. Randolph, 1884; Warren L. Hoagland, 1887; Winfield C. Snodgrass, 1892; Fred Clare Baldwin, 1897; Henry Spellmeyer, 1901 (elected bishop in May, 1904); Charles H. Buck, supplied from October, 1904, to April, 1905; Charles L. Mead, 1905; A. C. McCrea, 1909, and the present pastor, Rev. George G. Vogel, D.D., who came in 1910.

The DeGroot Methodist Episcopal Church, South Orange and Littleton avenues, was organized in April, 1880. A gift from Mrs. Ann DeGroot procured the site and the erection of the original edifice in 1879. The church was rebuilt in 1892, and the present handsome building was erected in 1911. The pastors have been: H. C. McBride, 1880-1882; A. L. Brice, 1883; C. C. Winans, 1884-1886; C. S. Colt, 1887; R. M. Aylesworth, 1889-1893; P. C. Bascom, 1894-1897; R. K. Boyd, 1898-1900; W. E. Palmer, 1901-1903; W. R. Neff, 1904-1912; and the present pastor, Rev. L. C. Muller, D.D., who was appointed in 1913.

The Summerfield Methodist Episcopal Church, Summer avenue and Heller Parkway, had its beginnings in the fall of 1892, when services were





begun and a Sunday school opened. On April 16, 1893, a church was dedicated on the present site, which in 1899 was enlarged to its present dimensions. The work until 1896 was in the charge of Rev. Louis C. Muller, of the Church Extension Society. The pastors have been: Frank Macdaniel, 1896; A. R. Cronce, 1900; W. S. Robinson, 1902; J. A. Owen, 1908; J. F. Mascham, 1909; and the present pastor, Rev. O. M. West, who was appointed in 1913.

The Montgomery Street Methodist Episcopal Church, at the corner of Barclay street, was dedicated on November 19, 1893. The work was, until 1901, under the charge of the Church Extension Society. Ministers who had charge were: L. C. Müller, 1892 to 1896, assisted in 1896 by C. E. Scudder; R. K. Boyd and R. F. Hays, 1897-1898; Dorr F. Diefendorf, 1898-1899; Paul F. Allen, 1900; Chester J. Hoyt, 1901-1907, during whose ministry the church was organized; Arthur Lucas, 1908; and the present pastor, Rev. Samuel K. Doolittle, who came in 1911.

The Vailsburg Methodist Episcopal Church, Richelieu terrace and Fortuna street, was organized on May 10, 1901. The original site was at South Orange avenue and Richelieu terrace, on which in 1901 was placed a building formerly used as a clubhouse. The present building was dedicated on June 23, 1912. The boys' clubhouse was completed in October, 1913. The pastors have been appointed as follows: W. K. Gray, 1902, supplied from April to September; J. H. Smith, 1902; O. J. Shoop, 1904; A. E. Armstrong, 1906; E. M. Garten, 1909; and the present pastor, Rev. B. F. Dickinson, who was appointed in 1910.

The Grace Methodist Episcopal Church, Ann street and New York avenue, was formed in 1907 from two organizations, the Dashiell Memorial and the South Market Street churches. The latter organization sold its property and the funds were used to enlarge the Dashiell church (originally erected in 1884), which was then given the name of Grace. The dedicating of the Grace church edifice occurred on September 27, 1908. The pastors have been: Herbert C. Lytle, 1907-1908 (Dashiell, 1906); Robert A. Brown, 1909; Abram W. Willever, 1911; and the present pastor, Rev. Nathaniel Brooks, who was appointed in 1913.

The pastors of the South Market Street were: T. H. Landon, 1860-1861; (supplied by conference during the next four years); Richard Harcourt, 1866; Jesse S. Gilbert, 1867-1868; D. B. F. Randolph, 1871; J. Faull, 1872-1873; (no appointment in 1874); (supplied 1875); J. R. Wright, 1876; Alexander S. Jamieson (supply), 1877; (supplied 1880); William R. McBride, 1881; S. P. Lacey, 1882; R. F. Hays, 1883-1885; Charles Maybury, 1886; J. Cowins, 1888; H. P. Doane, 1891-1893; Charles Waldron, 1896; G. F. Dickerson, 1898-1899; C. S. Davison, 1901; Staley Davis (supply), 1903; G. W. Deniston, 1905; and J. D. McCormick (supply), 1906.

The pastors at Dashiell were: John A. Kingsbury, 1883; James H. Robertson, 1884; J. I. Morrow, 1887; P. C. Bascom, 1889; W. E. Palmer, 1891; Walter C. Kinsey, 1895; D. D. Eaton, 1900; J. H. E. Schultz, 1903; L. G. Gunn, 1905; and H. C. Lytle, 1906, who was appointed in 1907 to be the pastor of Grace Church, the combined organization.

The First Italian Methodist Episcopal Church, 510 Market street, was organized about 1907, the first appointment of a pastor by the Newark Conference having been made that year. The pastors have been: Nicolo Scareto, 1907; Raphael Fencell, 1909; and the present pastor, Rev. J. Garbellano, who came in 1911.





## THE REFORMED CHURCHES.

The Reformed Church in America, while the denomination first to plant a church in New Jersey, was sixth to be represented within the present boundaries of Newark. Within the original limits of Newark it was the second, because at Second River (Belleville) a Dutch Reformed church edifice was built before 1725. When the church was organized is not known, but Dr. E. T. Corwin dates its inception at 1700, and states that Rev. William Bertholf, the first Dutch minister of New Jersey, had supervision over it until 1724. As Newark's First Presbyterian Church was Congregational until about 1716, it might be said that through the Belleville church the Reformed denomination holds the honor of being the first on the soil of Essex county with unbroken succession. The present Newark was not officially entered by the Reformed Church until 1833, when the First Reformed (Dutch) Church was organized. There are now in the city seven churches and one Italian mission under the Reformed Church jurisdiction. The governing body is the Newark Classis, of which Rev. Charles B. Condit is stated clerk. Prior to 1872 the Classis of Bergen included the Newark churches.

The First Reformed Church, Clinton and Johnson avenues, was organized on September 26, 1833. There had been drawn up a petition on August 25 requesting the Classis of Bergen to form the church. At the organizing Stephen M. Conger and Thomas S. Uffington were elected elders, and Peter Vandervoort and Charles Hall deacons. Soon afterward Rev. Ransford Wells was engaged as missionary. Meetings were held in the Presbyterian churches, and for a time above the market building at the corner of Market and Halsey streets, on which site later was built an opera house. Property was secured on Market street at the corner of Beaver, and on July 8, 1834, the cornerstone of a brick church laid. It was dedicated May 6, 1835. The brick front was in 1857 replaced by a romanesque facade in brownstone. In 1893 the beautiful marble edifice on the present site was erected, and the old downtown location was abandoned. The pastors have been: Ransford Wells, May 6, 1835, to September, 1842; James Scott, D.D., April 18, 1843, to May 10, 1858 (by death); Edward P. Terhune, D.D., 1859-1876; William Henry Gleason, 1877-1886; Thomas C. Easton, D.D., 1886-1899; Carlos Martyn, D.D., 1890-1892; Timothy I. Lee, D.D., 1893-1905; Stuart Nye Hutchinson, 1906-1910; and the present pastor, Rev. O. M. Trousdale, who was installed March 15, 1911. This church has been signally related to literary matters. The Rev. James Scott, D.D., published several books, among them the "Life of Pollok," author of "The Course of time," in 1848. The widow of Rev. E. P. Terhune, D.D., is the famous "Marian Harland." Rev. Carlos Martyn, D.D., is the author of many biographical volumes.

The New York Avenue Reformed Church, formerly the Second Reformed Church, at the corner of Pacific street, was organized May 23, 1848, by a colony from the First Reformed Church. The first meetings were held in a small chapel on Macwhorter street, near Ferry, and were conducted by Rev. George R. Williamson. The first elders were Samuel R. Southard and Nathan Crowell, and the first deacons, Simpson Van Ness and Thomas J. Cochran. One of the active founders was William H. Kirk, later State Senator from Essex county. On September 25, 1848, the cornerstone of an edifice at the corner of Ferry and Macwhorter streets was laid, and on May 8, 1849, the church was dedicated. An addition for the Sunday school was





built in 1857. The congregation removed to the present site in 1888 to occupy a new chapel, and on October 6, 1891, was laid the cornerstone of the present church. It was dedicated December 5, 1892, as the "New York Avenue Reformed Church." The entire debt was paid by Christmas Day, 1895. The pastors have been: Gustavus Abeel, 1850-1865; Matthew B. Riddle, 1865-1869; Cornelius Brett, 1870-1873; Francis V. Van Vranken, 1874-1882; John A. Davis, 1883-1889; Andrew J. Sullivan, 1890-1891; John S. Allen, 1892-1907; A. Peter Tulp, 1907-1908; and the present pastor, Rev. Edwin Emerson Davis, who was installed April 28, 1910. On July 1, 1909, he had begun to preach as a supply. At the sixtieth anniversary, held in 1908, a sketch of the church and its pastors was published in the souvenir program, in which appeared also an historical anniversary poem by Mrs. Ransford Abeel Kirk, a daughter-in-law of William H. Kirk.

The North Reformed Church, 510 Broad street, opposite Washington Park, was organized on December 16, 1856. A meeting had been held on November 22 at the residence of Joseph P. Bradley, later a Justice of the United States Supreme Court, which passed a resolution requesting the Classis of Bergen to form the organization. Worship for a time was conducted in Oraton Hall. The first elders were Tunis A. Waldron, Joseph P. Bradley, Frederick T. Frelinghuysen and Peter Demarest. The deacons were John A. Miller, Isaac Gaston, Peter Vanderhoof and John C. Woodruff. The cornerstone of the present and only church edifice was laid September 14, 1857. It is a handsome Gothic structure with buttressed walls. The present parish and Sunday school rooms were added in 1883, the former rooms having become inadequate. The church conducts a mission and Sunday school in East Newark Borough. The pastors have been: Abraham Polhemus, installed May 3, 1857, and died October 28, 1857, having served but six months; Hasbrouck DuBois, 1859-1861; James Demarest Jr., 1863-1866; Charles E. Hart, 1866-1880; David Waters, D.D., 1881-1893; Donald Sage Mackay, D.D., 1894-1899; James I. Vance, D.D., 1900-1910; and the present pastor, Rev. Charles H. Stewart, D.D., who was installed May 1, 1913. Dr. Vance is the author of several books, and is now, for the second time, the pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Nashville, Tennessee.

The West Reformed Church, at 31 Blum street, was organized in 1866. In 1877 the present edifice was erected. The pastors have been: John Wenisch, 1867-1874; Frederick Kern, 1876-1882; and the present pastor, Rev. Carl Girtanner, who was installed in 1882, and who still remains actively engaged in the work.

The Clinton Avenue Reformed Church, at the corner of Halsey street, was organized in May, 1868, by a group of people mostly from the First Reformed Church. A Sunday school had been opened in February at 16 West Kinney street. During March the sum of \$63,000. was subscribed for a building, the Classis having granted a request for permission to form an organization and to build a church. The Sunday school building on the present site was dedicated November 7, 1869. In June, 1870, the cornerstone of the present church was laid, and the dedicating was accomplished on April 10, 1872. The church is one of the handsomest in the denomination, and cost, with the land and chapel included, nearly \$200,000. It seats 1,300 hearers. This church has had but three pastors, Rev. W. J. R. Taylor, D.D., 1869-1890; Rev. Daniel H. Martin, D.D., 1890-1908; and the present pastor, Rev. Albertus T. Broek, who was installed October 14, 1908. The fortieth anniversary souvenir program (1908) contains a valuable history of this church.





The Trinity Reformed Church, formerly the East Church, at 479 Ferry street, was organized October 27, 1869. A Sunday school had been organized in 1850 in Thomas Webb's foundry house on Ferry street, near the present Bowery. The first superintendent was Frederick A. Ditman. In 1859 the abandoned chapel of the Second Reformed Church was moved to the present site, the lots having been given by Miss Elizabeth Richards. The Second church maintained the mission. William H. DeHart, a student from the seminary at New Brunswick, was engaged in 1867 to conduct afternoon services. On June 13, 1869, the first morning service was held, and the organizing was done the same year. On November 14, 1869, Nelson Jacobus and George L. Van Emburg were elected elders, and Nathaniel Richards and J. H. Jeroloman, deacons. In 1870 the chapel was moved and the cornerstone of the present edifice laid. The church was dedicated June 23, 1871. On December 20, 1894, the name was changed to Trinity. A handsome chapel and Sunday school room building was dedicated March 17, 1901. The church, after extensive repairs and renovations, was re-dedicated November 4, 1908. An addition to the Sunday school was built in 1913. For many years William N. Jacobus, the son of one of the first elders, was the superintendent of the school. The pastors have been: I. P. Brokaw, D.D., 1869-1874; C. R. Blauvelt, 1874-1877; C. H. T. Krueger, 1877-1880; Theodore Shafer, 1882-1884; D. Charles Preyer, 1884-1887; R. P. Milliken, 1887-1893; John N. Morris, 1894-1907; and the present pastor, Rev. Charles B. Condit, who was installed on June 19, 1907. Under Mr. Condit's efficient ministry the church has continued to make progress, and to make improvements adequate to meet the demands of the locality.

Christ Reformed Church, Washington avenue and Delavan street, was organized on October 30, 1872. Many of the original members had previously left the Woodside Presbyterian Church. A neighborhood meeting on May 16, 1871, had voted to form a church society, to be based on the standard of belief of the Presbyterian Church and to be called Christ Church of Woodside. By September, 1872, it had been decided to organize a Dutch Reformed church, and to make overtures to the Classis of Newark. That body granted the request, and the organizing was accomplished. The first edifice was of wood. It was opened for worship March 2, 1873. The cornerstone of the present handsome stone church was laid June 14, 1906, and the dedicating occurred January 21, 1907. It was erected largely through the efforts and enthusiasm of the pastor, Rev. Henry Merle Mellen. The history of this church is abundantly detailed in C. G. Hine's "Woodside," published in 1909. The pastor succession is as follows: J. M. Macauley, 1872-1880; W. H. Brodhead (stated supply), 1881-1882; C. H. Jones, 1885-1894; I. V. W. Schenck, 1894-1899; Henry Merle Mellen, 1900-1912. The present minister is Rev. Percival H. Barker, who has been in charge since January, 1913.

The Reformed Italian Mission, 10 Cutler street, was opened in 1909. The minister is A. M. Dasson, and the superintendent of the Sunday school is Henry B. Koester.

#### THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCHES.

The Roman Catholic churches of Newark are under the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Diocese of Newark, which comprises seven counties: Hudson, Passaic, Bergen, Essex, Morris, Union and Sussex. The Bishop is





the Right Rev. John Joseph O'Connor, D.D., who resides at South Orange. The Catholics of Newark make a large part of the population. There are about thirty churches, with their schools, religious houses, or other departments related to church activities. This was the fifth of the larger denominations to plant a church in Newark. The early history of local Catholicism is bound up with the annals of St. John's Church, organized November 13, 1826. An exhaustive history of this church was written by Paul V. Flynn, of Newark, and published in 1908 in a volume of 217 pages, printed by the press of the New Jersey Trade Review. A more comprehensive history is "The Catholic Church in New Jersey," by Rev. Mgr. Joseph M. Flynn, published at Morristown in 1904.

St. John's Roman Catholic Church, 22 Mulberry street, near Centre street, was organized November 13, 1826, and was incorporated November 25th following. The first trustees were Patrick Murphy, John Sherlock, John Kelly, Christopher Rourke, Maurice Fitzgerald, John Gillespie and Patrick Mape. In 1826 Rev. Gregory B. Pardow, of New York, had been sent to minister to the Catholics of Newark, and St. John's was the outcome of his labors. Early meetings were held in a carpenter shop located on Mulberry street, and also later on the same street in the home of Charles Durning, located where now stands the German Evangelical Lutheran Church, once the Primitive Methodist. The old directories state that Charles Durning was a carpet weaver at 42 Mulberry street. Other homes where services were at times held were those of Martin Rowan, Christopher O'Rourke, John Sherlock, Jean Vache and Anselm Fromeget. The first edifice was erected upon the present site, and was dedicated in 1828. The church several times has been enlarged, but the original edifice is said to be included in the present structure, never having been torn down. This church was the first Catholic church in New Jersey to have a resident pastor—Rev. Gregory B. Pardow, its founder, being appointed in 1830. The church was enlarged in 1838, and again enlarged and brought to its present dimensions in 1858, both improvements being made during the pastorate of Rev. Patrick Moran, whose singular ability as an organizer and leader helped to make the church strong and progressive. The church was consecrated by Bishop James Roosevelt Bayley, in May, 1858, and was the first to be consecrated in New Jersey. Old St. John's stands with the old First Presbyterian and with old Trinity Episcopal as a mother church of a denomination. Their children will always look back with interest upon their annals, and trace their influence through succeeding generations.

The pastors of St. John's have been: Fathers Gregory B. Pardow, 1830-32; Matthew Herard, October 17, 1832, to October 13, 1833; P. Rafferty, three weeks as pastor; Patrick Moran, November 3, 1833, to July 25, 1866; James Moran, November, 1866, to November, 1867; Louis Schneider, November, 1867, to November, 1868; Thomas M. Killeen, November, 1868, to 1877; Patrick Leonard, 1877-78; Louis Gamboisville, 1878-92; and the present pastor, Rev. James P. Poels, who took charge February 27, 1892. Many priests who later have become pastors of churches in the diocese have served as assistant rectors of St. John's.

St. Mary's Church, 528 High street, was the second Catholic congregation to be established in Newark, and the first daughter of St. John's. Work on an edifice at the corner of Grand (now Howard) and Court streets was begun during 1841, and the first mass was celebrated January 31, 1842. In the fall, Bishop Hughes, of New York, officiated at the dedicating. In 1846





the present site was purchased by the pastor, Rev. Nicholas Balleis, and the church edifice was moved thence on rollers. The present edifice was dedicated on December 20, 1857. The parish school was founded in 1863. On December 19, 1884, the church, previously made a priory, was raised to an abbey. The rectors have been Fathers Nicholas Balleis, until 1855; Martin Hasslinger, 1855; Valentine Felder, 1856-57; Rupert Seidenbusch, 1857; Otho Huber, Oswald Moosmueller, Roman Heil, until 1871; P. Leonard Mayer, died May 18, 1875; P. Bernhard Manser, died June 17, 1882; Gerard Pilz, 1882-85; James Zilliox (the first Abbot), February 11, 1885, to October, 1886; Hilary Pfraengle, November 16, 1886. Abbot Pfraengle appointed Rev. Polycarp Scherer as pastor of St. Mary's, which office he still holds.

St. Patrick's Cathedral, Washington street and Central avenue, was dedicated by Bishop John Hughes, of New York, March 17, 1850. Lots had been purchased October 26, 1846, and the cornerstone was laid September 17, 1848. The work was begun by Rev. Louis Dominic Senez, assistant of Father Moran, of St. John's. He became the first pastor. When in 1853 the Diocese of Newark was formed, its first bishop, Rev. James Roosevelt Bayley, selected St. Patrick's for his cathedral church. He appointed Father Senez to be pastor of St. John's at Orange, and appointed Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid to succeed him at St. Patrick's. Father McQuaid became president of Seton Hall after the Civil War, and was succeeded by Rev. George Hobart Doane, who in turn was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Isaac P. Whelan, who now bears the title of Monsignor. The parish schools were founded in 1859. By virtue of his office, Bishop John J. O'Connor is the rector of St. Patrick's, which he makes his Pro-Cathedral.

St. James' Church, Lafayette and Jefferson streets, had its beginnings in 1853. Rev. Louis D. Senez, rector of St. Patrick's, bought the land in April, 1854. The cornerstone of the first edifice was laid June 19, 1854. The rector was Rev. B. F. Allaire, a son of the noted Brooklyn foundryman. On August 17 he was succeeded by Rev. James Callan. In 1861 came Rev. John M. Gervais as rector. In July, 1869, Bishop Bayley laid the cornerstone of the present noble structure, and it was dedicated June 17, 1866. Father Gervais died in the pastorate, July 24, 1872. His assistant, Rev. M. E. Kane, took charge for a few months, and then came Rev. Patrick Cody, in January, 1873, who after forty years of service still remains the pastor. One of his many achievements is the large and efficient hospital of St. James, at Elm and Jefferson streets. The parish school was founded in 1854. In this parish was reared John Joseph O'Connor, later to become the Bishop of the Diocese of Newark.

St. Peter's (German) Church, 44 Belmont avenue, opposite West Kinney street, was dedicated October 27, 1862. A mission had been started in 1854. On February 2, 1855, the parish was founded and named by Rev. Martin Hasslinger. The first rector, Rev. Gottfried Prieth, appointed May 11, 1855, died June 8, 1885. He was succeeded by Rev. Sebastian G. Messner, now Archbishop of Milwaukee, in 1885. The present rector, Rev. Mgr. Alois Stecher, was appointed August 15, 1886. The school was erected in 1887, and in 1897 St. Peter's Orphan Asylum on Lyons avenue. The parish school was founded in 1855. A parishioner, J. B. Marbach, furnished some of these facts, and others concerning nearby parishes.

St. Benedict's (German) Church, at Barbara and Niagara streets, was founded June 28, 1857. The first church officers were: Joseph Bernauer, Casper Huebner and Henry Huber. The missionary in charge was Rev.





Rupert Seidenbusch. The original structure was of wood. It was built in 1857, destroyed by a hurricane, and rebuilt in 1859. The brick structure was dedicated July 11, 1882, by Bishop Wigger. The cornerstone had been laid by Rev. Mgr. George H. Doane. The parish school was founded in 1858. The rectors have been: Fathers Benno Hegele, 1864-66; Bernardine Dolwick, 1866-72; Lambert Kettner, 1872-85; Theodore Goth, 1885-94; Leonard Walter, 1894-1905, and the present rector, Rev. Bernard Gerstl, who came in 1906.

St. Joseph's Church, 39 Wallace place, near Cabinet street, was originally at the corner of Warren street. The first edifice, a combination church and school, was erected in 1859. The parish school was founded in 1859. For nine years this parish was a part of St. Patrick's. Rev. James F. Dalton was appointed rector in 1858. The cornerstone of the church was laid on Thanksgiving Day, 1872. In 1885 the rectory was built, and in 1894 a new school. One of the rectors was the present bishop, John J. O'Connor. The rectors have been: Fathers James F. Dalton, 1858-76; Thomas J. Toomey, July 1, 1876, to February 15, 1894 (death); Peter J. O'Donnell, 1894-95; John J. O'Connor, October 30, 1895, to 1901, and the present rector, Rev. George W. Corrigan, appointed by Bishop O'Connor, July 1, 1901.

St. Columba's Church, South street and Pennsylvania avenue, was founded September 8, 1871. In the spring of 1872 a frame edifice on the northeast corner of Thomas street and Pennsylvania avenue was dedicated. The parish school was founded in 1879. The present beautiful edifice was dedicated January 17, 1898. It covers a triangular block, and is most imposing. It was erected through the labors of Rev. M. J. White, the present rector. A new rectory was built in combination with the church, and the old rectory made a convent. The former rectors have been: The Rev. Fathers Charles A. Reilly, from 1871 until his death, October 15, 1879; Michael J. Holland, from 1879 until his death, August, 1896, and the present rector, Rev. Michael J. White, who was appointed September 14, 1896. Through the courtesy of Father White the compiler of these annals was set on the track of much helpful material.

St. Augustine's Church (German), 170 Sussex avenue, was founded October 21, 1874, through the efforts of Rev. Carl A. Vogel, who was the first rector. The cornerstone of a frame building at the corner of Sussex avenue and Jay street was laid December 8, 1874, and the dedicating was accomplished May 23, 1875. The parish house was finished in November. On Christmas morning, 1892, the church and school were totally ruined by fire. The cornerstone of the present church was laid September 3, 1893. The rectors have been: Rev. Fathers Charles A. Vogel, 1874-86; Ruppert Mueller, 1886-90; G. Niedermayer, 1890-95, and the present rector, Rev. Rudolf Hueslebusch, appointed November 19, 1895. The parish school was founded in 1874.

St. Antoninus' Church, 337 South Orange avenue, at the corner of South Ninth street, was founded in 1875 by the Dominican Fathers. For a time services were held in a house on Bank street, near Eighth. Later a small frame church on Ninth street was erected, and used until 1882. On May 14, 1882, a new church on South Orange avenue was dedicated. The parish school was founded in 1882. In 1912 was laid the cornerstone of a large edifice. The basement is now used for services. The rectors have been: Rev. Fathers Stephen Byrne, 1875-78; H. D. Hoban, 1878-81; J. P. Turner, 1881-87; J. A. Rochford, 1887-90; E. V. Flood, 1890-93; J. F. Colbert, 1893-99; J. R. Meagher, 1899-1905; F. A. Gaffney, 1905-1908, and the present rector and prior, Rev. J. R. Heffernan, appointed in 1908.





St. Michael's Church, 172 Belleville avenue, near Fourth avenue, was founded in 1878, the parish having been organized by Rev. Patrick Leonard. The cornerstone of the present building was laid June 16, 1878, and the dedicating was done in January, 1879. That year the rectory also was built. In 1881 a school and convent were erected. In 1886 a chime of bells was hung in the tower, and October 7, 1887, the church, having become free from debt, was consecrated. In 1893 a new school and convent were erected. In 1902 the interior of the church was redecorated. At present (1913) a complete renovation is being carried out. The rectors have been: Rev. Fathers Patrick Leonard, 1878, until his death, November 26, 1892; Denis J. McCartie, 1892-1913, and the present rector, Rev. F. M. O'Neill, appointed in July, 1913.

St. Aloysius', at the Bowery and Freeman streets, was founded in 1879. On July 26, 1879, Rev. Walter M. A. Fleming was appointed to be rector, with no land, church, or house, but only an old frame building called St. Thomas' School. From nothing he built up a strong parish. The cornerstone of the church was laid June 20, 1880, and the dedicating was accomplished May 8, 1881. The rectory was built in 1882, and the convent in 1884. A new schoolhouse was completed in November, 1886, the parish school called St. Thomas having been founded in 1874. The rectors have been: Rev. Fathers Walter M. A. Fleming, until his death in January, 1892; Michael A. McManus, 1892-1909, and the present rector, Rev. George L. Fitzpatrick, appointed in 1909.

St. Anne's Church (German), 103 Sixteenth avenue, was organized in 1888. The first mass was celebrated September 23, 1888, in a store-room. The cornerstone of the church was laid October 21 of the same year. The parish is now equipped with church, school, convent and rectory. The school was founded in 1889. The rectors have been: Fathers A. Kammer, October 4, 1888, to 1903; Joseph Gruber, 1903-08, and the present rector, Rev. Theodore Peters, appointed in 1908.

St. Bridget's Church, 406 Plane street, was founded January 5, 1887. Mass for the first time was celebrated in the small building that is now used for a school, April 3, 1887. The first pastor was Rev. Michael J. White. He was transferred on September 14, 1896, to St. Columba's. The cornerstone of the present church was laid October 18, 1891, and the dedicating followed on June 12, 1892. Father White's successor was Rev. Eugene P. Carroll, who served from 1896 until 1912. The present rector is Rev. Samuel B. Hedges, appointed in 1912. The parish school was founded in 1888.

St. Rose of Lima Church, Warren and Gray streets, was founded in 1888. The edifice in use was formerly the Roseville Methodist Church. The present rector, Rev. J. J. McKeever, was appointed December 6, 1888. For a year services were held in the old skating rink at Orange and Sixth streets. Then a church was built at Orange and Gray streets, and used three years. The present building was bought October 14, 1891. In 1908 the cornerstone of a school to cost \$125,000, on the site of the first church at Gray and Orange, was laid. The congregation in twenty-five years has grown from 30 to 4,000. The parish school was founded in 1892. Howard Garis, a member of the parish, and the author of the "Bedtime Stories," is preparing a sketch of this church for Father McKeever's twenty-fifth anniversary.

St. Stanislaus' (Polish) Church, 144 Belmont avenue, was founded in 1888. Three lots were soon bought, and a frame building occupied. The





present brick and stone structure was dedicated on December 15, 1901. The parish school was founded in 1898. The rectors have been: Rev. Fathers J. Machnikowski, 1889; A. Klawiter, C. Labuzinski, until 1895; Valentine Chlebowski, 1895; H. Kwiatkowski, E. Kucharski, Vitus J. Masnicki, February 29, 1896, to 1909. The present rector is Rev. Francis Rolinski, who came in 1909.

St. Philip Neri's (Italian) Church, 12 Court House place, was founded in August, 1888. Some of the rectors have been: Fathers C. Shottthoeffer, 1891; F. Morelli, 1895-1904; John Vogel, 1905; Patrick G. Brown (approximately), 1906-09; Rev. August G. Gough, 1909-13, and the present rector, Rev. Joseph Prancerici, appointed in 1913.

The Sacred Heart Church, 93 Parker street, was erected in 1890, on the cathedral property. The original edifice was a frame building. A brick structure was added the next year. To the south stands the great cathedral waiting its completion. The parish school was founded in 1890. About 1900 the convent was built. The rectors have been: Rev. Fathers Michael A. McManus, 1890, to February, 1892; J. J. Brennan, 1892, until his death, March 20, 1897, and the present incumbent, Rev. J. J. Sheehan, appointed in 1897.

Our Lady of Mount Carmel (Italian) Church, at the corner of Ferry and Macwhorter streets, was founded in 1890. The edifice in use was formerly the Second Reformed Dutch Church. The parish school was founded in 1899. The rectors have been: Rev. Fathers Conrad M. Shottthoeffer, D. D., 1890; Joseph All, and the present rector, Rev. Ernest D'Aquila, appointed in 1893.

St. Lucy's (Italian) Church was incorporated September 30, 1891, by Bishop Wigger. The cornerstone of the edifice was laid December 13, 1891. The church was ministered to by Rev. Conrad M. Shottthoeffer, of Our Lady of Mount Carmel Church, until early in 1893. Then Rev. Antonio Saponio labored until October, 1895, and on the 25th of that month Rev. Felix Morelli, of St. Philip's, was given charge of the mission. On December 20, 1897, Rev. Joseph Perotti was made administrator, and November 17, 1899, was made pastor, which office he still holds. The parish school was founded in 1904.

The Sacred Heart Church of Vailsburg, South Orange avenue and Sandford street, was founded October 11, 1892. The first rector was Rev. James McManus, at that time a professor at Seton Hall College. The parish school was founded in 1893. Father McManus was succeeded by the present rector, Rev. Henry G. Coyne, who was appointed November 16, 1912.

St. Mary Magdalen's Church, at 27 Esther street, was separated on July 22, 1893, from the parish of St. Aloysius. The church was built by Father Fleming, of St. Aloysius. The first rector was Rev. William J. Wiseman, who served from 1893 until his death, October 14, 1897. On November 19, 1897, Rev. Patrick Smith was appointed. He was succeeded by Fathers George F. Brown, 1901-05; J. J. Mulhall, 1906-11. The present pastor, Rev. T. E. O'Shea, was appointed in 1911. The parish school was founded in 1894.

St. Rocco's (Italian) Church, Morris avenue, was founded August 5, 1899, when Rev. James Zuccarelli was appointed to open a new mission in this neighborhood. The cornerstone of the church was laid March 12, 1900. The dedicating occurred on May 30, 1900. The parish school was founded in 1906. The present rector is Rev. Vincenzo Sansone.





St. Stephen's (Polish) Church, 223 Bruce street, was founded in 1900. The edifice was dedicated December 14, 1902. Rev. Polycarp Scherer, of St. Mary's, was the first rector, and the work, until August 18, 1901, was in the care of his assistant, Rev. Immanuel Zdenck. Other rectors have been: Rev. Julius Szabo, December, 1901, to October, 1902; Paul Viragh, Joseph Pospech, November 3, 1902. The present rector is Rev. Charles Weissner.

Our Lady of Good Counsel Church, 646 Summer avenue, was founded December 25, 1901, when Rev. William J. Richmond, who is still rector, was appointed to begin work in the neighborhood. Twenty-four lots bounded by Summer avenue, Heller Parkway and Woodside avenue were purchased. The parish was incorporated January 11, 1902, with Father Richmond as pastor. Services were first held in the old Morton House, 37 Carteret street, purchased by the parish. The cornerstone of the present church was laid September 6, 1903, and the dedicating was accomplished December 6, 1903.

The Blessed Sacrament Church, corner of Clinton avenue and Van Ness place, was founded in 1902. Services were held for six months after April, 1902, in the home of Frank J. Finley, 34 Homestead Park. The cornerstone of a frame church was laid at the corner of Clinton place and Millington avenue September 27, 1903, and November 26, 1903, it was dedicated. These first steps were taken under the direction of Rev. Joseph C. Dunn, of St. Leo's, Irvington. Rev. Frederick C. O'Neill was appointed pastor early in 1904, and still remains. Through his exertions the present beautiful edifice was built. It was dedicated on October 5, 1913. The cost was \$130,000. The property near the church cost in all about \$55,000.

St. Casimir's (Polish) Church was founded in September, 1908. Rev. Julius Mantouffel was pastor in 1911; the present pastor is Rev. Paul Knappek. St. Charles Borromeo's Church, Center and Peshine avenues, was founded in April, 1910, by Rev. Frederick C. O'Neill, of the Blessed Sacrament; the present rector is Rev. Thomas A. Walsh. Holy Trinity (Lithuanian) Church, 295 Adams street, is a new organization. The pastor in 1911 was Rev. Vincent Stachniewicz; the present pastor is Rev. Francis Jakoztys. St. Francis Xavier Chapel of St. Michael's Church, on North Seventh street, was recently founded. In 1910 Rev. Denis J. McCartie was in charge of the mission and Sunday school.

#### THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The First United Presbyterian Church, Belleville avenue, opposite Gouverneur street, was organized in May, 1832, and was known as the Scotch Presbyterian Church. For about ten years the church was located at 86 Catharine street. It was reorganized in November, 1850. When the Universalists in 1851 removed from 16 Clinton street, nearly opposite Beaver, to Library Hall, the Scotch Church began to occupy the abandoned site. The Free Presbyterian Church, now the First Congregational, had occupied the same site until 1835 or 1836. The Scotch Church remained in Clinton street until it removed in 1888 to its present quarters, where formerly the Mount Pleasant Baptist Church had worshipped. One of the early pastors was Rev. James Williamson, who served from 1839 to 1843. The pastors of the church, since reorganized in 1850 as the First United Presbyterian, have been: David Donnan, December, 1851, to September 24, 1862; J. M. Heron, 1864; A. A. McConnell, April, 1866, to April 13, 1868; Archibald Crawford, August 25, 1869, to September, 1876; William M. Gibson, D. D., October 18, 1878, to February 7, 1881; Davis W. Lusk, D. D., March 22, 1881, to June



19, 1883; R. T. Wylie, May, 1885, to December 27, 1886; John A. Shaw, September 13, 1887, to May 2, 1897; D. C. Stewart, September 7, 1897, to March 24, 1901; McElwee Ross, October 27, 1901, to January 9, 1906; R. R. Littell, October 9, 1906, to January 5, 1910, and the present pastor, Rev. I. McGay Knipe, who took charge September 1, 1910.

#### THE UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.

The Church of the Redeemer, 935 Broad street, was organized in 1834. For eighteen years it worshipped at 16 Clinton street, in a building gotten from the Free Presbyterians. There was a division in 1852 and a second society was formed. The older church removed to Library Hall, and the new body began services in what was known as the Insurance building. In 1858 the older church went into an edifice on Fair street, near Broad, where now is the Central railroad freight yard, while in 1853 the new body had gone into an edifice erected at 84 Halsey street, opposite Cedar, and had become known as the Church of the Messiah. On February 3, 1862, the First Church, on Fair street, and the Church of the Messiah, on Halsey, were united in one congregation, and worship was held in the Fair street edifice. The Halsey street edifice was sold to St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church the same year. The first pastor of the united churches was Rev. C. W. Biddle, who had been for the preceding two years the pastor of the Messiah Church. On April 9, 1872, was laid the cornerstone of the present Church of the Redeemer, the incorporated title of which is the Union Universalist Society. The dedication took place Wednesday, March 26, 1873, at 2 p. m. This occurred during the pastorate of Rev. J. G. Bartholomew. The present pastor, Rev. Henry R. Rose, B. D., has brought the church to a position of influence and popularity. The pastors of the original church were: L. C. Martin, 1837-38; Mr. LeFevre, 1838-39; B. B. Hallock, 1839-40; Mr. Raynor, 1843-44; James Gallagher, 1845-51; O. W. Wight, 1851-53; Asher Moore, 1853-56, and A. St. John Chambre, 1856-62. The pastors of the Second Church, or Messiah, were: J. H. Farnsworth, 1852-53; E. Francis, 1853-60, and C. W. Biddle, 1860-62. The pastors of the united church were: C. W. Biddle, D. D., 1862-63; A. G. Laurie, 1863-66; W. E. Gibbs, D. D., 1866-70; Sumner Ellis, D. D., 1870-72; John Bartholomew, D. D., 1872-74; J. E. Forrester, D. D., 1874-79; J. C. Snow, D. D., 1880-83; W. S. Crowe, D. D., 1884-1908; G. E. McIlwaine, 1897-98, and the present pastor, Rev. Henry R. Rose, B. D., who came in 1898.

#### THE LUTHERAN CHURCHES.

The Lutheran churches of Newark are connected with various superior bodies. The General Council of Lutheran Churches, of which Rev. William Seick, D. D., of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, is the secretary, has the largest representation.

St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church, Avon avenue and South Tenth street, was organized October 10, 1833, by Rev. Frederick William Geissenhainer, D. D., president of the New York Ministerium. This church is claimed as the oldest Lutheran church in New Jersey. The first services were held in a hall over a carpenter shop on Harrison street (now Halsey), between Market and William streets. Later the congregation worshipped at Market and Beaver streets. The first edifice was dedicated November 10, 1840. It was located at what was then 28 Mechanic street, on the north side





and between Broad and Mulberry streets. In March, 1862, the edifice of the Church of the Messiah (Universalist), at 84 Halsey street, opposite Cedar, was purchased, and there the congregation worshipped until the present church on Avon avenue was opened in 1910. During the pastorate of Rev. John Frederick Marschoff, and about 1840 a division occurred, and a new church, St. John's German Lutheran, now at 140 Court street, was formed. The pastors of St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church have been: L. Schmidt, during 1833; Philip Merkle, April 13, 1834, to October 2, 1835; F. Winkler, October 2, 1835, to December 6, 1840; John F. Marschoff, 1840-55; Pastors Seibel and H. Raegener, 1855-57; A. Ebert, 1857-67; Philip Krug, 1867-93; G. Doering, April, 1893, to 1903, and the present pastor, in whose ministry the present handsome edifice was built and the congregation removed to the new site, Rev. O. E. Braune, who took charge June 21, 1903.

St. John's German Lutheran Church, 140 Court street, was originally a part of what is now known as St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church, located at Avon avenue and South Tenth street, but then at 28 Mechanic street. This division in the original Lutheran church of Newark occurred soon after 1840, during the pastorate of Rev. F. G. Marshoff, and it caused litigation running through more than a decade. It is too intricate a subject for brief treatment here. The outgoing members about 1858 built an edifice at 81 West street, and later in 1867 the present church and parsonage were erected. It should be said that this church has always claimed to be a continuation of the original church, claiming its pastors to be the successors of the early pastors, whose names are as follows: L. Schmidt, 1833; Philip Merkle, 1834-35; F. Winkler, 1835-40; J. F. Marschoff, 1840-55. The pastors after the division were: George Tuerk, 1855-66; John F. Steiner, 1867-69; William Rieb, 1869-1905, and the present pastor, Rev. Bernard Pick, Ph. D., who came in 1905.

St. Paul's German Evangelical Lutheran Church, 398 Bergen street, was founded in 1867 by Pastor Stuecklin, of the Lutheran Synod of Pennsylvania. His successors have been: Pastors Leonberger, Maas, Gerndt, Steinhäuser, D. Behrens, E. J. Schmidt, John Stachli, P. Leonhardt, and since 1897, the present pastor, Rev. Max A. L. Hirsch. This church declined during the early years of its history, and was transferred to the care of the Evangelical Synod of North America and also to that of the New York Ministerium. Under the present pastorate it has prospered, and is now since 1899 independent.

The Grace English Lutheran Church, 15 Mercer street, was organized in 1889. For a time services were held in the Kremlin building, 870 Broad street. The present edifice was erected in 1895, during the present pastorate. The pastors have been: A. M. Weber, 1889-90; George Gardner, 1890-92, and the present pastor, Rev. M. S. Waters, who took charge June 3, 1893.

The Emmanuel Lutheran Church (Swedish), Bruce street, near Warren, occupies the building formerly used by the West Presbyterian Church. Emmanuel was organized about 1898. It was a mission of the Gustaf Vasa Church of Arlington. The first pastor was Rev. Mr. Danielson. He was followed by Rev. Nils W. Swenson, in 1901. The present pastor is Rev. August S. Pearson.

The Holy Trinity Slavonic Lutheran Church, 177 East Kinney street, was organized on November 18, 1902. The pastor is Rev. Ludwig Novomesky, who was the organizer of the church. The building in use formerly was Hope Chapel, a mission of the Clinton Avenue Reformed Church.





The Trinity English Lutheran Church, Waverly, near Eighteenth avenue, is under the jurisdiction of the General Synod. It was organized in 1904. The first pastor was Rev. H. S. Rhodes. He was followed in September, 1907, by the present pastor, Rev. W. H. W. Reimer.

The Evangelical Lutheran, St. Matthew's Congregation, 282 Peshine avenue, was organized in 1903, and the church was built in 1908. This church is under the Synodical Conference, and under the Synod of Missouri. The pastor is Rev. William C. Schmidt, who occupies the manse built several years ago. The church became self-supporting in 1913.

### THE JEWISH SYNAGOGUES.

The Jewish element in the population of Newark has increased greatly during the past quarter of a century. At the present time a conservative estimate places their number at 50,000. There are eleven synagogues, or congregations.

The Congregation B'nai Jeshurun, at 324 Washington street, soon to remove to a new synagogue at the corner of High street and Waverly avenue, is the oldest Jewish congregation in Newark. It was founded August 20, 1848. Services for a time were held in a private house on Washington street, and later in a building at the corner of Academy and Washington streets. The congregation was then orthodox. In 1858 a synagogue was erected at the corner of Washington and William streets. The second edifice was erected at 324 Washington street, and was dedicated August 29, 1868. In 1857 the orthodox members of this congregation went out to form the Congregation B'nai Abraham, locating their first edifice at Bank and High streets. The rabbis over this congregation have been: Isaac Schwartz, 1858; Sigmund Kaufman, 1860; I. Sellgman, 1865; then came Rev. Joseph Leucht, the present Rabbi Emeritus, and entered office on August 29, 1868, with whom, in 1902, was associated Rev. Solomon Foster, who now is the rabbi.

The Congregation B'nai Abraham, at High street and Thirteenth avenue, was organized in 1857. The first edifice was erected at Bank and Washington streets. The present handsome synagogue was erected in 1899. This congregation was the first colony to go out from the mother church, B'nai Jeshurun. The rabbis have been: Isador Kalisch, Meyer S. Hood, Bergman, N. G. Solomon, Joseph Goldstein, and the present rabbi, Rev. Julius Silverfeld, who came in 1901.

The Congregation Oheb-Shalom, on High street, between West Kinney and Montgomery streets, was organized in 1860. The founder and first rabbi was Rev. Isaac Schwartz, previously of the Congregation B'nai Jeshurun. On September 14, 1884, a fine synagogue at 30 Prince street was dedicated. In 1910 the cornerstone of the present beautiful synagogue was laid, and in 1911 it was opened for worship. At the dedication Governor Woodrow Wilson, of New Jersey, now President of the United States, delivered an address. This synagogue has a branch of the Free Public Library in the basement. It was in 1913 the first congregation in Newark to provide a common booth for the Succoth, so that members unable to erect booths at home because of city conditions might through its use fulfill the requirements of their religion. According to the Jewish Encyclopaedia, some of the rabbis have been: L. Zinsler, B. Drachman and Bernard Glueck. The present rabbi is Rev. Charles I. Hoffman, who took charge in 1906. The cantor is Rev. Moses Gann.



The Congregation Anshe Russia worships in a synagogue at 222 West Kinney street, which was erected in 1890. The rabbi is Rev. Hyman Brodsky. The cantor is Rev. Elias Zanitsky.

The Congregation Adath Y'Israel Mishnayes, 30 Prince street, occupies the edifice formerly owned by Oheb-Shalom. This congregation was formed in 1911 by the union of the Congregation Adath Israel, of Bedford street, and Mishaynes, of 11 Jones street. The rabbi is Rev. Harris Orlansky, and the cantor is Rev. A. Levine.

The Congregation Rouso of Ahawo is at 48 North Canal street; the rabbi is Rev. Moses Alderstein. The Synagogue Ein Jacob, 11 Jones street, was formerly at 105 Prince street. The change was made within the last two years; the rabbi is Rev. A. Scher. The Synagogue Torath Emeth, Jefferson street, near Ferry, was built in 1911; the rabbi is Rev. Jacob Meyerson, and the cantor is Rev. Louis Goldstein. The Synagogue Anshe Warsaw, 47 Bedford street, occupies the edifice of Aguadas Achin, an organization now extinct; it has been in existence but a few months; the rabbi is Rev. Aaron A. Cohen, and the cantor is Rev. S. Shildkret. The Congregation Anshe Roumania, Prince street, is a new organization; the rabbi is Rev. Alter Schechter, and the cantor Rev. Avigdor Polishuk. The Synagogue Kether Torah, Prince street, is also a new organization; the rabbi is Rev. Solomon Halpern.

#### THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES.

The Congregational churches of Newark are independent organizations, but are affiliated with the Northern New Jersey Association of Congregational Churches. The first church to be organized in Newark was Congregational, but, as elsewhere shown, it became Presbyterian before 1720. The Congregationalism now in Newark is not a survival of the original local church, but a comparatively recent slip taken from the New England stock.

The First Congregational Church, Jube Memorial Church, at the northeast corner of Clinton avenue and Wright street, was organized June 24, 1851. This transaction was in reality reorganization, for the congregation on May 22, 1834, had been organized as the First Free Presbyterian Church, by the Presbytery of Newark. The Free Church was disconnected by act of Presbytery, June 16, 1840, and became independent as well as free. Eleven years later, after successes and reverses, it reorganized and became Congregational. The original wooden edifice was located on the north side of Clinton street at number 16, just east of Beaver street. It was occupied in May, 1834. This site was later abandoned and a church built across the street, at the southeast corner of Clinton and Beaver streets. The new church was dedicated March 13, 1836. The old site opposite was subsequently occupied by the Universalist Church, and still later by the United Presbyterians. The Congregationalists remained at Clinton and Beaver streets until June 28, 1891, when their farewell service was held. Services were held in a hall until the new church on the present site was dedicated on December 21, 1892. In May, 1907, the words, Jube Memorial, in honor of the late John P. Jube, were added to the name of the church. In 1884 was published by the Daily Advertiser Press the Rev. James M. White's "A Half Century of Church Life," which contains a full history of the church to that time. It was reprinted in Shaw's "Essex and Hudson Counties," in 1884. The pastors of the Free Presbyterian Church were: Peter



The Government of Uganda was established in 1962, following the independence of the country from British rule. The first Prime Minister was Sir Milton Obote.

The Government of Uganda has since then been a constitutional democracy, with the President as the head of state and the Prime Minister as the head of government. The current President is Yoweri Museveni, who has been in office since 1980.

The Government of Uganda has a long history of political stability and economic growth. It has been a member of the Commonwealth of Nations since 1962, and has also been a member of the African Union since 2000. The country has a diverse economy, with agriculture being the main sector. It has a population of approximately 35 million people, and is one of the fastest growing economies in the world.

#### THE GOVERNMENT OF UGANDA

The Government of Uganda is a constitutional democracy, with the President as the head of state and the Prime Minister as the head of government. The President is elected for a five-year term, and can be re-elected for one more term. The Prime Minister is appointed by the President, and is responsible to the Parliament.

The Government of Uganda has a long history of political stability and economic growth. It has been a member of the Commonwealth of Nations since 1962, and has also been a member of the African Union since 2000. The country has a diverse economy, with agriculture being the main sector. It has a population of approximately 35 million people, and is one of the fastest growing economies in the world.

Kanouse, January 4, 1835, to April, 1837; John J. Shepherd, 1837-39; Charles Fitch, September 1, 1839, to March, 1841; William L. Parsons, September 20, 1841, to December 1, 1843; Almon Underwood, April 1, 1844, to latter part of 1849; Charles Beecher began to supply the pulpit in August, 1850, and remained until the reorganization and was then installed as pastor of the new organization. The pastors of the First Congregational Church have been: Charles Beecher, 1851-54; William B. Brown, D. D., 1855-78; James M. Whiton, Ph. D., 1879-85; Charles Hall Everest, D. D., 1885-87; Levi W. Hainer, 1888-96; James A. Chamberlain, Ph. D., 1896-99; George L. Hanscom, 1900-1906, and the present pastor, Rev. T. Aird Moffat, installed October 1, 1906.

The Belleville Avenue Congregational Church, opposite Crittendon street, was organized in 1868 by a colony from the First Congregational. The same year a lot was bought and a chapel erected at a cost of \$9,000. The present handsome brownstone edifice was dedicated April 25, 1884. Several of the ministers of this church have attained wide prominence in the world of literature. The Rev. George H. Hepworth became in 1885 an editor of the New York Herald; the Rev. Ray Palmer was prominent as a writer of hymns, and the Rev. William Hayes Ward, D. D., who, as a member is identified with the church, is the editor of the Independent. The pastoral succession has been: M. E. Strieby, D. D., March 5, 1868 (remained several months); Calvin B. Hurlbut, November 16, 1869, to April 22, 1872; George M. Boynton, December 4, 1872, to February 29, 1880; George H. Hepworth, D. D., November 15, 1881, to November, 1885 (with Rev. Ray Palmer as his associate to do the pastoral work until November 25, 1884, and William H. Brodhead succeeding him until December, 1885); Rev. Hugh O. Pentecost, May 13, 1886, to April 13, 1888; Wallace Nutting (supply), April 13, 1889, to March 5, 1890; Samuel Lane Loomis, March 5, 1890, to November 9, 1896; William A. Rice, D. D., April 22, 1897, to November 1, 1902; T. M. Shilpherd, 1904-1909, and the present pastor, Rev. James A. Solandt, who took charge in February, 1910.

#### THE METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH.

The First Methodist Protestant Church, Clinton and Treacy avenues, was organized June 20, 1859, in Library Hall, on Market street. Among the founders was Gaven Spence, who was a leader in this church all his life. Services were held there until 1859, when the first edifice was erected. It was built of brick and located on the south side of Hill street, near Broad. Destroyed by fire in 1870, this edifice was at once rebuilt with a seating capacity of one thousand. This building was abandoned in 1907 and the congregation united with the Clinton Hill Methodist Protestant Church, already established in a handsome chapel built on the present site in 1904. This work had been begun in 1899 as a mission of the older church. The Hill street edifice and the parsonage were sold, and with the funds a handsome church was erected. It was dedicated on October 8, 1911. This church maintains also the Gaven Spence Memorial Church in Japan. The pastors of the First Church have been: J. J. Murray, D. D., 1860-63; Frederick Swantzel, 1863-68; W. S. Hammond, 1869-70; David Wilson, 1871-74; J. T. Murray, 1874-76; Theodore D. Valiant, 1876-78; S. T. Graham, 1878-82; John M. Holmes, 1883-86; J. L. Mills, 1887-88; W. S. Hammond, 1889-90; Luther R. Dyott, 1890-1900 (assistant pastor, E. C. Makosky, 1893); F. C. Klein, 1901-1904; J. W. Balderston, 1904-1907, the last pastorate at Hill





street; L. F. Warner, 1907-1909; William S. Phillips, 1909-1912 (death), and the present pastor, Rev. Eugene C. Makosky, who came in 1912. The pastors of the Clinton Hill Church previous to the union were: William N. Sherwood, 1900-1901; C. M. Compher, 1901-1905, and J. M. Dickey, 1905-1906.

#### THE REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Emmanuel Reformed Episcopal Church, at the southeast corner of Broad street and Fourth avenue, was organized December 25, 1874, in Association Hall, on West Park street. In this hall, formerly the Park Presbyterian Church, and now, much remodelled, the library of the New Jersey Historical Society, the congregation worshipped until May 4, 1877, when its church edifice on the east side of Halsey street, near New, was opened. This church was of stone and brick. The cornerstone was laid on October 11, 1876. The site is now covered by the west end of the Hahne store. One of the dignitaries present at the laying of the cornerstone was Bishop William R. Nicholson, who from 1872 to 1874 had been rector of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church of Newark. He had resigned from Trinity on ritualistic grounds, and had become a bishop of the Reformed Episcopal denomination, which at New York, on December 3, 1873, was formally organized. He died June 7, 1901. The Emmanuel congregation worshipped in the Halsey street edifice for nineteen years. The cornerstone of the present handsome church was laid July 22, 1895, and the first service was held April 26, 1896. The rectors have been: John Howard Smith, D. D., February 14, 1875, to October 1, 1884; E. B. England, D. D., November 16, 1884, to November 24, 1889; John Dennis, July 7, 1890, to January 1, 1893; George Savary, 1893-96; William D. Stevens, D. D., January 1, 1897, to January 1, 1907, and the present rector, Rev. Robert W. Peach, who took charge May 1, 1907.

#### THE EVANGELICAL (GERMAN) CHURCHES.

The German Evangelical Lutheran Church, 60 Mulberry street, south of East Park, was organized February 1, 1847, in what was known as Temperance Hall and was later transformed into the present church auditorium. This hall formerly had been the Primitive Methodist Church. There Lorenzo Dow, the eccentric itinerant preacher, used to visit and preach. Behind the church is the old burying ground, in which there are still a few stones. Used as a paving stone is the marble stone tablet of the Primitive church dated 1832. The German Evangelical Church rebuilt the edifice in 1869. The pastors have been: John David Rose, February 17, 1847, to July 3, 1848; J. M. Serenbetz, July 3, 1848, to October 23, 1849; Frederick A. Lehlbach, November 22, 1849, to September 3, 1875 (died September 11); George Schambach, October 10, 1875, to 1903; F. E. C. Haas, 1903-1905, and the present pastor, Rev. William L. Siebert, who took charge in 1905.

St. Stephen's German United Evangelical Church, Ferry street and Hamburg place, was organized March 17, 1874. The cornerstone of the present substantial edifice was laid June 25, 1874, and the dedicating was accomplished in the following December. Most of the charter members had come from the Third German Presbyterian Church, led by Rev. O. Kraft, who had been pastor of that church. The pastors have been: Oscar Kraft, 1874-79; R. Katerndahl, 1879-97, and the present pastor, Rev. Edward Fuhrman, who took charge July 1, 1897.



The First German Evangelical Church, at Avon avenue and South Seventeenth street, was organized in 1878. For many years the location was at 247 Court street. In 1907 an edifice was erected on the present site. It is a handsome and commodious brick structure. The reverend pastors have been: I. A. Blattenberger, 1879-82; J. F. Grob, 1882-83; Emanuel Glaeser, 1883-86; F. Egger, 1886-89; A. Pfost, 1889-92; F. Egger, 1892-95; J. A. Linder, 1895-98; J. P. Luippold, 1898-1901; C. C. Weber, 1901-1903; Robert J. Lau, 1903-1905; Theobald Weber, 1905-1907; Daniel Schnebel, 1907-1910, and the present pastor, Rev. John Reuber, who came in May, 1910.

The German United Evangelical Essex Park Church, Bragaw avenue, near Dewey street, was built in 1900. The organizer was the first pastor, Rev. William Frenzen, who remained until the spring of 1901. Other pastors have been: Henry Dahlhoff, from the spring of 1901 to 1908; Frederick Gabelman, 1908, to the fall of 1910, and the present pastor, Rev. C. F. Dies, who took charge in January, 1911.

The German United Evangelical Zion Church, Alexander street, near South Orange avenue, in the Vallsburg section, was founded in 1900. It was formerly regularly supplied by the same pastor who supplied the Essex Park Evangelical. The pastors have been: William Frenzen (founder), 1900-1901; Henry Dahlhoff, 1901-1908, and the present pastor, Rev. Frederick Gabelman, who took charge in the spring of 1908.

#### MISCELLANEOUS METHODIST CHURCHES.

The Emanuel Methodist Episcopal Church (German), Clinton avenue and Hedden terrace, formerly at the northeast corner of Mulberry and Walnut streets, was organized in 1846. For a time services were held at 251 Market street. The first building was of wood. The second was of brick, erected in 1871, and abandoned in 1913, the church having decided upon a new site in a residential section. The present handsome church was built in 1913. The pastors have been: John Sauter, 1846-48; Thomas Steck and Thomas Pfusten, John Swablen, 1850; S. F. Zimmerman, 1852; C. H. Hauner, John Sauter, 1853-55; F. C. Gratz, William Schwartz, 1856-60; C. R. Afflerbach, 1860-62; J. Seidel, 1862-63; H. Kastendieck, 1864-67; C. Jost, 1868-69; J. W. Freund, 1870-74; P. Quattlander, 1874; H. Kastendieck, 1875-76; J. C. Deininger, 1879-80; J. W. Freund, 1881-83; George Aberle, 1884-87; Louis Wallon, 1887-92; Paul Quattlander, 1892-96; August Flamann, 1896-1902; John Lange, 1902-1903; W. H. Kurth, 1903-1908; D. H. Pape, 1903-1913, and the present pastor, Rev. John Mueller, who came in 1913, and is the first pastor of the new church, which has before it a great opportunity on Clinton Hill.

The Independent Methodist Church, formerly at Gould avenue and South Fourteenth street, was founded about 1901, by Rev. Charles F. Nettleship, who still is pastor. In 1912 a new church was built on Steuben street, near Ninth avenue, East Orange. This church represents a denomination incorporated by Mr. Nettleship, and there were for a time several other churches of the same body. The work of this particular church has met with success.

The Swedish M. E. Church is located at 165 South Tenth street; the present pastor is Rev. Fridolf Soderman.

St. James' African M. E. Church, 90 Union street, worships in the edifice that formerly belonged to the Sixth Presbyterian Church. Rev. H. P. Anderson was the pastor in 1902. Rev. R. French Hurley was there in 1910.





Zion African Methodist Episcopal Church, 98 Pennington street, was in 1903 at the corner of Astor street and Sherman avenue, with Rev. Mr. Coles as pastor. In 1910, Rev. C. Calvin Williams was pastor.

St. John's M. E. Church (colored), 107 Academy street, was organized a mission in 1868 with Rev. J. O. Winner in charge. The pastors since appointed have been: J. L. H. Sweres, 1871; D. Jones, 1873; William F. Butler, 1877; W. C. Dickerson, 1880; W. H. Coffee, 1882; W. J. Parker, 1884; J. W. E. Bowen, 1886; J. Cooper, 1888; W. R. A. Palmer, 1889; F. F. Wheeler, 1891. In 1893 this church went into the Delaware Conference. The present pastor is Rev. W. R. A. Palmer.

#### CHRISTIAN SCIENTIST CHURCHES.

The First Church of Christ, Scientist, meets at 16 Hill street. It was organized some fifteen years ago. Lots are now held at the corner of Clinton and Hillside avenues, where later an edifice is to be erected. The first reader is Herbert Fritz, who succeeded F. W. LePoria.

The Second Church of Christ, Scientist, meets at Garside street and Second avenue. It was organized in 1911. The first reader is John F. Potter.

#### A KEY FOR FINDING THE CHURCHES.

The foregoing history of the churches of Newark has, with few exceptions, been arranged chronologically both as to denomination and to individual church. The denominations are in the order of their establishing through the initial church, and the individual churches run under the denominational head in the order of their organizing. The history is far from perfect, but it has been done as thoroughly and correctly as space and time have permitted. It may fairly be said to be the most complete historical compendium of the Newark churches yet compiled. The next person who attempts a similar task will have easier going than has had the compiler. The key or table of contents follows:

Presbyterian Churches—First, Second, Third, Thirteenth Avenue, Central Park, Sixth, Elizabeth Avenue, High Street, First German, South Park, Roseville Avenue, Second German, Third German, Wickliffe, Forest Hill, Calvary, Bethany Memorial, Fifth Avenue, Fewsmith Memorial, Emmanuel German, Manhattan Park German, West Presbyterian, Third Church South (Clinton Avenue), Kilburn Memorial, First Hungarian, First Ruthenian, Weequahic, First Italian.

Episcopal Churches—Trinity, Grace, House of Prayer, Christ Church, St. Paul's, St. Philip's, St. Barnabas', St. John's, St. Stephen's, St. James', St. Thomas', St. Matthew's, St. Andrew's, St. Albans, Mission of Transfiguration, St. George's, St. Mary Magdalene, Chapel of Incarnation.

Baptist Churches—Elizabeth Avenue, First (Piedie Memorial), First German, South, Fifth, North, Fairmount, Mount Pleasant, Clinton Avenue, Roseville, Emmanuel, Second German, Bethany (A. M.), Mount Zion (A. M.), Galilee (A. M.), Bethsaida (A. M.), Shiloh (A. M.), Mt. Olivet (A. M.), First Italian, First Polish, First Swedish, Slovak, German Evangelical United Brethren.

Methodist Churches—Halsey Street (Wesley Chapel), Franklin Street, Clinton Street, Union Street, Eighth Avenue, Central, St. Luke's, Trinity, St. Paul's, Roseville, Centenary, DeGroot, Summerfield, Montgomery Street, Vailsburg, Grace (South Market and Dashiell), First Italian.

Reformed Churches—First, New York Avenue, North, West, Clinton Avenue, Trinity, Christ, Italian Reformed.

Catholic Churches—St. John's, St. Mary's, St. Patrick's, St. James', St. Peter's, St. Benedict's, St. Joseph's, St. Columba's, St. Augustine's, St. Antoninus's, St. Michael's, St. Aloysius's, St. Ann's, St. Bridget's, St. Rose of Lima, St. Stanislaus's, St. Philip, Nerli's, Sacred Heart, Our Lady of Mount Carmel, St. Lucy's, Sacred Heart, Vailsburg, St. Mary Magdalene's, St. Rocco's, St. Stephen's, Our Lady of Good Counsel, Blessed Sacrament, St. Casimir's, St. Charles Borromeo, Holy Trinity, St. Francis Xavier.

United Presbyterian Church—First.

Universalist Church—The Church of the Redeemer.

Lutheran Churches—St. John's Evangelical, St. John's German Lutheran, St. Paul's, Grace English, Emmanuel, Holy Trinity Slavonic, Trinity English, St. Matthew's.





Jewish Synagogues—B'nai Jeshurun, B'nai Abraham, Oheb-Shalom, Anshe Russia, Adath Israel Mishnayes, Rouso of Ahawo, Ein Jacob, Torath Emeth, Anshe Warsaw, Anshe Roumania, Kether Torah.

Congregational Churches—First (Jube Memorial), Belleville Avenue.

Methodist Protestant Church—First.

Reformed Episcopal Church—Emmanuel.

Evangelical German Churches—The German Evangelical Lutheran, St. Stephen's United, First German Evangelical, Essex Park United, Zion United.

Miscellaneous Methodist Churches—Emmanuel German, Independent Methodist, Swedish, St. James' African, Zion African, St. John's African.

Christian Science Churches—First, Second.



## MEDICAL HISTORY OF NEWARK.

BY WILLIAM S. DISBROW, M. D.

To understand the conditions of medical practice in the young town of Newark, it will be necessary for us to review briefly the status of medicine in the colonies from which the future townspeople immigrated. About thirty families establishing a settlement, far from any helpful base in case of need—what did they do? how did they manage? and what was their knowledge of medical and surgical treatment for the many ills and accidents incident to new environments?

We know that at this time (1666) medical practice as such, was hardly known; in the colonies the preacher and the schoolmaster, embodying the education of the period, seem to have included medicine and simple surgery as one of their additional duties. Beck states "that for several years previous to leaving England, anticipating the loss of their positions as clergymen, many of them turned their attention to the study of medicine, and for upward of a century after the settlement of New England, numbers of the native clergymen were educated for both professions. Many of them were distinguished for their knowledge of medicine, and were authors of some of the earliest medical papers printed in America."

No doubt but what the housewife, with her cupboard of simples—the common drugs—associated with the practice of domestic medicine, played a great part in the administration of the sick. The many herbals of the middle and late years of the seventeenth century were a constant source of information, and were considered as treasures by their fortunate possessors. It would be difficult to estimate the great influence for good exerted by these more or less valuable books in the life of our settlements. The theory of signatures, the amulet, and other superstitions relating to medicine, were in conflict with the crude medical practice of the times, while quacks abounded everywhere.

In our own settlement at Newark, peopled by New Englanders—from Guilford, Branford, Milford, and from New Haven, Connecticut—there were brought to us the same conditions to which they were subject at home. There were no educated physicians obtainable, so history records the presence of no medical member in our colony, excepting possibly the Rev. Abraham Pierson, the first minister in the colony, who is stated to have practiced medicine with his ministerial duties.

The nearest settlement of any size was New York—a Dutch settlement, and beyond the reach of the town of Newark, except by water—though prejudice and nationality precluded the thought of assistance. Elizabethtown, settled one year before Newark, the only English settlement west of the Hudson River, had but little to offer, and the small villages scattered from Bergen Point up the Passaic valley and the lower Hackensack were all the settlements from which help could have been obtained. But there is no record that they did so, nor, in fact, that there was any help except their dependence upon themselves. We are informed that it was not till ten years after the settlement of Newark that there was communication by boat to New York and Elizabethtown. Who were the physicians that were guiding the young town in its matters of health? We do not know.

During the epidemic of smallpox in New York in the years 1678-79 intercourse between Newark and New York was so promiscuous that it was





necessary to establish a committee to examine into the necessities of such travel. At a town meeting held February 12, 1678, "It was thought fit to prohibit persons from frequent going thither upon every small occasion as formerly." The committee was empowered to examine into the necessity for such travel, and to either give "liberty, or prohibit." There were no physicians recorded as having anything to do with such acts. Suitable fines were imposed, and means established for its collection. In embryo we see the beginning of public sanitation—in fact, a Board of Health—a very creditable beginning.

Newark had in the year 1682 about one hundred families. "The town appears also to have obtained the character of being an unhealthy place, subject to fever and ague, and intermittents, which is supposed to have retarded its growth."

The practice of medicine had a hard time of it, probably, when everything was going well with the settlers; the physician was not considered at all; in fact, one of the earliest letters which refer at all to medical matters, a letter written by Charles Gordon to his brother, Dr. John Gordon, dated Woodbridge, in East Jersey, March 7, 1685, in which he says:

"If you design to come hither yourself, you may come as a planter, or a merchant, or as a doctor of medicine. I cannot advise you, as I can hear of no diseases here to cure, but some cutted fingers and legs, but there are no want of empiricks for these already. I confess that you could do more than any yet in America, being versed in Chirurgery and Pharmacie, for here are abundance of herbs, shrubs and trees, which no doubt medicinall ones for making drugs, but there is little or no Employment in this way."

Dr. Douglas, who settled as a physician in Boston in 1718, in his "Settlements in North America," remarking upon the medical practice in the colonies, says:

"In our plantations a practitioner, bold, rash, impudent, a liar, basely born and uneducated, has much the advantage of an honest, cautious, modest gentleman.

"In general, the physical practice in our colonies is so perniciously bad that excepting in surgery and some acute cases, it is better to let nature take her course than to trust to the honesty and sagacity of the practitioner; and American practitioners are so rash and officious that the saying of the Apocrypha may with propriety be applied to them, 'He that sinneth before his Maker, let him fall into the hands of the physician.' \* \* \* Frequently there is more danger from the physician than from the distemper. \* \* \* In the most trifling cases there are a routine of practice. When I first arrived in New England, I asked a noted and facetious practitioner, what was their general routine of practice. He told me it was very uniform—bleeding, vomiting, blistering, purging, anodynes, etc. If the illness continued, there was repetendi, and finally, murderandi. Nature was never to be consulted or allowed to have any concern in the affair. \* \* \* Bloodletting and anodynes are the principal tools of our practitioners."

Allowing a grain of exaggeration for these statements, Wickes states: "We infer that Douglas's account of the state of medical knowledge and methods of practice of his time, is substantially correct."

The condition of medicine in New York in these early days, as representing the nearest possibly helpful medical centre, quoted from Smith in his "History of New York," says:

"Few physicians amongst us are eminent for their skill. Quacks abound like the locusts in Egypt, and too many have recommended themselves to a full practice and profitable subsistence. This is less to be wondered at, as the profession is under no kind of regulation. \* \* \* Any man at his





pleasure sets up as for physician, apothecary, or surgeon. No candidates are either examined or licensed, or even sworn to fair practice."

About 1750 we have mention of the first physician in Newark—one Dr. Jacob Arents—but with that we will have to be satisfied, for we have no more records of his career.

The oldest physician of which we have definite records was Dr. William Turner, who was a student of Dr. F. N. Pignerou, a native of France, who settled in Rhode Island. Of his medical career we have little information. He was a vestryman of Trinity Church. He was married three times—and his matrimonial ventures were recorded on a tombstone in the old burial grounds. He was the purchaser of the hay annually cut and sold from the burial grounds. He died in 1754.

About this time we have recorded the name of a Dr. Farrand, who practiced in the upper end of the town, near the Stone Bridge. Also, only known by name, we have Dr. Edward Pigot and Dr. Samuel Johnson.

In the Town Records we have the records of smallpox. How extensive it may have been we do not know. It was mentioned in connection with some apparently shady proceedings in connection with transfer of church property: "In March last (1760) during the time of the smallpox being in town—and when but very few of the inhabitants were present—and without any previous notification given to the inhabitants." It seems that some of the Puritans took advantage of the epidemic to try to do some church work, which the others quickly repudiated when they found it out.

Up to the formation of the Medical Society of New Jersey in the year 1776, just one hundred years after the founding of Newark, there is little to record. The need of such an association was early recognized, and, as the colony was growing rapidly, there was need of united action to remedy the very unsatisfactory conditions of medical practice. There was but one medical college in the country—the University of Pennsylvania—and that was just inaugurated. Among the reasons assigned for the formation of this society were stated: "The low state of medicine in New Jersey, and the many difficulties and discouragements, alike injurious to the people and the physician, under which it has hitherto laboured, and which still continues to oppose its improvement in utility to the public—and to its advancement to its native dignity, having for several years engaged the attention of some of the gentlemen of the profession, and occasionally been the subject of conversation, it was determined to attempt some measures of rescuing the art from that abject condition into which it seemed too fast to decline."

In the formation of this, the first medical society in the colonies, Newark was represented by Drs. William Burnet and Bernard Budd, of Springfield, which was originally with the Oranges, Caldwell, Bloomfield and Livingston, it must be remembered, in the grant to Newark. Both were men of reputation, and well represented the medical profession of their town.

Up to the Revolution we have scarcely any information except the minutes of the Medical Society, with its few meetings.

During the war, after the occupation of New York by the British, and the disastrous battle at Long Island, and Washington's retreat across New Jersey, it was necessary to establish hospitals in Newark. The Episcopal Church, Presbyterian Church, Court House and Academy were used for such purposes. They were in charge of Dr. William Burnet, physician general in charge of the Eastern District. They were well managed, and received the commendation of Dr. John Morgan, director-general of the Continental Army.

[illegible]



The struggle for liberty for a time seemed to exhaust all the energies of the Medical Society, having, from the necessity of the physicians being all occupied in army service, failed to meet, and neglect seemed to be the order of the period. This was but for a short time. Soon they were arranging for the upbuilding of the medical profession, re-establishing of the regular meetings, and in every way working hard with new hope and vigor.

In the year 1783 there was an act to regulate the practice of physic and surgery within the State of New Jersey, which was passed November 26: "Whereas, many ignorant and unskilful persons do take upon themselves to administer physic and surgery within this State, to the endangering of the lives and limbs of the good subjects of the same, who have been persuaded to become their patients, for the prevention of such abuses in future." This act seemed ample and wise, but the provisions for examination of candidates was delegated to two Judges of the Supreme Court, with the assistance of two physicians. The physicians of Newark represented a large number of the State Medical Society, and it was very inconvenient for them to meet with the irregular and infrequent meetings. To meet the local demands, there was formed in the year 1790 the organization known as the Medical Society of the Eastern District of New Jersey. This society was much opposed by the parent society, who were fearful of its designs; in fact, their fears were realized, for the State society, with its great loss of membership, for a time ceased to exist.

As the profession grew, with the rapid expansion of the towns in the eastern section, more need of consolidation was felt for the local profession till in the year 1816 the Essex District Society was organized, Newark having the largest number of members. This society is still in existence, and has grown greater and stronger with passing years. Newark has been to the front in all the advancements of medicine, and has had her representatives at work in all that has been done. From this time on we have enjoyed uninterrupted progress in medical affairs, and its practitioners have well represented the best in the march of improvement.

The need of closer union for scientific work was met by the formation in 1835 of the Newark Medical Association, which was continued for a number of years.

Another grouping, the Essex Medical Union, was formed in the year 1859, which permitted other membership than the more local Newark society.

The rumbling of the coming storm—the Civil War—was heard by the local profession, and preparations were made for the demands which came thick and fast for the medical needs of that conflict. Newark was well represented, and its physicians made fame for themselves, while they were working hard for their country in field and hospital for the relief of their stricken brethren.

To-day we have a city with its Board of Health, its grand hospitals, its associations of every character for the relief of sickness and distress; its numerous private medical societies—all working for the good of humanity, all working to be in the advance line of medical progress—wide awake, working unceasingly in society, laboratory and library, to the advancement of the honor of their profession. We have as good in our city as can be found anywhere in private as well as institutional work—men who have made their mark, and men who are pressing hard in the race and who will also make their names indelible, to the honor of the humble town of 1666, which has grown to the giant of to-day.





# THE GERMANS IN NEWARK.

BY WILLIAM VON KATZLER.

---

## INTRODUCTION—WITH A PRELIMINARY SURVEY OF THE SEVERAL IMMIGRATION MOVEMENTS FROM GERMANY TO AMERICA.

Culture in the many-sidedness of its component branches is comparable to a mighty symphony orchestra in which every human instrument is represented. Just as these instruments, varying in tone and form, unite in a chord of beautiful harmonies, so likewise in all its fields of development, in spite of their apparent lack of connection—from the simplest manual labor in field and meadow, in house and home, in the work-shop and so on through all the other manifestations of human endeavor up to the solution of the most difficult and abstruse problems of science by the scholar, the inventor and investigator in the laboratory, the observatory or the quiet study—cultural activity is united in that chord which sweeps and resounds through the world: Civilization!

During two hundred years there have resounded from America in this world-concert, German tones, beginning softly, almost shyly, but, soon continuing in a crescendo to a strength and timbre which to-day attracts the attention of the nations.

The thirteen families of weavers, who, more than two hundred years ago, under the guidance of Franz Daniel Pastorius, entered this country as pioneers of German culture, and vindicated German industry and German technical skill, have, in the course of time, grown to fifteen or even twenty millions of Germans or descendants of Germans, who have participated in all fields of cultural development with constantly increasing success, and have become a factor in ethical, economical and social considerations, the beneficial effect of which on the entire cultural development of the American nation is unmistakable. There are thousands and thousands of German names among the principal commercial firms, manufacturers and engineers of the country; there are millions of German names among the successful farmers and business people in all trades and industries; and additional millions of bearers of German names enjoy the highest esteem as industrial workers. In the sphere of art, especially of music, the Germans have acted as pioneers in opening up new paths. In the field of science, German influence has become the ideal, and in this country there are no high institutions of learning, whose faculties do not include members with German names and German courses of study. In the army and navy we find a large number of German names, and a great many of the possessors of these hold the chief positions of command. The ranking rear-admiral of the United States navy is a German by birth, education and sentiments. Even among the other high government officials we find many bearers of German names, as, for example, among the members of the cabinet of President Taft and of other former Presidents.

The Germans in this country are the champions of certain universal virtues, which have attained to a higher development in Germany than elsewhere. Sincerity, depth of feeling, fidelity and thoroughness are characteristically German traits which are manifested here a hundredfold.





America offers the Germans political freedom, social equality and material well being. These are precious gifts, and it is only fitting that the German should gratefully offer his best, namely, that German depth of feeling and fidelity and thoroughness, in the service of business, science and art. No better union is conceivable than that of the German with the American, of the ideal with the practical, of thought with deed, thoroughness with alertness, depth of feeling with ambition, fidelity with resolution.

The German element in America is no political appanage of the German Empire; it espouses the cause of an ideal Germanism which reigns far above mere dependence on an Empire. Throughout the German-American public-mindedness, which the German of the Empire cannot understand, there thrills something of that unutterable melancholy with which we think of our paternal home, our youth and our mother; there vibrates something of that veneration with which we gild over and transfigure the past; and it sounds like a final maternal admonition, to guard and cherish the transmitted heritage—Forever!

But here, in the new Fatherland, we have taken root and waxed strong in the breezes and dew of freedom. Well do we know what the painfully won unity and strength of the German nation signify for our position here, where we have stood so long alone, as individuals or as German in general—national orphans—but, ever and again there breaks forth in us, with the clarion note of just pride, as we look back upon our history in America, the thought:

Proudly may the German acclaim,  
High may his heart beat at the name,  
To himself he owes his fame.

Ruehmend darf's der Deutsche sagen,  
Hoeher darf das Herz ihm schlagen:  
Selbst erschuf er sich den Wert.

In order to give as complete a history of the German immigration into New Jersey and Newark as space will permit, it is perhaps necessary to point out the circumstances and events in Europe which caused all these thousands of diligent, sober and Godfearing people to leave their homes, in order to find new avenues of existence in the land beyond the sea. This has been done in the early chapters.

...the fact that the ...

## CHAPTER I.

## THE FIRST GERMAN IMMIGRATION INTO AMERICA.

GERMANS IN EARLIEST SETTLEMENTS—PETER MINUIT—JACOB LEISLER—PETER FABIAN—THE CAUSE OF THE GERMAN EMIGRATION—THE MISERY OF THE WAR OF THIRTY YEARS AND RELIGIOUS PERSECUTION—THE FIRST GERMAN COLONY IN GERMANTOWN—EXODUS OF THE PALATINES UNDER JOSHUA VON KOCHIERNTIAL.

There is no accurate record of the earliest German immigration to America. Edward Eggleston, a diligent student of colonial history, claims that Germans came with the colonists of Massachusetts Bay and without doubt some of the so-called Dutch of the New Netherlands were High Dutch, or Germans, from the Rhine beyond the Holland border. The historian Bancroft speaks of a German who accompanied the Humphrey Expedition to Newfoundland in 1583, and who assayed the gold ore which was found in that country. He, with his sample of ore, was drowned on his way back to Europe. There is not a question but that German artisans were amongst the settlers in Virginia in 1607, and a leading man in that province was Johannes Ledered, the first explorer of the Allegany Mountains and a pathfinder of the southwest of Virginia. During the official term of Governor Minuit there lived a number of Germans in New Amsterdam; amongst these was Hans Kierstedt, from Madgeburg in Saxony. He was a physician and surgeon, and probably the first of German-American physicians on this continent. His wife was a very intelligent woman who could speak the Indian language and whose services as interpreter were frequently called into use. On the ship "Otter," which landed in New Amsterdam in 1660, were six Germans; amongst them was Jacob Leisler from Frankfurt-on-the-Main, who later became Jacob Layseler, governor of New York.

The foregoing rather fragmentary historical remarks attempt to show that Germans appeared even in the period of American exploration. German immigration, indeed, begins with the commencement of the propagation of German culture on American soil, about the year 1620. From the very first stages of American pioneer life the German has worked side by side with the English, the Dutch and the Swede, and it is from this early period of home-making that the remarkable traces of German mental activity are visible. It is necessary to lay special stress upon these facts, because among Americans there is a false idea that German immigration only commenced on the 6th of October, 1683, when Franz Daniel Pastorius landed with thirteen families belonging to the linen and weaving trades of Crefeld. Their settlement of Germantown, the hardships and trials of these early settlers, their Christian endurance and indefatigable industry and their hard-won success, make one of the most interesting chapters in the history of this country, but cannot be narrated in these pages. These early German settlers made the first protest against negro slavery on this continent. The protest had its origin in a gathering of Germans, who met on the 18th of April, 1688, in Germantown. A document, still preserved, was drawn up in the handwriting of Pastorius and signed by many. It was addressed to the monthly meeting of the Quakers, and its design was to bring the matter of slavery before the gathering for debate and action.

The principal causes of the great German immigration at the end of the seventeenth century and in the eighteenth century were destructive wars, religious persecutions and the tyranny of autocrats. It was the misery





and poverty which followed that struggle of thirty years for religious liberty in Germany; which devastated the country, destroyed cities and villages, made wide stretches of the land a barren wilderness and killed by the sword, and still more by pestilence, hundreds of thousands of people. This terror began the war of Thirty Years, and continued through several years of war that followed. When Louis XIV., King of France, fought against Holland and Germany, the Rhine country was repeatedly ravaged, the devastation earning for the French general, Turenne, and later General Melack, the execration of the world. The Palatinate, particularly, and other portions of Germany were devastated by fire and sword in 1689 and 1695, destroying the towns, villages and castles, until to this day, from Drachenfels to Heidelberg, the line of march is marked by crumbling walls and blown-up towers. As a sample of that destruction we may mention the remains of the beautiful castle of Heidelberg, which many American tourists have seen.

The next large emigration to this country was the exodus of the Palatines in 1708 and 1710. This was caused by the devastation of the war of the Spanish succession from 1706-1713—the tyranny and extravagance of their potentate, Eberhard Ludwig of Wurtemberg, perhaps the nearest type of the German caricature of Louis XIV., and finally religious persecution. The first troop of Palatines who had left Frankfort-on-the-Main, under the leadership of their pastor, Rev. Joshua von Kochernthal, were very kindly received in England by Queen Anne and were furnished with free transportation to New York, where it was intended they might be used to settle the frontier as a buffer against the Indians. This caused others to follow in masses, so that in October, 1709, between 15,000 and 32,000 came to London in the hope of receiving transportation to America. What to do with the hordes of foreigners was a grave question with the authorities. A large number—about 3,000 persons—were sent to Ireland and settled in the province of Munster.<sup>1</sup> A large number was shipped to the Carolinas and about 3,000 persons were destined for the colony of New York. They left in ten small ships in April, 1710, on which they must have been closely crowded, as the mortality amongst them was high; nearly seventy per cent. died, and almost all the children succumbed to the hardships of an ocean voyage. One of the Palatine ships, wrecked accidentally or by design upon the coast of Long Island, has given rise to the legend which Whittier has immortalized in verse in his pathetic "Wreck of the Palatines." The immigrants finally settled in the Mohawk and Schoharie valleys, and their works and deeds there under Welser, Captain Kneiskern, Hartman, Windecker, Harkimer (Herkheimer), are written with indelible letters upon the pages of the early history of this country.

With the settlement of Germantown in 1683 and its increase of prosperity, and with the arrival of the Kochernthal contingent in New York, the Germans had gained a foothold on American soil. Pennsylvania and New York served as a basis of distribution of the German people over the most favorable area in the neighborhood, particularly New Jersey.

<sup>1</sup> Descended from this stock were the founders of Methodism in America, Philip Emburg (Amberg) and Barbara Heck. Cf. "Ireland and the Century of Methodism," by Cook.





## CHAPTER II.

## THE EARLY GERMANS OF NEW JERSEY.

GERMANS IN NEW JERSEY AT THE BEGINNING OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY—GERMAN VALLEY—SETTLEMENTS SPREADING OVER HUNTERDON, SOMERSET, MORRIS, AND OVER PART OF SUSSEX AND WARREN COUNTIES—PALATINE IMMIGRANTS FIRST GERMAN SETTLERS IN ESSEX, HUDSON, PASSAIC AND BERGEN COUNTIES—THE MORAVIAN SETTLEMENT IN SOUTH JERSEY—EMINENT DESCENDANTS OF THE EARLY GERMANS—RELIGION AND MORALS OF THE SETTLERS—THE REDEMPTIONERS AND THEIR HARDSHIPS IN THE NEW COUNTRY—THE ENORMOUS MORTALITY ON SEA—LIFE OF THE EARLY SETTLERS—SOME OF THE GERMAN PREACHERS IN COLONIAL TIMES.

There is a tradition that the northern counties of New Jersey, the region between the Raritan and the Passaic, were favored by an accident in getting their first German settlers. In 1707 a number of Germans of the Reformed Church, residing originally between Wolfenbüttel and Halberstadt, embarked for New York, but by adverse winds were carried into Delaware Bay. In order to reach their destination among the Dutch of New York, they took the overland route from Philadelphia through New Jersey. As they entered the beautiful valley of the Musconetcong<sup>1</sup> and the Passaic River country, they were so well pleased with the goodly land that they resolved to go no farther. They settled in the region of German Valley (Morris county), whence they spread to Somerset, Bergen and Essex counties. While it is possible that Germans arrived in these parts as early as 1707-'08, the first authentic record of the presence of a German in that region is that of the baptism of a child of John Peter Appleman and Anna Magdalina, August 1, 1714. This event occurred at the house of Ari de Guinea (Harry from Guinea, a Christian negro). The child had been born on March 25, and the parents had come into the State at least a few months previously. The date (1713) is therefore adopted by the Germans of New Jersey as the beginning of their history.<sup>2</sup> Another event on record is the first religious service in German Valley, which took place in 1743 (or 1744), according to a letter addressed to Michael Schlatter by the people of Fox Hill, Lebanon and Amwell (German Valley) in 1747, which speaks of the service as having taken place three or four years before. A religious service of this kind naturally presupposes a settlement of some dimensions, and, therefore, the first settlers must have come to German Valley long before. The first German Lutheran church in New Jersey was opened for worship in 1731, in what is now Potterstown, about a mile east of Lebanon (Hunterdon county).<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>A tributary of the Delaware forming the boundary line between Morris and Hunterdon counties on the east side, and Sussex and Warren on the west.

<sup>2</sup>The facts above and following on the early German settlements of New Jersey are very largely taken from Chambers' "The early Germans of New Jersey, their History, Churches and Genealogies," Dover, 1895. The work is based on careful and accurate historical researches, on examination of church records (particularly in German Valley and its neighborhood); land records at the county-seats; books of wills at Trenton; county and family histories; and finally, tombstones in old graveyards.

<sup>3</sup>The church at Potterstown (Rockaway) was dedicated Saturday, September 11, 1731. Berkenmeyer and two elders from New York were present, also the Rev. Dr. Falckner. On Sunday, the 12th, communion was administered to about thirty persons, at which Berkenmeyer and Falckner officiated. Sachse, "The German Pietists of Provincial Pennsylvania," p. 330, takes this note from Berkenmeyer's Diary. See also Archives of the Lutheran Seminary, Gettysburg, Pa.

## CHAPTER II

THE EARLY HISTORY OF NEW-YORK.

Before the discovery of America, the whole of North America was inhabited by a numerous and civilized people, who were divided into many different nations, and each nation into many different tribes. The most numerous and powerful of these nations were the Iroquois, who were divided into five different tribes, namely, the Senecas, the Oneidas, the Cayugas, the Mohawks, and the Onondagas. These five tribes were united by a common council, which was called the Great Council of the Five Nations. This council was composed of fifty sachems, or chiefs, who were chosen by the people of each tribe. The Great Council was the supreme authority in the Five Nations, and it was the duty of the sachems to consult with it on all important matters. The Five Nations were a powerful and united people, and they were the most civilized and powerful of the nations of North America.

There is a tradition that the first European who discovered the Five Nations was a Dutchman, who was named by the Indians as *Tamari*. In 1492, a number of Dutchmen, who were sailing from the Dutch colony of New Amsterdam, discovered the Five Nations. They were surprised to find a number of Indians, who were dressed in European clothing, and who were armed with European weapons. The Dutchmen were friendly to the Indians, and they traded with them. The Indians were very friendly to the Dutchmen, and they showed them the way to the Great Council of the Five Nations. The Dutchmen were very interested in the Indians, and they wanted to know more about them. They asked the Indians many questions, and the Indians answered them. The Dutchmen were very impressed by the Indians, and they decided to go back to the Netherlands and tell them about the Five Nations. The Dutchmen were very successful in their mission, and they were very popular in the Netherlands. The Dutchmen were very interested in the Indians, and they wanted to know more about them. They asked the Indians many questions, and the Indians answered them. The Dutchmen were very impressed by the Indians, and they decided to go back to the Netherlands and tell them about the Five Nations. The Dutchmen were very successful in their mission, and they were very popular in the Netherlands.

The first European who discovered the Five Nations was a Dutchman, who was named by the Indians as *Tamari*. In 1492, a number of Dutchmen, who were sailing from the Dutch colony of New Amsterdam, discovered the Five Nations. They were surprised to find a number of Indians, who were dressed in European clothing, and who were armed with European weapons. The Dutchmen were friendly to the Indians, and they traded with them. The Indians were very friendly to the Dutchmen, and they showed them the way to the Great Council of the Five Nations. The Dutchmen were very interested in the Indians, and they wanted to know more about them. They asked the Indians many questions, and the Indians answered them. The Dutchmen were very impressed by the Indians, and they decided to go back to the Netherlands and tell them about the Five Nations. The Dutchmen were very successful in their mission, and they were very popular in the Netherlands.



There is evidence also that some of the Palatine immigrants of 1710 settled in New Jersey, records<sup>4</sup> of baptisms and marriages kept by the First Lutheran Church of New Jersey, furnishing this proof. The parish of the Rev. Dr. Justus Faickner, who began his ministry in New York in 1703—this parish extended over a vast area, from Albany in New York to the Puritan region (Hunterdon county) in New Jersey. The Germans in New Jersey would be justified in taking 1710 as their beginning, or three years before the date they selected, when they celebrated the 180th anniversary of their settlement.<sup>5</sup>

In south Jersey there were Germans who came with the Swedish settlers long before 1700, but they lost their identity among the pre-dominate race. In Salem county, not far from the sources of the rivers Cohansey and Alloway, where now stands the little town of Friesburg, there was a German Lutheran congregation.<sup>6</sup>

The bulk of the early German settlers were located within the present boundaries of the counties of Hunterdon, Somerset, Morris and parts of Sussex and Warren. Chambers' gives about three hundred German family names compiled mainly from church records before 1762 within the above named district, giving evidence of quite a large population. The German settlers of Passaic, Bergen and Essex counties have come from the region of German Valley or may have entered from Hudson county; i. e. they were mere immigrants coming from New York City.

Besides these settlements, there are records of a few other German colonies. At Elizabethtown, where the first English settlement was made in 1664, there were many German settlers prior to 1734, as we learn from the "Uralsperger Reports."<sup>7</sup> In addition to these we get information about others from the reports of the Moravian preachers. These ministers had regular preaching stations in the more southerly counties of New Jersey at Maurice River, Penn's Neck, Raccoon, Cohansey, Middletown, Trenton, Maidenhead, Crosswicks, Crawberry and Princeton. These stations presuppose the existence of German settlers in considerable numbers, for the Moravian preachers commonly preached in German, many of them not knowing English well enough to preach in that language. A prosperous Moravian colony, at least for a period, was the Hope Settlement, erected in Warren county. American travelers<sup>8</sup> passing through, commented "on the strong, neat and compact Moravian houses, mostly of stone, the mechanics' shops, the stores, and above all a saw mill, the finest and most curious mill in America." This mill is also mentioned in the travels of a French soldier<sup>9</sup> in 1728, one of the members of Lafayette's staff. In 1807

<sup>4</sup> The names are given by Chambers, p. 35. A road survey in 1721 in the vicinity of Amwell township, Hunterdon county, makes mention of "The Palatine land." This is another evidence of the early settlements of the Palatines in New Jersey.

<sup>5</sup> This memorable event occurred in 1893, in German Valley. The Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen was one of the moving spirits.

<sup>6</sup> "Hallesche Nachrichten," Chambers, vol. 1, pp. 184-269. They were served by the Swedish Pastor Trauberg, 1726-80, 21,760; Pastor Handschuh had 120 communicants. They built and rebuilt churches, one of brick bearing the date 1768, "The Emanuel Church."

<sup>7</sup> On pp. 34-37, and in the appendix of his book.

<sup>8</sup> Von Reck, Uralsperger Nachrichten, p. 159.

<sup>9</sup> Hon. William Ellery and Hon. William Whipple, two signers of the Declaration of Independence in 1777, wrote about it in their diary, from which the above quotation is taken.

<sup>10</sup> "Travels in North America," p. 307, published 1780-82, by the Chevalier de Chastelleux.



There is evidence also that some of the earliest settlements of this section in New Jersey, occupied by Indians was situated along the river. Various legends are now current respecting this section. The legend of the Bay of the Virgin Mountains was given to the Indians in 1702 when Dutch soldiers from a local stock farm came to the Virgin Mountains. The Indians were told that the Virgin Mountains were named in honor of the Virgin Mary. The legend of the Bay of the Virgin Mountains was given to the Indians in 1702 when Dutch soldiers from a local stock farm came to the Virgin Mountains. The Indians were told that the Virgin Mountains were named in honor of the Virgin Mary.

In 1801, there were 100,000 people living in the section. The population was 100,000 in 1801, and it was 100,000 in 1801. The population was 100,000 in 1801, and it was 100,000 in 1801. The population was 100,000 in 1801, and it was 100,000 in 1801. The population was 100,000 in 1801, and it was 100,000 in 1801.

The date of the first settlement in the section is 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702.

including some settlements 1702 and 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702.

The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702.

The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702.

The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702.

The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702.

The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702. The first settlement was in 1702, and it was 1702.

the properties at Hope were sold by the Moravian Brothers, and the members of the settlement removed to Bethlehem or other Moravian towns. All their settlements were managed on the co-operative plan, and if any proved less advantageous it was abandoned or sold so as not to be a burden to the others.

The early settlers, though poor in this world's goods, bore a good reputation for industry, piety, and a pathetic desire for the ministrations of some one who could speak to them in their own tongue. For this they made great sacrifices in their poverty, and showed a patience truly marvelous with disappointments in the character of some of their early ministers, which they were often called upon to endure. Along with religion there went a high tone of morality. The people lacked the enterprise of other communities, but they also lacked the taste for wanton speculation, which so often proved an "ignis fatuus" leading to disaster and ruin. They cultivated contentment with the allotments of Providence. They practised honesty, not only as the best policy, but as indispensable to peace of mind. They rendered obedience to the law of the land as a duty they owed to God. This love of country was both a passion and a principle. These pioneers were so pre-eminently a religious people that their story is largely a history of their churches; yet they were not neglectful of the school. In 1760 the sum of a thousand pounds—large for the times—was left to New Germantown for the support of their church and school. The people most willingly bore the trouble and expense of importing ministers from Germany, that they might thereby secure men of learning and regular ordination. The recommendation of Murlenberg, that the ministers sent out should be able to speak Latin, so as to be able to communicate with their English fellow-clergymen, shows what these Jersey German pioneers demanded of their pastors.

We have seen that the Germans settled within the present boundaries of New Jersey as early as the first and second decade of the eighteenth century. They soon spread over the State, and many distinguished Americans have descended from the old New Jersey Germans. One of them was General Frederick Frelinghuysen, grandson of the Rev. Theodore J. Frelinghuysen (who spelled his name Frelinghausen, and was born at Liegen, East Friesland, within the present limits of Prussia). He was prominent as a soldier of the Revolutionary War. He took part in the battle of Trenton, where he shot the Hessian Colonel Rahl; and was afterwards in command of the militia. He took part in the skirmishes at Springfield and Elizabeth, and in the battle of Monmouth Courthouse, June, 1778. He was a member of the Continental Congress, of the Convention of 1787, and of the United States Senate, 1793-96. Governor Werts, of New Jersey, was the great-great-grandson of the Rev. Johann Conrad Wirtz, born in Zurich, Switzerland. He was the first German Reformed preacher in Lebanon and German Valley before 1750, of whom there is any record. The richest man, perhaps, in the world, and certainly the wealthiest capitalist in the United States, John D. Rockefeller, the founder of the Standard Oil Company, is a direct descendant of the early Germans in New Jersey. But recently (1906) Mr. John D. Rockefeller erected a monument to the memory of his ancestor, Johann Peter Rockefeller, "who came from Germany about 1733 and died in 1783." The monument is erected in the village of Larrison's Corner, near Flemington, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, on a piece of land which Johann Peter Rockefeller gave as a burial ground for his family and his neighbors.





A great many Germans who saw in America the land of hope and freedom, did not possess the means of defraying the expenses of the voyage, and were obliged to avail themselves of the then current practice of debtor's servitude to attain the goal of their desires. A system was established very early in American colonial history, by which an immigrant could get to the promised land, though not in possession of the means to pay for his or her passage. He would agree to serve from three to seven years in the colonies, until the price of his transportation was paid off to the shipmaster who had advanced it. At the end of his term he was released, given a suit of clothes, sometimes money or land, and awarded all the rights of a free citizen. Hence the term "redemptioners" (became redeemed) was applied to this class of immigrants, who were then known as "indented servants." At first the system seemed humane and liberal, yielding the poor ultimately the same opportunities as the well-to-do. It had been advocated by Furley, the agent of William Penn, and had been in vogue in Virginia since the first decade of the colonies' existence. The system, however, soon became an instrument of oppression for unscrupulous sea captains, as well as for those people in the colonies who were willing to take advantage of the helplessness and ignorance of the poor immigrants. England strove by all the means in her power to colonize her North American dependencies as quickly as possible, and for that reason not only sent all kinds of vagabonds and criminals to the New World, but, also gave permission to the ship captains, who, often at that time assumed the role of the modern emigration agents, to bring people without means to the New World, on condition that they should there work off the debt for their passage. With the prevalent lack of inspection, this privilege was in most cases misused, and conditions arose in comparison to which the negro-slave trade appears as a benefit. The captains made all sorts of promises to the emigrants; they told them that on their arrival in America they would have no difficulty in obtaining positions where their employers or masters would be only too glad to pay their passage money, as a fee for engaging them, so that within a few months they would again be their own masters; that, moreover, they would have the right of hiring themselves out only for such work as was agreeable to them. But usually on their arrival the situation appeared very different. Only in rare cases did a particularly skilled artisan succeed immediately in finding work on his own conditions, and thus immediately obtaining a steady position and good wages; but in far the greater majority of cases, the owner of the ship did not permit the poor emigrants to land until the passage money had been paid, generally £9 sterling. Naturally the defrauded emigrants had no means of freeing themselves and, in accordance with the law, the captain now had the right to sell these people as servants for a period of years to the highest bidder.

The system began to be applied extensively to German immigrants about 1728. Muhlenberg describes the arrival of a ship in Philadelphia in the following manner: "After the immigrants had been taken to the City Hall and compelled to take the oath of allegiance to the King of Great Britain, they were brought back to the ship. Those who have paid their passage are released, the others are advertised in the newspaper for sale. The ship becomes the market—the buyers make their choice and bargain with the immigrants for a certain number of years and days, depending upon the price demanded by the ship captain or 'other merchants' who made the outlay for transportation, etc. The Colonial government recognizes the written contracts, which is then made binding for the redemptioner."





There were two kinds of redemptioners: "indented servants" who had bound themselves to their masters for a term of years, previous to their leaving the old country; and "free willers" who, being without money and desirous of emigrating, agreed with the captains of the ships to allow themselves and their families to be sold on arrival for the captain's advantage, and thus repay the cost of passage and other expenses. The former—indented servants—were often trapped into their engagements by corrupt agents at home, who persuaded them to emigrate under false promises of good treatment and under assurance of remunerative employment at expiration of service. The immigrants often discovered on arrival that they were grossly deceived. This class of servants often groaned beneath a more than Egyptian bondage, as their masters, knowing that their servitude could last only a few years, treated them worse than their black slaves, to whom, being actual property, they were more lenient. The "free-willers" suffered even worse. They had been induced to sign an agreement with the captain, that if they did not succeed within a certain number of days in securing employment, they could be sold for a term of years to defray the charges of their passages. Except in a very few cases these people were sold to several years of tedious labor and servitude. Those who were sold became in every respect the possession of their masters, with the single exception that they had no proprietary rights over the person of these unfortunates. Yet every attempt to escape was punished with such gruesome cruelty, that white slavery, was, in fact, worse than negro slavery. For the man who bought a white domestic had no interest in his physical welfare, since, at the end of a limited period of years, he had, after all, to give him his freedom, whereas the negro slave was always a negotiable possession, whose value would be depreciated by cruel treatment.

Advertisements announcing redemptioners for sale are frequently to be found in the newspapers of the eighteenth century. One in the "Pennsylvania Magazine" of April 4, 1776, offers for sale: "A young girl and maid-servant, strong and healthy; no fault. She is not qualified for the service now demanded. Five years to serve." The same paper, on January 18, 1774, contains the following notice: "Germans—we are now offering fifty Germans just arrived—to be seen at the Golden Swan, kept by the widow Kreider. The lot includes shoemakers, artisans, peasants, boys and girls of various ages, all to serve for payment of passage." As late as September, 1786, the following advertisement appeared in the "Pittsburgh Gazette": "To be sold (for ready money only) a German woman servant. She has near three years to serve, and is well qualified for all household work. Would recommend her to her own country people, particularly as her present master has found great inconvenience from not being acquainted with their manners and language. For particulars enquire at Mr. Ormsby's in Pittsburgh."

Benjamin Franklin had many ways of earning a penny, and one of these was the traffic in slaves and redemptioners as the columns of his newspaper, the "Pennsylvania Gazette," bear witness. He would occasionally purchase the time of redemptioners and then advertise the same for sale in his paper. Though there was at that time a positive sentiment in Philadelphia against buying and selling of human beings, Franklin was not adverse to profit by that sort of traffic, and he made many a venture in the purchase and sale of negroes. (From "Slavery and Servitude in New Jersey," by Alfred M. Hes-ton, of Atlantic City, member of the New Jersey Historical Society).





Not only tillers of the soil and artisans became serfs for their passage money,—students and schoolmasters also were often sold in this labor market. The Rev. Mr. Kunzenaively writes that he had entertained the thought, if ever he became the owner of seventy pounds, of buying the first German student who would land at Philadelphia, put him into his garret, and there with his help begin a Latin school, which he was sure would quickly pay off the outlay.—But, curiously enough, in spite of the intense religious enthusiasm which prevailed at the time and of the great lack of schools in the new land, which was felt in all its gravity, schoolmasters were almost a useless article of import. Farmers and artisans did not have to wait long for masters, but the schoolmaster, often enough, had to exchange the rule for the axe, if he wished to view the new country on land instead of from the deck of the ship.

While the immigration increased, strangely enough the expenses of a sea passage rose from six to ten, to fourteen or seventeen louis d'or (according to Murlenberg), thus putting work-people into the redemptionist class. With over-speculation came crowding of large bodies of immigrants into vessels, much too small for their numbers. Sickness ensued and the mortality increased terribly. Sauer in his newspaper in 1749 announced that in that year over two thousand had died during transportation, mostly because they were not treated like human beings, being packed close together so that the sick breathed another's breath, and that, from all the uncleanness, stench and lack of food, diseases broke out, like scurvy, dysentery, smallpox and other contagious sickness.

Heinrich Keppell, the first president of the German Society of Pennsylvania<sup>11</sup> arrived in America in 1738, and wrote in his diary, that of the 312 1-2 passengers (a child was counted one half) 250 died, not including those who died after landing. Sauer reports the loss of 160 people in one ship; 150 on another, and only 13 survivors on a third. In 1785 a ship was destined for Philadelphia with 400 German passengers, of whom only 50 survived. Mr. Helberger says: "Children from one to ten rarely survived the voyage, and many a time parents are compelled to see their children die of hunger, thirst, sickness, and then see them cast into the water. Few women in confinement escape with their lives; many a mother is cast into the water with her child." The main cause for the enormous mortality was the packing together<sup>12</sup> of immigrants much as negro slaves were later huddled together by African slave-dealers.

The conditions were probably no worse for the German immigrants than for those of other nationalities. The Germans of Philadelphia, however, after repeated agitations, succeeded in improving somewhat existing conditions for German immigrants. They formed in December 1746 the "Deutsche Gessellschaft von Pennsylvania" the first of those charitable German organizations in the seacoast cities of America, that were founded to extend a helping hand to the immigrants of their own country.

The terms and conditions of service differed in the different colonies. Among the archives of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, are some original bonds or agreements, between ship captains and redemptionists. From

<sup>11</sup> Mr. Helberger claims that a large number of shipwrecks were not reported in Germany, for fear that it might deter the people from emigrating and induce them to stay at home; p. 36.

<sup>12</sup> "Packed like herrings and sold as slaves," says Pastor Kunze, "Halle'sche Nachrichten," p. 1,377. Under date of May 16, 1773, he says: "Last week I heard of a ship bearing 150 Germans, of whom 110 died at sea."





them we learn that the usual price paid in that colony, for three years' service, was twenty pounds, one shilling and sixpence. When his time was expired a man was entitled to receive two suits of clothes, a hoe and a new axe. Children sold at from eight to ten pounds and their masters were required to see that they were taught to read and write and had, at least, one quarter's schooling. In New Jersey, according to Leaming and Spicer, a white servant, if sold or bound after seventeen years of age, could serve about four years—if under that age, they were to be free on reaching their majority. At the end of that period of servitude the masters had to provide their former servants with two good suits of clothes, and to give them a good axe, a hoe and seven bushels of seed corn. Furthermore, a servant who had been so badly treated by his master that he had lost an eye or a tooth had to be freed immediately. On the other hand, the law punished with the utmost severity the flight of such a hired slave and whatever aid he received from sympathetic persons. The benevolent friend who helped a servant to freedom, was fined £5 sterling, and in addition had to pay the master of the fugitive ten shillings indemnity for every day of his absence—an expensive pleasure under the circumstances.

Notwithstanding these lamentable conditions, it was not a rare thing for thrifty Germans who possessed the passage money to prefer to go without expense across the ocean as hired slaves, and to serve several years in the new land, and thereby become familiar with the language and customs, instead of emigrating to America at their own expense. Mellick mentions in his book, among other things, an article which appeared in the "Pennsylvania Messenger" of January, 1774, and shows in what light this servitude was regarded.

Considered broadly, those Germans who did not let themselves become embittered by several years of dependent labor and toil did well in their decision, for it is a well-founded fact that the majority of the Germans worked themselves up into well-to-do, prosperous farmers or artisans; their forced apprenticeship taught them, in a severe school, the very virtues which the settler in a new land needs before all others, whereas their wealthier countrymen, who perhaps, were originally more accustomed to commanding than working, often sank deeper and deeper and finally ended by becoming the servants of those who had formerly been their dependents.

After the immigrants had bought land, which, as incidentally remarked, was, in New Jersey at least, by no means so cheap, they set to work at erecting a homestead and naturally followed their native traditions. The old New Jersey farmhouses in the region of the German settlements are as similar to North German farm-houses as is possible under American conditions. Unfortunately, only meagre remains of these original houses are in existence; the War of the Revolution and the "humane" warfare of the English, customary even then, have destroyed them from top to bottom. The primeval forest fell beneath the axe of the settler, and in its stead rose blooming fields and gardens, upon which the fruit ripened for a rich harvest. At the time treated of by this paper the settlements were still few in number and widely scattered. The roads which joined the individual farms with one another and with the market town, consisted, for the most part, of narrow bridle paths, which led through the woods, while only one large highway bound New York to the colonies lying farther south. During the first half of the eighteenth century the forests were still full of wild animals. The lonely rider, who was going to Perth Amboy or New Brunswick, often enough encountered on his journey a bear or a timid



stag, while wolves were still so numerous that the county authorities were obliged to offer bounties for their extermination.

Upon the farms themselves life did not differ very essentially from the social conditions, which prevail even today, in the remoter regions of the United States. New Jersey, which is today one of the most productive corn-lands of the world, possessed even at that time the germ of its present renown as a berry and apple country, but the berries grew wild in the fields and woods and were not cultivated; there were apples and pears in abundance, but they were not improved except in a few regions notably here in Newark. The farmer, especially the German farmer, raised corn and wheat and bred cattle for which he could always find a market. The vegetables of the time were small in quantity and quality. Potatoes and cabbages were almost the only vegetables, and as yet there was no thought of tomatoes, rhubarb and sweet corn. They were better provided with meats. Hams, bacon and sausages filled the smokehouse; if a neighbor slaughtered an ox, he generally sent his nearest neighbor a piece of it and expected in return a similar civility at the next slaughter. The woods provided the farmers with game and the streams with trout. Chickens, eggs and cheese were naturally not wanting on the table, and hot cakes, buttermilk, cakes and pies were there in abundance. The chief beverage of the time was, at least for the well-to-do classes, Madeira wine; whereas the poor man consoled himself with Jamaica rum. Mellick mentions a favorite dish among the Germans of the colony, which would by no means suit modern taste; it consisted of sausages cooked in chocolate and served in the soup. Tradition informs us that when the first tea was brought to New Jersey, the settlers regarded it as a vegetable, cooked it like cabbage, poured off the water and ate the tea-leaves. In our days of dyspepsia a constitution which could not only digest such dishes but enjoy them with zest, arouses our just envy.

The German women of the colony did not enjoy what one would call a life of ease. Not only did the care of the household, the kitchen and the dairy rest on their shoulders, but they also spun their own yarn, wove the family linen and woolens, manufactured candles, brewed beer and made soap. Their pleasures were limited, for they consisted generally of gatherings of the neighbors' wives, at which certain tasks were attended to with the combined help of all, for the completion of which the domestic forces were insufficient; as, for example, the paring of the fruit at the time of the apple harvest, or the preparation of the meat when the pigs were slaughtered; then the housewives and girls of the neighborhood came together and completed their task amid jest and song, and in the evening joyous festivities followed, consisting of a substantial meal and a dance, which kept old and young together until early morning.

The clothing, too, was simple and in keeping with its purpose. For their daily work the men wore buckskin clothes or the products of the domestic loom, but, on Sundays they were resplendent in white, blue or purple coats with plush small clothes. The women wore homespun flannels and on Sundays, satins or other imported fabrics. The contemporary writers inform us that the German farmers' wives of the time wore from twenty to thirty petticoats.

Those worthy Germans, who, in the beginning and middle of the eighteenth century contributed in their modest way, so much to the development of the province, when the land, threatened in its most precious rights, arose to shake off England's unbearable yoke, have not only left behind an imperishable monument in the ground cultivated and developed by them,





but it was they also who immediately thought of the erection of churches and schools, and shunned neither toil nor sacrifice to serve God in a worthy manner. Even today in New Germantown in Somerset county, there stands the old and venerable church, which the German farmers built in 1749. Mellick in his oft-quoted book tells us interesting facts, drawn from the parish register of the corporation of Zion in New Germantown in West Jersey. In this pulpit there preached among others, the famous pastor, Henry Muhlenberg, father of the war-like preacher and general in the War of Independence. But the old register also contains names less famous, but not less worthy in their way, to wit: the names of the German founders of the parish, of the builders of the first German House of God in New Jersey, of the first settlers in this wild country.

The preaching of the times was done by no means exclusively in German, but also in the English language, for the pastor of the parish had to minister to a large number of places. One of the servants of God, the universally loved Pastor Graff, had more or less strained relations with the English language, and once, when he was delivering a sermon in English on the temptation of Eve, he is said to have been unable to think of the English word for the German "Schlange." Finally, after the worthy gentleman had made several unsuccessful starts, he broke out with the words, "Dot old, dot old, dot old Teufel, der snake." Graff was the servant of the parish for thirty four years, and died mourned and not forgotten in the village where he had worked so long. Beside him have rested, for over a hundred years, those men, who transplanted German fidelity and German industry in the new land across the sea and whose memory is honored by no monument, although they are more honestly deserving of one than many a one to whom the "grateful" present has erected a marble memorial. Another interesting product of the prevailing colonial conditions was the Rev. Gaspar Wack. He was called to the Great Swamp Church in 1771. When he first came to German Valley, the preaching was all in German, but in the latter part of his ministry he preached only occasionally in German. It must have been a peculiar jargon; for an English officer, having heard that the Rev. Mr. Wack was a German, went to his church in order "to hear what a German sermon would sound like." He came away rejoicing. "He never know before that German was so much like English; he could understand a great deal of what Mr. Wack said." On that day Mr. Wack had preached an English sermon, or at least what he took to be English. In later days, however, the Rev. Mr. Wack is said to have been in command of good English. Mr. Wack was musical, taught in a singing school, carried on a farm and drove an oil and fulling-mill, using for power the stream on his land. No eight hour laws prevailed with him, and he was out in his fields before the peep of day. When the breakfast bell was heard, he would say, "now boys, a race," and he was rarely beaten.<sup>13</sup> An instance of exemplary devotion to the patriotic cause was the action of the Rev. Mr. Nevelling, who served the Amwell church at the beginning of his ministry. He converted all his property into money, amounting to five thousand pounds. He loaned it to the Continental Congress, and, losing the certificate of receipt of the government, he never recovered any of the amount. He served as chaplain in the army—was highly esteemed by Washington, and he was such a dangerous man that a large reward for his capture was offered by the British.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Chambers, p. 112.

<sup>14</sup> Chambers, p. 40.





The influx was certainly not of an element whose character was weak and indifferent in itself. For though poor almost to starvation and made more helpless through their foreign language, the prey of land-sharks, press gangs and the remorseless cruelty of the redemptionist "slavery," with their numbers decimated by incessant sickness and privation, with families torn asunder and separated for years; these forsaken refugees finally overcame all difficulties and settled down in well earned but hard-won security and peace. No more sufferings, no harsher treatment than they had to endure, were experienced either by Puritans or Huguenots. And their final success was just as much a product and proof of their pre-eminent sturdiness of moral and intellectual character.

And so they lived, a peaceful, orderly, God-fearing people, making slow but sure progress in all that belongs to civic prosperity. There is great advantage as well as propriety in rescuing from oblivion as well as neglect, the character of these old German pioneers. As Lord Macaulay says: "It is a sentiment which belongs to the higher and purer parts of human nature and which adds no little to the strength of states. A people which takes no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors will never achieve anything worthy to be remembered with pride by remote descendants."

### CHAPTER III.

#### THE GERMANS IN THE WAR OF INDEPENDENCE.

THE GERMANS AT THE BEGINNING OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR—VERY FEW TORIES AMONGST GERMANS—PROCLAMATION OF GERMAN CHURCHES—THE GERMAN REGIMENTS AND WASHINGTON'S BODYGUARD—MOLLY PITCHER AN HEROIC GERMAN WOMAN—DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE FIRST PUBLISHED IN A GERMAN NEWSPAPER—BARON VON STEUBEN AND HIS SERVICES—WILLIAM DOUNIG, THE CANNON-MAKER—THE HESSIANS—GERMANS IN THE FRENCH SERVICE.

Men and women, who, on account of their work, as well as their spiritual life, were so inflexible and self-reliant, had naturally to take a most profound and eager interest in the great political disturbances, which were to produce the United States of America from the Colonies. It is difficult to describe the part which the Germans of a single state played in the war; since the relations between the Germans living in Pennsylvania and New Jersey were very intimate, because of the conformity of their religious beliefs, the events are of equal value and equal significance for all. The German journals and pamphlets published in Pennsylvania, which, naturally, were also widely circulated in New Jersey, assumed an attitude very decidedly opposed to England. In the so-called Correspondence Committee, which the citizens of Philadelphia appointed to agree on universal measures with the citizens of other colonies, a step which followed the closing of Boston Harbor in 1774, the following Germans were found: Christoph Ludwig, George Schlosser, Paul Engel and Michael Hillegass. Germans sat in the Colonial Congress as well as in the Committee of Safety, and Michael Hillegass was the first treasurer of the United Colonies and Isaac Melcher the first inspector of the barracks.

All contemporary accounts and sources of information seem to indicate that in the German population there were very few Tories indeed. They were not members of families that had been in favor at court for genera-





tions; they were not owners of estates that were gifts of the crown; they felt no emotional sentiments binding them to a prince. They were men who had hewn their own farms out of the wild forest, had maintained their independence against its savage inhabitants, and who claimed as their own the soil on which their battles had been won. Frontiersmen—and most of the Germans were or had been such—gained from their mode of life a degree of independence, which often set them in opposition to the policies of the seaboard.

Benjamin Franklin, when questioned before the English Parliament concerning the dissatisfaction of the Americans with the Stamp Act, was asked about the Germans; how many there were, whether a part of them had seen service in Europe and whether they were as dissatisfied with the Stamp Tax as the native population. He answered that about one third of the population of Pennsylvania and a large portion of New York and New Jersey were Germans, that many had seen service in Europe as well as in America and that they were even more dissatisfied than the native population, "and they were justified, because in many cases they must pay double for their stamp paper and parchments." The German press teemed with sermons and addresses. The "Staatsboote," a German newspaper published in Philadelphia by Henry Miller, later the printer of Congress, was one of the papers that fanned the flames of rebellion.<sup>1</sup> Of significance with reference to the political temper of the entire German population, is the pamphlet printed in 1775 by H. Miller, with the title "A Letter of the Councils of the French Lutheran Church and the Reformed Church, as well as the officials of the German Society of the City of Philadelphia to the German inhabitants of the colonies of New York, New Jersey and North Carolina." (Schreibendes französisch lutherischen und reformirten, kirchenrathes, wie auch der Beamten der Deutschen Gesellschaft der Stadt Philadelphia an die Deutschen Einwohner der Provinzen New York, New Jersey and North Carolina). The aim of the writing was no other than to inform the Germans everywhere of the political situation and to win their favor for the regulations of the Congress which "purposed to defend the rights of a numerous and free-born people, weapon in hand, against all attacks and actions of mighty enemies and oppressors." What sentiments the Germans in Pennsylvania and New Jersey cherished at that time, are clearly enough manifested in the following words: "We have from time to time seen daily before our eyes that the people in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, rich and poor alike, approve the decision of Congress; particularly have the Germans in Pennsylvania and New Jersey distinguished themselves from us near and far and have not only raised a militia but also selected rifle-corps, which are in readiness to march wheresoever necessary; and those among the Germans who cannot themselves enter active service are thoroughly willing to contribute to the public good in accordance with their power."

But we now come to the share of the Germans in the war itself, through which the independence of the United States was won and the real republic called into existence. When the signs increased that war was inevitable, military associations of volunteers were formed everywhere, which always numbered very many Germans among their members. In Philadelphia a society of this sort existed, consisting entirely of Germans, which regularly

<sup>1</sup> This paper was read in New Jersey, and as far as the valley of Virginia. The edition of March 19, 1776, contains an appeal to the Germans beginning: "Remember that your forefathers emigrated to America to escape bondage, and to enjoy liberty." "Virginia Magazine," vol. x, p. 45. ff.





came to the drill. The Germans furnished a very considerable contingent, not only of privates but also of officers in the regiments which Pennsylvania and New Jersey provided for the Continental army. Besides on May 22, 1776, Congress consented to the formation of a battalion exclusively German, which many of the Germans of New Jersey immediately entered. This battalion was at first commanded by Colonel Nicolas Hausegger, then by Baron von Arendt, and finally by Ludwig Weltner. On December 1, 1776, it joined Washington's army at Bristol, and in May, 1776, joined the brigade of General P. Muhlenberg. It took part in the battles of the Brandywine and Germantown, and endured the sufferings of the terrible winter at Valley Forge (1777-1778). Many Germans served in the first Continental regiment under Colonel Philip de Haas, and in the legion of the Marquis Armand de la Rouerie, with which the independent rifle-corps of Baron von Ottendorf, which consisted almost exclusively of Germans, was united.

In the Pennsylvania regiments and also in some from New Jersey, the Germans were particularly well represented,<sup>2</sup> and furthermore, they were particularly conspicuous in Washington's body-guard and in the corps of volunteers. We are told concerning the body-guard of General Washington, which was called the "Independent Troop of Horse," also the "Provost Guard," "Body Guard" and "Life Guard," that it had been essentially recruited by its leader, the former Prussian officer, Major von Heer, in the German counties of Pennsylvania and New Jersey. According to modern German military conceptions the little corps of about 150 men formed the so-called aides and sentries of the main headquarters and were employed as couriers and bearers of despatches. In the lists which are still extant are found 14 officers and petty officers and 53 privates, who are Germans beyond a doubt, and yet in these only a part of the body-guard is accounted for. The troop served until the end of the war, and when peace was proclaimed it was discharged with the exception of 12 men, the two officers, von Heer and Meytinger, a sergeant, a trumpeter and eight privates.

Of the corps of volunteers, that of the Frenchman Armand de la Rouerie has already been mentioned, and also the independent rifle-corps of Baron von Ottendorf. Under him were Captain Anton Seelin, Jost Driesbach and Jacob Bauer, and not a single one of the men understood English; also among the privates of this corps, the German blood of Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Virginia was especially represented. A troop which was likewise German was the dragoon-corps of Captain Paul von Schott, which, after the latter's capture, was incorporated in the Armand legion.

And just as the Germans gave their men to the army in the ranks of the fighters, so likewise were there loyal German hands at home, which cared for the wounded. Hospitals were established by the Moravian brethren in particular, as well as by other German sects. After the battles of the Brandywine and Germantown the rooms of Bethlehem were filled. Lafayette, too, was nursed here by Mrs. Breckel and her daughter Liesel. The convent community of Ephrata, where, after the battle of the Brandywine, probably 500 of the sick and wounded were nursed, distinguished itself for its sacrificing kindness. A Pennsylvania German woman whose

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Rosengarten, pp. 100-101, "Pennsylvania in the Revolution," 1771-1783, 2 vols. (Harrisburg, 1880), edited by Linn and Eagle. Full lists of officers and men serving in Continental forces are there given. See also "Der Deutsche Pionier," vol. viii, pp. 133-142, 185-187, 275-282, 333-336, 496-499; vol. ix, pp. 276-278, 329-333; vol. x, pp. 158-161. The lists were verified by comparison with the statistics of the Pension Bureau at Washington. The investigation was made by H. A. Rattermann, editor of "Der Deutsche Pionier."





brave deeds in the Revolutionary War are better known than the fact of her Tentonic blood, is the heroine of Monmouth, whom we call by the soldiers' nickname of "Molly Pitcher." She was a servant on the farm of Dr. Irvine, of Carlisle, and her maiden name was Maria Ludwig. She was married to a man named Heis or Hays, and, when her employer went to the war, Hays also enlisted. "Mollie," as she was called, stayed behind in some anxiety, particularly after a friend, with the kind thoughtfulness which distinguishes some friendships, came and told her of a dream of some misfortune to Mollie's husband. A few days after, when Mollie's washing was just finished and still hung wet upon the line, a man came riding up to tell her of her husband's sickness. Taking her clothes, still wet, and making them into a bundle, Mollie jumped up pillow fashion behind the messenger, and went to nurse her husband. Once with the army, she found much to do for other sick soldiers and remained in camp attending to the wounded and carrying water to the soldiers; the men used to say, "Here comes Moll with her pitcher," and so arose her sobriquet. Her heroism at the battle of Monmouth, when she helped to serve a cannon at which her husband had just fallen wounded, is famous. For this her husband was promoted, and after the war the brave woman herself was given the pension and brevet rank of captain.<sup>3</sup> A grandchild of Molly Pitcher, Polly Maletter, lived in 1876 in Carlisle; she was at that time seventy-three years old. She had been raised by her grandmother, and recalled many of her stories of the war. In a letter to Mr. H. A. Rattermann, who for a long time was the editor of the "Deutsche Pionier," she relates what her grandmother had told her regarding her experiences at the battle of Monmouth. Mrs. Maletter describes her grandmother as a short, stout woman, with blue eyes and reddish hair.<sup>4</sup>

Later, in the "Staatsboote," a German paper in Philadelphia, we find the following notice set forth in the boldest antique type that the office of Henry Miller could boast:

"Philadelphia, den 5, July. Gestern hat der achtbare Congres dieses vesten Landes die vereinigten Colonien freye und unabhaengige Staten erklaert. Die Declaration in Englisch ist gesetzt in der Presse; sie ist datirt den 4, July, 1776, und wird heute oder morgen im druck erscheinen."

As the "Staatsboote" was the only Philadelphia paper which appeared on Friday and the Declaration was adopted on Thursday, it was through the columns of a Pennsylvania German paper that the first news of indepedence was published.<sup>5</sup>

The struggle for liberty in the American colonies attracted soldiers from foreign lands, some of them adventurers, who proved troublesome to the commander-in-chief and Congress, but others again were of an entirely different stamp. Of all the distinguished foreigners who aided the American cause, none did more real service than Baron von Steuben, the drill master of the American forces. In the words of Hamilton, quoted by Bancroft: "He benefited the country of his adoption by introducing into the army a regular formation and exact discipline, and by establishing a spirit of order and economy in the interior administration of the regiments."

"Baron von Steuben, born in Madgeburg, in Prussia, had served with distinction in the war of the Austrian succession and during the war of seven years, where he had won high honors on the field of Rossbach. He became

<sup>3</sup> "The Germans in Colonial Times," by Lucy Farney Bittinger.

<sup>4</sup> "Pionier" vol. viii, p. 189.

<sup>5</sup> "The Germans in Colonial Times," by Lucy Farney Bittinger.





an aide of Frederick the Great, but was not satisfied with an inactive life after the war. So, when, during a visit to Paris, he had an opportunity to become acquainted with Benjamin Franklin, he learned of the new and vast field of activity which he might expect in America, he accepted an offer from this statesman and embarked for the New World, after he had asked the king to transfer the income of his estate—amounting to over four thousand six hundred livres, to his nephew Baron von Kanitz-Steubens; the offer, supported by the letters from Franklin, was at once accepted by Congress and he was sent to Valley Forge, where Washington received him in accordance with his rank and experience as a soldier. The two men soon discovered the worth of each other, and this mutual regard and esteem lasted until their death.”<sup>6</sup>

Baron von Steuben indeed found work to do. At no time was the condition of the army at a lower ebb, not only through lack of supplies and equipment, but also through the absence of discipline and military spirit. Through desertion and disease the original force of seventeen thousand men had dwindled down to a little more than five thousand men who could be called out for duty. Even these were poorly armed and clothed in rags. Yet there were capabilities in these men, which the trained eye of Steuben recognized. He drafted from the line one hundred and twenty men to form a military school, and he drilled them twice a day. He became the inventor of the light infantry. These bodies of skirmishers fought in Indian fashion under cover, as the American backwoodsman was accustomed to do, using his rifle to the best advantage and according to his own judgment, always being careful to keep his body sheltered as much as possible. In order to make the principles of military discipline accessible to all quarters, Steuben published a manual, long known in the army of the United States as “Steuben’s Regulations” or the “Blue Book.” For the first time since the war began, American officers had a clear and definite guide for the performance of their military duties.<sup>7</sup>

But the most important work were the reforms introduced by Baron Steuben in the internal administration of the army. He introduced order and the strictest accountability for men, equipments, rations, etc. “In his inspection there was no trifling, no hurrying over details; every man not present was to be accounted for, if in camp, sick or well, he was produced or visited; every musket was handled and searched; cartridge-boxes were opened, even the flints and cartridges counted; knapsacks were unslung, and every article was spread on the soldier’s blanket and tested by his little book.” In these words William North, one of the aides of General Steuben, describes these inspections, and he adds, “they were dreaded by every officer who had not done his duty towards his men.” The economies of the service resulting from Steuben’s work were enormous. A single instance of this was that the war office, instead of having to count upon an annual loss of from five to eight thousand muskets, which the discharged men had taken home with them, could enter upon its record that in one year of Steuben’s inspectorship only three muskets were missing, and that even these were accounted for.

<sup>6</sup> Bancroft, vol. v, p. 220.

<sup>7</sup> F. M. Steuben, “Regulations for the order and discipline of the troops of the United States; prefixed by Laws and Regulations for the Militia of the United States and New Hampshire.” (Published by order of the General Court of New Hampshire, Portsmouth, 1794), and F. M. Steuben: “Regulations for the Order and Discipline of the troops of the United States” (Boston, 1802).





Washington very soon perceived the results attained by the directing mind which unfolded its remarkable talent for organization in the demoralized army. At his instigation, therefore, Steuben was appointed by a decree of Congress on May 5, 1778, acting inspector-general with the rank and pay of a major-general.

Events very soon proved the excellence of the work of General Steuben. In the spring campaign of 1778, Lafayette, seeing himself outnumbered and cut off from the main body, was able to save his men by an orderly retreat; Washington at the same time could get his whole army under arms and ready to work in fifteen minutes. At Monmouth, in our state (June 28, 1778), Lee and Scott's troops were already in full retreat when General Steuben arrived. His familiar voice rallied Lee's broken columns; they wheeled into line under a heavy fire as calmly as on the parade ground, and the victory was won. When, as a result of this affair, Lee was examined before a court-martial, Washington transferred the command over his corps temporarily to Steuben, but because of the intrigues of the American brigadier-generals, who would not serve under a foreigner, he was obliged to take it from him again. Steuben, dissatisfied, took a leave of absence and demanded from Congress an exact statement of his authority and official duties, the more so because de la Neuville, the inspector-general of the northern army, also refused him obedience. But it was not until February 19, 1779, that Congress complied with his wish.

With the help of the light infantry the Americans succeeded in storming Stony Point and Paulus Hook without a shot. This brilliant military exploit proved immediately to the troops the great value of the bayonet, concerning the utility of which Steuben had heretofore preached in vain. From that time on, the soldiers held their bayonets in higher esteem and no longer used them as spits in the preparation of their roast beef, as they had been accustomed to up to this time.

At Yorktown, Steuben was the only American officer who had ever been present at a siege,\* and his experience was of great value. He was in command of a division, and fortune willed that his division should be in the trenches when the first overtures for surrender were made. He had the privilege, therefore, so highly prized by all the superior officers—and notably by Lafayette, who wished to claim the honor—of being in command when the enemy's flag was lowered. No one was more deserving of the distinction than Steuben, the schoolmaster of the army.

With the capture of Yorktown the war was practically at an end, and Steuben returned with the army to the Hudson, where he assumed the inspection until the disbanding of the army. His last official act was a trip to Canada to demand from Haldiman, the English governor, the delivery of the frontier posts ceded to the United States. But he was obliged to return without having effected his object, since the governor disclaimed any authorization for this on the part of the government.

When, owing to Lincoln's resignation (November 12, 1783), there was a vacancy in the War Department, Steuben sought to obtain this office, but he was disregarded because he was a foreigner to whom they could not entrust such an important position. This wounded his sense of honor so much that, full of bitterness and chagrin, he tendered his resignation to Congress on March 24, 1784, and on April 15, Congress accepted it, with

\* Steuben was a volunteer at the siege of Prague when a boy of fourteen; the last siege in which he had participated was that of Schweidnitz, at the close of the Seven Years' War. He was then one of the aides of King Frederick.





the resolution that he should receive a vote of thanks as an expression of the gratitude of the United States for the great zeal and ability which he had evidenced in the fulfillment of his official duties, and that a sword with a gold hilt should be given as a token of the high appreciation of his character and service. But Washington esteemed him even more highly than did Congress. On the day when the former resigned from the supreme command of the army, he wrote a letter to Steuben in which he praised, in the most flattering terms, his zeal and skill in the fulfillment of his duties and with the most touching words assured him of his sincere friendship and esteem.

"It is difficult," says Headley, "to estimate in its full weight the value of Steuben's deeds, but this much is certain, that his arrival in our country marked an epoch in our Revolution. The discipline which he introduced worked such wonders at Monmouth and made the soldiers who stormed Stony Point into such veterans, that the eyes of the government and of the officers were at once opened and a complete change took place in the army."

Later Congress voted him a pension of \$2,500, and the legislature of New York a gift of 16,000 acres in the neighborhood of Utica, Oneida county, New York. Virginia also gave him a land grant, and New Jersey gave Steuben a house in North Hackensack, which is still standing (1913).

His fellow-citizens were glad to see the old deserving soldier living among them, and accorded him all respect and honor. The German Society chose him president for many long years, and at the same time he was appointed as one of the administrators of New York University. From 1790 on, when Congress assured him his annual salary, he used to pass his summers on his farm in the neighborhood of Utica, but in the winter he would return regularly to New York to visit his old friends there. Thus his declining years were cheerful and care-free, and death came most peacefully to the old man, whose mental and physical powers were little impaired. On November 25, 1794, he had an attack of apoplexy, which caused his death after three days.

Other generals have received more praise in our histories because of valor shown on the field of battle; but such opportunities never came to Steuben, though he frequently felt a longing for them. Lafayette, for instance, a youthful enthusiast, who came to America in 1777 with an open purse, a warm heart and the inexperience of twenty winters, was given rare opportunity in the field; whilst the veteran, Steuben, trained the army, created its discipline, prepared its victories, and subsequently identified himself closely with the new-born republic as a public-spirited citizen.

One of the fighting generals that Germany supplied in the Revolutionary forces was Johann Kalb, so frequently called Baron de Kalb, son of a Franconian peasant, born in 1721, in Huttendorf (not the son of a Dutch nobleman). After his marriage with the daughter of a Dutch millionaire, he came to America in 1777 with Lafayette. He was appointed major-general, and served under Washington in New Jersey and Maryland. Friedrich Kapp\* says that of all the foreign officers Kalb was the most experienced, calculating and cautious. He had served in the Seven Years' War, and knew America from a previous visit.

\* Kapp: *Leben des Generals Johann Kalb* (Stuttgart, 1862); translated into English: *The Life of John Kalb, Major-General in the Revolutionary Army*, (New York, 1884).



He was a specialist in matters of topography and engineering. Bancroft says<sup>10</sup> of General Kalb, in speaking of the battle of Camden: "The divisions which Kalb commanded continued long in action, and never did troops show greater courage than these men of Maryland and Delaware. The horse of Kalb had been killed under him and he had been badly wounded, yet he continued to fight on foot. Even then he did not yield until disabled by many wounds. The victory cost the British about five hundred of their best troops"; "their great loss," wrote Martin, "is equal to a defeat." Except one hundred Continental soldiers whom Gist<sup>11</sup> conducted across swamps through which the cavalry could not follow, every American corps was dispersed. Kalb lingered for three days. Rich and happy with his wife and children, he gave to the United States his life and his example. Congress decreed him a monument.

It will be impossible in these pages to do justice to the great number of German soldiers who fought with distinction during the Revolutionary War. The Order of the Cincinnati, consisting of officers who were engaged on the patriots' side in the Revolution, had among its membership a very large number of Germans.

The Germans were not only able soldiers, but they also supplied the Revolutionary army with the best master-workmen and engineers. The sapper and mining corps and the artillery were recruited mainly from the Germans. But probably only a few are acquainted with the fact that a German manufactured the first wrought-iron cannon which was ever made.

In the iron-works of Middlesex, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, there worked, at the beginning of the War of Independence, a Westphalian journeyman-smith, William Döning, by name. He made the proposal to his employer to make wrought-iron cannons for the army, and he actually completed two splendid field cannons, one of which fell into the hands of the British at the battle of Brandywine. It is kept at present in the Tower of London, as the first wrought-iron cannon ever made. In the Mount Holly iron-works Döning began to make a third cannon of heavier calibre, but, as he could find no assistant who could bear the heat, it remained uncompleted. It is said that the heat was so great that the lead buttons in his clothes were melted. The unfinished cannon remained for a time at Holly Forge and was brought later to the Carlisle barracks. No one knows where it finally remained. The English offered Döning a large gratuity, if he would instruct them in the art of manufacturing this excellent cannon, but the patriotic German smith could by no means be persuaded to become disloyal to his adopted Fatherland. He and his fellow-journeyman, Michael Engel, entered as master-smiths into the "Artificers' Troop" of Captain Nichols and served until the end of the war. Döning received a pension under the law of 1812, and died at Mifflin, Pennsylvania, at the age of 94.

A great deal of the unfriendliness, even open animosity, against which the German immigrants of the nineteenth century had to contend was unquestionably caused by those unfortunate Hessians who were brought here by the English during the War of Independence. Hessians! How they have been hated by the Jersey people—the very name is still spoken by many with a prolonged hiss! Time ought to be allowed to heal the wounds that Hessian bayonets once inflicted; the lover of his country should under-

<sup>10</sup> Bancroft, vol. v, pp. 388-389.

<sup>11</sup> The Maryland regiment of Gist was a German regiment. — Rosengarten, p. 144.





stand before casting judgment. The Hessians were the victims of the tyranny of their rulers, who sold the lives and services of their subjects to the highest bidder. Most of these unfortunate soldiers wore the uniform very much against their wish. Impressing was a favorite means of filling the required ranks. Convicts and vagabonds were put into uniform, strangers as well as citizens were in danger of being arrested and sent off to a regiment about to be shipped to America, before their friends could hear of their jeopardy, and no one was safe from the grip of the recruiting officer. Not one of those men came here voluntarily; they were all of them compelled to go, or in case of their refusal, to run the risk of being shot on the spot. Germany's despotic princes needed the money for the extravagance of their courts and their courtesans. An estimate of the returns derived by several of the princes is as follows:

	Pounds.
Landgraf of Hessen, in eight years.....	2,959,800
Herzog of Brunswick, in eight years.....	750,000
Prince of Hesse-Hanau, in eight years.....	343,150
Prince of Waldeck, in eight years.....	140,000
Prince of Anspach-Bayreuth, in seven years.....	282,400
Prince of Anhalt Zerbst, in six years.....	109,120

Frederick Kapp estimated that, all told, the expense for England for the mercenary troops was at least £7,000,000 sterling, the equivalent at present of \$150,000,000.<sup>12</sup>

Frederick Kapp furnishes a careful tabulation of the number of German auxiliary troops in the English service, giving the number that arrived in America and returned to Europe, as follows:

	Number sent.	Returned.	Lost.
Hessen Cassel.....	16,992	10,482	3,015
Hessen Hanau.....	2,422	1,441	981
Brunswick .....	5,723	2,708	3,015
Anspach-Bayreuth .....	2,353	1,183	1,170
Waldeck .....	1,225	505	720
Anhalt Zerbst .....	1,160	984	176
	29,875	17,313	9,077

One-half of the number that were reported as lost were deserters and can be counted as settlers within the precincts of the United States. If they were all like those of whom we have records, they made good citizens of their adopted country.

Just here it would seem eminently proper to say a few words in vindication of many of those over-maligned Hessians. It is quite time that the name of the German auxiliaries of the English army in America was severed from the odium attached to it for over a century past. Most of the barbarities and cruelties practiced upon the citizens of New Jersey by the entire British forces have been charged against the so-called Hessian troops, and it is only within a few years that some disposition has been shown to deal justly with the records of the conduct of these men. It is not intended to

<sup>12</sup> This estimate is found on page 212 of Frederick Kapp's authoritative work, "Der Soldatenhandel Deutscher Fürsten nach Amerika" (Berlin, 1874; reviewed by the New York "Nation," Sept. 18, 1874. Kapp estimated 120 to 150 million thalers; according to the present value of money we may estimate dollars at least.





absolve the Hessians from all charges of brutality and cruelty. In those raids upon the New Jersey coast which were so frequently undertaken by the Knyphausen participated. They committed many acts of brutality and crime, English in 1779 and 1780 from Staten Island, the Hessians under Colonel particularly on Connecticut farms and before the battle of Springfield, but not more than the English, and, perhaps, not as many. Many of these were kindly souls, and probably the best abused people of the times. The great majority of the rank and file no doubt objected as strongly to being on American soil fighting against liberty, as did their opponents to have them there. For some mysterious reason these German soldiers were looked upon with great dread by the inhabitants. The terror they inspired disappeared, however, on better acquaintance; as the private soldiers were found to be, with, of course, individual exceptions, simple-minded souls. Mr. Onderdonk, in his "Revolutionary Incidents," speaks of them as a kind, peaceable people, inordinately fond of smoking and of pea coffee; their offences were of the sly kind, such as stealing at night, while the British and new-raised corps were indolent, domineering, and inclined to violence and bloodshed.

Gouverneur Morris in 1777 was ordered by the convention of the State of New York to prepare a narrative of the conduct of the British toward American prisoners. Among the papers submitted was the affidavit of Lieutenant Troop, of the militia, which recited "he and other officers confined on Long Island were much abused by nearly all the British officers and in their presence by soldiers; they were insulted and called rebels, scoundrels, villains and robbers"; that when imprisoned at Flatbush they were given so short an allowance of biscuits and salt pork that, to use his own words, "several of the Hessian soldiers took pity on their situation and gave them some apples, and at one time some fresh beef, which much relieved them."

The following extract is from a letter written by Washington at Morristown, on the 5th of February, 1777, to Samuel Chase, one of a committee of seven appointed by Congress to inquire into the conduct of the British and Hessian officers toward American soldiers and toward the citizens of New York and New Jersey: "I shall employ some proper person to take depositions of people in the different parts of the province of New Jersey, who have been plundered after having taken protection and subscribed to the Declaration. One thing I must remark in favor of the Hessians, and that is, that our people who have been prisoners, generally agree that they received much kinder treatment from them than from the British officers and soldiers. The barbarities at Princeton were all committed by the British, no Hessians being there."

In the "Personal Recollections of the American Revolution," edited by Sidney Barclay, there appears the journal of a lady who made her home with her father, a clergyman, in the centre of Long Island, while her husband was with Washington's army. An entry of January, 1777, recites: "The soldiers (Hessians) took so much notice of the children that I fear lest they should contract evil, especially Charles. They have taught them to speak their language, and he understands nearly all their conversation. They make pretty willow baskets for Marcia and Grace, and tell them of their own little ones at home over the stormy ocean. The children are fond of them and they feel no enmity towards them. What is more melancholy than the trade of a hired soldier!" This little domestic scene hardly pictures the Germans in the guise of wicked marauders. The same diarist, in writing in 1783 of the evacuation of the island by the Hessians, says further:



"Many of the poor creatures have formed attachments, and the ties of kindness and gratitude are hard to break. Many of them begged to remain in some menial capacity, but the ties of kindred prevailed with the greater part."

The journal of Captain Pausch, chief of the Hesse-Hanau artillery during the Burgoyne campaign, thus speaks of the behavior of the privates of that command: "They never failed after reveille and tattoo to make their offerings to their God by singing morning and evening hymns."

Did space permit, much further interest could be drawn from the journal of John Charles Philip von Krafft, corporal in Lieutenant-Colonel Heister's company in von Donop's regiment of Hesse-Cassel musketeers. It can be found in the collections of the New York Historical Society.

Revolutionary literature teems with testimony as to the courtesy and good breeding of the German officers, and numerous instances could be given going to show that they often endeared themselves to the people that they were here ostensibly to subdue. Among those of leading rank von Heister, von Riedesel, von Donop, von Knyphausen left on the community most agreeable impressions.<sup>13</sup> As to the Hessian officers of lesser rank equally good tidings have come down to us. Mr. De Lancy, in his paper on Mount Washington and its capture, published in the first volume of the "Magazine of American History," says that the Hessian officers in America were polite, courteous and almost without exception well educated. He recites that as far as birth was concerned the English officers of Howe's army were much inferior in social rank to those of the Germans. Any rich man in England could make his boy a gentleman by buying him a commission, but in Germany it was necessary for a youth to be one by birth, if he aspired to be an officer.

The bitter feeling evinced by the people toward the subsidiary troops of the English army was probably engendered by their conduct at the battle of Long Island. Although Professor John Fiske's latest historical contributions have completely disproved the stories of a wholesale butchery by the Hessians, there is no doubt that during that engagement the German troops were guilty of some unnecessary cruelties. But any fair-minded person familiar with all the facts must admit that the circumstances of ignorance and false teaching palliate to a certain extent their behaviour on that occasion. The Long Island Historical Society in their account of the battle publishes a letter of an officer in Fraser's Scotch battalion, from which the following is an extract:

"The Hessians and our brave Highlanders gave no quarter, and it was a fine sight to see with what alacrity they dispatched the rebels with bayonets, after we had surrounded them, so that they could not resist. We took care to tell the Hessians that the rebels had resolved to give no quarter to them in particular, which made them fight desperately, and put all to death who fell into their hands."

The statement of this bloodthirsty Highland officer is corroborated by the historian Max von Eelking; he records: "That the Hessians were very much exasperated and furious, is not to be denied; the course pursued by the Hessians was urged upon them by the British." Colonel von Heeringen says on the subject in his letter to Colonel von Lossburg: "The English soldiers did not give much quarter and certainly urged our men to follow their example."

<sup>13</sup> "The Story of an Old Farm," by Andrew D. Mellick, Jr., p. 359.



[illegible]

In spite of the natural bitterness over the fact that these strangers to whom the Americans had done no harm, made more difficult the gaining of their independence, no one was so unreasonable as to hold the victims of the avarice of petty princes responsible for their involuntary military service; they were, as they deserved to be, an object of pity rather than of hatred. When, after the battle of Trenton, the 1,000 captured Hessians came to Philadelphia, the Committee of Public Safety issued, at Washington's request, a proclamation which begins as follows:

"Yesterday there arrived in our city almost 1,000 Hessian prisoners who had fallen into the hands of his Excellency, General Washington, during his fortunate and successful expedition in New Jersey. The General has recommended to this council to find suitable quarters for them, and it is his earnest wish that they be well treated and that during their imprisonment they have such experiences as shall open the eyes of their countrymen in the service of the king of Great Britain. These wretched creatures now excite our just pity. They cherish no enmity toward us. In accordance with the arbitrary practice of despotic German princes, they were torn from their Fatherland, without any regard for their inclinations and without even being informed, etc."

The ignominious condition of the Hessian mercenaries concerned the Germans so much the more directly, because they were their own countrymen, and they would gladly have transformed them from enemies into friends and comrades in arms. Clergymen like Weyberg and Helfenstein preached to them in this vein, when the opportunity offered itself. Moreover, it is told of Baker Ludwig, that he said: "Just bring the captured Hessians to Philadelphia, show them our beautiful German churches, let them taste our roast beef and see our furniture; then send them back to their own people, and you shall see how many of them will flock to us."

We are further told concerning this bold patriot that, with the knowledge and consent of the commanding general, he had once gone as an ostensible deserter into the Hessian camp on Staten Island, and had given his countrymen such a glowing description of the life of the Germans in Pennsylvania, that hundreds, seized with longing for the flesh pots of Pennsylvania and the blessings of freedom, had taken leave of their companions at the first opportunity. A letter written by Franklin to General Gates, discusses a plan for inducing the Hessians on Long Island to desert, and that, too, by means of German circulars which should have on one side a tobacco trade-mark, so that they might serve as packages for tobacco and thus be brought to the men.

The temper of the Germans with reference to the Hessians is most clearly manifested in a little book by Carl Lift, which appeared in Philadelphia in 1783, under the title: "Truth and Good Advice to the Inhabitants of Germany, Especially the Hessians." In it there are to be found passages like the following:

"He, who, contrary to the dictates of conscience and reason, has let himself be brought into this barbarous trade of murder, truly does not desire to be a man.

"You certainly need not be concerned about the fact that the leaving of Hessian slavery is a sin. No, it is rather a virtue of the noblest type. Hesse, since it sold you to England, must naturally renounce all claim to submission."

It is not commonly known, though a fact, that the French troops under the Marquis de Rochambeau, who were sent out to aid the American cause, contained a large number of German soldiers. These German-French





auxiliary troops were as follows: The regiment Royal Allemand de Deux-Ponts, the Regiment of Zwei-Brücken, Commander Prince Christian of Zwei-Brücken-Birkenfeld. A battalion of grenadiers of Kur-Trier of the regiment La Salle, under the command of Colonel Count Custine of Lottringen. Several parts of the regiments Bourbonnais, Soissonais and Saintonge, a large part of the "Independent Horse" under the Duke of Lanzun. About one-quarter of the French troops were Germans! These German regiments rendered conspicuous service in the final campaign, which culminated in the siege and capture of Yorktown. They stormed a large redoubt under the command of Prince William of Zwei-Brücken.<sup>14</sup> On this occasion commands were given in the German language on either side,<sup>15</sup> showing that German regiments in the French service were attacking and Hessians were defending the fortification.<sup>16</sup> The Marquis de Rochambeau rewarded the soldiers who had taken part in the storming of the redoubt with five days' extra pay. Washington presented them with two of the brass cannon they had taken.

The result of an impartial examination of the historical data with reference to the attitude taken by the Germans in 1776, is, to sum it all up in a few words, neither indefinite nor doubtful. The German immigrants had broken the bonds which joined them to their native land, to seek freedom and independence in a new Fatherland, and when the call to arms went forth to protect this freedom with a permanent bulwark against the encroachments of English usurpation so as to establish in this land an independent republic, they did not waver; unhesitatingly and resolutely they placed themselves on the side of the Revolutionary Congress and bravely followed the banners of Washington.

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE IMMIGRATION OF THE GERMAN REVOLUTIONISTS OF THE THIRTIES AND FORTIES.

HANS ALBERS PERHAPS THE FIRST GERMAN IN NEWARK—ECONOMICAL AND POLITICAL CONDITIONS IN EUROPE CAUSED NEW EXODUS TO THE NEW WORLD—THE POLITICAL REFUGEES OF THE REVOLUTION OF THE THIRTIES AND FORTIES—THE DIFFERENCES OF THE GRAYS AND THE GREENS—BURNING DESIRE TO REFORM EVERYTHING—THE WHEELING CONGRESS OF 1852—PREPARATIONS FOR THE OVERTHROW OF THE MONARCHIES IN EUROPE—THE GERMAN ARTILLERY COMPANY—THE NEWARK FORTY-EIGHTERS.

It is doubtful when the first German settled in Newark, but there is a possibility that the first one was among the founders of our city. He was Hans Albers,<sup>1</sup> who lived at Milford, in Connecticut, the colony from which all the first settlers hailed. All that history tells of him is that he was a tanner, and, like Hugh Roberts, also a tanner, located near a stream in

<sup>14</sup> Bancroft, vol. v, p. 519.

<sup>15</sup> Cf. The diary of Johann Conrad Dörfla in Zell "Marsch-route und Beschreibung der merkwürdigen Begebenheiten in und aus Amerika," 1811. Cf. Der Deutsche Pionier, vol. xlii, p. 422. Also Kapp Life of Steuben, p. 859.

<sup>16</sup> Felking was evidently in error when he spoke of the use of German commands as "eine Kriegslist." He wrote from the Hessian point of view. Max von Felking "Die Deutschen Hefstruppen in den Nord-Amerika inschen Revolutionen. Kriege, 1776-83," two volumes, is a work giving a very complete account of the campaigns of the Hessian soldiers in the United States. The work was translated: The German Allied Troops in the North American War of Independence, 1776-83, by Rosengarten, (Albany 1893).

<sup>1</sup> Genealogical notices of the first settlers of Newark, by Sam. H. Congar.





Newark. In November, 1706, Johannes, his son and heir, and Anna, widow of Hans, "lately dec." sold meadow. There is no trace of any descendants. If that assumption be correct, then this Hans Albers was the first German that settled in Newark. If any Germans lived in Newark before the War of Independence their number was very small. The town government did not take kindly to strangers, and the immigrants who came into New Jersey from New York or Philadelphia preferred to settle amongst their own people, wherever they had taken a foothold and where they were welcome. The French Revolution, and still more, the Napoleonic wars, made it almost impossible to leave the Continent for a long time. It is, however, clear that there must have been some immigration between 1812 and 1820, because it attracted sufficient attention to cause an official accounting to be instituted at the seaports. In 1812 there were 968 Germans who arrived at American ports, and this number grew rapidly, but, during the year 1817, when all Europe had a famine, caused by a complete failure of the crops, it was increased to a broad stream. The chief impetus which set and kept this stream in motion long before 1817 was stern necessity. To escape hunger and misery Germany's sons and daughters fled from the land where their cradle had stood, in order, if possible, to better their lot in a foreign land with which they were unfamiliar. Only great and just causes can persuade a German to leave his Fatherland, to which he clings with filial devotion.

A portion of this immigration settled here in Newark, but reliable data as to its strength are not obtainable. When Joseph Atkinson prepared his "History of Newark" the older people whom he had questioned about the early immigration named the following Germans as having been prominent in the early thirties: Gotthard Schmidt, George Rothe, Balthasar and Philip J. Krummeich, William Bauer, Johann Jacob Krauer, Michael Kiesele, Gustav Beckmeyer, Rochus Heinisch, Philip Helminger, Jacob Hundertpfund, Andrew Schlecht, Jacob Widmer and Jacob Dennecker. The latter came to America as early as 1817, but not until eighteen or nineteen years later did they come to Newark. Mr. Dennecker was an Alsatian, but reared in Switzerland; was a gardener by profession and cultivated three and one-half acres in East Newark, on the very ground where Hauck's Brewery now stands. Later he bought some property near Broad and Orange streets. Gotthard Schmidt and his brother George had served under Napoleon I. and always found attentive listeners when they related the various events of the war and camp life. The family of Philip Krummeich lived in Canal street on their own property, which they had bought of the postmaster, Pruden Alling. William Bauer lived in a little house near the northeast corner of the present Rector street. He is said to have been the first person who sold small-beer (brewed in New York and a poor substitute for lager beer). Here, in Bauer's beer-house many Germans used to meet on Sundays for a chat, a smoke and a glass of beer. William Bauer was, presumably, the first one who brewed "Smalbeer" in Newark, on William street, on a lot later owned by Dr. Christopher Eyrich. Bauer removed his brewery later, from William street to Walnut street.

It was after the unsuccessful revolutionary movements of the "thirties," started by the July Revolution in France in 1830, that the immigration from Germany began to assume larger proportions. While in the year 1831 only 2,395 Germans came to the United States, their number increased in 1832 to 10,168; in 1834 to 17,654, and during 1837 to 23,036. It remained at





this level until the end of the "thirties" and the beginning of the "forties," rising to an enormous figure from 1845 on, and reaching its highest point in 1854, when (in the port of New York alone) 176,986 individuals disembarked.

There were various causes for this exodus from Germany, such as over-population, over-production, over-crowding in the farming districts and the ruin of the small hand industries in competition with the new factory system, which was created and developed by the perfection of the steam engine and the modern machine. Thousands of artisans, who were brought up in the old master system, in which each man made the whole article, were now left destitute, because of the cheaper goods manufactured in factories. Finally, the growing dissatisfaction with political conditions in Germany compelled them to leave their native land. The indirect effect of measures for the repression of a popular movement are often of far greater importance than the direct ones, and, moreover, are apt to be of a character quite unexpected by the promoters.

In the year 1835 the population of Newark was estimated at 15,000 and the number of buildings at 1,712. In the compilation of the first directory, from 1835-'36 (Editor B. T. Pierson), the following estimate was made (Clinton had been separated since 1833): Free white Americans, 10,542; Irish, about 6,000; English and Scotch, about 1,000; Germans, about 300; free colored people, 359; making a total of 18,201. The number of German settlers seems somewhat small, but they must have increased rapidly, as in the year 1833 they were estimated at only seventy-five. Pierson's Directory of 1836 to 1837 contained 5,094 names, among whom are not counted journeymen, clerks and workmen who had no permanent home and who were only counted as "transients." If one counts four persons to one name the total for 1836-'37 should be 20,376. It is not a great task to select from these 5,091 names which have a German sound, because, Pierson's Directory of that year is only a thin, little book. But it is much more difficult to be certain that a person having a German name is of German birth, while, on the other hand, there may have been many Germans with English names. The inclination to get rid of a name with a German sound when adopting the English language, deplorable as it is, is rather common with some Germans, and the custom may have been more common at a time when the number of Germans in this country was comparatively small.

In this directory, as far as possible, the occupation is added to the name; thus a fine sounding German name is Christian Erb, hair-curler, near Spring and Clay streets. Further on we find Thepphilus Frey, shoemaker, 44 Orange St.; Chas. Frey, 22 Church St.; Dr. Solomon Reinz, 70 Broad St.; John Helm, "Washington Foundry," 23 New St.; Samuel Helms, carpenter, 11 Green St.; Christopher Hildebrand, saddler, 322 Broad St.; Michael Kiesele, boarding house, Canal and Dickerson Sts.; Balthasar Krummeich, potter, 44 Canal St.; Theodore Laisz, shoemaker, Halsey's alley; Edward Lehmann, saddler, 36 Walnut St.; Wm. Pfeffer, cobbler, 22 Orchard St.; Rochus Heinisch, manufacturer of surgical instruments, Quarry St.; Frederick Helfenstein, tailor, 9 Broad St.; Jacob Schneider, boarding house, 55 Broad St.; Wm. Westdall, delicatessen store, 98 Broad St. Further on we find the names of Huckel, Rundel, Schuremann, Schiffer, Schuman, Sigler, Spinning, Spook, Spreck, Stroud, Tims. The name of Sanders appears eleven times; Smith seventy times; Schmidts or Schmitts are not in the list, but there may have been many German names under the name of Smith. Young appears fifteen times, but it does not say how many of them were Germans. The names mentioned before, Rothe, Bauer, Bachmeyer, Hundertpfund, etc.,





are not found in this list, which shows that the directory was not complete. In Rochus Heinisch we find the founder of the well-known Heinisch Sons, who, very likely, were the first German manufacturers of Newark, since they began the manufacture of knives and scissors in this city during the year 1825.

The number of the German inhabitants of Newark at that time must have been considerable for two reasons: because on June 19, 1833, the first German aid society was organized, "Die Deutsch Gesellschaft," in Newark. This society was organized with the intention of helping its members and new immigrants. A further proof of the strength of the German population at that time lies in the organization of the first German Lutheran church, in fact, the first German church in Newark, which was organized on October 10, 1833, by Pastor Dr. F. M. Geissenhainer, in a hall on Harrison street, which was at that time the name of that part of Halsey street lying between Market street and William street. This was the beginning of the German Evangelical-Lutheran St. Johannis Church.

Large as was the number of those who had to go into exile after the German Revolutionary movement, following the overthrow of the Bourbons in France, it was insignificant compared to the hosts of refugees who flocked to the asylums given to them in Switzerland, England and the United States during the period of reaction after the Revolution. This immigration brought a great many highly educated men; lawyers, clergymen, professors, artists, physicians and journalists. A distinct line cannot be drawn between these two immigrations. One runs into another, yet there is a distinction between them. The Thirtiers, or, as they later on were called, the "Grays," accepted the American viewpoint of things, and the customs they found and accommodated themselves to them. The Forty-eighters, or the "Greens," on the contrary, had become revolutionists through and through, and were convinced that they alone had the right conception of popular rule, and so they quarreled over everything they encountered in the land which had granted them a hospitable refuge. The existence of slavery and the Puritanical Sunday shocked them. The zeal for reform reached a climax in the platform of the Wheeling Congress in 1852.<sup>2</sup> There were over a thousand revolutionary societies, but only sixteen delegates responded to the call. Queer resolutions were adopted at this meeting, such as to abolish the Presidency and the two Houses of Congress, and even the government of States. Marriage was to be abolished and children were to be trained, brought up and educated by the State. Money was to be done away with, and a progressive system of taxation instituted, by which it would be impossible for the rich to possess over a certain amount. The right of inheritance and slavery were to be abolished, and poor children were to be clothed and fed at the public expense. But, to cap the climax, there was a resolution demanding that the United States should appropriate Europe and "found a new realm of liberty." All the delegates to the Congress voted for this proposition, but this demand, however, to most of the older men of "forty-eight" seemed so wild that a tremendous roar of laughter arose, and from this time the zeal for reform cooled down very considerably.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Newark was represented by Leonhart Roos.

<sup>3</sup> For an account of the revolutionary societies, their ideas and doings, see T. S. Baker, "America as the political Utopia of Young Germany," vol. 1, opp. 62-102 (1897). Also "Das neue Rom," published in 1851 by Theodore Porsche and translated into English by Chas. Goepf, later a well-known New York lawyer. About the same time he published a pamphlet called "E pluribus unum." In these writings the idea was advocated of the United States making itself the nucleus of a federation of republics to embrace the whole world. (New York, G. P. Putnam & Sons.





The ideas and actions of some of these Forty-eighters must, to the present generation, indeed, appear like a fairy tale. However, a short description of these years is necessary, particularly as the proceedings are instructive, giving us an insight into the characters and views of these revolutionists. Whoever has a love for ideal human endeavor can sympathize with these men and their actions. It is noteworthy that the "Freiheitskämpfer" of 1848-'49, who found shelter here, still clung to the thought of an invasion of Germany. They even went so far as to make preparations for this war, in order to purge the Fatherland of the oppressors, and to bring about the restoration of the German republic. The central place of meeting was the Shakespeare Hotel in New York, where a German Military Commission had been organized under the leadership of August Willich, to which belonged, among others, L. New, I. Dietz, N. Roser, G. Metternich and Walter Kroepl. There were a number of men in Newark who clung to the thought of an armed intervention, in order to help Germany to victory. Their headquarters was the house of L. Albinger, 121 Market street, where they formed an organization of a "Germany Artillery Company," under the leadership of H. L. Pach, who, as a major of artillery, had fought in the Baden-Palatinate campaign. Whether this German artillery ever came to be organized is, however, doubtful, as no record or notes of it are in existence, but that is a matter of no importance. The idea was the principal point which proved the idealism of the men, although time brought about another state of affairs.

The harm done to one country and nation often results in profit to others. The "Pilgrim Fathers" sought on the shores of the new world civil and religious freedom, which had been denied them in their old home. The expelled Huguenots from France, to whom had been granted places of refuge in Germany, became a most precious part of the German people, and when in the years 1848-'49 Germany raged against its own flesh and blood and repulsed its best and noblest men, to the United States there came a new, strong and powerful element. There is hardly a large city in the country that has not enjoyed its share of the invasion of forty-eight. And what it has done for Newark can be judged by many people who have played an important part in our community. Among these are the founders of the German Press, Dr. C. F. B. Edler, Fritz Anneke, Conrad Wollinger, Franz Umscheiden and Benedict Prieth. Dr. Eldler had been interested in the March Revolution in Berlin and edited at that time a newspaper called the "Urwaehler" (Primeval Elector). Having fled to America, he became the founder of the first German newspaper in New Jersey, "The New Jersey Staatscourier," from which sprung "The Staatszeitung" and later "The Newark Zeitung." Fritz Anneke, the founder of "The Newark Zeitung," took a prominent part in the "forty-eight" movement, having been formerly a Prussian officer, and later commander of the Volunteer Corps Artillery in the Palatinate. His wife, the justly celebrated Franziska Anneke, who had accompanied her husband on his many expeditions in Germany, followed him also to America, where she took an active part in the editing of his newspaper.

Conrad Hollinger, who died in March, 1870, and who founded "The New Jersey Volksmann," wrote enthusiastic articles in the days of the Baden revolution, for which he was cast into prison, where he had to languish in solitary confinement for 133 days. Later he went to Switzerland, where he became rather unpopular through his writings; he often came into conflict with the police, and finally emigrated to America and settled in Newark, where he could write to his heart's content.





Benedict Prieth, the founder of the New Jersey "Freie Zeitung," had been a fighter and sufferer of the great "Year of Liberty." The young patriot, then student in Vienna, had been irresistibly drawn away by this movement, to which he clung with all possible enthusiasm. He was a member of the Vienna Legion of Students, and atoned for this enthusiasm by political imprisonment in the fortress of Salzburg, in his native country, the Tyrol. Later on he continued his studies and won promotion as Doctor of Law in Tübingen, after he had been working at the Bozener "Zeitung" and at the "Bund" in Bern. Other witnesses of that great time are Rev. Friedrich August T. Ziegler, August Camerer, Dr. Fridolin Ill, Dr. Gallus Mayer, Dr. Emil Schiffner, Arthur Balbach and Charles Kieseles. All these men have lived for years in this country as esteemed citizens after leaving their old homes in which they were not understood.

Pfarrer Lehlbach became a member of the constitutional convention after Archduke Leopold of Baden had been exiled and after the country had been declared a republic. When the reactionists had gained the upper hand he fled to Strassburg, where, in his absence, he was condemned to fifteen years' imprisonment, and in 1848 he came to America. Here he became pastor of the German Lutheran church on Mulberry street. Dr. Louis Greiner, who for twenty years was a lawyer of great repute, belonged to the "Committee of Five" that founded a provisional Republican government. The zeal with which he took up the cause of the people caused him to be condemned to death when the revolution was overthrown, but luckily he escaped the last penalty.

Charles T. Ziegler lived at Karlsruhe at the outbreak of the Revolution. He also took up the cause of the people with enthusiasm and was condemned to ten years' imprisonment after the revolutionists had been defeated by the Prussians. Later he succeeded in escaping to Switzerland and thence to America. Dr. Fridolin Ill, whose name lives on through highly respected descendants, belonged to the first professional men who went over to the "Party of the People" at the outbreak of the Revolution. He attended their assembly at Offenbach and was made civil commissioner of Ueberlingen (his native town). Dr. Ill was extremely enthusiastic about the restoration of the German empire, and he was one of those who brought about the proposition to offer the imperial crown to the King of Prussia. When the revolution failed, Dr. Ill fled to America, and was known as one of the prominent champions of the Republican party in Newark.

Arthur Balbach was a captain in the army at Baden when the Revolution began, but went over to the "Freiheitkämpfer," who elected him commander of the Lake Country. Charles Kieseles was a member of the Committee of Public Safety in Baden. He was condemned to two years' imprisonment for taking part in the agitations. In Newark he practiced as a veterinary surgeon.

Newark became the home of a great many men who had fought and suffered for their youthful ideals. Amongst them is Carl Dittler, who gave up position and fortune to serve the people. He was a close friend and companion of such men as Carl Schurz, Friedrich Hecker and Franz Sigel. Carl Dittler had to flee and his large fortune was confiscated. Friedrich Finter is another hero of that memorable fight for freedom; also the well-known Conrad Knecht, and T. E. Adler, who fought at the age of sixteen in the Revolution and later on became here the publisher of a German weekly paper, "The Pioneer." Then there are Frederick Merk, who settled in Hilton, and Julius Rust, who, at the time of the beginning of the Revolution,





was but fourteen years old. Another youthful hero of the year 1848 was Fred Felger who fought during the Revolution under Franz Sigel and later became a manufacturing jeweler in Newark. Amongst those who participated in all the fights of that year was Charles Schuetz, jewelry manufacturer and the father of Messrs. Fred and Herman Schuetz in Newark. Companions of his were Wilhelm Una, John Kleb, Fritz Kiefer, Fritz Krezellus and John Günther. The last named three gentlemen were members of the same company and met in Newark later on. Carl Dillman and Charles Voelcker who was a young student at the University in Giesen when the Revolution began, together with August Schroder, Julius Goldsticker and John Roeser, Carl Schwartz, who later was excise commissioner, and Fritz Ahl fought in the Revolution. The last two named gentlemen defended the barricades in the memorable fight in Berlin. Other participants in the Revolutionary War of 1848 and 1849 were Oscar Seiffert, who was the first police magistrate of German nationality in Newark; then J. J. Hockenjos, John Beisinger, Robert Tangemann, Dr. Adolf Douai, later director of the German-English Green Street School; John Becker, Friedrich Pinters, Henry Roos, Charles H. Schmidt, publisher of a German paper in Elizabeth; J. Musschl, and many more. The list is by no means complete, but it contains the names of well-known German-American citizens of Newark. They are all dead, but their children and grandchildren live here, a sturdy race, worthy of the fathers who fought and suffered for the cause of freedom and left the land of their birth to find a second home here.

## CHAPTER V.

### INFLUENCE OF THE FORTY-EIGHTERS ON THE AMERICAN POLITICS OF THE TIME.

INTERVENTION OR NON-INTERVENTION—VISITS OF LUDWIG KOSSUTH AND GOTTFRIED KINKEL AND THEIR OBJECTS—THE KNOWNOTHING MOVEMENT—DESTRUCTION OF A GERMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH—ATTACKS ON GERMAN FESTIVITIES—GERMAN ORGANIZATION FOR DEFENCE AND PROTECTION IN NEWARK—BEGINNING OF THE AGITATION OF THE SLAVERY QUESTION—THE FORTY-EIGHTERS EFFECTIVE AGITATORS—FIRST ANTI-SLAVERY MEETING IN NEWARK HELD BY GERMANS.

During the years following the suppression of the revolutionary movements of 1848, some of the Republican leaders came to the United States under slightly different circumstances. They had the more or less openly avowed intention of prevailing on this country to abandon its settled policy of holding aloof from European quarrels and of interfering on behalf of European revolutionists. The form in which this proposition became crystallized was expressed in the phrase "intervention for non-intervention." This term referred principally to the case of Hungary, when the power of the House of Austria had been restored by the Czar of Russia. The meaning was, that whenever a popular rising took place for the purpose of establishing a Republic, it was to be the business of the United States as a sort of protector of all Republics, whether actual or prospective, to keep monarchical governments from interfering in favor of the threatened dynasty. The next conspicuous visitor of this kind was Ludwig Kossuth, the revolutionary governor of Hungary. He came to America to seek help for the revival of the Hungarian struggles; his intention failed, though the people



everywhere had received him with enthusiasm. Ludwig Kossuth reached Philadelphia the 17th of April, 1852. He had spent the Sunday in Burlington and Monday and Tuesday in Trenton and Jersey City, where the Newark people had come to meet him on April 21st. He was welcomed with real April weather, sunshine and rain alternating, and the mud in the unpaved streets was so deep that the greater part of the military organizations had to abandon their march. An enormous crowd had gathered early in the morning at Centre Street railway station. The crowd was almost impenetrable when the train arrived, so that the distinguished guest and the honorary committee had great difficulty in getting to the waiting carriages. Guns boomed salutes when the procession moved forward toward the Military Park, and the Putnam Guard formed the escort, under the command of Captain Rochus Heinisch. On the sidewalks were soldiers, German clubs and societies, which, altogether, formed a striking scene; the open umbrellas making a peculiar contrast to the many different uniforms. Marshal of ceremonies, Colonel A. C. M. Pennington and his colleagues were on horseback, and wore the Hungarian hat and tri-colored scarf. The soldiers marched in following order:

Lafayette Guard.....	Captain Turnbull
Columbian Riflemen.....	Captain Brintzinghoffer
Jefferson Rifles.....	Captain Sommers
Newark Rifles.....	Captain Leibe

(the last two named were Germans). The procession moved to the City Hall (the old City Hall), where the public reception was held in view of the enormous crowd, on the lower balcony. Mayor Quimby and ex-Chancellor Halsted welcomed the honored guest, whose answer was received with great enthusiasm. Then Kossuth was greeted by the Germans in a special address, read by Lawyer Emil Schoeffner. A ludicrous circumstance may be mentioned in connection with this demonstration, because it throws a peculiar light upon the condition of the streets at the time. Soon after the parade was over a peculiar flatboat, a "Scow," mounted on wheels and drawn by four horses, moved along Broad Street. The occupants of the boat, as well as the outriders, made a tremendous noise with their horns. As the boat was almost on a level with the street the mud waves seemed to splash up on the bowsprit and cover its bottom.

The next morning a Kossuth-meeting took place in the forenoon in Washington Hall, and in the afternoon a banquet was given in the Park House, in his honor. In the evening Kossuth addressed the people in his own language, in the library, where he was introduced by Pastor Lehlbach. The auditorium was completely filled, and Kossuth spoke in an exceedingly interesting manner concerning the political situation of Europe, and concerning the prospect for better times. There were a large number of ladies present, and later in the evening, German unions and societies formed a torchlight procession, headed by a band and marched to the City Hall, where they offered a serenade to their guest. Kossuth, tired as he was, appeared on the balcony, where, amid a thundering applause, he spoke a few words of thanks and appreciation. The next morning at six o'clock he left for New York.

About the same time that Kossuth traveled about this country to arouse sympathy for down trodden Hungary, Gottfried Kinkel, poet and agitator, whose escape from the fortress of Spandau was made possible with the help of Carl Schurz; came to call on his countrymen in America, in order to





float a so-called "national loan" of two million dollars, for the revolutionizing of Germany. During the winter of 1851-1852 he visited a large number of cities and was everywhere received with an enthusiasm second only to that which greeted Kossuth himself. By subscriptions, fairs and bazaars he obtained about \$10,000. The speeches and resolutions held and adopted by Kinkel-meetings were full of demands upon the government to break with its traditional neutrality and adopt the policy of "intervention for non-intervention." These demands came, by no means from foreigners only, but many native born politicians joined in the chorus. However, even the refugees themselves were not unanimously in favor of the "national loan." Some very influential men among the German refugees opposed the whole scheme of establishing the liberty of Germany, or any other European country, by force from the outside, and maintained that the people should first be educated up to the point where they desired a new revolution; then they would establish republican institutions of their own motion. Soon the enthusiasm created by the eloquence and captivating personality of Kinkel died away, and by the middle of the summer of 1852 little more was heard either of him or the "national loan."

For almost two centuries and three decades, Puritan ideals had reigned undisturbed; when they felt, for the first time, a strong and persevering opponent—and this opponent emanated from the many German fugitives, that the great German national storm of the year 1848 had driven to the American shores. Here we must treat briefly of two matters, which have influenced very deeply the attitude of the Forty-eighters, as well as the whole German element, toward our political and social institutions. These matters, for want of a better term may be called Puritanism and the Church. Sunday observance in the Puritan meaning of the word, was, of course, unknown to the Germans. To the average American the open defiance of the customs of the land, with regard to Sunday observance; the open indulgence in beer and wine in the presence of women and children, who took part in these pleasures, and to crown all this, seeming lack of interest in church matters, was nothing less than proof of total depravity. The welcome which the victims of monarchical oppression had found at first was turned into very strong aversion, and on the part of many, into fierce enmity. The "Knownothing" movement was directed as much against the German Sabbath breaker and "infidel" as against the Roman Catholic; perhaps even more so against the former than the latter. The breaking up of peaceful German picnics, balls or other festivals by gangs of rowdies became a common occurrence, and seldom, if ever, did the police raise a finger to protect the Germans. The worst occurrence of this kind was the attack made by a number of New York roughs on a festival of the Turners, held on May 26, 1857, near Hoboken, which, however, turned out rather badly. The Turners were prepared and two or three of the rowdies were killed and others more or less seriously wounded. An outrage still worse than the affair in Hoboken was the demolition of the little church of St. Mary's on the corner of William and High Streets in Newark, which occurred on September 4, 1854. The rowdies destroyed the altar, organ and all the chairs and doors. After killing an inoffensive Irishman in Shipman Street the gang returned to New York, without being molested in the slightest by the police. In other cities similar outrages occurred. When Knownothingism became a political power, election riots in which foreigners, without regard to whether they were Catholics, Protestants or Infidels, were wounded by the score, became of ordinary occurrence in some parts of the





country. The full strength reached by the Knownothing party was in 1856, when it nominated Millard Fillmore for President. In the platform which was adopted, it was declared that Americans must govern America, and for this purpose only "native born" citizens should be elected to national or municipal offices. The ninth resolution required the changing of the naturalization laws, so that, from that time, immigrants had to live, without interruption, twenty-one years in the United States, in order to gain the right of citizenship. This blow against the rights of the immigrants, hit the Germans very hard, and in consequence they organized to ward off the threatening danger. For this purpose so-called Naturalization Associations were formed in many cities, which strongly opposed the restriction of the naturalization laws, and declared against the old "Blue Laws," and further declared in favor of honest elections and equal rights for all and a just division of public lands. Newark, also, had its Naturalization Association, whose aim was to raise and secure the rights of every naturalized citizen, and particularly to prevent the election of bad candidates for the municipal legislature and Congressional elections. At a meeting held the 8th of August, 1858, the Naturalization Association, whose president was Dr. E. T. Edler, editor of the "New Jersey Staats Zeitung," resolved that its members at all future elections should only vote for such candidates who would declare themselves in a signed statement, to be published in the papers, to be in favor of a liberal Sunday, meaning thereby, a Sunday not devoted to a puritanical observance, but, a day of rest and decent, respectable enjoyment. Further, they had to declare in favor of the existing naturalization laws, against extension of slavery into new territories, and revision of the land laws.

One can see that political questions were here at stake, which, even today have been only partly settled; and the slavery question was only settled at the cost of a ravaging civil war and the loss of many precious lives. The Newark Turners (the best young athletes of the community) joined this movement, and a public meeting was called together by them, on Tuesday evening, August 29th, 1858, at Washington Street, near Market Street. At this meeting were such able men as Dr. Edler, G. Schaefer, E. Wagner and Reinhold. Dr. Edler was elected President; Mr. L. Leonhard, Vice-President, and Mr. Grimm, Secretary of the Assembly. The discussion of the above named questions for the different candidates was the object of this meeting. The Knownothing movement became lost, when, with the first gun fired at Fort Sumter, the war broke out. During the war no one in the North thought of curtailing the rights of the immigrants. They were joyfully received in the ranks of the Union fighters, and, so far as is known, no "Know-nothing" protest has been raised against the Germans, Irish, or any other foreigners for having given their lives for their adopted land.

Outrages, such as have been mentioned, were very common during the years 1850 to 1856 and later. It was inevitable, therefore, that they must have a determining influence on the political action of the German element. If the Democracy could succeed in making the German masses believe that the new Republican party was essentially a Knownothing organization, the ablest and the most impassioned anti-slavery argument of the Forty-eighters would not be likely to gain a single German vote for their cause. It was a peculiar and trying situation for the Germans. Knownothing sentiments were by no means confined to the organization known as the American party; the Democratic party contained its share of it too. When the Republican party began to crystallize during the summer of 1854, the Americans in the





northern states, at least those who had anti-slavery sentiments, at once began to leave its ranks and come into the new organization in great numbers. In addition to this nativistic element, it was evident, that the anti-slavery Whigs who were everywhere the nucleus of the Republican hosts, were, to a great extent, zealous advocates of prohibition and strict enforcement of the Sabbath laws. Here was the opportunity of the Democrats. By constant harping on these undeniable facts, they endeavored to keep the German voters from abandoning the party, to which they had so long been loyal. The German could not, however, be deceived as to the true state of affairs, thanks to the indefatigable anti-slavery agitation of the Forty-eighters. These refugees had at last found real political work to do and yet were not obliged to become disloyal to their high political ideals. And their work proved effective. In speeches and in their newspapers they supported the new Republican party on the anti-slavery issue, and they fought well and intelligently and obtained for their followers the balance of power in a number of northern states, and thereby made the final success of the Republican party possible. At first the Germans came only out of curiosity, particularly in the western states, to hear the "mustaches" as the "Grays" called them, but, soon the interest grew, for the speeches of the Germans sounded a different keynote. They were radical and above all they spoke of the main point—slavery. In the meetings of the English speaking Republicans, the speakers treated particularly of state rights, and, in regard to the slavery question, were rather obscure and weak. They tried to evade the points by skilful phrases, which meant very little, if anything. But the people in general, with their sound instincts soon found out this insincerity, and grew tired of the eternal hair-splitting arguments in regard to constitutional questions, and demanded substantial, wholesome food—this they found by listening to the Germans. There was also another important element which became stirred up by these meetings, that was the old Teutonic hatred against any and all forms of servitude, which the Germans had brought over into their new homes.

American politicians looked at these proceedings with astonishment; they crowded into these "Dutch meetings," where perfect order (in spite of the beer) was kept, without interference of the police. And if these meetings took place on a Sunday, they overlooked it and stole away to "Germany in Wisconsin, Ohio or Indiana."

"What is the matter with the Germans?" they would ask in Boston, the headquarters of the Abolitionists. They procured translations of the speeches and found that they were abolitionistic, but more popular and clear, more genuine without demagogical under-current than the declamations of the English speaking slavery opponents. The Fremont campaign of 1856, showed already good results of the German agitation, and the Lincoln election of 1860 brought forth the victory of the Republican party.

The impetus of this agitation, which gave it great force, was the introduction of the Kansas-Nebraska bill. It was a most critical time in the history of the Republic. All during the winter and spring, anti-Nebraskan conferences had been taking place in the north, in which the Germans living in New York had joined with great interest. The Germans also held their first anti-Nebraska meeting in Newark, on March 9th, 1854, at Independence Hall in William Street, six days after the disgraceful bill had been passed in the Senate, but, it was intended to bring pressure on the House of Congress, so that the bill might be defeated. A large part of the Newark Germans, felt it their duty to raise their voices against this threatening danger





and to set a good example to their English speaking fellow citizens. Unfortunately there are no records of this meeting, which might be considered as the first political demonstration of the Newark German residents, except the list of names of those who signed the call for it. Among the names are: Frederick Danner, Franz Adam, Ludwig Albinger, F. Anneke, N. Barkhorn, Christian Braun, George Burgesser, B. Buethner, N. Dietzel, Ludwig Greiner, Bernard Hauser, R. Heinisch, Max Hoffmann, Dr. Ill, Adam Kessler, Frederick Kohler, John Kreidler, L. Lang, D. Lauch, M. L. Lang, A. Lehlbach, John Laible, Gottfried Lindauer, L. Rose, Emil Schiffner, Schelling H. Schwartz, S. Stadl, Karl Wachter, F. Wackenhut, Ch. Walter, Ziegler and Ph. Zimmermann.

A further anti-Nebraska conference, to which a large number of persons, belonging to different parties, were assembled, took place on April 3rd in Library Hall. The Mayor of the city had been elected President, and from each ward they had nominated three Vice-Presidents, among whom were R. Heinisch and L. Hundertpfund. In this conference they agreed upon several resolutions against the spreading of slavery into Northern territory. But all these protest conferences were in vain. The Nebraska bill was passed on May 22nd, 1854, with 113 votes against 100, and was signed by President Pierce on May 31st. The Nebraska bill was the forerunner of the Civil War, and furnished the motive power of the foundation of the Republican party.

In this connection there may be mentioned another item of interest; the visit of the father of this Nebraska bill, the "Little Giant of Illinois," as he was called by his admirers, Stephen A. Douglas, who stopped in Newark. He came to Trenton on June 9th, where his friends had prepared a fine reception. But, unluckily, the common people seemed to oppose this and so the demonstration was not as successful as they expected. When the "Little Giant" appeared and tried his power of persuasion, cheers went up for the representatives who had voted against the Nebraska bill, and when he drove off, groans and cat-calls could be heard from several sides.

## CHAPTER VI.

### LIFE OF THE GERMANS BEFORE THE WAR.

HARDLY ANY NOTICE WAS TAKEN OF THE GERMAN BY THE CONTEMPORANEOUS ENGLISH PRESS—HARPER'S MAGAZINE'S PECULIAR DESCRIPTION OF THE GERMANS IN NEWARK—A GLANCE AT THEIR DEVELOPMENTS AT THAT TIME—FLOURISHING CHURCHES AND EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS—GERMANS AS MECHANICS AND BUSINESS MEN.

No one has a right to complain that he is not appreciated by others, if he does not first appreciate his own powers, if he himself does not endeavor to attain recognition by his own efforts. These efforts must not take place in absolute secrecy, but must seek the light of publicity. What would one, what could one say, for example, of the artist who destroys his works, however meritorious they may be, or who so withholds them from the knowledge of his fellowmen that no one learns anything about them, or who, in case they do come before the eyes of the public, keeps their authorship absolutely secret? Could such a man complain that he did not receive the reward which he deserved? Surely not. One cannot hide his light under a bushel, if he demands recognition from others.





It is a weak point of the German Nation, that in former times it did not take the trouble to imprint its activities upon the pages of history. It is unfortunately a fact that practically no data from older times concerning the pursuits of the German element in the United States are in existence, although the Anglo-Americans were most eagerly bent upon preserving their history. Only in isolated cases is material for a history of older times at hand, consisting chiefly of court records, which have come there as a result of litigations,—a very meager record indeed. This is the reason why there are hardly any writings, treating of the business and social development of the German immigrants who settled in Newark, ante-dating the War of the Rebellion. The German press of that time was hardly able to pay proper attention to this side of the life of Germans and the English newspapers did not deem it worth their while, because those people were only foreigners. Added to this must be the fact that the whole endeavor of the press of that time moved in an entirely different direction and its view of what news and topics were of interest was totally different from that of today.

On September 20th, 1859 the "Freie Zeitung" printed a notice about the opening of the new stage-line to Orange. The line was doing well, so it was stated, because there were 4,200 persons carried during the week, also that the fare was 10 cents. The writer of the notice, however, complained that on one occasion there were twenty-three persons within the stage, among them nine ladies with crinoline. Only men close to sixty can remember the time when hoop skirts were the fashion, just as the hobble skirt is now,—and who will be bold enough to decide which is the more becoming?

One of the very few descriptions of the life of the Germans in the days before the War of the Rebellion is contained in Harper's Magazine of October, 1876. In this number Mrs. Martha J. Lamb gives what is intended to be a description of the Germans of Newark during the previous ten or more years, in the following words:

"A wonderous tide of Germans has flooded Newark, dropping into all the vacant lots about the factories, and spreading itself over the flats to the east and the hills to the southwest, until it numbers about one-third of the voting population. Between the years 1850 and 1860 the increase was ninety per cent. The German quarter on the hill is one of the interesting features of the city. A section of nearly four miles square is a snug, compact, well-paved city within a city, giving evidence of neither poverty nor riches. The Germans dwelling here are chiefly employed in the factories and nearly all own their own homes. They built to suit their convenience, at odd times and with varied means, hence there is very little uniformity in the blocks. They live economically and save money. German habits and German customs appear on every side. The women carry heavy bundles, great baskets and sometimes barrels, upon their heads. At noon you will see women and children running across the streets and up and down with pitchers in their hands. They are going for lager-beer to drink with their dinners, which is as indispensable as the dinner itself. Wherever there is room the Germans have gardens and raise vegetables for the Newark market. At early dawn the women may be seen driving their one-horse wagon into town."

This has a familiar sound. It reminds one of the views of the foreign visitor, who after having taken a look at this country from the windows of hotels and Pullmans, puts down his impressions and passes judgment on America and its people and its situations. The writer of the above mentioned sketch has probably never seen the "German Hill." She certainly has not taken any pains to ascertain anything more about the Germans than the fact that they do not consider water the best possible beverage in the world.





Yet at the time the German population was large enough to be noticed as an important part of the town. There were in existence at that time about a dozen German Churches (Protestant and Catholic); German-English schools had been organized and these instructed a large number of children. Various Mutual Aid Associations were established and the social life of the Germans in their singing, dramatic and athletic associations was elevating as well as enjoyable. Of course, everything was done on a much smaller scale than now; it was in keeping with the character of the city, the means of its people and the altogether more modest style of living. Still there was a very lively intellectual life among the Germans. There existed debating clubs among German workingmen where the labor question, above all the slavery question, together with political topics, were discussed and soon after the First German Library was founded by the Fortbildungs Verein—(Educational Advancement Association). A grand demonstration of the German inhabitants of the city was the celebration of the one hundredth birthday anniversary of the German poet, Friedrich Schiller. This festival lasted three days, November 9th, 10th and 11th, 1859. It was opened with an appropriate memorial service on the evening of the first day, consisting of an oration and vocal music rendered by the singing societies. On the evening of the second the drama "Wilhelm Tell" was rendered in the Concert Hall (corner Market and Harrison Streets, now Halsey Street) and the festival was concluded on the third day with a ball, held in Dramatic Hall. A similar festival in honor of Schiller's birthday took place in Rahway, which was participated in by a number of Turners of Newark.

Before the war the Germans were an important factor in every field of human activity. The factories were not large, for at that time very few large industrial plants were in existence, but the products were among the best and contributed largely toward making the industries of Newark what they are today. Many of those manufacturers,—and they were all small beginners,—had a hard struggle, but a few succeeded and their sons or grandsons are now at the head of large and flourishing businesses.

One of the oldest German enterprises is the smelting and refining works of Ed. Balbach & Sons, founded in 1851. Among the old tanners in Newark was Christian Stengel who started in 1849 on Seventeenth Avenue, between Livingston and Boyd Streets. Fredrich Finter, carriage maker, was another of the German pioneer manufacturers. He started his business in 1848. There were a number of German manufacturers of saddlery hardware in Newark before the war. Henry Sauerbier, Wuesthoff & Kuehnholt, and Charles W. Theberath. Nenninger & Sautermeister began their oil cloth manufactory in 1856. DeGraff Brothers and Surrerus' shop were pioneer shoe manufacturers long before the war. August Stedenfeld started in the locksmith business in 1860. John J. Geiger, who came here from Tyrol in 1848, was one of the first file manufacturers, and Peter Heller, who started some time previous. William Hemmer, who left Germany in 1848, started the desk and office furniture factory here in 1860. August Kraeuter was a manufacturer of military arms and with the firm of Heuschkel, Kraeuter & Foerster, made tools. Jacob Wiss started the manufacture of shears and cutlery in 1850, on a part of the ground now occupied by the Prudential. There were the wagon builders, C. Schuhmacher, A. Stubenbordt, W. F. Wangner, who started their business in those years, and about the same time a number of edge tool manufactories were begun. Among them were Ulrich Eberhardt, of the firm of Gould & Eberhardt, in 1840; Henry Sommers, Wichelhaus & Rothe, Charles Kupper. One of the oldest German





firms in the scissors manufactory of R. Heinisch, who started long before the war. Her. Kreutler was one of the pioneer rope manufacturers; he started his business about 1849. Julius Hahne opened a store in 1858 on Broad Street where Central Avenue now enters that thoroughfare. Another old German firm is the paint and oil business of George W. Jagle, which was started in 1857 and conducted for a long time by Mr. J. J. Hockenjos. John Sturm was another pioneer wagon builder, who began business long ago. The rough tannery of A. Loehnberg & Co. is another old German firm, as is also Stengel & Rothschild. It is impossible to give anything like a complete or very accurate list, because many of these old firms went out of business, others sold out to other concerns, or changed names. The foregoing is, however, sufficient to show the active part the Germans took in the business and industrial development of Newark.

Another group of industrial activities, in which the Germans in the United States have been participants, to an extraordinary degree, are those in which technical knowledge and training are required: such as bridge building, practical application of electricity, all engineering work, the chemical industries, the manufacture of medical and scientific instruments, in some of which the Germans have reigned supreme. In the construction work of our country, involving problems of magnitude never before presented to the engineering profession, the German element may be said to have held a monopoly. The cause is not difficult to see. The technical schools of Germany were very efficient and sent out well-trained men long before any similar schools existed in the United States. Being the most capable, the graduates of the German schools of technology received the most responsible positions, won in the competition for the best engineering work offered in the United States, and their monopoly continued for the greater part of the nineteenth century, until our schools became efficient.

Typical of this class of trained German workers is John A. Roebling, of our own State, the inventor of the wonderful suspension bridge, and Charles C. Schneider, constructor of the successful cantilever bridge. John Roebling built the first suspension bridge of wire cables in 1844 over the Alleghany River. He then built the Monongahela suspension bridge at Pittsburg, 1,500 feet long, and the suspension bridge over the Niagara River in 1851-1855. This is the only railroad suspension bridge in the world which has stood the test of time. It has lasted forty-two years, and was only broken down because the heavier railroad trains required a bridge of different construction. Roebling rebuilt the bridge at Wheeling, West Virginia; the suspension bridge over the Ohio at Cincinnati, and after that followed the masterpiece of all bridges, the East River bridge, uniting New York and Brooklyn, a marvel of strength and beauty. The architect of this bridge was not destined to see it completed, and his son, Washington Augustus Roebling, directed it to completion. The factory of the Roeblings, the John A. Roebling & Sons Co., manufacturers of iron and steel wire and wire rope, located at Trenton, is unequaled in its particular line, and has furnished all the cables for the new large suspension bridge over the East River at Williamsburg.

The list of members of the American Society of Civil Engineers abounds in German names and the biographical sketches contained in the publication of this eminent society show most prominently that class of engineers born in Germany or of German parents.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The German Element in the United States, by Albert Bernhard Faust, Vol. ii, pp. 78-88.





Among the well-known civil engineers of this city, perhaps nobody has been better known than former City Engineer Mr. Ernest Adam, who has spent the best years of his life in the employ of the city. He became an assistant of City Surveyor Peter Wetzels, in 1865, and with but an interruption of three months in 1873, when he practiced his profession on his own account, he was in the employ of the city until 1905, when he resigned. Mr. Adam took a leading part in all the great improvements of the city, the intercepting sewer, the new water supply and the track elevation, and to his tireless work, his constant watchfulness and integrity, a great deal of the success must be attributed.

Another faithful and old city employee is George Sanzenbacher, the engineer and superintendent of the water works. After graduating from the Royal Technical School in Stuttgart he studied under Dr. Carl von Ehmann, a well-known hydraulic engineer, and then entered the service of the city of his birth. He came to Newark in 1882 and found employment, in December of the same year, under Engineer Jacobson, of the old Aqueduct Board and he became an authority on all questions pertaining to the water supply. He also drew the plans for the new water supply system of Belleville.

A well-known German architect is Mr. Hermann Kreidler, member of the American Institute of Architects and of the New Jersey Chapter of the American Institute. He is, perhaps, the only member of that party of prominent German citizens, who in 1858 gave a banquet in honor of Mr. Fritz Anneck, before his departure for Germany. Another German architect of great reputation is Mr. Gustav Staehlin, a son of Newark, who studied both here and abroad, and whose numerous works have made his reputation.

## CHAPTER VII.

### HISTORY OF THE GERMAN CATHOLICS IN NEWARK.

BEGINNING OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN MARYLAND—THE FIRST TOLERATION EDICT—THE FIRST CATHOLICS IN NEW JERSEY—MISSIONARIES VISITING THE SCATTERED FAMILIES—PERSECUTION IN OLDEN TIMES—GERMAN CATHOLIC CHURCHES IN NEWARK AND THEIR SCHOOLS—THE ST. PETER'S ORPHAN ASYLUM—A NUMBER OF DISTINGUISHED GERMAN CATHOLIC DIGNITARIES—THE DEUTSCHE KATHOLISCHE CENTRAL VEREIN.

The history of the Catholic Church of our country originated in the colony of Maryland, which had been founded by Lord Baltimore, a Catholic, in the year 1634; and to that colony belongs the imperishable glory of having passed in 1649 the first act, which decreed \* \* \* "That no person or persons whatsoever within this Province \* \* \* professing to believe in Jesus Christ, shall from henceforth be any waies troubled, molested or discountenanced for or in respect of his or her religion, nor in the free exercise thereof within this Province." A similar toleration act was passed in the colony of Pennsylvania, under the administration of William Penn, and thus the Catholics found a refuge in these two colonies, whilst they have been but tolerated and even persecuted by more or less penal laws in most of the others. But even in these two colonies, full religious liberty was granted to them only after the adoption of the Declaration of Independence in 1776. It is owing to this circumstance that but few German Catholics were to be found among the first German settlers in this country. It is related that among the great throng of Germans that in 1709 arrived from the Palatinate



in London, for transportation to America, there were four thousand Catholics. It was left with them either to become Protestants and thus gain further Royal protection, or to return to their native country. The latter alternative was chosen by three thousand five hundred and eighty-four individuals.

The first Catholic missionaries who came to Maryland were Jesuits. This accounts for the fact that a Jesuit was chosen as the first religious head of the Catholic Church in this country; he was John Carroll, first apostolic prefect, and subsequently bishop and archbishop of Baltimore. The Jesuits were also the first missionaries who came to Pennsylvania, where they found a number of Catholic Germans from the Palatinate scattered among the inhabitants of this colony.

The earliest account that we have of Catholics in New Jersey is in 1744, where we read that Father Theodere Schneider, a distinguished German Jesuit,—who had professed philosophy and theology in Europe and been rector of a university;—coming to the American provinces, visited New Jersey and held church at Iron Furnace. This good missionary was a native of Bavaria. He founded the mission at Goschenhoppen in Berks County, Pennsylvania, about forty-five miles from Philadelphia. However, before his day New Jersey was visited by other priests, one of them John Ney, who began teaching school in Burlington in June, 1739, and remained there twelve months. After awhile he went to New York, where he celebrated mass in a room in the house of John Campbell. He became (although quite innocent) involved in the so-called negro plot in 1741, and was hanged, together with four other whites, not because he was guilty of any crime, but for "being a priest made by the pretended see of Rome and of the Papist religion in general." The spirit of intolerance outlined in the instructions of Queen Anne, was very strong, and to be a Catholic was considered a crime. There seems to be a question if John Ney were really a priest. Bishop Bayley said he was a non-juror.<sup>1</sup> Another missionary who visited New Jersey was the Rev. Ferdinand Farmer, whose family name was Stussmeyer, born in Suabia, Germany in 1720. He arrived in Philadelphia in 1758, and from that time until his death in 1786, visited in New Jersey such places as Mount Hope, Macopin, Basking Ridge, Trenton and Salem.

One of the oldest and most interesting Catholic congregations in the whole State was to be found in Macopin. The first settlement was made here by two German families, some time before the American Revolution. They were a long time without seeing a priest, until at length an Irish priest, the Rev. Mr. Langley, paid them a visit. After this Rev. Mr. Farmer visited Mount Hope in the vicinity of Macopin, twice a year. He continued doing so for ten years, during which time the revolution took place.

The Catholics were often persecuted in the colonies. Bigotry and religious persecution were here as great as in Europe. The exceptions were Berkeley and Carteret, two so-called Lord-Proprietors of New Jersey, who agreed upon a constitution, that by its broad liberty, especially in matters of religion was calculated to attract settlers. Later this was changed, and in the first general assembly held at Elizabethtown, May 26th, 1668, William Douglass, the member from Bergen, was excluded because he was a Catholic, and two years later he was arrested as a "troublesome person," sent to New York whence he was banished to New England and warned not to come again into the Duke of York's territories.

<sup>1</sup> Hist. of Catholic Church on Island of New York, p. 46.





The German Catholics in Newark have organized five parishes: St. Mary's the oldest, founded in 1841; St. Benedictus, in 1854; St. Peter's, one year later, founded by Father Prieth; and, then, after quite a time, St. Augustine's in 1874; and finally, St. Anne's Church, the cornerstone of which was laid in 1888. Connected with each of these churches is a school. St. Mary's school has about three hundred children and is in charge of Sister Superior Bonifacia Stader of the order of St. Benedict. Another member of this order, Sister Superior Edeltrant, has charge of St. Benedict's school with its six hundred and fifty children. The school of St. Augustine's parish with two hundred and seventy children, has been, for thirty-one years, in the charge of Sister Superior Seraphina of the Order of Sisters of Christian Charity, while the large school of St. Anne's parish, with five hundred children, is presided over by Sister Superior Maria Josephine of the Order of St. Dominic. St. Peter's Church has the largest school, with almost eight hundred and fifty children. There are fourteen sisters employed as teachers, under the direction of Sister Superior Maria Severina of the Order of Notre Dame. Besides the school, this congregation supports a large orphan asylum. This St. Peter's Orphan Asylum, now situated in Clinton, is a work of noble philanthropy and charity. The task, which the ever-to-be-remembered Rev. Father Prieth set himself in his zeal to relieve the sufferings and misery of his fellow-creatures,—the development and growth of which enterprise he had watched with devotion for many years, under immense difficulties and hardships, has been continued in the spirit of its founder, by his successor, the Rt. Rev. Father Stecher. The institution was opened in a small wooden building on Livingston Street on December 6th, 1869. It was a small beginning of a difficult work. From the very first its immense success showed how thoroughly such an institution was needed and very soon the building proved to be too small. The adjoining lots were therefore purchased, and the Orphan Asylum and Home for the Sisters took possession in October, 1872. Connected with the Orphan Asylum is also a so-called "Kindergarten," where the mothers who have to work, may put their little ones under the care of the sisters during the day, on payment of a small sum. The Orphan Asylum has been greatly improved in the course of time. The Rev. Father Stecher acquired a farm in Lyons Avenue for the purpose of obtaining more space and better air for the orphans. During the year 1897, the new St. Peter's Orphan Asylum, a superb structure, was erected there. It is located in a wide, open country, overlooking it in every direction. In 1903 an extensive structure was erected, for the exclusive purposes of the school. The average number of the orphans is two hundred or more. Out of these about one-half stay in the city and the other half in the country. The aggregate number of orphans since the foundation of the asylum, comes well up to five thousand. Besides the church members in general, the Young Men's Orphan Association and the Young Women's Orphan Society have particularly rendered great service, and substantially contributed to the support of the Orphan Asylum; and many men and women, non-Catholics as well as Catholics.

At the close of this short sketch of the Orphan Asylum, a few words of praise are due for the Sister Superior Maria Severina. Since 1864 she was active in St. Peter's parish, and, if ever heart and soul were in a cause, in joy and sorrow, in progress and prosperity, they were those of Sister Superior Maria Severina. Thousands of children and orphans owe their education and success in life to her wise care and guardianship, and they will ever bear her in faithful and grateful memory.





From the sanctuary of St. Peter's has gone forth one of the highest dignitaries of the church in this country, the Most Rev. Sebastian G. Messmer, D. D., archbishop of Milwaukee, and the present parish priest, the Rt. Rev. Father Stecher, who has been honored with the purple by Pius X. as a deserved reward for this great work. Among the German priests in Newark, have been three abbots of St. Benedict's abbey,—Father Zilliox, Father Pfraengle and Father Helmstetter, of whom the first and last named were born in Newark, and the Rt. Rev. Bishop Wigger, a son of German parents, born in New York.

The German Catholic Associations are flourishing, and during recent years, especially through a compact organization which includes almost every State of the Union, they have become a factor of great importance. The German Catholics recognized the necessity of uniting for the purpose of mutual assistance in case of sickness or death, but, already in early days there existed German Aid Societies in connection with many German organizations of pronounced character, which admitted only Catholics to their membership. In 1854 several of these societies became aware of the necessity of uniting closely in an alliance, and the next year (upon a previous invitation) seventeen of these societies met, from St. Louis, Missouri, Rochester, New York, Buffalo, New York, Washington, District of Columbia, Alleghany, Pennsylvania, Birmingham, Pennsylvania, Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and Baltimore, Maryland, and formed a central organization of the German Roman Catholic Aid Societies. In this manner came into existence the "German Roman Catholic Central Association." "Deutscher röm-kath. Central-Verein"). The original aim of this organization was—besides the strengthening of Catholic feeling—above all things, the mutual material aid and assistance of the associations. This programme was extended later, it having been declared the duty of this central organization to intervene in behalf of all Catholic interests in accordance with the spirit of the Catholic Church, and to define its position with regard to all the important issues and topics of the day, and especially to assert its influence in social spheres.

The convention of delegates annually held by this Central Association, became of ever increasing importance, as gradually the majority of the German Catholic Societies joined with this Central Association and its convocations, following the example of the "Katholiken Tage," of the "General Assembly of the Catholics of Germany," took the form of a grand manifestation of the German Catholics of this country, at which the most important topics of the day were thoroughly discussed. One of these conventions took place in Newark, September, 1910. The Central Association deserves great credit for the maintenance of the German language and German character. It was greatly strengthened too, by the forming of "State Associations" in recent years. In most states of the Union, where a greater number of German Catholic Societies are to be found, the latter have been united in "State Associations," which are represented by delegates at each convocation of the Central Association, and are, therefore, closely connected with each other. According to the latest official statement the Central Association numbered nearly two hundred thousand members, distributed over thirty one States of the Union. In addition there are in existence in several large cities of the country, such as Philadelphia, Pittsburg, Buffalo, New York, etc., separate Unions of German Catholic Societies. Besides these Aid Societies there are in connection with many German Catholic Churches, Young Men's Literary, Dramatic Societies and similar associations, giving the members appropriate entertainments at special meetings. Great efforts have been made in more



recent times to bring together the German Catholics of our country—after the example of the "Peoples' Union" (Volks-Verein) of the Catholics of Germany, in a great "People's Union," the principal object being to encourage its members in the study and understanding of social questions, so as to enable them successfully to participate in the solution of these—so eminently important—problems of the day.

The first step for the organization of the State Association was taken during the "Catholics-day" in Chicago in 1887, by Adolph Weber, of Racine; Nicolaus Gonner, of Dubuque, and John B. Oelkers, of Newark. Their work was immediately taken up by Catholics all over the country, so that soon State organizations were created in the states of Wisconsin, Illinois, Michigan, Missouri, Minnesota, Iowa, Pennsylvania, New York, Indiana, Ohio, Kentucky, California, Connecticut and Arkansas. These state organizations became important factors in the Central Verein, and did good work in the interests of the German Catholic parish schools and the Catholic Church in general. After Mr. John B. Oelkers' long and faithful services as president of the State organization, Mr. John B. Brasser took his place. Plans for the forming of a city organization are now being developed.

Among the Catholic Societies organized for mutual aid rank first the Catholic Benevolent Legion, which has fifty-seven councils in New Jersey with a membership of about four thousand two hundred. In Newark there are seventeen councils with about twelve hundred members. The councils with German membership are: St. Gottfried Council, Eagle Council, St. Aloysius Council and St. Rupert's Council.

This flourishing state of the German Catholics of our country deserves all the greater credit, because it certainly was not made an easy task for them to obtain, and then maintain it up to the present time. At the outset they had to struggle with a great scarcity of German priests, as well as with the deepest poverty: many of the greatest Catholic organizations and institutions have grown out of small beginnings, and had to overcome the greatest difficulties. Many of them would not have been able to hold out without the assistance of the missionary societies. The German-American Catholics with their numerous churches, parish schools, higher educational institutions, hospitals, orphan asylums, societies and newspapers are forming such an important and influential part of our German-American population that every drawback among them will necessarily exert the most disadvantageous influence upon the whole of the German population of the country. But for their own sake they should carefully guard, not only their Catholic interests, but, also their German-American interests, because the greater and stronger the influence of the German-Americans in our country, the firmer and more secure will become the position of the German Catholics.

---

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE JEWISH IMMIGRATION INTO NEWARK.

GERMAN-JEWISH IMMIGRATION DURING THE LAST CENTURY—THE ORGANIZATION OF THEIR TEMPLES AND THEIR GREAT AND MANY CHARITIES—ENORMOUS DEVELOPMENT AND SUCCESS OF THE JEWISH RACE.

The Jewish immigration into our State began about the middle of the last century. In 1840 there were but five or six Jewish families in Newark and this number had grown to about sixty in 1848. They nearly all came





from Germany and most of them were peddlers, who carried their goods in baskets or bundles from house to house and often went far out into the surrounding country. At that time Newark had about 35,000 inhabitants and trade and opportunity were small and those first immigrants often had a hard struggle to make a living. But they succeeded, thanks to the perseverance, hopefulness and energy, the great qualities which distinguish the Jewish people. These first Jews held their services in private houses, then in a few halls. The first synagogue, that of B'nai Jeshurun, was built on Washington Street, between Market and William Streets, at a cost of \$5,500; later, in 1868 the present temple was erected in the next block to the south of the former location, which had cost about \$75,000. The congregation B'nai Jeshurun recently bought the property on the corner of High Street and Waverly Place for \$50,000 and is erecting a splendid new temple at a cost of \$200,000. Rev. Solomon Foster is now the Rabbi. In the year 1855 the congregation B'nai Abraham was organized. Their new temple is now standing on the corner of High street and Thirteenth avenue. Rev. Julius Silberfeld is the rabbi of that congregation. In 1860 the third congregation was organized, that of Oheb Shalom, whose temple is on High street, near West Kinney street and whose rabbi is Rev. Charles I. Hoffman. The organization of the fourth main congregation, Anche Russia, in West Kinney street, took place about 1903. It is served by the Rev. Hyman Brodsky. Besides these congregations there are in existence synagogues of the following congregations: Agudas Achim, Ahawas Achim, Anche Israel, Anche Romanin, Eien Jacob, Linas Hazedeck, Mishnayes, Toras Emeth. Besides these, services are held in a number of halls, schools and private houses. It is said that at times, even in the workshop when men must work on the Sabbath, one of their number will read the Jewish service during a pause in the work. All together, there are about twenty-four congregations with over 200 heads of families. (Jewish congregations are not counted by the number of persons of either sex belonging to them, but usually by the heads of families.) Besides these congregations there are Talmud Torah associations (societies for the study of literature and Jewish customs) and even some lodges hold regular services. The entire Jewish population of Newark numbers from about 45,000 to 50,000; over one-half have come from Russia.

#### THE HEBREW ORPHAN ASYLUM.

The noble trait of the Jewish character, its great charity, is shown by the large number of well-conducted charitable institutions and organizations in Newark. The greatest of them is the Hebrew Benevolent and Orphan Asylum Society, with a large orphan asylum on Clinton avenue and with an annual income of \$24,000. It is, indeed, a proof of the really magnificent philanthropy of the Jews. The institution was built through the efforts of the Hebrew Benevolent and Orphan Society, which, on January 2, 1861, proceeded from the organization having the name of "Men's Philanthropic Society." In January, 1862, Isador Lehmann became president; Simon Scheuer, treasurer, and S. Lagowitz, secretary. In 1876 the name of the society was changed to the "Hebrew Benevolent Aid Society" and a charter was procured, in order that it might become the lawful and authorized guardian of orphans of the society. As early as April 23, however, the name was changed to the Hebrew Benevolent and Orphan Asylum Society, and at a mass meeting held in the old Academy of Music on June 11, 1875, \$3,000 were subscribed for the building of an orphan asylum, after a forceful and touching speech by Rev. Joseph Leucht. The society was then caring for a





number of orphans (one of the boys, Moses Gries, has in the meantime become a rabbi in Cleveland), but they had to be placed in private families. After a fair had netted over \$11,000 and some legacies had come to hand, the house and land at 232 Mulberry street were bought for \$10,500 in October, 1886, and were dedicated on October 25, 1887. In 1896 Mr. Bernard Strauss was chosen president. A large fair netted \$30,000. A year later a piece of land on Clinton avenue, between Seymour avenue and Hedden terrace, with a frontage of 150 feet and a depth of 1,200 feet, was bought, and on October 28, 1898, the cornerstone for the new home was laid. The Arion Singing Society gave a concert for the benefit of the institution, which brought \$457, and on October 18, 1899, the new orphan asylum was dedicated with impressive ceremonies. This handsome building, which bears such laudatory testimony of the charitable disposition of our Hebrew fellow-citizens, cost \$34,000. The officers of the association at the dedication of the building were: President, Bernard Strauss; vice-president, Reuben Trier; secretary, Gabriel H. Kempe; treasurer, Joseph Goetz. The directors were: Bernard Strauss, Joseph Isenburg, Simon Scheuer, Jacob Holzner, Reuben Trier, Philip Lowy, Samuel Froehlich, Gabriel Kempe, Emanuel Abeles, Salomon De Jonge, Aaron Berla, Louis Plaut, Joseph Goetz and Isaac Lehman. The members of the building committee were: Joseph Isenburg, Moses Strauss, Joseph Goetz, Aaron Meyer, Louis Plaut, Reuben Trier, Samuel Froehlich and S. Scheuer. The untiring efforts of Rabbi Joseph Leucht and the Hebrew Ladies' Orphan Aid Society, founded in 1889, greatly helped the success of the work. The officers of this great charitable organization for the year 1913 are: President, Joseph Goetz; vice-president, Abraham Rothschild; treasurer, Louis Plaut; secretary, David Longfelder. The directors are: Louis V. Aronson, Joseph Goetz, Martin M. Goldsmith, Adolph Hollander, Levi Weingarten, Louis Krieger, David Osterwell, Jacob Roth, Abraham Rothschild, Julius Abeles, Louis Bamberger, Edward Blau, Leopold Jay, Nathaniel King, Benjamin P. Lissner, Morris Rachlin, William S. Rich, Selig Scheuer, Emanuel Abeles, Joseph Fisch, Max Hertz, David Holzner, Isaac Lehmann, Philip Lowy, Aaron Meyer, Louis Plaut, Lewis Straus, Elias Berla, Rabbi Solomon Foster and Louis Schlesinger.

#### BETH ISRAEL HOSPITAL.

Another example of Jewish charity is the hospital erected at High and West Kinney streets. In 1891 the present Beth Israel Hospital Association was organized from the members of the Newark Hebrew Hospital and Dispensary Association and the Daughters of Israel Hospital Association. Both associations, having been united, worked diligently and unselfishly, until the hospital was opened on January 29, 1908.

The hospital has a corps of trained nurses; there are eighty beds, sixty-five of which are free, while fifteen are reserved for private patients. Eight private rooms have been fitted out, for which the founders each gave \$2,000. The founders are: Charles J. Basch, in memory of his wife; Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Goetz, in memory of their parents; Adolph Hollander, in memory of his parents; Louis Krieger, in memory of his father, Samuel; L. S. Plaut & Co., Mrs. E. Plaut, L. Plaut, M. Plaut and O. Michaels; the L. S. Plaut Memorial Room, which was endowed by Miss Blanche Plaut and Miss Hortense, daughters of Mrs. E. Plaut; Moses and Louis Plaut, who endowed the David Plaut Memorial Room, in memory of their father, and Simon Scheuer. Three rooms are still available for other founders. Four beds at \$500 each



were endowed by Mrs. Louis M. Frank, in memory of her parents; one by Morris Rachlin, in memory of his parents; one by Mrs. Bernard Strauss, in memory of her husband, and another by the "True Friend Association." Jacob Lissner gave \$500 for a votive tablet. The annual income of this hospital is about \$35,000.

#### JEWISH SISTERHOOD.

The leading ladies' charitable society is the Jewish Sisterhood. This association was originally the Ladies' Temple Association. Then it devoted its labor to supplying the Temple B'nai Jeshurun with all the necessities. When this ceased to be necessary the Jewish Sisterhood was organized at the suggestion of Rabbi Leucht. In 1905 it included the ladies of the whole community. Rabbi Leucht and Rabbi Foster worked out the plans and scope of the new society. This organization maintained a day nursery and neighborhood house in a very fine new building on Seventeenth avenue and Livingston street. It also conducts settlement work. The officers of this association for 1913 are: President, Mrs. Solomon Foster; vice-president, Mrs. Abraham Rothschild; second vice-president, Mrs. Louis Schlesinger; treasurer, Mrs. Ferdinand Rauch; recording secretary, Mrs. Charles Hood; financial secretary, Mrs. Gustav Mayer. Board of trustees: Mesdames Jacob Roth, Morris Alexander, Carrie S. Stern, Jacob Walter, David Wolff, Nathaniel King, Harry Schlesinger, Nathan Weinberg, David Hirschberg, Charles I. Hoffman, Marcus Heller, Louis Schlesinger, Bernard Strauss, Louis Lippman, Julius Silberfeld, Louis Plaut, Samuel R. Walter, Selig Scheuer, David Schwabacher, Bertha Blumgart. Honorary members: Mrs. Caroline Lehman and Mrs. Felix Fuld. Advisory board: Rabbi Solomon Foster, Rabbi Julius Silberfeld, Rabbi Charles I. Hoffman, Rabbi Hyman Brodsky, Jacob L. Newman, Jacob Roth, Lewis Straus, Nathaniel King, Charles Michaels, Felix Fuld, Nathan Myers and Louis V. Aronson.

The building on Montgomery street formerly occupied by the day nursery of the Jewish Sisterhood is now being used as a maternity hospital. The president of the Ladies' Association is Mrs. David Wolff, and the annual income is about \$3,500.

#### PLAUT MEMORIAL HEBREW FREE SCHOOL.

On the 25th day of May, 1889, the Hebrew Educational Society was organized in response to a need clearly recognized by the Jewish community of Newark. Practically no provision had been made for the instruction of Jewish children in the Hebrew language and literature other than that which was given in the larger synagogues of the city. Under the leadership of the late Isaac Schwartz and Joseph Goetz, the late Meyer S. Hood, the late Simon Scheuer, the late Bernard Strauss, the late Moses Straus, the late M. Schoeppps, Rev. Joseph Leucht and Mr. Meier Newmay, the school was organized and the Hebrew Educational Society has rendered a truly noble service in the cause of Judaism in this community. The institution was permanently established at its present quarters at the corner of Prince and Spruce streets by the splendid gift of the building by the family of the late David and Leopold Simon Plaut. Mr. Meyer S. Hood, one of the founders, was made superintendent and conducted the school with great success until his death in September, 1909. Since then Prof. Casper Levias has been superintendent of the school and he is assisted by five teachers. The school now has nearly 900 children and has not enough room to provide instruction for all children who are begging for admission.





Other charitable institutions supported by our Jewish fellow-citizens are: Hachnosas Orchim, Hebrew Shelter House and the Hebrew Educational Alliance on Stirling street, income \$6,000; Hebrew Women's Orphan Aid Society, president; Miss Jennie Michael, income \$2,000; Hebrew Free Burial Society, income about \$1,000; Hebrew Free Loan Association, which grants small loans to poor people, with an income of about \$3,000; Hebrew Ladies' Immediate Relief Society, president, Mrs. H. Grotta, income of \$2,000; Hebrew Ladies' Sewing Circle, president, Mrs. H. O. Meltzer, income \$3,000, and Moshaw Sekenim (Hebrew Home for the Aged), on Stirling street, income \$3,000. Added, the sums annually contributed by our Jewish fellow-citizens totals approximately \$100,000. There are also a number of lodges and mutual benefit associations in existence which do much good work. The two great prominent ladies' societies of this kind are the Hulda Lodge, a branch of the Order of the True Sisters, and the ladies' society, "Naechstenliebe." This is the oldest benevolent association conducted by women in Newark. It was organized on October 3, 1852, by the following ladies: Mesdames Bernstein, Zufriedenheit, J. Stern, Samuels, Adler, Hauser, A. Trier, Jacob Stern, Levy, Froehlich Goldsmith, Hauser, Lebel and Bergstrasse. The original officers were: President, Mrs. Maria Goldsmith; vice-president, Mrs. Kallil Hauser; treasurer, Mrs. Eva Roth; secretary, Mrs. Henrietta Froehlich, and Mrs. Dora Levy. This society celebrated its golden jubilee October 16, 1902.

Council of Jewish Women, Mrs. Nathan Weinberg, president, is an organization, the object of which is to assist existing institutions in philanthropic work and to advance the religious work of the community. It takes care of immigrant girls and helps them to find employment.

The Philonians, a Jewish society of professional men, was organized about seven years ago, and is, thanks to the active management of its president, Rabbi Foster, in a flourishing condition. Another society of importance and growing influence is the Jewish Men's Club, at the head of which is Mr. Isaac Lowenstein.

At present a project is very seriously being considered to organize all the Jewish institutions under the United Jewish Charities, in order to facilitate the work and do it with less expense and at the same time with greater efficiency.

The success of the Jews in the commercial, financial and industrial world is phenomenal. When the Jews began to arrive in large numbers all business was already well established, but in the last fifty years they have gained almost entire control of some industries and a large share of others by their restless ambition; their ability to work almost unceasingly; their frugality and keen judgment. In all the large cities of the United States the Jews are large factors in the modern department store, indeed, the department store is very largely their invention.

The real estate business is largely in the hands of Jewish firms, and they are counted among the largest land owners in Newark.

The control of Newark theatres, as in every large city, is largely in the hands of the Jews. They own a large part of the delicatessen, butcher and grocer businesses. They are very successful as restaurant keepers and caterers, and in the professions, particularly those of physicians and lawyers, they occupy positions among the leaders.

Finally, the German-Jewish influence in the development of many important phases of American life must not be underestimated. That the German Jews, together with the German-Americans of other creeds, have





found a new home in our great American nation is in evidence everywhere and in every respect. They have often gladly and readily staked life and fortune for their adopted country and its welfare, and they are known to be true, patriotic and loyal Americans, and are esteemed and respected as such. What the German Jews have been and are to this country will readily be acknowledged in the history of the United States. In critical times and during the days of trial and adversity in the old Fatherland it was their duty and task to lead to the shores of this country of refuge and liberty the thousands of their co-religionists, who were being expelled from Eastern Europe by cruel and bitter persecution. That they have well performed this task and duty is shown by the history of their benevolent institutions, as well as by what they have accomplished for the good of mankind—without hesitation; without complaining; ever ready to make new sacrifices. And no doubt the same praise which is due to the German Jews for their charity, patriotism and religious loyalty, will be accorded their co-religionists; the Russian Jews, who are showing marked ability to raise themselves in all departments of modern life.

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE GERMANS IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

GERMANS STOUT SUPPORTERS OF THE UNION—THE GERMAN ELEMENT IN THE UNION ARMY—THREE ESTIMATES OF THE NUMERICAL STRENGTH—GEN. LEE'S WORD ABOUT THE VALUE OF THE GERMANS—THE LOYALTY OF THE GERMANS IN NEWARK SHOWN BY THE LARGE NUMBER OF SOLDIERS OF THEIR NATIONALITY—DIFFICULTY OF EQUIPPING THE SOLDIERS—GUNS WHICH REQUIRED TWO MEN TO FIRE—THE DRAFTING AND MEANS TO PROCURE A SUBSTITUTE.

No event so deeply influenced the life of the German-Americans as did the fight for the Union, and never before had the Germans been better united than at that epoch-making time. And it is just this unity which gives them an exceptional position. While the native Americans and their adherents among the other immigrants were divided into two hostile camps we find the Germans on the Union side only. There were practically no secessionists among them, and in like manner there were practically no slaveholders. They also sent considerably more soldiers than any other race, far more than double the number which could be expected of them according to their population. Furthermore, Germanism was at its prime from 1855 to 1865. Even then it was imposing as a mass—and it was proportionally as strong at that time as later in the floodtide of immigration. But its power depended principally upon the education and culture which were prevalent in its ranks, in the idealism by which it was inspired and in the liberty-loving temper, which is predominant, even among the lowest classes. Never before had the Germans had better leadership than at that time, and at no other period of their activity in America could they have responded better to the demands which their country made upon their loyalty. The number of soldiers in the Union army who were of German birth cannot be accurately ascertained. Dr. A. B. Gould<sup>1</sup> makes two esti-

<sup>1</sup>Dr. A. B. Gould, "Investigations in the Military and Anthropological Statistics of American Soldiers," New York, 1869. This work treats particularly of the sanitary conditions of the army and the calculations of the various nationalities form only the introduction to the main part of his work.



mates. In the first edition of his book he gives the quota (duty number) of German soldiers as 128,102 and the actual number of German soldiers at 187,858. In the second edition he reduces the quota by 9,700, to 118,402 and the actual number by 11,041, to 176,817. This is the only correction made by Mr. Gould. With regard to the nationalities all the figures of the first and the second editions correspond exactly. It is a most peculiar accident that Gould should have miscalculated twice in the case of the Germans. Pfisterer<sup>2</sup> calculates the number of German soldiers at about 188,000. William Kaufman,<sup>3</sup> after a most careful investigation, arrives at the conclusion that the German soldiers in the War of the Rebellion were not less than 216,000 men.

The German combatants in the Union army also greatly improved the efficiency of the latter. Old soldiers were found in great numbers, more particularly among the German immigrants of the decade 1850-1860. Several regiments consisted exclusively of German veterans, and in the rest of the German regiments the number of those who had done military service was very large, and among the Anglo-American troops there frequently was to be met a strong body of trained old German soldiers. They were soon promoted to the rank of sergeant and greatly contributed to the instruction of the troops. The Germans especially supplied many expert artillerymen, and this is one of the reasons why the Union artillery—from the very beginning of the war—proved to be considerably superior to that of the enemy. In the other arms of the service the Germans were likewise well represented. The corps of engineers was particularly well supplied with able German officers. The topographic section was crowded with former German officers. They were ever preponderant and more numerous than the Anglo-Americans. We owe our best military maps to the Germans.

General Robert Lee is said to have remarked: "Take the Dutch out of the Union army and we could whip the Yankees easily." It is impossible to find out whether the great Confederate general really expressed himself in this way.<sup>4</sup> In the war literature written by the English this saying often appears, and when Roosevelt visited Berlin in the spring of 1910 it was cited by the Berlin correspondent of an important London newspaper. It is, however, quite possible that the saying had been wrongly attributed to the Southern general. Many a familiar quotation of later times may have developed from a legend. But one may assert that General Lee would not have exaggerated if he had made that statement, but with a slightly different meaning: "Without the German element in the North it would have been easy for us to have defeated the Yankees." For every third man in the Northern army had German blood in his veins.

The Northern army has surely had in its ranks 750,000 soldiers of the German race (immigrants, descendants of immigrants in the first generation and descendants of immigrants of the seventeenth, eighteenth and beginning of the nineteenth centuries).<sup>5</sup> Truly, if these "Dutchmen" could

<sup>2</sup> Pfisterer, Frederick. "Statistical Records of the Armies of the United States," New York, Charles Scribner's Sons, 1883. Pfisterer was a German. His calculations are used in all the later histories of the war.

<sup>3</sup> William Kaufman, "Die Deutschen in Bürgerkriege" (The Germans in the Civil War). Editions of his work, New Jersey, put into the field 59,300 men, among them 7,337, or almost 17 per cent., were of German birth.

<sup>4</sup> William Kaufman's "Die Deutschen in Amerikanischen Bürgerkriege," p. 133.

<sup>5</sup> Prof. A. B. Faust's "The German Element in the United States," part 2, pp. 1-27, contains a detailed investigation of the national elements of the United States according to the census of 1900. Faust relies primarily on the larger work of the famous German statistician, Bockh. This scholar has re-examined in Vol. 4 of the periodical "Deutsche Erde" of 1903 the estimate published by Emil





have been taken out of the Northern army, General Lee would have encountered far less resistance.

Of the 216,000 German-born soldiers about 36,000 served in regiments or batteries composed entirely of Germans, under the leadership of German officers and with the commands given—for the most part—in German. The remaining 180,000 soldiers, however, served in mixed regiments, side by side with Anglo-Americans, Irish and descendants of Germans, Irish, etc. But many of the 180,000 so-called "scattered men" kept by themselves in the mixed regiments and formed companies and even battalions, composed entirely of Germans; these national units were, however, too small in number to be taken into consideration in the field. Whatever these 180,000 Germans accomplished was classed under the exploits of the Northern army. But even these 36,000 Germans, who served in purely German regiments, could not be organized into such large units that they could form an army corps or several divisions. The war authorities had to organize an army quickly; they had to divide the regiments at hand into brigades, divisions and corps, according to the need of the moment, and therefore could not consider any wishes as to the formation of German regiments. Wherever such an Assembly of Germans had, nevertheless, taken place it had been due to chance. The German division of the Army of the Potomac (under Blenker) had been formed, because at the very beginning of the war in the state of New York alone ten infantry regiments, composed entirely of Germans, had been organized and four similar ones in Pennsylvania. There had been no intention of banding the Germans together in one strong division, which had led to the organization of these German infantry regiments, but it had come to pass all by itself, owing to the simultaneous appearance of so many purely German regiments. In the West, too, they could easily have formed during the first year of the war a second division from the German troops of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Wisconsin, but the Germans themselves did not seem to desire it. Many Germans, especially among the "forty-eighters," thought: "This is an American war; we are fighting as Americans for an American cause, and therefore, we should lay aside our narrower national feelings." Very many Germans from New Jersey served in New York and Pennsylvania. With the exception of the Third Cavalry Regiment, recruited in Hoboken, no regiment composed entirely of Germans was organized in this state. Yet there were few infantry regiments of New Jersey without German companies. Battery A of the First Artillery Regiment, commanded by Captain Hexamer, was purely German.

President Lincoln's call to arms found an enthusiastic response among the Germans. On April 16, twenty-four hours after the publishing of the call, a meeting of the Turn Verein was held, at which about one hundred members were present, and it was unanimously resolved to form a military corps of riflemen and offer its services to the government. The meeting also resolved to send delegates to the various Turner associations in the state

Mannhardt in the "German Historical Papers," Chicago (1903, Vol. 3). Mannhardt had given the number of inhabitants of German descent in the United States as twenty-five millions, but Bockh reduces the Mannhardt figures to about 18,000,000. On the basis of Bockh's methods, Faust reaches the following conclusions: Total of white in the United States in 1900, 66,990,000. These are divided among the following nationalities:

German element.....	18,400,000
English element.....	20,400,000
Irish and Scotch element.....	13,900,000
Scandinavians, Slavs, Latin races, etc.....	14,290,000

69,990,000





and to recommend a plan of organization. The meeting closed with enthusiastic cheers for the Union. Another meeting of German working men took place in Schaefer's Hall, where Mr. Wise, of the Sixth and Thirteenth Wards Club, attempted to read his call for the meeting, but cheers for the Union interrupted him. Patriotic speeches by various members of the society followed, and the meeting broke up with cheers for the Union and the government. A few days later, on April 22, a great German meeting took place in Humboldt's Hall, Major Schalk, of the Steuben battalion, presided, at which meeting a committee was appointed to obtain subscriptions for the assistance of families of the volunteers. This committee consisted of: H. Schalk, A. Gsantner, Dr. F. Ill, L. Greiner, M. Goeken, A. Seidenbusch, G. Kramer, G. Lorenz, P. Nenninger, I. Widmer, F. Prassel and F. Kolb.

On April 26 the German Turner Corps, Captain A. Weyer, numbering eighty men, went to New York to join a regiment of Turners which was being organized. Never before had there been shown such patriotism as was shown by the Germans in those days. The "Stars and Stripes" floated everywhere, and the discussion no longer was the merits of parties, but all seemed united in one common sentiment, that the Union must be preserved and the honor of the national flag defended. The "New Jersey Freie Zeitung," which had been established by Mr. Benedict Prieth about three years previous, daily published strong editorial articles supporting President Lincoln and urging its readers to do their full duty toward the government of their adopted country.

The "Volksmann," the Democratic organ, which heretofore had been in sympathy with the South, published an article on April 18, declaring its intention to support the government.

The Germans did their full duty. The "Freie Zeitung" reported on May 23 that up to that day 890 Germans had volunteered from this city alone, as follows: Turners, 80; First Regiment, 130; Captain Bauer's company, 110; Captain Sigel's company, 110; Captain Wiebecke's company, 110; DeKalb Regiment, 70; other German corps in New York, 100; Sickler Brigade, 150; City Battalion, 30. "Many of these men have been in active service in Germany, Hungary, Prussia and will do efficient service if called into action. They are used to camp life and the other privations of the soldier's life, and are in excellent drill." The latter remarks are added by the "Daily Advertiser" of May 24, after quoting the number of men reported by the "Freie Zeitung."

The Second Regiment, which was organized in response to the second call for men by President Lincoln, consisted of men who had volunteered for three years. It contained two German companies—Company D, Captain Albert Sigel, a brother of General Sigel, and Company E, Captain Charles Wiebecke, who became lieutenant-colonel and was killed in the Battle of Spottsylvania. In consequence of the promotion of Captain Wiebecke, Captain Herman Lipfert, a well-known citizen of Newark, who is still living, became captain. Captain Sigel was later transferred to a Western regiment under the command of his brother, and Captain Ferdinand Stoll took his place. The Second Regiment had also a German bandmaster, John A. Reinhardt, and among his musicians was John Suenderhaft, who later became the leader of a well-known band in Newark.

The two companies left with the regiment for Trenton on May 25, after they had been presented with a beautiful flag, the gift of German ladies, in front of the Turner Hall. The Steuben Battalion was one of the



first German organizations to offer its services. The company of Captain Bauer later joined the DeKalb Regiment in New York. Major Herman Schalk was its commander. Many of its members had seen service in the old country. Major Schalk resigned later and Mr. Rumpf took his place.

The assumption that the war would soon be ended proved erroneous. The South showed unexpected strength and determination and the commanders of the Union forces unexpected lack of resolution and pitiful weakness, which brought about one disaster after the other. President Lincoln's second call for 300,000 men in 1862 found, however, ready response, notwithstanding a good deal of grumbling. It was said that the working people had to furnish the 300,000 and that the promise made by the city to take care of the families of the enlisted men had not been kept. It was feared that recourse to drafting would have to be taken, but at that time this proved to be unnecessary, because on September 9, 1862, the full quota for Essex county of 1,400 men had enlisted and was gathered together in Camp Frelinghuysen; among them were about 200 Germans.

It is, perhaps, of interest to recall the commentary on President Lincoln's second call for men by the London "Times." According to a translation published in the "Freie Zeitung," that paper of English respectability said: "It is not to be wondered at that the Southerners are besides themselves with rage, when they see that not men, but German and Irish barbarians, those brutal and bestial 'Lanzknechte,' who are ready to commit any crime, are fighting against the South." And further on: "Even the mercenaries and cut-throats of Europe refuse to serve longer in the army" (of the North). This beautiful sentiment is perhaps well worth recalling and preserving.

The present generation, which is accustomed to seeing the well-equipped National Guard, with their splendid uniforms and arms, can hardly picture to itself the enormous difficulties which had to be overcome in order to furnish this large body of soldiers, so suddenly called together, with the necessary arms. Even rifles were not to be had, and often old shooting irons had to serve. A notice published in the "Freie Zeitung" in January, 1862, said that the Eighth Regiment of New Jersey Volunteers had old muskets, some with flintlocks and some with no locks at all.

Dissatisfaction with the order of the government in regard to drafting broke out on the evening of July 13, 1863. The riot came out without any apparent premeditation, though it was alleged that it was instigated by parties from New York who came over in one of the evening trains. The mob marched before the offices of the "Mercury" and commenced a series of groans for everything connected with the administration, intermingled with cheers for their favorites, Vallandigham, General Runyon and Mayor Bigelow. Cries of "We won't be drafted!" "Where are your \$500?" etc., were heard. Later the mob broke down the doors and hurled stones against the remaining doors and windows. The damage, amounting to about \$250, subsequently had to be paid by the city.

After the bombardment of the "Mercury" building part of the mob went to the building of the "Freie Zeitung," which was at the corner of Washington and Market streets at that time. The next morning the paper gave the following account of what had happened: "About midnight about 100 'gentlemen' came to our office and demanded that we hoist the flag in honor of the 'draft riots' in New York. In case of refusal they threatened to mob the building. We told these disturbers of the peace that we would hoist the flag only in honor of a victory of the Union troops. The 'honorable





gentlemen' disappeared after breaking the windows in the house of our neighbor, Mr. Drummond."

The war created strange necessities and brought about conditions which can hardly be understood. In the papers of that time there frequently appeared advertisements reading as follows: "Drafted—Anton Schaef, who has been drafted, will conduct a saloon in Holzwalther's Brewery on Saturday next in his own name, in order to make money to buy a substitute." The explanation is simple enough. The town compelled the drafting of a certain number of soldiers by lot, but it also allowed that men who were drafted could procure a substitute. This was frequently done whenever the money could be procured. Such substitutes could sometimes make quite a sum of money, and evidently, as the above-mentioned advertisement shows, there were a great many different ways of procuring this money—even the quenching of thirst was used for the propagation of patriotic endeavors. Advertisements in the English papers indicate that the demand for substitutes was very brisk. One of these advertisements, which ran for some time in the "Daily Advertiser" reads: "Substitutes furnished on the most favorable terms with the utmost promptness by applying personally, or otherwise, at my office, 124 Market street. William Pierson." Other advertisements of the same tenor are to be found in the "Freie Zeitung." On July 16, 1864, the following advertisement is to be found: "Foreigners are wanted as substitutes for the Army and Navy. Highest bounties paid in cash for all good foreign recruits. Agents are liberally paid in our office in the 'Passaic Hotel,' opposite the Market Street Hospital."

In the treatment of a subject of such wide scope within limited space, it was necessary to make a selection from a mass of material as has been done in this chapter.

## CHAPTER X.

### VIEWS AND DEEDS OF THE GERMANS IN WARTIMES.

THE STATE CONVENTION OF THE RADICAL GERMANS—NOMINATION OF GENERAL FREMONT AT THE CONVENTION IN CLEVELAND—MANY NEWARK GERMANS LOST THEIR LIVES IN THE WAR—GERMAN ORGANIZATION FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE WOUNDED SOLDIERS AND THE WIDOWS AND ORPHANS OF THE DEAD—PARTISAN INTERFERENCE WITH A GERMAN EMANCIPATION CELEBRATION ON SUNDAY—JOY OVER THE END OF THE WAR—PRESIDENT LINCOLN'S DEATH—THE OLD GERMAN THIRTEENTH WARD THE REPUBLICAN BANNER WARD—GERMAN VETERANS ORGANIZE HEXAMER POST NO. 34 G. A. R.

In the Hall of Fame of the American nation, no figure rises to a nobler height than that of Abraham Lincoln. It has been deeply instilled in the later generation to look up to him with pious veneration and to regard him as the embodiment of the wisest statesmanship and most distinguished patriotism. Therefore, it will astonish many to learn that there was a time when even this great man, inspired by the sincerest patriotism, was regarded with strong hostility by his own party, and when the purity of his motives was doubted.

Time has completely justified Lincoln's vigorous calm, his wise moderation and clear insight. By many spokesmen of public opinion of the time, however, his restraint was interpreted as timidity and irresolution. He proceeded slowly and deliberately, whereas they wished to see the desired goal and end attained with stormy haste—this branch of the Union party became the radical.





Not fundamental principles, but the means taken, divided the two factions, and since the radicals believed they saw the measures which they condemned, namely: those of slowness, indulgence and prolongation of the war (for thus they conceived the situation) embodied in President Lincoln, it was really only he who divided the old partisans from one another.

It is true that the progress of the war was not of a nature to keep the enthusiasm for Lincoln at its earlier zenith; for at the beginning of the fourth year of the war, which should have been opened with the final complete crushing of the Rebellion, the results seemed more remote than ever.

The radical party had a large following among the Germans in New Jersey, and a state convention of the radical Germans was held in Newark on Wednesday, February 10, 1864. All the clubs or societies belonging to the organization were represented by delegates. Dr. A. Douai, of Hoboken, was elected president of the convention. The platform which was adopted demanded the abolition of slavery in the entire Union and the confiscation or expropriation of the landed property of the rebels, and it was decided to support as candidates for the next Presidency Fremont, Butler or other radical men.

The idea of holding a national convention became a fact, and so it came to pass that between the national conventions of the Republican and Democratic parties a third convention—that of the Radical-Unionists—was held on May 31, 1864, in Cleveland, which was participated in by about three hundred and fifty or four hundred delegates. General John Cochrane, of New York, was chairman, and among the vice-presidents Dr. Ludwig Greiner, of Newark, was included. The convention nominated John C. Fremont for President and General Cochrane for Vice-President. The platform adopted was so radical that it seemed hazardous even to the nominees. It demanded that the Rebellion be crushed with all weapons, without compromise; that the Constitution should be amended so that the President should serve only one term, and, besides that, there should be popular elections of Presidents. Finally, the confiscation of the property of the rebels and their distribution among the soldiers of the Union was demanded. The convention has had no permanent disastrous effect upon the Republican party. The disgruntled radicals, later, attained to a better insight, withdrew their national ticket and bowed to the decision of the Republican National Convention, which nominated Abraham Lincoln for the second time for President, on June 8, 1864, and then, too, Lincoln was elected by a large majority.

In the month of May, 1864, that titanic struggle began at the Potomac, which ended, finally, in the subjugation of the South. From time to time the reports of victory, coming from the seat of war, filled the hearts of the patriots with joy and enthusiasm, but, only too often, they were crushed with the fearful sacrifices which war inexorably demands: grief, weeping and lamentation.

In those days the sad message of the death or the severe injury of a loved one was brought to many a German family in Newark, and who can estimate the pain in the hearts of many women, when the devoted husband or the son in the bloom of youth was laid low in the bloody combat. Among the dead and wounded Union soldiers the number of Germans was exceedingly great. In the hospitals in Fredericksburg and Washington, in the hospitals of the Sixth army corps and in the regimental hospitals, thousands of these brave men were stretched on a bed of pain. In those murderous

The Government, however, did not seem to be divided. The two factions were the result of the fact that the Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two. The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two. The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two.

It was clear that the Government of the day was not a coalition of the two. The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two. The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two. The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two. The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two.

The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two. The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two. The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two. The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two. The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two.

It is clear that the Government of the day was not a coalition of the two. The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two. The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two. The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two. The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two.

It is clear that the Government of the day was not a coalition of the two. The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two. The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two. The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two. The Government, which was a coalition of the two, was not a coalition of the two.



battles the two German companies in the Second Regiment of New Jersey sustained by far the greatest losses. Among others, Lieutenant Colonel Karl Wiebecke, Sergeant Hermann Dehmer, Corporal Karl Huck, Daniel Zollweger and Jacob Bogart were killed: "Fallen on the field of honor."

There were two cases in particular, of heroic deaths, which aroused the deepest sympathy among the Germans of Newark. One was the death of Lieutenant Colonel Karl Wiebecke. He fell on Saturday, May 14, at the storming of a position held by the enemy, when he was pressing forward amid a rain of bullets, at the head of his valiant men of the Second Regiment of New Jersey. Wiebecke had marched from Newark as captain, to come to the aid of his oppressed, adopted Fatherland, with his arms and his military knowledge; and, esteemed by his superiors and beloved by his subordinates, he had advanced to the rank of lieutenant-colonel of the Second Regiment, of which he had been in command for a considerable time, since its colonel, Buck, was constantly in Washington. He died the death of a hero and a patriot.

The second death was a blow to one of the best-known and most revered German families in Newark—that of Pastor F. A. Lehlbach. Hugo Lehlbach, the youngest of three brothers who fought in the Union army for the sacred cause of freedom, a member of Company C of the Second Regiment of Volunteers of New Jersey, lost a leg in the sanguinary Battle of the Wilderness on May 5. After long and severe suffering he died on July 23 in the government hospital in Alexandria, Virginia. The embalmed body was brought here, and on Thursday afternoon, July 28, the funeral took place, starting from the rectory in Washington street. Veterans of the Second Regiment of New Jersey and of the DeKalb Regiment rendered the last honors to their deceased comrade. The numerous participants among the German public in the funeral cortège of the young champion of liberty proved that it could appreciate the sacrifices which were offered for the country's cause.

The sacrifices which the Germans at that time made for their new Fatherland were great. Many had received bad news from the field concerning their loved ones and friends, and who can measure the grief of a woman's heart when death has stricken her dear ones? But pain and anxiety did not make them forget the most important point, and when the call went through the country for the means to support and nurse the wounded and sick among the Union soldiers, the German population of Newark again responded among the first. In Washington, D. C., a German auxiliary society had been formed, whose call for contributions and subscriptions found a ready response in Newark, and it was particularly the German women who devoted themselves with unsparing interest to the society in Washington. The matrons and young ladies of Newark were invited to a meeting, to be held in W. Knecht's Hall in William street, the 24th day of May, 1861, to organize for the aid and relief of wounded German soldiers and to alleviate their suffering as much as possible. This meeting was called by Dr. Ill, F. Kuehnhold, H. Häussling, William Knecht, Dr. Kuechler, F. Horn, L. P. Huber, F. Wüsthoff, F. Rich, L. Brustman, A. Doelger, D. Lauch, H. Metz, Dr. B. Sautermeister, Frau B. Prieth. The meeting resolved to ask the patriotic public for contributions, which were to be received at certain places, and they appointed a committee to receive such contributions. The activity of the German Aid Society was well spoken of by the press, and special mention was made of the sacrificing help given





to the sick and wounded by the Newark branch. The secretary of the German Society in Washington, Mr. Cohen, was especially delegated to express their warmest thanks to the patriotic women of Newark for their many gifts and contributions, which were minutely mentioned in a Washington report, and which also said that it had been made possible to keep up the activity of the society, through the large money contributions received from Washington, Baltimore, New York and Newark.

After the mishaps that in the beginning pursued the troops of the Union, successes followed, and the final defeat of the Confederacy became more and more certain. It is out of place here to go into details of the last events of the war.

All the time the Germans were everywhere celebrating the victory of the emancipation of the negro slaves—which emancipation was accomplished on January 1, 1864, when the American people, through its representatives in Congress, declared its will to return to the neglected doctrine of its forefathers—"All men are born free"—and issued its second Declaration of Independence. In honor of the success of the principle of emancipation as well as of the glorious days of Fort Fisher, a festival was held on February 22 by Germans of the Thirteenth Ward in Haas's place on Belmont avenue; it was also attended by many loyal Democrats. During this assembly, Dr. Fridolin Ill made a stirring speech, in which he gave a general summary of those long and fierce struggles, in which the German Republicans, since 1856, had taken so conspicuous a share. The speaker drew a picture of the unfortunate consequences of slavery and pointed to the advantage to be derived from its abolition through a constitutional amendment by the living generation to its offspring as well as to mankind. In the course of the evening other orators referred especially to the progress of liberal ideas in the Republic, which rendered it possible for a celebration of emancipation to be held on Sunday, and that, in a city and in a ward in which, but a few years ago, it was perilous to hold a Republican meeting on a week day.

The satisfaction expressed in this meeting over the recognition of a free Sunday proved to be premature, for only a few weeks later there was ample reason to complain of a contrary condition.

On Sunday evening, March 19, 1865, it was intended to hold a meeting of opponents to slavery of the Sixth Assembly District, at Doelger's establishment. The above-mentioned amendment of the Federal Constitution (concerning the abolition of slavery) was in the meanwhile, in accordance with the provisions, submitted to the various state legislatures, but was rejected by ours. The indignation among the Abolitionists was, in consequence, very great, but their opponents showed no less defiance. As for the meeting on Sunday afternoon, it had already been rumored that it would be prevented by the police, and, when the committee which had called the meeting arrived with the orators from New York, it was informed by the owners of the hall that the authorities would not permit the meeting to be held. The committee then betook itself to the closely-packed assembly room, and announced to those present that, in consequence of the order of the police, the meeting could not take place, and would have to be adjourned to a day to be fixed later. Simultaneously a squad of police entered the room, ready to execute the orders of their superiors by force, if necessary. That is to say, they were to break up the meeting. Consequently the intended manifestation of the Abolitionists could not take place until some time later.





This occurrence was thought to be in connection with the Sunday ordinance, the execution of which was supposed to have been demanded by a petition to the police; but that it had actually nothing whatever to do with the Sabbath ordinance was evident from a declaration of the mayor of that time, Mr. Runyon; that the holding of political meetings would be permitted on Sundays. The interference of the police appears rather to have been attributed to the influence of political opponents, and one of the principal officials seems to have exceeded his authority. We need not trouble ourselves over the real cause to-day.

The interrupted meeting was eventually held on May 24, in the gymnasium (Turner Hall) on William street, and the public speaker, Weil from Gernsbach, delivered an impressive address.

It is impossible to describe the exultation that burst out everywhere, as well as in Newark, when the news flashed through the country that at last peace had been restored. To grasp the far-reaching consequence of this event in all its fullness, one must have experienced it oneself. There was no end to the jubilation when the news of the surrender of General Lee on April 9, 1865, reached us.

The 3rd of April, 1865, particularly, was a day of rejoicing in Newark. The enthusiasm which greeted the news of the capture of Petersburg and Richmond passed all bounds. The streets were filled with jubilant people who were rejoicing over the glorious victory of the Federal armies and the preservation of the country.

It was a lucky coincidence that the "M. G. V. Aurora" (Men's Singing Society Aurora)—a great many members of which had joined the rank and file of the Union fighters—was celebrating at this time (April 11, Monday) the anniversary of its foundation. The festivities were held at the headquarters, Knecht's gymnasium on William street, and the members enjoyed a twofold celebration because of the victory of the cause of the Union, on which occasion the society, in words and song, expressed its feelings enthusiastically.

At that moment the Rebellion, which had been stricken to the ground, culminated in a desperate crime. The most exultant joy was changed to deepest mourning, because the nation stood lamenting at the bier of the noble President, Abraham Lincoln, who was struck down by the bullet of an assassin on the evening of April 14, and expired on the morning of April 15. The noblest heart was stilled, but the country and the people, in whose welfare it had never failed to beat, accomplished the great work begun by the martyr, and is keeping his memory as the dearest bequest.

And in the ringing of the Easter bells in the year 1865, the mourning for the murdered President was assuaged by the thought that the dreadfully hard time during which he had directed the destiny of the nation was at an end. At this time it was the German people before all other foreign nations who greeted the victory of the North with proofs of sincere rejoicing. The organs of the German press sent their congratulations and emphasized with proud gratification the fact that the Germans of America had honorably contributed their share to the full maintenance of the Republic. The "Volkszeitung" of Berlin offered a poetical Easter greeting as its contribution, the sentiments of which were clothed in beautiful language and are calculated to stir the heart, even to-day:



Hear the glad tidings of joy, as of old!

A tribute new of the resurrection morn,  
A message founded on truth, by Heaven told:

The shameful bonds of slavery are torn!  
The bitter fight for freedom now is o'er,  
In victory gleams the star-spangled banner as of yore.

O bounteous flower of freedom, wet with the dew

Of the blood of thousands—victory's cost is dear!

Thou shalt flourish! For now, anew,

Faith in goodness proclaims that salvation is near.

All hail to thee, Union! Freedom is won,  
And rich is her favor to each languishing son.

Owing to his policy, Congress entered into a bitter conflict with the President, who was sensitive, irritable and violent. The breach widened visibly and the contest dragged through two years, finally culminating in an indictment proceeding against the President, which forms a dark chapter in our political history. All this is of vital interest for our local history, only, in so far as it explains the exceptional violence with which the election campaigns, namely those of 1865 and 1866, were conducted, in which the Germans took a most important part. After the old whig party had out-lived its day, the Democratic party in Newark had been, almost without exception, victorious in the election campaigns. It is true that the young Republican party had made great strides in city and State, but it was not until the fall of 1865 that it was sufficiently strong to be able to obtain a decisive victory against the Democrats.

Naturally these great events aided essentially in the victory of the Republican party. This elected its candidate for Mayor—Thomas B. Peddie—with a majority of over one thousand votes, on Tuesday, October 10, 1865. In the city election of 1864, the Democrats had still a majority of one thousand and ninety-five votes, but in that of 1865, in which about thirteen thousand four hundred votes were cast, the Republicans had a majority of one thousand three hundred and sixty votes, so that the Republican gain since the October of the preceding year was two thousand four hundred and fifty votes. In the preceding election, in which thirteen thousand six hundred and eighty-one votes were cast in Newark, Lincoln had received six thousand six hundred and ninety-three, and McClellan six thousand nine hundred and eighty-eight, so that McClellan's majority amounted to no more than two hundred and ninety-five votes. In the city election of 1865, the German Republicans from the "hill" had been so prominent that the party thought it fitting to specially recognize this fact, which took the form of a presentation of a banner of honor to the Thirteenth Ward. The banner had originated in the Fremont campaign in 1856, and was to belong to the ward which should cast the largest Republican majority. Heretofore it had been in the possession of the Ninth. The presentation of the banner took place on Friday evening, October 20, in Library Hall. Captain Halsted of the Ninth Ward handed it over to the representatives of the Thirteenth Ward with a stirring speech, and J. P. Trimble thanked him in the name of the Thirteenth Ward. In conclusion, Mr. B. Prieth and Mr. John Y. Foster spoke with particular reference to the services rendered by Fremont to the Republican party. After the presentation, all the people marched from Library Hall to Haas' Hall on Belmont avenue, where speeches were delivered by the newly-elected Mayor, Mr. Peddie, Mr. Halsted, Rev. Mr. Lehlbach, Messrs. B. Prieth, A. R. Hannian and others. This meeting, which will





never be forgotten by those who were present, concluded with cheers for Dr. F. Ill, the tried champion of the Republican party in the old Sixth, later the Thirteenth Ward.

The campaign of 1866 was also a very lively one, and the German Republicans took an active part in it. They were particularly conspicuous in a torch-light procession on September 15th, as well as in a mass meeting, which was held on Wednesday, October 3rd, at a place on High street now covered with buildings, between Mercer and Court streets. George Steinbrenner and General Kryzanowsky of New York, Dr. Louis Greiner, Dr. F. Ill, George A. Halsey, candidates for Congress, Pastor Lehlbach and Benedict Prieth, delivered enthusiastic addresses. In the November as well as in the city elections, the voting of the "German Bannerward" was very heavy. The outcome of this election helped to give the Congressional vote in the House of Representatives in Washington a Republican majority, whereby the above mentioned conflict became even more intense. George A. Halsey received, in Newark alone, a majority of over one thousand five hundred votes for Congress, and the re-elected Sheriff Ricord, received all the votes cast in the Thirteenth Ward, with the exception of two. In these fall campaigns the German Republican Central Committee was conspicuously active. It had as president, Dr. F. Ill, and as secretary, B. Prieth, whilst its members consisted of Frank Rich, Dr. Charles Lehlbach, Th. Simoni, A. Brach, A. Neigert, Captain Linder, J. L. Labiaux, Theo. Horn, J. Surerus, A. Schonberger, K. Koch, J. Kocher, F. Schlund and others.

In the lively campaign, which has just been mentioned, Hermann Raster appeared here as a Republican speaker. He was at that time editor of the New York "Abend Post" and later, as is well known, he acquired, as editor of the Illinois "Staatszeitung," the reputation as one of the most prominent German-American journalists. The campaign for the State elections was conducted even more briskly than that for the city elections. There appeared, for example, on a Saturday night (November 4th) as speaker at a Republican meeting in Library Hall, no less than three Union generals—Joseph Hooker, John A. Logan and Judson Kilpatrick. In this election, too, the Republican party obtained a great victory. Marcus L. Ward, who, in recognition of his great services rendered to the Union soldiers, had a hospital named after him, was elected with a tremendous majority over the Democratic candidate for Governor, General Runyon. In Newark, Ward's majority was one thousand five hundred and forty-six; in the townships, nine hundred and sixty-nine votes, and altogether in Essex county, two thousand five hundred and five votes. Sheriff Ricord was re-elected with a majority of two thousand six hundred and nineteen votes.

Fellowship among soldiers is the same all over the world. A soldier will never forget a comrade with whom he passed through the horrors of war, and with whom he shared the dangers, hardships and privations of the campaign. Death alone dissolves friendships which are thus made, and the feeling of intimate comradeship which exists among such men endures to the grave. And it is only natural that old soldiers should cling to one another for mutual help as much as for the exchange of inexhaustible reminiscences.

Hexamer Post, No. 34, G. A. R., was organized in 1872. The desire of having intercourse with congenial comrades, honorably discharged German veterans of the Civil War, brought together a number of them on April 22nd, 1872, in the hall of the deceased Gottfried Schmalz, at 140 Green street, and as early as April 25th, only three days later, the new association was sworn in by the officers, in the headquarters of Lincoln Post, No. 11, as Post No. 34.





Comrade J. E. Seitz, the only surviving founder (1913), was chosen first officer in command, and the other officers were John Müller, Wm. Lauer, F. Ringlieb, H. L. Roettger, A. C. Moll, Chas. Oberst, John Klepp and F. Freiensehner. In addition to these associates, Elias Honig and David Lederer also belonged to the founders. To give the German post a name was the next task, and, after some rather lengthy debates, the name proposed by Comrade J. Müller was accepted, namely, that of Captain Hexamer, known as one of the most valiant of the artillery officers of the Army of the Potomac. Up to the present time (1913) the Post has spent about \$25,000 for benevolent purposes. The Post is very popular among the Germans, because it has always manifested great interest in their endeavors. The commanding officers are intimately connected with the history of German life in Newark, so their names may therefore be added. They were J. E. Seitz, John Mueller, F. Kirchmayer, E. Loering, A. Ziegler, G. L. Aab, P. Ulrich, L. Weyand, Wm. Amberg, L. W. Pfaff, R. Zeiss, H. Breuniger, J. Jetter, G. W. Dielmann and G. Freitag. Mr. Charles Kraemer, the father of Dr. Kraemer, at present (1913) Commissioner of the Board of Works, has been filling the office of quartermaster since the organization of the Post.

## CHAPTER XI.

### A GLIMPSE OF THE OLD PORTION OF NEWARK SETTLED BY GERMANS.

THE GERMAN HILL—THE PART ABOVE HIGH STREET—SPRINGFIELD AVENUE—THE HAUNTED HOUSE—FEE FOR TEACHING CHILDREN 12½ CENTS A WEEK—PIONEER SHIPBUILDERS ACTIVE—THE OLD BELMONT AVENUE—THE HORSES' HEAVEN—THE WEST END AND ITS MAGNOLIA SWAMP AND KENOE'S HOLE—PEAT CUTTING FOR THE SOLDIERS' HOSPITAL—HISTORY OF WEST END PARK—THE OLD GREEN STREET—HOME OF THE JEWELRY INDUSTRY—HISTORY OF THE GREEN STREET HALL—FIRST GYMNASIUM OF A GERMAN ATHLETIC SOCIETY.

For a long time in its history Newark was not what may be called a handsome town, architecturally considered. It had many beautiful trees, and it is indeed small credit to our city administration that they have not been better preserved, but otherwise it was a rather plain, although substantial, looking place. If we look for the dwellings and business houses of the past, we find them low and small; the unambitious houses and shops of a thrifty people. Side by side with these the growing prosperity of later years is observable in larger and more substantial, but still plain, buildings. The architecture of our day is very different. Everywhere now the eye is attracted and charmed by elegant and costly structures. Stately houses and magnificent merchant palaces, great factories and enormous department stores tell more plainly than words that the period of wealth and taste has come to us at last.

Whoever sees Springfield avenue, with its glittering stores, its thousands of residents and the life and traffic stirring throughout its length, will, with difficulty, be able to imagine that it once had a very different appearance, and that this street, to-day the main business thoroughfare of a large and populous quarter of the city, had actually to be won from the wilderness, and that many hands had to work for years in order to construct a city street out of the country road, leading over hills and through swamps. There are now only a few old Germans who remember how it looked more than fifty years ago.



On the triangle which was formed by High street, Springfield avenue and Thirteenth avenue, there stood, fifty years ago, a large, imposing house, which, however, everyone shunned, because ghosts haunted it. On one corner of the above-mentioned triangle there was a saw-mill with a large pond behind it, which covered the greater part of the present Stirling street. In the region lying to the rear of High street, lay the old Rankin family estate, later the Eye and Ear Hospital, and on the other side of Springfield avenue was an old Ogden homestead. This was a very imposing building. The entrance was situated in the spot, where, to-day (1913), the building on the corner of Springfield avenue and High street stands, and in which the West Side Trust Company has its office. The old Springfield avenue showed a succession of hills and valleys. At the Court House an incline began, which reached its highest point on West street. From there on it went down hill. On the summit was the Kohler brewery, the cellar of which exists in part even to-day. On Howard (then Grand street) stood Barney Gallagher's roadhouse, a name which seems to signify that the region at that time lay without the city limits. From there on the ground was swampy, so that later considerable filling in was necessary, in order to construct a street capable of being used. Between Broome and Prince streets there stood a house which, for a long time, was the favorite gathering place for the Germans on the hill. The saloon in it was conducted by Wehrlein, later by Bohnenberger. One of the oldest bowling alleys was also connected with this public house. Perhaps two hundred feet back from the present avenue there was a one-story private schoolhouse, in which the youth of the time received instruction for a shilling (12½ cents) a week. The trip to school was always attended with the danger of getting wet feet, and during the winter and after heavy rains the schoolhouse stood like a lighthouse in the sea. Enterprising boys, therefore, hit upon the idea of building a raft, upon which they could make the trip to school.

The swamps and pools and marshy ground, where ducks and geese led a life of undisturbed tranquillity, were succeeded by a stretch of cultivated land. At Rankin street the ground began to rise again. Here large quantities of vines and vegetables were raised and great numbers of cows, goats and pigs were encountered, all of which added to the rural aspect of the region.

Half a century ago Belmont avenue presented a similar appearance. The street received the name of "avenue" only after its extension beyond Spruce street. Formerly it was called Belmont street, and as such extended to about the present Eighteenth avenue; from there on it was not much more than a cow-path, as was, likewise, Spruce street of that period. At its junction with Springfield avenue, which was then only a country road, Belmont avenue formed the summit of a hill, on which at that time there stood on the southeast corner the Preissendorfer house, and on the other side the Heerwagen brewery. From this point the road led down hill to Hayes and Bedford streets, where there was a large swamp. On the site of the present St. Peter's Church there stood a tiny house, in which a tailor named Albert ran, not only a tailoring establishment, but also a saloon—an evidence of the moderate circumstances in which people managed to get along. The general character of the region in the neighborhood of Belmont avenue was rural. Cornfields and swamps alternated, and on the farms and in the gardens corn, berries and apples were grown. On Spruce street there was a pond in which the young people used to bathe. In the valley several tanneries existed, and there stood, likewise, even at that time, in this neighborhood, a slaughter house, where old horses, too, were despatched, so that





the place was popularly called "Horses' Heaven." In the natural course of development our city will experience many changes in the future, but none could be so great and uplifting as this, which created from hills and valleys covered with primeval growth, from forest, swamp and brushwood, a part of the city which is populous and full of traffic and teeming with prosperity.

Forty to fifty years ago the west end was a veritable wilderness, on the outskirts of which ran the present Springfield avenue, at that time a high-road. The road was private property, and on the spot where now stand the car houses of the traction company stood a toll gate, on which toll was paid on conveyances—and the "monopolists of the highway," who for decades were fleecing the public on the Park road, were able to point to this as their renowned example.

Like other parts of the Hill section of the city, West Newark also owed its progress chiefly to German pioneers. Among these were Rudolph Ledig, formerly a well-known manufacturer of bar fixtures, on Eighteenth avenue (Thirteenth and Fourteenth streets). Mr. Ledig was one of the pioneers of the Republican party in Newark; he was a member of one of the so-called "underground railroads"—i. e. secret societies, that, disregarding every personal peril, made it their object to facilitate the escape of negro slaves. He was a friend of the late Mr. Benedict Prieth, and until his death a few years ago, the only survivor among the Newark delegates to the first political convention held by the Germans at Cleveland, Ohio, forty-seven years ago. The delegates from Newark were B. Prieth, Dr. Greiner, R. Ledig, Jr.; Katzenmayer (later of Orange), and Gehmecker (leader of the first German orchestra in Newark).

In former years Mr. Ledig built many houses in the west end, in the neighborhood of the present park. All these are standing there to-day, just as firmly and upright as at the time when they were erected. Especial stress should be laid on this fact, in the face of the wide impression that the ground of West Newark consisted of marshes. This is true to some extent only. The soil of the west end is no ordinary, swampy ground, but peat bogs, upon which it is possible to build solidly, with proper care, for in the course of time it transforms into a foundation as hard as rock. On such ground as this stood for many years the steam engine of Ledig's factory, without the least settling being observed.

At the time of the Civil War a large quantity of peat was cut on Springfield avenue, in the locality of the present Fifteenth and Sixteenth streets, which was used for heating purposes in the military hospital, established by Governor Marcus L. Ward, near the present depots on Centre street.

After the cutting of peat at the beginning of the "sixties," the second event that attracted the attention of the rest of the city to the west end was the opening of the "West End Park" by Messrs. Herter and Ledig. This park lay near the site of the present "Fram Garden" on Nineteenth street and Sixteenth avenue. At that time, however, there were no streets and avenues laid out, and the creation of the park was the cause of the subsequent opening of the avenue from Sixteenth street to Eighteenth street.

Among the first settlers in the west end must be mentioned, beside Rudolph Ledig: Blum, Roeder, Bank, Fischer, Foerster, Kraeuter (manufacturer of edged tools), Gross, Whiteman (Alderman), Cross, Kirchner, Aber, Dr. Kuehler, Kirchner and Robert Sattler. Mr. Sattler, who was one of the first in Newark to sell bottled beer, purchased Bank's and Fisher's farm in the vicinity of Montgomery avenue, which later became united with Sattler's Park. The latter was originally a homestead, before its opening as





an amusement ground at a relatively late date. It is united at present with West End Park, whereby, unfortunately, many of the splendid trees that were its adornment, were sacrificed to the axe. In the pavilion in Sattler's Park—under the auspices of the former "West Newark Improvement Association"—several meetings took place, with the object of agitating for the opening of a public park in the locality. The members of the above association have, by their indefatigable zeal, substantially contributed to the realization of the park project; while their chairman, the late A. Bloch, acted for many years with great ability.

Inseparable in the memories of old West Newark are two sites that were popularly known under the names of "Magnolia Swamp" and "Kehoe's Hole," but only in memory, for they exist no more.

"Magnolia Swamp" derived its name from all the magnolia trees that grew there, and their white blossoms, together with the red buds of numerous sumac trees, at certain seasons offered a picturesque sight.

The swamps may have covered sixty acres, and extended from Eleventh street to Seventeenth street and Springfield avenue. One-half of the swamp was added to the "West End Park," the other part was used for building purposes and divided into building lots.

Magnolia Swamp was by no means unhealthy. The tract was always free from fever, all the moisture being absorbed by the peaty ground; and the water, being filtered through the peat, was exceptionally good. It is true mosquitoes were to be found during the summer months, but their number was far less than in other parts of the city, the west end being situated very high. In very early times Magnolia Swamp and its environs were favorite hunting grounds, where even foxes were found, beside opossums and large quantities of rabbits. Edible turtles were also found, and the muddy pools were crowded with muskrats.

Magnolia Swamp and Kehoe's Hole were better than their reputation. No one ever lost his life in them. Horses, at times, got into the pools, but, as the subsoil was not deep, in most cases they were extricated without great trouble. Of Kehoe's Hole curious stories are current even now, but all the gruesome tales, relating how men and animals perished by sinking into the mire, never to be seen again, are to be relegated to the sphere of fiction.

In its natural state Kehoe's Hole was a ravine, the position of which is perhaps determined by Eleventh street and Sixteenth avenue on one hand, and by Seventeenth street and Springfield avenue on the other. Its deepest parts were on Eleventh street, between Seventeenth street and Sixteenth avenue and on Fourteenth street between Seventeenth and Eighteenth avenue. This ravine, whose edges were covered by trees, formed a natural basin for the accumulation of rain waters, which since time immemorial have carried down wood and leaves to the depths. As the deeper lying soil (it was ascertained) consisted of impermeable clay, a layer was formed in the course of time—which, though yielding, was of such immeasurable depth that the saying, "Unfathomable as Kehoe's Hole," came into vogue. When Kehoe's Hole was ultimately examined, to the depth of one thousand feet and more, stumps of trees were found. Kehoe's Hole extended through the Magnolia Swamp, part of the "Hole" being covered by one part of the lake which was dug in the present West End Park. Kehoe's Hole was named after the contractor who undertook the task of filling up Fourteenth street. He never was able to accomplish it, and the German to whom he assigned the hardest part of the job "went down," i. e., lost everything he possessed in this never ending enterprise. Only when the work of drainage



helped in filling up could it be finished, and Kehoe's Hole disappeared from West Newark.

Cities have their physiognomies as well as individuals. The physiognomy of Newark has undergone a substantial change in character, consequently the centre of the city now presents a distinctive aspect from that of former years.

The building of the new City Hall has brought about a great change in that neighborhood and this can be said particularly of Green street. This ancient street can no longer be recognized. The past of this street is in more than one way of the greatest interest to Germans, because a good deal of German life centered there. If in the naming of streets the logic of circumstances could always be followed, many a street of Newark would have been given a different name on that account.

Green street ought to have been named Goldsmith street, as this has been the centre and seat of the jewelry industry of Newark. Already in the fifties it began to obtain a firm footing here, gained more and more in dimension and rose to its height at the end of the sixties and at the beginning of the seventies, when such prosperous times came to the goldsmiths in Newark, and money was of such little consideration with them that they could afford to light their cigars with dollar bills; this is supposed to have actually occurred.

Before Green street became the street of the goldsmiths it was that of the shoemakers. About forty masters of the awl and last were at work here. The houses were small frame buildings; there was a well for every two houses. The first brick house on Green street was built by the plumber Assmann, and became later the property of the master-tailor Kraft. The first two buildings that were used for manufacturing purposes were erected by Adam Packlin and an Austrian by the name of Gabriel. The factory of Peters' Harness and Saddlery Co. on Green street—one of the first buildings in Newark with an iron front—which, too, has since disappeared, was erected after the two mentioned brick (stone) houses.

Before these and some other larger buildings near Broad street were erected, Green street consisted entirely of wooden houses. On the spot, where, later, the entrance to the Green Street School was located, on either side a one-story frame building was standing. On Caulfield place sixteen German families were settled. The large jewelry establishments that existed later on Green street, too, had been started in frame buildings. Among others, Carter, Howkins & Dodd (12 Green street); the Richardson Manufacturing Co. (the old firm was Palmer & Co.), corner of Columbia and Green streets. Maple street was crowded with goldsmiths' workshops, and was called "Goldsmiths' Alley."

It can be justly claimed that the impetus to the jewelry industry of Newark has been given by the artistic work of the German goldsmiths. By far the greater part of the latter were natives of Pforzheim and Hanau, and they not only worked on Green street, but, also used to frequent the saloons thereon—in such the street was not lacking. One of the most popular was J. Jordan's "Gartenlaube" on the site of the Buchsbaum house. Before Jordan, the business of that locality was carried on by Dissler and Jahn and afterwards by Chas. Lamee. Later Hachlin's saloon, too, was frequented by the German goldsmiths, whereas on the other hand they temporarily avoided the neighboring place of John van der Elst; this was, because, during the time of the Franco-German war, the place was used by the French of Newark, and no German was permitted to show himself there. The gold-



helped in this, and the result of the inquiry was that the same was the case.

Under the same circumstances as with the last case, the same result was obtained. The same result was obtained in the case of the same case, and the same result was obtained in the case of the same case.

The result of the case was that the same result was obtained in the case of the same case, and the same result was obtained in the case of the same case. The result of the case was that the same result was obtained in the case of the same case, and the same result was obtained in the case of the same case.

The result of the case was that the same result was obtained in the case of the same case, and the same result was obtained in the case of the same case. The result of the case was that the same result was obtained in the case of the same case, and the same result was obtained in the case of the same case.

The result of the case was that the same result was obtained in the case of the same case, and the same result was obtained in the case of the same case. The result of the case was that the same result was obtained in the case of the same case, and the same result was obtained in the case of the same case.

The result of the case was that the same result was obtained in the case of the same case, and the same result was obtained in the case of the same case. The result of the case was that the same result was obtained in the case of the same case, and the same result was obtained in the case of the same case.

The result of the case was that the same result was obtained in the case of the same case, and the same result was obtained in the case of the same case. The result of the case was that the same result was obtained in the case of the same case, and the same result was obtained in the case of the same case.

smiths also formed a benefit society for the sick, which has done much good.

The "Green Street Hall" was the place where (in the sixties) not only the Mutual Aid Association of the goldsmiths celebrated their festivals, but many other German societies also. As far back as the fifties it had become a favorite place of amusement. Founded in the year 1853 by Mr. Roth, Sr., and Francis Adam, it witnessed many a celebration of the singing societies, "Aurora" and "Eintracht" as well as those of the theatrical societies, "Freundschaftskreis," "Harmonie" and "Humor." As time went on several annexes were added to the "Green Street Hall," until it was torn down to make room for the new headquarters of the Elks. It must not be forgotten that in old Green street was located another German educational institution, that of the first athletic association (turn-verein). It is true that it was almost hidden in the rear of a saloon, but, at all events, it was a hall well filled with gymnastic appliances. And the goldsmiths were also the first who took the greatest interest in this new organization. Thus the first turn verein of Newark was founded in 1850, which later assumed the name, "Newark Turngemeinde" (Newark Athletic Club); it originated in a hall at that time managed by Francis Hafeli, on Green street (almost opposite the "Green Street Hall"). It was here that the first parallel and horizontal bars were set up, nay, one of the first gymnasiums on American soil may have been found here.

The "Newark Turngemeinde" (Newark Athletic Association) was represented at the second assembly of the "Alliance of the Athletic Associations of North America," held under the chairmanship of Sigismund Kaufmann, at Philadelphia, in September, 1851. (Delegate, F. Kiefer). The three last survivors of the founders of the "Newark Athletic Association" were Carl Schütz, Fritz Kiefer and W. Lieb. Since the days sketched in these lines many changes have taken place. Newark has grown wonderfully. Perhaps with her aspiring tendencies, she will yet spread forth her arm and embrace the whole of Essex and maybe Hudson counties. It would be no more wonderful than the events of the last half century.

---

## CHAPTER XII.

### HISTORY OF THE PARKS FREQUENTED IN OLDEN TIMES.

NEARLY ALL THE OLD AMUSEMENT PLACES HAVE DISAPPEARED—CLINTON HILL AND THE SHOOTING PARK—THE "TIVOLI" AND THE IMPORTANT POLITICAL MEETINGS IN THE CALEDONIAN PARK—THE VISIT OF THE VETERANS OF THE CONFEDERATE ARMY TO THE POSTS OF THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—THE PARKS IN THE LOWER END OF THE CITY.

The amusement and public recreation grounds of a city change with the growth of population and with the proportionate expansion of the city. Many of the gardens and parks in which the fathers and grandfathers of the present generation enjoyed themselves with their families are now only dim recollections, having vanished from sight long ago. The craze of street openings in the early seventies caused the loss of one of the chief prides of the city—a hill in the southwest crowned with wood, which to-day exists only as a geographical expression, Clinton Hill. There were Vincentz's Park, Schlagel's Park and Erb's Garden, where the older Germans used to meet in cheery company for a friendly glass of beer. Many other places could be named, which to-day no one recalls. So, too, was the old Shooting





Park, which had to give way to the city of the dead (Woodland Cemetery); Ehehalt's Park, where, during the life time of the Rev. Father Prieth, the picnics of St. Peter's Church were held; the former Roseville Park, with its splendid chestnut trees (on Warren street), etc. In the quarter much more adjacent to the city, which is bounded approximately by Morris avenue and Tenth street and by South Orange avenue and Eighteenth street, old landmarks are disappearing more and more. Of the old Tivoli, later the Caledonian Park, nothing but a few trees on Sixteenth avenue are left. Even previously, Baier's and subsequently Voigt's Union Park, the place of countless German social celebrations, went out of existence. In the Caledonian Park Hall, the great singing festival in 1891 took place, which is treated more fully in another chapter.

The political events which occurred in Caledonian Park are well qualified to justify the name "historical ground" even in the eyes of Americans. It was the "Caledonian Hall" which, by reason of its enormous dimensions, served for the purpose of holding the most imposing political meetings that have ever taken place in Newark. It was there that McKinley, President of the United States, for hours captivated an enormous audience by the power of his eloquence. It was there that the splendidly rounded periods of a Bourke Cockran and the withering rhetoric of a Thomas B. Reed could be admired. It was there that the remarkable oratorical tournament took place, during the first Cleveland campaign, between W. C. J. Breckinridge, of Kentucky, and Benjamin Butterworth, of Ohio. It was there, also, that thousands listened to the stirring utterances of Senator Frye and William J. Bryan, who spoke before an enormous audience, from which it certainly appeared that his chances of becoming President of the United States were bright, should the greatest of all attractive forces, "Curiosity," not have been in the reckoning. And there, too, Governor Griggs was received by a gigantic audience on his remarkable trip through the State. Vice-President Hobart was also there given a splendid ovation. Finally, a political-social celebration may be mentioned that took place in Caledonian Park, and which, perhaps, will be better remembered than any other occasion. It was the celebration of brotherhood between the Newark Posts of the G. A. R. and the veterans of the Confederate army (Lee Camps and Richmond Light Infantry) in 1886. It was a magnificent and elevating scene and a most beautiful evidence of the spirit which pervades the military associations of both the North and the South; as the former foes, who, on many a bloody battlefield, opposed each other, arms in hand, could be seen together as comrades, friends and brothers. The day will be remembered as long as the inspiring sentiment of patriotism continues to live in young and old. The visit of the Richmond veterans is thought to have materially contributed to the re-establishment of former commercial connections. Yet, much higher than any material gain should be estimated the elevating idea of having been convinced by our own common sense that the old quarrel now belongs to the past.

Of the luxuriant foliage which beautified the "Hill" in former times north of Springfield avenue, the last remains are found to-day only in Seiffert's and in Doelger's Prospect Park. Doelger's "Park Hall" has now been fifty years in the possession of that family, it being just that long since George Anthony Doelger gave up his place, "Zum Völkerbunde," which he founded on Belmont avenue (later Abendschön Hall), in order to take up his quarter on the breezy "Green Prospect Hills."

Not far from Prospect Park another park existed not long ago; in the course of years it was known under various names, but, finally, as "Phoenix



Park." On the very spot where this park with its splendid shady trees was once situated, flat-houses now stand, and with the Phoenix Park another part of the former "Hill" has disappeared. Its existence as a public (amusement) ground reaches back through four decades, and the management of it was, for the greater part, in the hands of the owners of the brewery situated opposite to it on Morris avenue, and later known as Weiss's brewery—which, however, years ago, gave place to a row of brick houses. As Mr. Henry Birkenhauer, Sr., related, the original ground belonging to the brewery extended beyond the present Hunterdon street. The brewery was for many years the only outpost of the city, in the midst of a region consisting of meadow, bushy undergrowth and swamps—and Fifteenth avenue, formerly Court street, which has developed so remarkably, showed the same character to a large extent as far back as the seventies. The back-ground, so to speak, was formed by vegetable farms, and the region was rich in berries in July and August and in mosquitoes throughout all summer.

Around Hamburg place (it cannot be ascertained to what circumstances this place owed its name) were located at various times places of amusement of great popularity. Perhaps one of the oldest among those was the "Hamburg Garden," now long since vanished from the face of the earth, which was located on Paterson street and Hamburg place. Though constructed of framework, it was a very stately two-story building, to which access was gained by a high and spacious stairway under a veranda supported by columns. It was here that the singing society, "Concordia," was organized, and here the German-English school of the Twelfth ward found temporary quarters after its foundation, until it was removed to a newly constructed building on the corner of Paterson and Niagara streets.

One was also close to the Kossuth woods, where many a German festival was celebrated, the participants of which, for the greater part, are now resting in their graves. The "Eintracht" and "Aurora" held their singing festivals here, and the first dedication of the colors of the "Concordia" took place here in August, 1858. To some of the older people this name may recall unforgettable days; to the younger generation, however, it is of no significance. Out of a hundred young people not one will know that in the region of the present "Elm Road" there were formerly standing stately shade-trees. It was a veritable oasis amidst swamps and undergrowth, which formed by far the greater part of the "Neck."

The "Kossuth Woods" were to the right of Napoleon street. To-day not even a single tree is left, but "Kossuth Street" still recalls the memory of the leader of the Hungarian Revolution of 1849, just as "Komorn Street" reminds us of the time when Newark, and especially its Germans, were enthusiastic over the struggles for Hungarian liberty.

Another pride of the "Neck" was Wiedenmayer's woods on the Hamburg place road. Wiedenmayer's "woods" are still in existence, but have become a baseball ground.





## CHAPTER XIII.

## THE BEGINNING OF THE BREWERY INDUSTRY IN NEWARK.

THE BEVERAGES OF THE OLD SETTLERS—HOW A WITCH WAS DISCOVERED IN A BREWING VAT—JOHANN NEPOMUK SCHALK AND SONS THE FIRST LAGER BEER BREWERS—RAPID DEVELOPMENT OF THE BREWING INDUSTRY—SMALL BEGINNING OF ALL OUR LARGE BREWERIES—CHANGES WHICH TIME BROUGHT ABOUT.

Among all the industries and trades that have been planted on American soil by Germans for two hundred and fifty years—that of brewing has most particularly preserved its German character. In many instances Americans or men of other nationalities may be the owners of breweries, but those on whose activity the reputation of the establishment and its product depend are, with rare exceptions, Germans. American beer has begun to be appreciated all the world over, and it speaks well for the skill of the American brewer as well as for his business ability, that, to-day, the greatest breweries in the world are to be found in the United States. Only one generation ago in this country, the total production of beer, ale, porter, etc., scarcely amounted to more than two hundred thousand barrels, while, to-day, America occupies the second place among the beer-producing countries of the world.

The first colonist who settled in the region where Newark is now situated did not have a large assortment of beverages. Coffee, tea and chocolate were scarcely known. Some Swedes, who lived in this vicinity, brewed a beverage from sassafras roots and Indian corn, which had a stupefying effect upon the mind when taken in strong draughts. In 1662 there must have been several breweries, which, for the most part, were run by Hollanders; in the Swedish colonies on the Delaware, the city fathers of Chester decreed this same year that the heads of the brewer's trade should pay a tax, namely: Two pence had to be paid for every quart of beverage in which malt was used. And so, even as early as those times, the brewers had to pay taxes for the privilege of brewing.

Even now there is a considerable number of people who can remember the time when lager beer was not known in Newark. At that time ale was the common beverage, and those who had no liking for this drink had to content themselves with the so-called small beer. William Schilling is said to have brewed the first small beer in Newark, and his brewery stood first in William street, on the property owned by Dr. Christoph Elrich, and later in Walnut street. Joseph Atkinson, in his "History of Newark," relates the following amusing incident, which is said to have happened in Schilling's brewery: "The beer had a peculiar taste which could not be explained. In vain the brewer sought to ascertain the cause. He even believed that the place was bewitched, that a sorceress had exerted her evil influence on the beer. But one day a workman found a large piece of soap floating around in the spring from which the water for the brewery was taken. He went to Schilling and handed it to him in a joking way, winking, as he said: 'Here, boss—here's the witch.'"

William Bauer is said to have been the first who dispensed small beer, and that, too, in a little frame house, which was situated in the vicinity of Rector street and was a favorite and well-frequented place of recreation for the Germans. At the end of the forties and the early fifties, Leonard's brewery on Canal street was also a popular gathering place. Leonard's brewery was later used for an ale brewery by Rumpf and Frelinghuysen, and still later acquired by Lyons.





The introduction of lager beer into Newark was due to the arrival and enterprise of Messrs. Schalk, father and sons, who in 1847 not only brewed the first lager beer here, but succeeded immediately in winning for the Newark product a reputation which extended far beyond the boundaries of the State. Johann Nepomuk Schalk, a native of Mosskirch in Baden, had built the first brewery at Hamburg place and Napoleon street, and here originated the present great Newark brewing industry. After the founder had retired and settled in Germany, the business was continued by his sons, Adolf and Herrmann, with great success. Herrmann Schalk was later police justice and died a few years ago. A new brewery was then built on Freeman street, between Bowery and Ferry streets, but this has now been absorbed by Ballantine & Sons. On the site of the first Schalk brewery there arose later the brewery of Christoph Wiedenmayer, so that the cradle of the Newark lager beer breweries is to be sought in the "Neck."

The Nestor of the local brewers here, and, at the same time, one of the most prominent citizens of our city, is Gottfried Krueger, at this time president of the Brewers' Association of Newark and its vicinity. Mr. Gottfried Krueger was born on Nov. 4, 1837, in Sulzbach, Baden, but not until he was seventeen years old did he come to America, where he first found work in the brewery of his uncle, John Laible, (of the firm of Laible & Adam), and where he advanced to the position of manager. Mr. Krueger started at the bottom of the ladder, as did all the successful pioneers among the brewers of the country who brought the brewing industry to a condition of prosperity and high standing.

Some time ago Mr. John Baier drew up a list of the breweries which were started in the fifties and early sixties, and as he possessed an excellent memory his statement may be regarded as reliable. In accordance with this information we must add to the brewers already named, the Clinton Hill brewery, established by Charles Vincenz, the same brewer who first set up his business in East Newark on the site of the present Hauck brewery. The foundations of the brewery mentioned were still visible not long ago. They could have been considered as the remnants of the vanished glory of Clinton Hill. This name to-day has lost the significance which it had for the former generation. Clinton Hill, that fair spot covered with woods, where the earlier Germans rejoiced in the pleasure of sociable gatherings, has disappeared; it was sacrificed to the street opening mania. The Clinton Hill brewery already mentioned was located on Avon avenue. The Union Hill brewery passed from Chas. Vincenz into the possession of Henry Schlegel and then to Keer and Knecht. After the purchase of this property by the city, Julius Keer (for many years connected with Hensler's brewery) founded the brewery on Belmont avenue, near Avon avenue.

Quite as old, even older than the establishment mentioned, were the breweries of J. Diebel, on Madison street; Herzog and Lemmer, on the location of the present Wiedenmayer brewery on South Market street; Kolb and Geissele, on High street, approximately on the site now occupied by St. Mary's Convent. Diebel's brewery, after the dissolution of the firm of Kolb and Geissele, was taken over by Charles Geissele. Mr. Kolb, in later years, was interested in various brewing enterprises, among others in the one managed by Wackenluth and Adam, on Orange street. At the same time, about 1853, were founded the breweries of Adam and Laible (at present Krueger's brewery), and of Dietz and Doelger, subsequently Laible's brewery, and now used as the bottling department of Krueger's brewery. Among the number of the oldest breweries must be included that of Meyer, on Springfield avenue, opposite the present Fergg brewery—



which was later sold by Meyer to the brewer Ehehalt, and for many years was continued by Aurnhammer & Schilling. On the site occupied by the present Fergg brewery, there formerly stood Kochler's brewery, and even in those days the bar connected with the brewery was a well frequented place. John Neu later brewed "Danziger" beer at this place. In the establishment of Kochler, John Baier was employed; he later became the owner of Baier's brewery. Franz Gerth, who built the old "Dramatic Hall" was brewing "Lagerbier" and had spacious beer cellars near the junction of Clinton avenue and High street. Finally one of the oldest of the breweries, that of Joseph Harth, should not be forgotten. It stood on the ground now occupied by the bottling department of Lisiewski's brewery on Hayes street and Prospect place. Already in the forties Harth was brewing "Schmalbier" and later began to produce "Lagerbier." Breweries in those days seem to have been a popular investment of capital, but in this connection it must be noted that a brewing plant of that time did not demand very large sums of money, and that money had a far greater value then than now. Whoever had \$5,000, Mr. Albert Fehleisen, the late well-known brewer on Orange street, once said, was regarded at that time as a well-to-do man. The Newark lager beer industry grew steadily with the increasing German immigration and the growing taste and liking for beer, and the following enterprises deserve mention in this connection. The present Wiedenmayer brewery in South Market street enjoyed a high reputation under the firm of Schiener, Tauwaldt and Hartmann. The present Hensler brewery (formerly Lorenz and Jacqueliard) is almost as old as the "Neck." Only an old set of scales remained some time ago of the Apostles' brewery on Niagara street, so called because it was founded by twelve stockholders, who acquired the old Herderich brewery, situated in the same place. Fred. Lahr, Risch, Hafner, P. Heckendorn, belonged to the stockholders. The "Apostle-beer" enjoyed for a time great popularity. The brewery of the present Essex Brewery Co. (formerly Ziehr's brewery) was established on Clifton avenue, by Hartmann & Co. The establishing of the Kastner, Baier (later Hill) and Trefz (formerly Ehehalt) occurred in the best time of the thriving industry. The large brewery on Freeman street, now run by C. Feigenspan, was established by Charles Kolb, a brother of the above mentioned Fritz Kolb, who returned to German and died in Stuttgart. Last of all we must mention the Court street brewery (later Brock's, then Weiss', and then Weiss and Mander's brewery), which was built by C. Holzwarth, on the corner of Fifteenth avenue and Morris avenue; Hausler & Rist's brewery, in Hecker street; Haas' brewery, in Belmont avenue, where the auditorium now stands; Gruber and Keer's brewery, in Belmont avenue.

The enormous growth and the present state of the brewing industry is best shown by the following table, the statistics of which are taken from the last census:

	1899	1909
Number of establishments.....	16	14
Capital invested.....	\$12,176,000	\$19,928,000
Number of men employed.....	1,180	1,540
Officers and members of firms.....	208	311
Wages annually.....	\$775,000	\$1,041,000
Salaries of officers.....	\$490,000	\$714,000
Cost of material.....	\$1,654,000	\$2,799,000
Value of product.....	\$8,236,000	\$12,361,000





## CHAPTER XIV.

## THE GERMAN PRESS IN AMERICA.

THE PRESENT DAY STAND OF THE GERMAN DAILY PRESS—THE SURVIVAL OF THE FITTEST AS EXEMPLIFIED IN THE HISTORY OF GERMAN NEWSPAPERDOM—GERMAN PRESS ONLY A LITTLE YOUNGER THAN THE ENGLISH—FIRST GERMAN PAPER ISSUED BY BENJAMIN FRANKLIN—THE GERMAN PRESS IN NEWARK—BENEDICT PRIETH AND THE HISTORY OF THE "NEW JERSEY FREIE ZEITUNG," FOUNDED BY HIM.

The German press in America has, perhaps, reached the climax of its development. The establishment of new German daily newspapers is not probable; on the contrary, during the last few years, their number has dwindled down very markedly. Whereas, in 1883, according to Rowell's "American Newspaper Directory," the number of daily German newspapers amounted to eighty-two; the same source mentions for 1908, twenty-five years later, only sixty-seven—exactly as many as in 1873—several of which, in the course of the year, discontinued their issue; that is, they consolidated with other German dailies, which were in a vigorous and prosperous condition. Their number now stands at sixty. The chief reason for this numerical retrogression of the German daily newspapers in the United States is, however, to be sought less in the fact that they have lost their influence and readers, than that there has been a total change in the conditions essential to their existence, and an extraordinary increase in the claims which are made upon their content, especially on their intelligence department.

The cost of establishing a vigorous and thriving German newspaper has become greater and greater. A very large amount of capital is necessary to render it possible; and who would be willing to risk it, in view of the uncertainty of success and the constant complaints about the so-called retrogression of Germanism in America? It is, indeed, a "so-called retrogression," for in reality it exists only in the imagination of those journalists who have been deceived in their hopes and have gone to the wall because of sharp competition, and of those Americans imbued with nativistic views, who interpret falsely every sign of temporary weakness and abated enthusiasm—and always to the disadvantage of the Germans.

One may confidently express the conviction that the future of the German press in America is assured for years, in spite of the fact that their number decreases from year to year. The number of German daily newspapers—and it is only they which are now under discussion—will, after twenty-five years, have dwindled even more, but, as far as quality is concerned, those which remain in the field, in order not to share the fate of their less vigorous sisters, will, in rich measure, repair the damage sustained by the German press as far as quantity is concerned. If every large city in America, or every State with a large German representation, should produce only one good, strong German newspaper, this could satisfy absolutely the need which is actually felt.

The history of the German press is only forty-two years younger than that of the American press. The first little leaflet which was printed on American soil appeared on September 25, 1690, when Benjamin Harris, of Boston, published his "Public Occurrences" in note-paper size. The first German newspaper in America, the "Philadelphia Zeitung," appeared in 1732, but had only a few issues, and its printer was no less important a man than Benjamin Franklin. However, to the great annoyance of its





great entrepreneur, the paper succeeded in gaining only fifty subscriptions, and the great man could never forgive the Germans of Pennsylvania for this. In 1739, Christoph Sauer established a paper, which enjoyed a larger existence in Germantown, after he had, in the preceding year, built a printing establishment, and had used German characters for the first time in America. The German-American press originated in Pennsylvania, the cradle of German immigration, and was restricted to this area.

The oldest German paper published in Newark was "Die Friedenspeife" ("The pipe of peace"), a humorous weekly publication, and quite popular among the Germans, which was established by Dr. Carl Friedrich Benjamin Edler. Later on Dr. Edler established "Die New Jersey Staats Zeitung" and conducted its editorial department up to the time of his death, October 18, 1865.

"Der Nachbar" (The Neighbor) was established in 1851 by Conrad Hollinger. This was a humorous weekly paper and had a large circulation while it lived. In 1856, Mr. Hollinger began the publication of the "New Jersey Volksmann." At first the paper was issued weekly, then semi-weekly, and finally as a daily paper. There were a number of other publications, but even their names cannot be recalled any more, among them "Der New Jersey Democrat," published by Franz Umbscheiden in 1868, which continued about one year. "Die New Jersey Reform," established in 1872 by Dr. C. F. J. Lehlbach, which was in existence only a few weeks. "Die Newark Post," published in 1874, died the year after. There were published at different times weekly papers, but none of them with lasting success; among them were "Der Beobachter am Passaic" and "Der Pionier," which was published by the "Pionier Association" and edited by Mr. F. E. Adler, and "Die Zukunft," published by Mr. Noah Guter, in the interests of the "Deutsche Central Bund" The "Deutsche Zeitung," a Democratic paper, was started in 1879 by Joseph Knorr, and died after a more or less precarious existence in 1898. In Orange was "Der Orange Volksbote," established in 1872 by Ludwig Darnstaedt and Erdman, and is still in existence, the property of Rev. Mr. Kern. Among the other German publications which existed for a while is the "Arbeiter Zeitung," a Socialistic paper, which appeared in 1884 and died in 1890.

#### THE NEW JERSEY "FREIE ZEITUNG" AND ITS FOUNDER, BENEDICT PRIETH.

More than fifty-five years ago, on April 25th, 1858, at a time when it was a bold venture to edit a German paper, the New Jersey "Freie Zeitung" was established by Mr. Benedict Prieth in Newark. Liberty, Justice and Truth was the motto of the newspaper, as they have continued to be even to the present day. The enterprise prospered in spite of the hard times which preceded the war, and, notwithstanding all opposition, it soon became a political power in the city as well as in the State, especially as its owner and editor enlisted it in the services of the Republican party, and thereby gave it its characteristic spirit for all time. Even to-day it still carries this banner, but, notwithstanding this, the "Freie Zeitung" has never degenerated into a party tool. Whenever deluded leaders wanted to encroach upon the rights of the people, it always faced these men and protected the jeopardized principle! A Sunday paper was the first step forward made by the new undertaking. It was, to be sure, only a tiny little paper, twelve inches long by nine inches wide, but it did not remain long at this stage, and now it is second to none of the best German papers,



with its thirty and more pages, its illustrations and advertisements, as well as its supplement "Für die Damenwelt" (Woman's Section). In 1873, the "Freie Zeitung" moved to its own home at 75 Market street, where it remained until the occasion of its golden jubilee in 1908, when it changed its residence to the "Deutsche Haus" at 225 Washington street. After the death of Mr. Benedict Prieth, the founder of the paper, which occurred in 1879, his widow, Mrs. Theodora Prieth, assumed the management of the enterprise, and she directed it with increasing success until her sons had grown to manhood and could continue the work of their parents. At the celebration of the twenty-fifth anniversary, the paper could give evidence of very successful activity, in spite of all hostility and bitter competition, and it looked forward to a brilliant future. And this expectation has been fulfilled. Under the present ownership of the paper, Mr. Benedict Prieth, who assumed a share of the management in September, 1893, and his younger brother, Mr. Edwin Prieth, who entered the business in 1900, the paper has grown in every respect. Since the death of Mrs. Theodora Prieth, which took place on January 30, 1906, these two gentlemen have been the sole owners of the newspaper. A new home was built at 225 Washington street, and at the celebration held in honor of its fifty years of existence, the "Freie Zeitung" issued a richly-illustrated jubilee-number, comprising 140 pages, which, in regard to its contents and make-up, is one of the best that has ever been achieved in this direction by a German newspaper in America. The New Jersey "Freie Zeitung" is a paper of eight pages, which is increased as the need arises to ten, twelve or more. To-day it has the distinction of being the only German newspaper in the State of New Jersey which appears daily. Its contents are those of a clean family paper, and the "Freie Zeitung" in the half century of its existence has remained a treasure house of German life, German manners, language and culture. This is the road which the founder of the paper marked out for it, and under his sons and their offspring it will proceed still further in the battle for Liberty, Justice and Truth.

Mr. Benedict Prieth came to America in August, 1857. He was born in Graun, Tyrol, and had been destined for a forensic career. He studied at Innsbruck, Graz and Vienna. In the Austrian Imperial city, he had, in 1848, joined the Students' Association, "Die Burschenschaft" there; because of this, the Austrian government, after the suppression of the revolution, put him as a political prisoner in the fortress of Salzburg. When he finally gained his freedom, Mr. Prieth won his first journalistic spurs in work on the "Bozener Zeitung" and as a collaborator of the "Bund" in Bern, but he continued his studies in Munich and Tübingen, and at the last named university secured the degree of Doctor of Law. One can easily understand that the old world would possess no charms for this martyr to the cause of freedom of thought, and Mr. Prieth came to America, where he immediately settled in Newark. His predilection for politics and his rhetorical and journalistic talents led him involuntarily to choose the career of journalist and editor, and the project of editing a newspaper in Newark was fulfilled. In the inaugural article of the New Jersey "Freie Zeitung" of April 26, 1858, entitled "Liberty, Justice and Truth," he asserts his chief and fundamental aim in the words "to make the German element in our community recognized and respected," and he faithfully kept his vow until his last hour.





## CHAPTER XV.

ENDEAVOR TO TEACH THE GERMAN LANGUAGE IN PRIVATE  
AND PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

THE HISTORY OF THE GERMAN-ENGLISH SCHOOLS IN NEWARK—ENDEAVOR TO  
INTRODUCE THE TEACHING OF GERMAN INTO PUBLIC SCHOOLS—THE  
PRINTING OF LAWS AND ORDINANCES IN THE GERMAN LANGUAGE.

✓ The first non-sectarian German-English school in Newark was founded in 1856. The history of its development is full of interesting incidents. It was on March 5, 1856, that a number of German-Americans met together at 320 Broad street, under the chairmanship of F. Anneke, with J. Hauer as secretary, and determined to organize a society for the opening and maintenance of a strictly non-sectarian school. Membership was open to everybody who would pledge himself to pay at least \$3.00 a month into the treasury. Fifty-two subscribed at once, contributing a total of \$272. A committee of fifteen was appointed to collect further subscriptions and submit a constitution and by-laws. The men chosen on this committee were Messrs. Nenninger, Dietzel, Widmer, Umscheiden, Huber, Anneke, Camerer, Hauer, Keer, Kurth, Sautter, Hollinger, Kolb and Hild.

That was the beginning. The committee set to work at once. Meetings were held at 320 Broad street and 20 Shipman street, and on March 12th it was reported that \$1,213 had been subscribed. A tentative constitution was presented and the committee was directed to locate a suitable place for the projected school.

On March 19th the school society met at 239 Washington street, adopted a constitution and organized as "Schulverein." The elected executive committee consisted of F. Anneke, president; J. Widmer, treasurer; H. Schoppe, secretary, and P. Nenninger, C. Huber, F. Umscheiden, Dr. F. Ill, school trustees. The upper floor of the so-called church on Green street was rented for school purposes at a rental of \$100. There were seats for about 100 children, divided into two classes. Mr. Anneke outlined the first programme. According to this, there were to be two classes, one for children from 5 to 8 years of age, and the other for older pupils. Mr. G. Schuck was entrusted with the younger children and Mr. J. Jauer appointed as principal and was given charge of the advanced class. Each was to have a salary of \$400 per year. The programme for the upper class was quite extensive and included, for instance, algebra, geometry, free-hand and linear drawing.

The date of the opening of the school is not definitely fixed, but appears to have taken place on Monday, April 21, 1856.

In 1861, owing, no doubt, to the unsettled conditions created by the Civil War, the attendance fell off to such an extent and the small tuition fee was paid so irregularly, that the Fourth class was dissolved and its teacher, Mr. Mussehl, retired. The pay of the remaining three was reduced to \$300. In addition to the financial difficulties there were many other annoyances. Several attempts were made, for instance, to burn down the schoolhouse.

The year 1871 marked a new era in the history of the institution. Dr. A. Doual became principal and the kindergarten was organized—the first one in Newark and the second in the State of New Jersey. The number of pupils rose to more than 400. In July, 1874, Mr. Hermann Schuricht succeeded Mr. Doual. He continued in the principalship until September, 1878, when he removed to Boston. Mr. von der Heide advanced to his





place. By untiring zeal he succeeded in building up the attendance which had decreased by two hundred and brought it to the three hundred mark.

The institution is justly proud of the many boys and girls it sent to the High School, especially as quite a number of them distinguished themselves, more than a dozen of them being recognized as among Newark's foremost physicians, teachers and business men.

On April 22, 1902, the foundation was laid for the new building on Coe's place. Various reasons conspired in reducing the number of pupils, and when the new school opened only sixty answered the roll call. The executive committee finally decided upon a complete re-organization of the teaching body. Mr. C. Schmidt was selected as principal in July, 1907, and set to work at once to reconstruct and re-vitalize the school. His efforts were crowned with success. The number of pupils increased with every month. The discipline was improved and the pupils made marked progress. The hope of the friends of the academy is that it may flourish for many years to come and contribute to the preservation of all that is best in German character and tradition.

#### BEACON STREET SCHOOL.

The first meeting of the formation of the school society of what was then the Sixth Ward was held at Seiferth's, on Belmont avenue, where the present Krueger Auditorium is located, in the fall of 1858. There were present Messrs. Anneke, Dr. F. Ill, A. Spiess, Miesel, Ruettinger, Lipsinger and J. Seiferth. A small room was hired on Boston street. Here twelve children gathered under the tutelage of Mr. Karl Petermann, who was chosen as the first teacher. In January, 1859, the school was transferred to Beacon street. The building lot had been selected by a women's auxiliary formed in 1859. In February of the same year, a manual school was opened, which has formed an important part of the institution ever since.

The first officers of the women's auxiliary were Mrs. Lenzenberg, president; Mrs. F. Ill, treasurer, and Mrs. Spies, secretary. For many years the mothers were aided in their endeavors by their daughters. These organized on September 19th, 1880, as the Young Ladies' Association of the Beacon Street School. Besides promoting mutual friendship and social intercourse and recreation, they pursued in co-operation with the mothers the noble aim of preserving and furthering the German language and German instruction. The association continued for twenty-seven years, dissolving in 1907.

The growth of the school was very encouraging. A second class was added in 1859 and the third in 1863. In order to accommodate the pupils, a second story was added to the building, and later, a third, in order to provide room for a kindergarten and the fourth class. In 1886 and 1887, the school reached the highest point of popularity with a regular attendance of upward of four hundred pupils. After that a decline set in, till in 1907 the society was compelled to sell the property and erect a new school, in a section inhabited more largely by Germans, on 397-403 Fairmount avenue.

Among the frequently changing teachers, Mr. Ochs held the record of longest service, to wit, thirty-five years. Principal Arnold Voget left the school, in 1891, after fifteen years of service, to accept a responsible post in the Newark public school system. His successor in the principalship was Mr. Carl Heller, who, at the conclusion of sixteen years' work, became superintendent of the City Home at Verona. He was followed by Mr. Maenner, who in turn was succeeded by Mr. Schmidt, by Mr. Frahn, and then by Mr. Otto Erdland, the present principal of this useful institution.



## TWELFTH WARD GERMAN-ENGLISH SCHOOL.

On November 24, 1858, a number of citizens of German nativity residing in what was then the Fifth and Tenth wards, got together and decided "to establish a German school, free of all religious bias and conducted in the same spirit as the other German-English schools in this city." The work was begun with hope and courage, and continued with dogged persistence. George Lorenz presided and August Rabke acted as secretary. A fortnight later an organization was formed, and called the German-English School of the Fifth and Tenth Wards. On December 16 the first officers were elected: Louis Herold, president; August Rabke, secretary; George Lorenz, treasurer; P. Wiedenmayer, J. Uffert, R. Jahn and P. H. Butz, school trustees. These men were well known and popular in German circles, and the enterprise started under the most favorable auspices.

Mr. Lorenz offered land for a building; money was collected, and, on February 21, 1859, the school was opened in a building on Hamburg place and Paterson street. Mr. von Halem was the first teacher. Meanwhile the work of erecting a special school building was pushed forward rapidly and possession was taken on July 4 of the same year.

After the society was incorporated the number of pupils increased steadily, and the undertaking was in a flourishing condition. When the Civil War broke out, it was decided to remit the tuition fees of all children whose fathers had joined the army. As the number of these children was not small, this concession made itself felt quite uncomfortably, but the work went on nevertheless, and the progress was gratifying. The salaries paid to the teachers were exceedingly modest and varied, between \$6.00 and \$8 a week; rising in August, 1864, to \$10 a week.

In June, 1866, a new building was agreed upon. It was located at the corner of Elizabeth and Niagara streets, and was dedicated in December, 1867. It cost \$7,260. With the completion of the building and the formation of a woman's auxiliary, began a new chapter in the history of the school. The heavy debt resting upon the enterprise compelled the strictest economy. Fortunately the large attendance soon overcame the difficulty. In the spring of 1873 Miss Gerlach, a most efficient and amiable lady, was engaged to teach English. The next year a kindergarten was added and placed under the direction of Miss Reptin.

The celebration of the silver anniversary of the school in 1883 was largely attended, and yielded a handsome financial success, enabling the society to pay off the mortgage and save something for better equipment. Appreciative friends helped on the good work with gifts of various amounts. Mrs. Anna Greiner, long since departed from this life, left \$2,000 to the school. Mr. Carl Rohrig distinguished himself by ever helpful, disinterested, untiring devotion to the good of the cause. The school has enjoyed at all times the fullest support of the Women's and Young Ladies' Society, working in hearty accord with the school trustees and the principal. Under the whole-hearted and efficient direction of Mr. Eugene Rahm, the school has prospered, not only in educational, but financial direction as well.

The first school building, as mentioned above, stood at the corner of Hamburg place and Paterson street, about twenty-five feet distant from the present school. The second larger building, erected in 1867 on the corner of Elizabeth and Niagara streets, was acquired in 1907 by a celluloid factory for \$20,000. The school society thereupon purchased a lot at the corner of Paterson and Alyea streets for \$3,600, and built upon it a modern schoolhouse at a cost of close upon \$13,000. The dedication took place on





September 8, 1907, and on the second day thereafter the school began work in its new home.

The list of presidents of the society includes the following names: Messrs. Louis Herold, Tobias Wiedenmayer, H. Spies, C. Klemm, F. Kleinknecht, J. Windecker, Joseph Hensler, Naujocks, R. Hensler, J. Keer, J. Hauser, N. Danielson, John Burkhardt and Herman Stahnten.

#### NEWARK STREET GERMAN-ENGLISH SCHOOL.

The oldest German-English school in Newark closed its doors in June, 1907. Its beginning dated from 1854, when it opened at 263 Orange street as "German Children's School of the Seventh Ward." Among the founders were Messrs. J. Kreidler, F. Kolb, J. Emme, Bernhard Rist, Philip Ruetiger, C. Winter, Franz Habich, J. Saunier and Gustav Hedding. That the school met the real need of the neighborhood was evident by the rapidly growing attendance, which soon necessitated the hiring of larger quarters on Nesbitt street. A short time afterwards another change was made, and the basement of Keptler's Hotel, on Newark street, served for some time as a schoolhouse. The institution was under the direction of a skilful teacher, Mr. George Grob, whose pay amounted to the munificent sum of \$2.50 a week.

In 1856 the membership included, in addition to the founders, the following gentlemen: F. Hueller, J. Schaefer, F. Baechlin, C. Koch, G. Steitz, P. Walter, W. Brunner, J. Aul, J. Feitz, E. Geishmer, F. Herboth, M. Schnitzer, W. Wagner, A. Keptler, F. Reheis and E. Appel.

In 1859 a building plot was purchased on Newark street for \$400, and later there was erected upon it the building known as the "Newark Street German-English School." Adjoining property was purchased soon after, and the building enlarged considerably.

After the Green Street School had organized the first kindergarten at Newark in 1871, the Newark Street School soon followed its laudable example, as did all the other schools; and this new feature, together with a good teaching body, among whom were Messrs. Beckenthal and Wieck, who won for the school not only friends but pupils. The height of popularity was reached during the seventies. Later there were frequent changes of teachers, and in spite of the devoted help of the Women's Society and an endowment of \$2,000 given by Mrs. Greiner, the school lost steadily in attendance. At last, in 1907, the property was sold to the Horticultural Society, and the school closed forever, after fifty-three years of active work. At the same time, the equally old school of the venerable Rev. Mr. Guenther ended its career, as also the youngest of the German foundations—the Tenth Ward School.

#### TENTH WARD GERMAN-ENGLISH SCHOOL.

The Tenth Ward German-English School is now also among the things that "have been." Lack of authentic information renders it difficult to describe the beginning of it. Three teachers endeavored successively to establish a school. Only after a number of citizens took the matter in hand, the undertaking assumed a definite form—that was in 1884. Among the founders were Messrs. M. Ruhl, J. Gauch, J. Soliveau, O. Riche, G. Klinghammer, Martin J. Schick, A. Roemmele, H. Galluba, P. H. Mager, J. Stobaeus, F. Schmidt, H. Scheer and others. The presidents of the school were Messrs. Hilmar, J. Galluba, A. Mueller, F. Scheer, Martin Schick, B. Seidler, Soliveau, Roemmele and L. Helm.

September 1, 1881, for the purpose of building the new school house at the corner of the city.

The lot on which the new school house was to be built was owned by the late John W. Smith, who had died in 1878. The lot was sold to the city of Newark by the late John W. Smith, who had died in 1878.

#### THE NEW SCHOOL HOUSE AT THE CORNER OF THE CITY

The new school house at the corner of the city was built in 1881. It was a two-story building, with a central entrance and two side entrances. The building was made of brick and had a gabled roof. The interior of the building was finished with plaster and had a central hall and two side halls. The building was used for the purpose of a school house and was the first of its kind in the city.

In 1882 the government decided to build a new school house at the corner of the city. The building was to be a two-story building, with a central entrance and two side entrances. The building was to be made of brick and had a gabled roof.

In 1883 a building was built at the corner of the city. The building was a two-story building, with a central entrance and two side entrances. The building was made of brick and had a gabled roof. The building was used for the purpose of a school house and was the first of its kind in the city.

The building at the corner of the city was built in 1883. It was a two-story building, with a central entrance and two side entrances. The building was made of brick and had a gabled roof. The interior of the building was finished with plaster and had a central hall and two side halls. The building was used for the purpose of a school house and was the first of its kind in the city.

#### THE NEW SCHOOL HOUSE AT THE CORNER OF THE CITY

The new school house at the corner of the city was built in 1883. It was a two-story building, with a central entrance and two side entrances. The building was made of brick and had a gabled roof. The interior of the building was finished with plaster and had a central hall and two side halls. The building was used for the purpose of a school house and was the first of its kind in the city.



Teacher Wohlrabe taught a number of children for a month in Marlot's Hall. Then the society rented two rooms at 88 Garden street, which had been used by a local public school. During the summer season there were in attendance forty-eight pupils, many of whom disappeared when the public schools resumed work in the fall. When Teacher Louis Heyd undertook the management of the school, in December, there was an enrollment of only twenty-five. Within a year the number rose to one hundred, and Miss Philippine Heyd and Miss Clara Gsantner were engaged as additional teachers. As the rooms were no longer able to hold the increasing number of pupils, the society erected a building at 73-77 Nichols street, and one hundred and thirty-five pupils enrolled after the opening. In the nineties the number exceeded two hundred. The kindergarten, founded in 1887, contributed considerably to this result.

After the zenith had been reached, a steady decline set in. Mr. Heyd left the school in 1905 and Teacher Weickum succeeded him. The building was sold, and the society paid rent where it formerly held the ownership. At the close of June, 1907, the German-English School of the Tenth Ward was closed. The balance in the treasury of the society was distributed among the German schools and benevolent institutions of the city.

For years there had been a movement in progress to gain a place for the German language, as a branch of instruction in the public schools—a movement which almost reached its goal, but which soon slackened and finally dwindled into nothing. The German language is now taught in high schools and in the evening classes of such schools, but there does not seem to be the smallest space left for it in the grammar schools. Few people, perhaps, know or remember that in former years the teaching of the German language was actually included in the school curriculum, but it has been gradually crowded out. At the end of the sixties of the last century the Newark Germans agitated very strongly for the introduction of the German language in the public schools, and with some result, for at a special meeting of the school committee on Wednesday evening, July 7, 1869, a sub-committee reported that it had given full attention to this important question, and that it would recommend the introduction of German as a trial, on account of the large German element in that city. At first it should be taught in the boys' divisions of the grammar schools, in both sections of class A, which means they would begin with the lower section during the first year, and then continue the study in the second year, in the higher classes. In September, 1869, German instruction was wholly individual in some classes of the grammar schools. The friends of this innovation, however, from the beginning doubted its success, because the time allowed was too short, but it was hoped that the study of German within a short time, perhaps with the beginning of the new school year, should be made part of the universal course of studies in the public schools, or, at least, in the grammar schools. The principals of the different grammar schools supported the teaching of the German language, and one of them even planned to make German one of the principal subjects, so that the female teachers would be able to give preparatory instruction in this branch, in the primary schools. The first teacher of German in public schools was Henry M. Pauli, who had formerly taught at the Twelfth Ward School and also one winter previously, the English branch for Germans in one of the evening schools. The salary attached to the newly created position was to be \$1,000. But, after all, the plans fell through and nothing was done.

The first effort for official recognition of their language by the Germans took place in the summer of the year 1853. At a meeting held in July, five





hundred inhabitants of German descent signed a petition to the City Council for the publication of all city ordinances in the German language. This petition was duly received by the City Council, whose committee reported in favor of publishing these documents in the German language—but there the matter dropped and nothing further was done concerning it. At the end of the year 1853 the City Council was again requested, at a second meeting of German citizens, to give a decision in this matter, but when this was again in vain, they besieged the City Council in February, 1854, with a new memorandum, in which certain arguments were set forth by the petitioners that are of great interest to this day. It was said in this petition, among other points: "That as most of the German immigrants who came here as adults and who were thrown on their own resources, had neither time nor the occasion to completely master the English language, or even to read it fluently, it was deemed necessary that all laws and ordinances of this country should also be published in the German language as well as in English, so that people could conform to such."

This was so clear an argument that no reasonable objections could be made to it. Several states, as well as a large number of cities of the Union, which have a large immigrant population fully understanding the necessity, acted accordingly; and so it is, that in various states all public documents of importance and all universal laws are published in English and German, and in some states also in French and Spanish. There is hardly a city with a German population which is able to publish a German newspaper that does not publish the city ordinances in the German language.

Meanwhile another petition had reached the City Council, in which persons who did not favor the "strangely liberal" tone of the "Newark paper" and its editor, Fritz Anneke, had taken a decided position against the demand of the Germans, and had declared, among other things, that the passage of such an ordinance would be a deviation from all previous proceedings, and would be disadvantageous. The confidence with which the German petitioners had hoped that the City Council would grant their "first and fair" desire, was not to be realized, and this petition shared the fate of the others, namely, it was put on the table and remained there for good. Not until much later was their wish granted. Although it was customary even at that time in many cities of the Union to issue official announcements in two or three German papers, this privilege was denied to the large German population in Newark, and it was Mr. Benedict Prieth and the "Freie Zeitung" who were able to gain it.

During the last few years efforts have been made to create an interest in the study of the German language by an organization which had its origin in Germany, but which has also gained a large number of members in this country.

The Newark branch of the General German Literary Society (Allgemeiner Deutscher Sprachverein, Zweigverein, Newark, N. J.) was organized by Robert Mezger, of the Barringer High School, on November 13, 1907. The first officers of the society were Robert Mezger, president; Karl Kniep, secretary, and Carl Hartdegen, treasurer. Founded for the purpose of promoting the use of pure German and the knowledge of German literature, the society has become an important cultural center in the life of the community, uniting the best representatives of the German element and many native Americans who have acquired a knowledge of German and an interest in German cultural ideals. The list of eminent Germanists from both sides of the Atlantic who have addressed the association is proof of the seriously intellectual character of its meetings, and the free and easy "Gemuetlich-





keit" which has always characterized the musical and dramatic entertainments proves that its members are delightfully social. Free courses in German conversation are offered to its members, and book prizes are awarded every year to the most proficient students of the German departments of the city high schools. The present officers of the society are Spaulding Frazer, president; F. C. Dehmel, secretary; Paul Sala, treasurer, and Robert Mezger, chairman of the Committee on Lectures and Entertainments. The meetings of the society are held at the Free Public Library and sometimes in Stetter's Hall.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### GERMAN SONG AND MUSIC IN NEWARK.

THE ORGANIZATION OF THE FIRST SINGING SOCIETY—THE TWO GREAT SINGER ORGANIZATIONS—THE SAENGERFEST OF THE NORTHEASTERN SINGERS FEDERATION—THE TWO FESTIVALS HELD IN NEWARK—MAJOR CARL LENTZ—THE GREAT VICTORY OF THE NEWARK UNITED SINGERS AT BALTIMORE—CHILDREN'S CHORUSES AND SINGING FESTIVALS—ERECTION OF THE STATUE OF MENDELSSOHN IN BRANCH BROOK PARK—THE HISTORY OF THE GERMAN SINGING SOCIETIES OF NEWARK.

German song and German music have formed the bridge over which an understanding of the genius of the German people has passed into the American mind. To carry, by means of song, the inexhaustible wealth of the ideal creativeness of the German spirit into American life has always been the highest aim of German men's choral societies in this country. The German-American population was not only very prominent in the establishment of orchestral and oratorio societies, but still more so in the formation of singing societies, male choruses, which devoted themselves to the cultivation of the German "Volkslied" (folk song). The oldest German singing society is the Maennerchor of Philadelphia, which was organized December 15, 1835. Its first leader, Philip Mathias Wolsiefer, organized the Baltimore "Liederkrantz" in December, 1836, after his removal to that city. Later, in 1844, were organized "Die Deutsche Liedertafel," in Philadelphia; "Der Deutsche Liederkrantz," in New York in 1847, and many more. The Baltimore Liederkrantz visited Philadelphia in March 13, 1857, and the Maennerchor of that city paid a return visit to Baltimore on May 28. These are to be regarded as the first Saengerfest (song festivals) in the musical history of our country. With the increase of German immigration greater numbers of these singing societies were formed, the purposes of which were always both musical and social. The desire for a closer union between the singing societies of different localities was but natural, and found its expression at the Cincinnati Sangerfest in 1847, where the singers of the western states organized the "North Amerikanisch Sangerbund," while the eastern societies organized in the year following in Philadelphia the "Allgemeiner Deutscher Sangerbund von Nord Amerika," which name was changed in 1868 to Nordoestliche Sangerbund (Northeastern Singers' Federation).

This great organization decided to arrange a singing festival every two years, and later every three years—last year the twenty-third festival of this kind was held in Philadelphia. These musical festivals, which are also held by the western organization, have become important events. The general public is admitted to the prize concerts, which are remarkable not alone for





the number of the participants, but, likewise, for the high grade of vocal music which is rendered. There are several classes of contests, and as many prizes—the one esteemed most highly being the Kaiserpreis, consisting of an artistic silver statuette of a Minnesinger, presented by the German emperor to the chorus which gives the best rendering of a song composed for the occasion. The influence of these musical festivals extends beyond the German element; triennial musical pilgrimages have assumed such proportions as to make a profound impression upon the whole population.

These festivals have been held twice in Newark, and both were great successes. The sixteenth song festival was held in Newark from the third to the seventh of July, 1891. Thanks to the energetic, clear-sighted direction of Major Carl Lentz, this festival surpassed all its predecessors. Not less than 129 societies from thirty cities with over 4,000 singers took part in this festival. The name of the local singing society here, as well as of the city of Newark, was borne to all parts of the country, for every guest poured forth the most enthusiastic encomiums on the enjoyable days which he had passed here. And all this was the work of one man, of the president of the festival, Carl Lentz. The receipts and expenses were about even, and amounted each to something like \$40,000.

The story of the life of Major Carl Lentz is the story of many of our good old Germans in America, who, with all their love for their new Fatherland, cherish loyally in their hearts the memory of their home, of the land of their birth. Carl Lentz was born on July 1, 1845, and as a youth, scarcely outgrown his boyhood, he came to this country. He had a hard struggle and worked where and how he could. When the war broke out he, being then sixteen years old, quickly responded to Lincoln's call to arms, and entered the First Connecticut Cavalry Regiment and took the field. He fought bravely and was always one of the first when it was a question of looking danger boldly in the face. In May, 1864, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. On October 19, 1864, at the Battle of Cedar Creek, in Virginia, a cannon ball shattered his arm. He was brought to the hospital in Washington, where, after months of suffering, he recovered. He took up the struggle of life as bravely as he had fought on the field of battle. He attended Columbian University in Washington, from which he graduated in 1869. Then he applied himself to the study of law at the same university, and in 1873 received the title of Bachelor of Law. He was admitted as a member of the bar of New Jersey, and began his practice in Newark. An extensive practice as a lawyer did not prevent him from taking the liveliest interest in politics. As he was a firm Republican, he was one of the few, who, at the end of the eighties, when the Republican party had lost practically everything, did not lose courage, but resumed the struggle, taking his place at the head of the Republican County Committee. In 1896 he was appointed member of the State Board of Assessment, an office which he held until 1905, when he was appointed president of the new State Equal Tax Commission, for five years. Even his extensive duties as lawyer and politician did not prevent Major Lentz from taking an active interest in all German endeavors, and he was particularly interested in the organization of German singers. Here he soon gained a footing and assumed an important position. He was the master of ceremonies for the singing festival held here in 1891, and since 1893 he has been president of the Northeastern Singers' Association (Nordöstlicher Sängersbund). From 1890 he was president of the United Singers and remained so until Mr. August Görtz took his place in 1892. Besides this, Major Lentz is a member of, probably, all the singing societies and gymnastic societies in the city, and in all the great



German organizations he has taken an active and helpful part. In all these positions, but especially at the head of the great singing association, he has worked with great success. His tact has again and again succeeded in calming the agitated spirits in the association and in guiding the ship of song between petty jealousies and dissatisfaction and bringing it once again into quiet channels. The singers of the Northeast owe much to Major Lentz, for never before has the association been in such a firm, secure and prosperous condition as under his clear-sighted guidance.

A new feature, consisting in the contest of all the singers of one city gathered in one great chorus, was introduced at the Sangerfest in Newark in 1891. It was a movement which became a success from the start, and has been the most interesting part of the whole contest. A valuable prize is always offered to the winner, consisting of the bust of some great composer, which the singers of the winning city organization have set up in some of the parks or public squares of their town. The singers of the city where the festival takes place are debarred by the rules from participating in this contest.

The chorons of the Newark City Association, under the leadership of Mr. Carl Heller, distinguished itself at the Brooklyn Song Festival by an excellent rendering of the prize song, so much so that the opinion was universal that the prize would go to Newark. The judges, however, decided differently, and awarded it to Philadelphia. The singers, and especially Mr. Carl Heller, were bitterly disappointed at this decision of the awarders of the prize, but, full of courage, they obeyed the call three years later to the Song Festival in Baltimore, and under the leadership of Mr. Julius Lorenz, they entered the lists here for the prize of the cities. This time fortune was favorable to them, and with the splendid song of Reinhold Becker "High Mass in the Forest" (*Hochamt im Walde*), the Newark singers obtained for their city the colossal bust of the famous composer, Felix Mendelssohn-Bartholdi. It was brought in triumph to Newark, and the victory celebrated in solemn fashion.

The bust was handed over to the Essex County Park Commission for its erection in Branch Brook Park—after the singers had declared themselves ready to bear the expenses for the pedestal as well as for the cost of erection. Then doubts arose among the Park Commissioners as to whether the bust was a work of art and worthy of being erected in the park. Therefore, a committee of New York sculptors had first to examine the bust and give their opinion upon it as a work of art. After this had proved favorable, the United Singers, under their president, August Goertz, as well as the president of the association, Major Carl Lentz, made preparations for the erection, which took place on May 22, 1904.

The seventeenth Song Festival came to New York, the eighteenth to Philadelphia, the twentieth to Baltimore and the twenty-first again to Newark. The brilliant course of this festival under the skilful guidance of Mr. August Goertz, who understood how to organize one of the most imposing music festivals of the country, is probably still remembered by all. There were present 5,496 singers, the members of 167 different societies. The expenses amounted to \$49,430.31 and the receipts totaled \$57,162.08.

The four-part song of the Germans has been the means of causing the native Americans as well as immigrants of other nationalities to vie with German choral societies in the cultivation of song. There are in all American institutions of learning, glee clubs, with a repertoire similar to that of the German choral societies, though the words to which the melodies are set are





English. And when we look through the song books used in the public schools we find the greater part consisting of German songs.

The results of instruction in singing (which was introduced into the public schools about forty years ago) were demonstrated by three great singing contests of public school children, held (1) in 1902 in the Krueger Auditorium, (2) in 1906 in connection with the festival of the United German Singing Societies, and (3) in 1909 in the Armory. These festivals were arranged by Miss Louise Westwood, supervisor of music in public schools, in which thousands of children participated. This was a glorious tribute to the triumph of the German Lied.

The following are short accounts of the German singing societies in Newark which have been organized during the last sixty years:

#### EINTRACHT MEN'S CHORUS.

The first German singing society in Newark and the third in the United States was the Eintracht, organized on December 3, 1846. It cannot be called the oldest, because it changed its character in 1898 and became a social society. The eighteen founders of the Eintracht were Messrs. Lipps, Brachmann, Vollmer, Rosenstiel, Schafer, Mertz, Hoffman, Sippel, Elmann, Gerber, Frese, Brombach, Asmus, Schellmeyer, Neuder, Faulhaber, Krayer and Bender. The history of the Eintracht is one of triumphs, victories and disappointments. Musically and socially, it occupied the highest place in the city throughout its career, and it won by its successful and victorious participation in many singing festivals a highly respected name in the eastern states. While the Eintracht took an active part in all public endeavors, particularly those connected with German affairs, it kept free from interference in politics, in spite of many temptations. The German schools and hospitals enjoyed its particular support. Early in its career the Eintracht essayed some of the most difficult musical productions, undertaking even operas. Thus Halevy's "Jewess," for instance, was performed in 1861, in co-operation with the Social Turnverein, for the benefit of the sufferers in Kansas. In 1864 Wagner's "Tannhauser" was given twice, and, in 1865, the comic operetta, "Incognito," was performed several times. In the several productions of "Troubadour," "Freischutz" and "Stradella," the Eintracht was aided by the mixed chorus, formed in 1866. The success of these operas is still remembered with pride by the older German-Americans of the city.

#### AURORA.

In the fall of 1851, at the suggestion of August Rabke, there gathered at the carpenter's shop of Jacob Holle, on Springfield avenue, a number of young men who wished to form a singing society—the organization, however, was not completely formed until the following spring. In April, 1852, a meeting was held at the home of Mr. Banks, on Broome street, under the chairmanship of August Rabke. Mr. A. Stolz was elected president, Mr. A. Kundinger, secretary, and Mr. Jacob Holle, treasurer. Mr. Rabke became the director. As the membership increased larger quarters became necessary, and a hall was rented in Th. Koehler's (now Fergg's) brewery. On the recommendation of A. Stolz, the society was named "Aurora." Rigid enforcement of the Sunday closing laws brought the police in occasional contact with the society. Members were arrested for serenading friends. Even indoor meetings were now and then disturbed by officious policemen. At one time a social meeting was broken up, and the whole society, includ-





ing the director and friends who were present, were put under arrest. At the close of 1855 the society numbered fifty-six members. Among the presidents of the society we find the names of Adam Werner, L. Ritter, John Werner, Friedrich Hausler, Joseph Bohler, Ferd. Evertz, J. Hatzembuhler, Bernhard Hamberg, Karl Schneider, Peter Hess, Ferd. Herboth, John Reitz, Otto Ern, H. von der Heide, Leonard Heymann, Gottfried Krippendorf, Adolph Schuller, John Henning, Gustav Hagner, Karl Richter, Emil Hohmann and Oscar Thun. Among the visible emblems of a German singing society, none is valued more highly than the banner, the dedication of which is always a memorable event. The oldest flag, presented in 1855, is still in existence. At the dedication of the second flag, on August 10, 1868, Mr. Benedict Prieth, publisher of the "Freie Zeitung," delivered an address, in which he spoke of the development of the choral song of German male voices, as well as of the duties of the singers. The Aurora has always been animated by an active public spirit. As early as May 15, 1856, the society gave a concert in co-operation with the "Urania," the "Eintracht" and the choral section of the social Turnverein, at the opera house, and the sum of \$600 was handed over to the foundation fund of the Green Street School. The celebration of the centennial anniversary of Friedrich Schiller was a day of glory for the German population, and at the concert given at the opera house the Aurora sang "The Power of Song," by Kocher. In the spring of 1872, Franz Abt, the favorite composer of German choral songs, visited America. Singing societies vied with the general public to pay homage to the master. He came to Newark on May 6, where he met the lyric poet, Immergruen, whose poems had furnished the text of many of Abt's songs. On May 27 the composer was honored by a magnificent reception in the Eintracht Hall. A noteworthy fact is also the founding of a singing school in connection with the Aurora, out of which developed a ladies' quartet, and, later, a double quartet, whose assistance at many of the Aurora concerts gave much pleasure. The leaders of the ladies' quartet were Professors Braun, Geppert, Wehner and H. von der Heide.

#### CONCORDIA.

Concordia is the name of the third oldest German singing society in Newark. It was formed on August 27, 1857, by seven congenial men, who met in Hamburg Garden on Paterson street, which was in those days the principal gathering place of the pleasure-loving Germans. At the election of officers N. Zimmermann was made president; J. Hoffmann, secretary; Ph. Butz, treasurer; A. Rabke, director. Mr. Rabke, who conducted the choral singing of the society for twenty-one years, will always be remembered for his splendid work for the cause of German chorus singing in Newark. The first song sung by the society under his direction was "Deutschland, Deutschland uber Alles." The Concordia became very popular and increased rapidly in membership. When the Civil War broke out, many of the singers joined the northern army and two Concordians died on the field of battle. In 1907 the society celebrated its golden anniversary in a magnificent manner. A most enjoyable concert was given under the direction of Emil Tesche. In 1912 the Concordia won a prize at the musical festival held in Philadelphia under the direction of Karl Kapp.

#### ARION.

Love of German song induced a number of men to found a singing society, where they might find recreation and incentive for mind and heart, while at the same time strengthening German companionship. The result



was the formation of the "Arion Men's Chorus Society," on September 4, 1859. The first officers were Theodor Simon, president; Charles Bachmann, secretary; Henry Dilly, treasurer. The other charter members were Heinrich Gelger, Adam Heyl, Mathias Kastner and William Fanteck. The first associate members were Messrs. Baumeister, Bechler, Benedict Prieth, Martin Haussling, A. Spiess, Dr. Seidenbusch and Gottfried Krueger. The cultivation of German sociability was sustained in various festivities and the society made steady progress. Among the presidents of the first decade were Philip Dilly, Jacob Huber, Heinrich Dilly, Mathias Kastner, E. Heck, A. Lehr, Louis Aff, Henry Heil and Adam Wagner. Warm hearts and open purses have, from the beginning, always been a characteristic trait of the Arions, and, whenever distress calls for relief or public enterprises are in need of support, the Arionites are always to the forefront with their aid. Schools, churches, hospitals and orphan asylums are remembered. During 1864-'65 a number of entertainments were given for the benefit of the singers who had gone to the war. The society aided also the Newark Patriotic Society in raising funds for crippled soldiers and the widows of the men who had died on the battlefield. The custom of singing at the burial of deceased members and friends of the Arion was established in its early days. Beginning in 1871, the society began to be known in larger circles, thanks very much to the efficiency of Wilhelm Traeger, who was then the choral director. It took an active interest in the concerts given in honor of Franz Abt in 1872. The more recent history of the Arion is inseparably connected with the name of A. A. Sippel, who, from July 1, 1872, occupied the presidency for eight years, and was made honorary president when he declined further re-election. Under the presidency of August Mueller, who served for two years—1883-'84—the Arion celebrated its silver jubilee in magnificent style. The musical direction was then in the hands of George Mangold, a successful teacher of music. On January 26, 1882, the society took part in the Singers' Festival at Philadelphia, and was awarded a beautiful silver cup, thirty inches high. The decade from 1885-1896 includes the memorable period, when the singers of the Arion attained, under the masterly leadership of Frank Van der Stucken, to the height of its artistic excellence, by which it won a long series of triumphs. The beginning was the musical success, under the direction of Van der Stucken, at the fourteenth Sangerfest, at Brooklyn in 1885, when the Arions aroused the enthusiasm of all in the prize contest for honors in class I, and was awarded the first diploma. At the fifteenth convention at Baltimore in 1888, the Arions, represented by sixty singers, competed with five societies in class I, and was awarded a silver lyre with golden strings, surrounded by laurel wreaths. Only three points were lacking for first prize, and all competitors were surpassed in clearness of enunciation. The most notable success was the rendering of parts of Van der Stucken's musical setting of Shakespeare's "Tempest," several parts of which had to be repeated to satisfy the enthusiastic audience.

A ladies' chorus was organized in November, 1891, in connection with which the men's chorus executed musical compositions of the highest order. At the general meeting of the society in January, 1890, Charles W. Menk was unanimously elected as president, and W. H. Fiedler, who had been at the head for five years, was made honorary president, in recognition of his eminent services. Mr. Julius Lorenz, with splendid success, directed the singing of the Arion since September, 1895, being succeeded in September, 1912, by Mr. Richard Trunk. At the eighteenth Sangerfest, held at Phila-





delphia in July, 1897, in which six thousand singers participated, the Arion captured the highest award—first prize in the class. The trophy was a medallion portrait of the composer, Hegar, chased in silver, a magnificent work of art in a precious frame. At the great Sangerfest in Baltimore in 1903, the United Singers of Newark won, under the leadership of Mr. Lorenz, the first prize in the contest of united choruses of cities of the first class. The prize was the colossal bust of Felix Mendelssohn, now standing in Branch Brook Park. At the musical festival held in Newark, July, 1906, the Arion scored in the contest for the Kaiserpreis, one hundred and ten points, only ten less than the highest possible number. The officers during the year 1909, the year of the golden jubilee of the Arion, were as follows: Hermann A. Dittler, president; Henry Ahl, vice-president; Paul Peschel, recording secretary; Eugen Brecht, corresponding secretary; William O. Schrafft, financial secretary; John E. Mayer, treasurer; Julius Lorenz, director; Emil Zeh, entertainment treasurer; A. Mueller, M. Fraentzel and A. Schaeffer, archivists; John Weissenbach and Henry Ahl, assistant directors; Otto Ern, collector. The Arion is recognized throughout the United States as one of the most eminent culture centres of German song in this country.

#### SOCIETY "HUMOR."

At a meeting of the "Geselliger Verein" it was resolved to organize a society with the object of providing entertainment and instruction by means of lectures, concerts and theatrical performances, and at the same time promoting the preservation and extension of the German language in America. The organization was formed on June 5, 1866, when the first officers were Eugene Hoffman, president; William Haertel, vice-president; Charles Unfried, secretary; Ed. Goeller, Jr., treasurer. Many of the Newark Germans joined the society, for its meetings were famous for the wit and good humor that prevailed. Before six months had passed the membership had risen to over one hundred.

#### GERMANIA.

This popular society came into being on November 15, 1865. Its founders were men who thoroughly enjoyed singing and knew how to sing. The first officers were Jacob Rummel, president; Andrew Voigt, vice-president; Ch. F. Geissele, secretary-treasurer. Since then there have been many years of prosperity and battling with ill-fortune, and the society has grown large and powerful. The first conductor was Mr. Schmidt, who gave great satisfaction. He was succeeded by Carl Traeger in the seventies, under whose leadership the Germania made phenomenal progress. After the death of this enthusiastic choral director, the baton passed into the hands of the ambitious Arthur Claassen. At the same time Major Lentz was elected president of the society and under the combined leadership of gentlemen it attained a high standard among the singers of Newark. Major Lentz is now honorary president. The silver jubilee was celebrated November 9-11, 1890, by a great musical festival in the old Academy of Music. The present director—Mr. W. Lauffenberg—has served the society efficiently since 1902. At the Choral Convention, held at Newark in 1909, Germania won the second prize in the contest. Wherever pleasure reigned supreme, or wherever societies competed in friendly rivalry, Germania was always in evidence.





## PHOENIX.

October 23, 1865, is considered the birthday of this society. Its founders were Messrs. Rudolph Krauss, Fritz Willms, Hermann Lüttgen, August Steinen, Karl Brock, John Offer, Gustav Hartkopf and Hermann Dannenberg. Following an established custom, the ladies and young ladies' society presented Phoenix with a banner, which was dedicated on March 29, 1867, in Green Street Hall. Since 1862, Phoenix has participated in all singers' festivals. At the Song Festival held in Baltimore in 1882, the society was awarded the third prize in class II. Under Mr. E. Kampermann, who has held the directorship since 1897, the society has made excellent progress. The rehearsals at Kinast's Hall, corner of Springfield avenue and Tenth street, are always well attended.

## BEETHOVEN MANNERCHOR.

"Sangerlust" and "Schillerbund" united in June, 1870, and formed the Beethoven Mannerchor. At the first anniversary in 1871 a flag brought from Germany by G. Frankle, was dedicated. After ten years of activity the meetings were suspended, owing to lack of support. In 1886 some of the older members revived the society, and under the leadership of Carl Heller, the rehearsals were resumed in the hall of the Tenth Ward German-English School. At present the headquarters are at Blum's Beethoven Hall on Lafayette street.

## LIBERTY.

In 1880 a small group of loyal singers formed the men's choral society, "Liberty." It has grown so large and performs such excellent work, that it is at present counted among the best singing societies of Newark. Mr. Wilhelm Laufenberg is the director.

## ORPHEUS LIEDERKRANZ.

On February 11, 1906, the Orpheus Liederkranz celebrated its silver jubilee. In commemoration of the event the members gave a fine concert in Harburger's Hall, under the efficient leadership of August Muehe. The society was formed on February 1, 1881, and was originally composed of members of the chorus of St. Benedict Church. The object was to contribute to the celebration of church festivities, and to participate also as a male chorus in public festivals. The first officers were August Bernauer, Emil Schaefer, Ludwig Gahr and Christian Helmstetter. Mr. A. Rabke was chosen as director, and continued in that office until June, 1889.

## HARMONIE.

The men's chorus society, "Harmonie," has loyally preserved the best German customs and traditions. Its founders were E. Flesche, R. Kirschbaum, A. Weck, A. Kannebecker and Edw. Speck. On the first anniversary, April 8, 1883, the society gave its first public concert. In 1891 Mr. Carl Hein became the director. Under his able leadership rapid progress was made in musical culture, and the Harmonie was soon reckoned among the foremost singing societies. In the song competition held in New York, June, 1894, Harmonie won the second prize. On June 19, 1897, it went, with other societies, to Philadelphia to try for honors in class I. Thanks to the zeal of the singers and the indefatigable activity of the director, the Harmonie was awarded the second prize.



## SCHWABISCHER SANGERBUND.

The officers of the "Schwabischer Sangerbund" (Suabian Singers' League) founded on April 4, 1865, are C. Vosseler, president; W. Schwab, secretary; G. Finkbeiner, treasurer; Paul Engelskirchen, director. The society is famed for sociability and pleasure. The study of music is earnestly pursued, and the Sangerbund has won prizes at several song festivals; at the Newark Festival in 1909 the first prize in the second class of contests, and at the Philadelphia Festival in 1912, the second prize in the first class of contests. The headquarters are at the Coliseum on Springfield avenue.

## BAYRISCHER SANGERBUND.

This society was organized by song-loving Bavarians on January 21, 1886, in Frank Buchler's Hall. The first officers were Jacob Dicker, president; Heinrich Bernhard, vice-president; Erhard Horbelt, secretary; Adam Brauners, financial secretary; Frank Buehler, treasurer. The popularity of the young society increased rapidly. In less than two years it had sixty-nine active and five hundred associate members. These numbers gave the society courage to undertake concerts and entertainments on an elaborate scale. The president of the song festival given by German Choral Societies of the Northeastern States, and held in this city in 1891, was Carl Lentz, a member of the Bavarian Singers' Union. The first director was Mr. Speck. He was succeeded by Mr. Melamel, musical director of the Baltimore Sangerfest; Koemenich, director of the Junger Mannerchor of Philadelphia, and Carl Engsborg.

## SWISS ALPINE SINGERS' CLUB.

Messrs. August Schreiber, Caspar Staehli, Ed. Heer and William Kull started this club in February, 1886, and named it Schweizer Alpen-Sanger-Club. At the fourth song festival of the Suabian-American Singers' League, in 1898, the club took the first prize in class II, and two years later first prize in class I.

## BADISCHE LIEDERTAFEL.

About twenty-five men met together on April 2, 1888, to form a national society, which they named "Badische Liedertafel" (Badensian Song Table). The first officers were David Feuerstein, president; Alois Koellhoffer, vice-president; Franz Eus, recording secretary; Ernst Lude, financial secretary; Bernhard Dutter, corresponding secretary; Alexander Unverzagt, treasurer. In 1891 the society joined the United Singers of Newark and has joined in every song festival since.

## PIONIER LIEDERTAFEL.

The Pioneer Song Table grew out of the choral section of the Pioneer Society. It was organized as a separate body on March 17, 1890. The following officers were elected: Louis Fröhinsfeld, president; Th. Moeller, vice-president; F. Ern, recording secretary; J. Schmidt, financial secretary; Ch. Wiecke, treasurer; Martin Karg, choral director. The present director is Mr. Gustav Hopf.

## HESSIAN SINGERS' LEAGUE.

At the semi annual meeting of the Hessian Benevolent Society, known as Hessen K. U. Verein No. 1, a number of members expressed a desire for a choral society, made up of Hessians. This was on December 1. 1896, and





on December 6 the "Hessischer Sangerbund" was formed. The election of officers resulted as follows: Henry Schaefer, president; Alois Noll, vice-president; Justus Noll, recording secretary; Theo. Frabel, financial secretary; Ernst Riethmann, director. Each year the league has held a summer night's festival, and its Christmas celebrations have always been most enjoyable. The Hessian Ladies' Society presented to the league three banners—the society flag, the star-spangled banner and the "Bummelfahne."

#### SOCIALIST SONG TABLE.

A number of laboring men identified with Socialism met under the chairmanship of Albert Hoßler, with Emil Zimmerman acting as secretary, on June 9, 1902, in P. Welcker's Hall, to form a choral society. Most of the founders had been connected with the chorus of the Liberty Society. The following were the first officers: Richard (v. d.) Steiner, president; Ernst Maibauer, vice-president; Emil Zimmermann, corresponding secretary; Carl Schnefel, recording secretary; Wilhelm Wester, financial secretary; Herman Henry treasurer. It was decided to join the Laborers' Song Union of the Northeastern States (Arbeiter Sangerbund). In less than a year after its formation, the Socialist Liedertafel consisted of thirty-nine active and one hundred and fourteen associate members.

#### MALE CHORUS HOFFNUNG.

There is no danger that the singing societies of our progressive city will ever die out, thanks to the social spirit of the German singers. The enterprising Germans in the newly annexed part of Clinton township were not willing to be left out, and organized a choral society of their own, which they called "Hoffnung" (Hope). This happened on September 5, 1903, and, on October 9, twenty men joined in the first song, under the direction of Mr. Jungmann, in Pfeifer's Hall on Neye avenue. With the removal to Starzmann's Hall on Clinton place, a new spirit awakened and roused the members to greater effort. Under the direction of Mr. Paul Raabe, the society is doing good work. The first officers were C. F. Ruedinger, president; Paul Fritsch, vice-president; August Horbach, secretary; Otto Bader, treasurer.

#### GERMAN THEATRICALS.

With the growth of the German population in Newark in the early fifties, there arose a desire for theatrical performances in the German language. An advertisement of 1853 announces Schiller's "Die Räuber" (The Robbers) at the German Theatre in the Concert Hall, corner of Market and Harrison streets. In the same hall Weber's popular opera, "Preciosa," was given by members of the "German National Theatre of New York," and also Hahn's "Giseldis." The Concert Hall was, of course, the old opera house, later known as Waldmann's Theatre.

The demand for regular performances gave rise, in 1854, to the formation of two dramatic societies—"Thalia" and "Bruderbund." The Thalia continued till late in the early eighties. The Bruderbund did not last very long and was succeeded, in the spring of 1855, by the "Urania," which gave performances at Liberty Hall on South Canal street for a time.

Two other dramatic associations, organized shortly before the Civil War, were the "Freundschaftskreis" (Friendship Circle) and the "Har-





monie," both meeting in Roth's Green Street Hall. Under the auspices of the Harmonie the popular knighthood play, "Käthchen von Heilbronn," was performed, for the first time in Newark, on May 6, 1858.

The German society, "Humor," also produced a number of plays, and in the '60s a number of famous European artists gave occasional performances at the opera house.

During the '80s and '90s, Newark had a regular German theatre, under the directorate of Lothar-Schober and of Mr. Adolf Heine. Then followed a time of "guest plays" under Conried, Philipp and Wurster, but lack of support soon put an end to these also.

In order to revive an interest in German plays, the German-American Central Society entered into a contract with Alexander Wurster, director of the German theatre at Philadelphia, in the fall of 1902, to give regular performances at the Empire Theatre. As long as Mr. Wurster held the directorship, the work was excellent, and was so well supported that the promoters had a surplus in the treasury, which was given to the German-English schools of Newark. Changes in the management of the Philadelphia organization led to disastrous results, and the Central Society soon found itself burdened with such a heavy deficit that it was compelled to give up the undertaking.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE GERMAN TURNVEREIN AND ITS INFLUENCE.

FATHER JAHN'S INFLUENCE IN AMERICA, THROUGH BECK, FOLLEN AND LIEBER—ORGANIZATION OF THE FIRST TURNVEREIN—THE NATIONAL TURNERBUND AND ITS FIGHT AGAINST SLAVERY, KNOWNOTHINGISM AND PROHIBITION—THE GROWTH OF THE BUND IN THE UNITED STATES AND THE TURNER FESTIVALS—PARTICIPATION OF THE TURNERS IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION—THE HISTORY OF NEWARK TURNVEREIN—TURNVEREIN VORWAERTS AND NATIONAL TURNVEREIN.

With all his idealism, the German takes good care of his physical welfare. In Germany gymnastic exercises (Turnerei) were introduced in the first quarter of the nineteenth century by the patriot, Frederick Ludwig Jahn.

The earlier Turner movement in America, like the men who introduced it, became absorbed in American life and was lost sight of as a German institution. Though the movement failed to stimulate the continued multiplication of German gymnastic societies, as was at first expected, the influence of the Jahn gymnastics must not be underrated. The Jahn system of physical exercises has left a distinct impression on American education, and prepared the field for the later and improved methods of physical culture.

Carl Beck and Carl Follen, disciples of Jahn, arrived in New York together, on Christmas day, 1827. The next year Dr. Beck was appointed teacher of Latin at the Round Hill School (established in 1823 by George Bancroft and Joseph Green Bagswell), Northampton, Massachusetts, and under his direction the Round Hill Gymnasium was erected the same year after the model of the school established by "Turnvater" Jahn. Dr. Beck gave a great impulse to the gymnastic movement thus introduced by translating Jahn's "Deutsche Turnerknust" for the use of American pupils. Carl Follen also had taught at the Round Hill School, but, in 1836, was called to Harvard College, to the chair of Church History and Ethics, and, supported



by an appeal to the medical professors of Harvard, organized a gymnasium at the college in May of the same year, after the model of Jahn. Francis Lieber landed in New York on January 20, 1827, and went direct to Boston. Before his arrival, Dr. John Collins Warren, professor in the Harvard Medical School, and one of the firmest supporters of Dr. Follen's gymnastic enterprise, and the most active representative of the Tremont Gymnasium, founded in Boston in 1825, had made a vigorous effort to secure Father Jahn as director of the Tremont Gymnasium, but, finding he could not raise sufficient funds to induce "the distinguished philosopher and gymnasiarch" to come to America, he addressed Dr. Lieber, "a gentleman of education, and in other respects well fitted to take the superintendence of a public gymnasium." Thus Franz Lieber, like his two illustrious compatriots, Beck and Follen, began his career in America as an active Turner.

It was with the arrival of the Forty-eighters that a Turner movement in America received a new impulse. The first Turners of the '20s and '30s in this country were too few in number to make settlements and form distinctively German Turner organizations, but, the Forty-eighters came by thousands and settled in masses in many large cities, transplanting bodily the culture they represented in the Fatherland.

The rapid growth of Turner organizations in America between 1848 and 1851 attests the strength of the movement from the start. The first Turngemeinde was organized in Cincinnati, November 21, 1848. Then followed the New York Turngemeinde (November 28, 1848), Die Newarker Turngemeinde (autumn, 1848), Der Bostoner Turnverein (April 22, 1849), Die Philadelphia Turngemeinde (May 15, 1849), Die Social-Dema-Kratische Turngemeinde in Baltimore (1848), Der Socialistische Turnverein (June, 1851), Indianapolis Turngemeinde (July, 1851). It is, perhaps, a significant fact that these Turner organizations were organized under the patronage, not simply as Turners, but under the stimulus of the leading revolutionary spirits of Germany. Frederick Hecker, Gustave Struve, Carl Heinzen and other fighters of the revolutionary war of 1848 in Germany, participated in the organization of some of them, and their spirit permeated all.

Associations in the new land soon began to engross the interest of the exiled Turner, and he found that even the Land of Liberty was wrestling with institutions of slavery and oppression in various forms. Accordingly, we find the Turners as individuals and as an organization taking active part in the issues of nativism, knownothingism, prohibition and negro-slavery. The Turnerbund at the convention held in Buffalo in September, 1855, declared unmistakably against the institution of slavery in the Republic of the United States, and particularly against the extension of slavery to the Territories. This was, perhaps, the most notable convention in the history of the Turners in America, coming, as it did, on the eve of the greatest military struggle on record—the War of Secession. Three forms of oppression or infringement upon individual rights then confronted the Turnerbund as well as the nation: nativism, slavery and prohibition agitation; and against all three the convention uttered its most unequivocal condemnation.

After a lapse of half a century it is next to impossible for the younger generation, with its enlightened views of German culture, to fully comprehend the bitter antagonism, which, under the form of nativism and knownothingism, confronted the Germans in America in the early fifties of the last century. However, the Turners opposed these enemies with the same vigor as later in the War of the Rebellion they fought for the Union and the Stars and Stripes.





In the meantime the organization of Turner societies had been going on in all the larger cities of the East and Middle West. On October 5, 1850, delegates of the Turner societies of New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore and Boston met in Philadelphia and formed a "National Union of Gymnastic Societies" (Nationale Turnerbund); a newspaper, "Turnerzeitung," was established as a representative organ, which is still in existence. The growth of the "Turnerbund," as this national organization was called, was very rapid. In 1855 it embraced sixty societies; in 1859 the "Turnerbund" contained seventy-one societies in the West, with 4,500 members; twenty societies in the East with 1,800 members, and, besides, there were in existence sixty-one other independent societies, with a membership of over 3,000. After the Civil War there was a reunion of all Turnvereine, including most of the independent organizations. A new feature, which was designed to advance the cultivation of gymnastics, was the foundation of a seminary for the training of teachers in the art. The Turnlehrer-Seminary was first located in New York, though at the present time the centre of the whole movement is located in the West, Milwaukee being the seat of a flourishing school. In 1872 the "Turnerbund" had over 12,000 members, with over 5,600 active gymnasts; one hundred and thirty-two societies had schools of gymnastics for boys, and eighteen societies had, besides, schools for girls, and nearly all of them supported schools for drawing, languages, etc. According to the report of the "Turnerbund" of January 1, 1912, the membership amounted to 39,476, with 5,260 active gymnasts, 3,376 junior members, and 10,332 boys and 7,565 girls who were members of schools of gymnastics. There are singing societies with 2,038 members, and dramatic associations with 585 ladies and gentlemen. The ladies' auxiliaries have a membership of 6,599. The halls of the different associations belonging to the "Turnerbund" are estimated at the value of \$5,937,824.00, an increase from 1911 of \$559,240.00. Elementary schools are conducted by twenty-two associations, drawing schools by fifteen, and a number of them support manual training schools, sewing schools and one even a school for musical instruction.

A feature of the "Turnerbund" are the festivals, which are held every four years. These reunions of all the different societies are occasions for athletic contests, which are conducted with a great deal of spirit. These festivals are held in different parts of the country, changing from East to West and back again. The first festival was held on the 29th and 30th of September, 1851, in Philadelphia. Once, in the summer of 1885, the reunion took place here, in Newark. The last festival took place in Denver, Colorado, in June, 1913.

The "Newark Turnverein." As early as the fall of 1848, and, therefore, at the same time as the two gymnastic societies in Cincinnati and New York were founded, there existed in Newark an association of young people; for the most part jewelers from Pforzheim and Hanau, most of whom had, likewise, already practised gymnastics in Germany, and who applied themselves assiduously to the cultivation of gymnastics. The gymnasium, where they set up their small apparatus, was in Lehr's Hall, almost opposite the old Green Street Hall, under the direction of Frieich. Kiefer. This was the beginning of the "Newark Turnverein"; the day on which it was founded cannot, however, be stated with certainty.

The headquarters were at Louis Adam's place at "Turnhall," 252 Mulberry street, corner of Cottage street. Among the members who belonged to the society, either before its organization, or, who entered soon after,





were Geo. Elsasser, Louis Stahl, Franz Habich, Louis Adam, Fritz Lichtenfels, Chas. Dillmann, Störcher, J. Stiefel, C. Abrecht, John Becker, Jul. Jordan, Henry Schoppe, Ernst Hausmann, Fritz Merk, Wm. Lieb, Carl Koch, Wackenhuth, Carl John Seiffert, Wm. Beck, Chas. Volcker and others. A young American, too, Van Gieson by name, was a member of the "Turnverein." The gymnasium was, in the course of time, transferred to a loft over the old Brintzinghofer Building in Broad street, and still later to the neighborhood of Market and Washington streets. The gymnasium teacher was Fritz Lichtenfels. In October, 1851, the Socialist Gymnastic Society (Sozialistischer Turn-Verein), later called the "Socialer Turn-Verein," was formed, whereupon the "Turnverein" disbanded. Lincoln's call to arms caused many Newark citizens to enlist and march to war. Many of the members of the association, who fought for the freeing of the slaves, had fallen on the field of battle.<sup>1</sup> The survivors returned to their peaceful homes, to help to heal the wounds in active business, which the fraternal feud had inflicted upon the land.

In November, 1865, the "Unabhängiger Turn-Verein" (Independent Turn Association) was formed, among the founders of which belonged Charles Ringlieb and Ernst Münster. For years the two gymnastic societies existed independently, side by side, until 1878, when the union of the two and the founding of the "Newark Turn-Verein" was accomplished. Wm. Schlatter was at that time the first speaker of the Social-Verein, whereas Carl Kniep held that position in the Gymnastic Society (Unabhängiger Turn-Verein). Wm. Schlatter became the first presiding officer—the first speaker—as he is called, of the "Newark Turn-Verein" and Conrad Wiedemann the teacher of gymnastics.

Later a capable teacher of gymnastics—Mr. George Seikel—assumed charge of the training of the young people, whose work meets with brilliant success up to the present day.

Thus the capacity for work on the part of the young people increased, and as a reward for the pains and toil expended upon it, they entered into all the athletic contests of the North American Gymnastic Association. They first entered the lists at the athletic festival of the association in Philadelphia, in 1879. They won their first spurs at St. Louis in 1881 by gaining the fourth prize. They gained an important victory for their standard at the athletic festival at Williamsburgh in 1883, and did not rest until, at the national festival of the Athletic Association, held in Newark in 1885, they carried off the first division prize—the highest distinction they could win. But not only in the field of physical culture did the society work with ceaseless endeavor, accommodating itself to all modern improvements, but also in other branches of juvenile development. However incredible it may sound, it is still a fact that at the beginning of the '70s there was no public drawing school in Newark, in spite of the fact that our community was, even at that time, one of the greatest industrial centres in the country. The "Newark Turn-Verein" supplied this lack by establishing a drawing school and, besides, by means of its representatives on the School Board, it influenced this body to such an extent that, finally, it, too, although

<sup>1</sup>The twentieth New York Regiment (Turner rifles) consisted only of Germans. Over 1,200 men, a great many of them having enlisted from Newark, left New York, June 13, 1861, under Col. Max Weber. This regiment fought in a number of battles and did excellent service—not less than 3,148 members of the "Turnerbund," or 50 per cent. of the total members, are recorded as having taken part in the war against secession. Many other men not put on record, so that perhaps 5,000 men out of a membership of about 7,000, followed Lincoln's call to arms.



to be sure, only after a hard struggle, was persuaded to establish the present municipal school of design.

Fire destroyed the fine home of the "Turn-Verein" during the night of June 3rd, 1907, with its well-equipped Turn Hall, library, pictures, all the schoolrooms, the case with all the flags and honor diplomas which former members had gained, etc. The members' list was saved by Mr. Noah Guter and J. Ortner by venturing into the burning building. It was a severe blow, but the association was not bowed down. The very next day it decided to rebuild, and the result of this energy and enterprise is the present magnificent home of the society—surpassed by very few indeed.

The "Newark Turn-Verein" has always been energetic in advancing its schools. The verein has conscientiously enlarged this feature, and, as late as last year, it added a commercial school in which are taught such subjects as: Single and double entry bookkeeping, commercial arithmetic, commercial correspondence in English and German, law pertaining to checks and drafts, American international commercial law, importation and exportation, duties and customs, currency, arbitrage, operations in drafts, currency, stocks and bonds, principles of stock exchange, etc. The association is in a flourishing condition and its membership growing.

#### "TURN-VEREIN VORWARTS."

The second oldest "Turn-Verein" in Newark was organized in 1882, in the lower end of the city, the so-called "ironbound" district. The association started with about 200 members, and grew so rapidly that it was able, in 1886, to move to its own new and commodious home, 192-196 Ferry street. The founder of this verein and its first speaker was Wm. Schlatter, now living in Peoria, Ill. However, misfortune overtook the young association, and it had to give up its own hall and drift from one place to another, until it finally succeeded in again acquiring a home of its own in 95 Lang street. Meanwhile the verein had resigned from the "Turnerbund," and it is now a flourishing athletic club, having won many prizes in athletic contests.

#### "NATIONAL TURN-VEREIN."

Only one year younger than the Vorwarts is the "National Turn-Verein," which was organized by a number of junior society members of the "Newark Turn-Verein" who were dissatisfied with certain rulings of the school committee of the association. After having formed a preliminary organization at a meeting on an open lot in Stirling street, on June 23rd, 1883, they made Ludwig Mussehl's National Hall, on the corner of South Orange avenue and Wallace street, their headquarters, where they began their athletic exercises. After a long debate and different changes, the new organization finally decided on the name of "National Turn-Verein," and elected as its first officers the following members: President, Charles F. Hosp; vice-president, Ernst Brautigam; first secretary, Fred. Jacobi; second secretary, Rudolph W. Kuser; treasurer, Fred. Schimper; first turnwart, William Lieb; second turnwart, Joseph Reinert; first zeugwart, William Storsberg; second zeugwart, Henry Rhode. The association grew rapidly and after it had taken headquarters for a few years in Saenger Hall (now Krueger Auditorium), it decided to build its own house. The plan was put into execution and the new hall on the property, 209-211 Bruce street, was opened with imposing ceremonies, on November 5, 6 and 7, 1892. The ceremonies were attended by Governor Leon Abbett, Congressman Thomas Dunn English and Mayor





Haines, who all made addresses. In May, 1902, the association bought the property, 213-217 Bruce street, for \$6,000 and extended the old home by the erection of an addition at a cost of \$12,500. This is all paid off, so that the association is now free from debt. The "National Turn-Verein" has a membership of over 1,400, without counting the hundreds of children and juniors who enjoy the privileges of the gymnasium. The membership is divided into different auxiliary clubs devoted to bowling, fencing, pyramid work, baseball, basketball, wrestling, cycling, etc. Two of the members, George Mehnert and John Kruz, were selected to represent America in the wrestling championship at the Olympic Games in London in 1908.

It is perhaps too early in the history of America to philosophize as to the cultural merits of the Turner movement in America. But a few statements concerning this movement are both safe and timely:

First: The German Turners gave to America a system of gymnastics which laid the foundation for the all-engrossing institution of American athletics, and particularly that form of athletics which centres about the college gymnasium.

Second: The Turners have constituted a strong bulwark of national defence in times when rowdism and other forms of disorder threatened the lives of defenceless citizens, their discipline filling the place, in many instances, of well-organized troops of militia.

Third: The Turners set a noble example by being in the first ranks of Americans in the abolition of the institution of slavery. This was pre-eminently their first mission in America.

Fourth: The Turner movement has stood and still stands for the right of the individual, for freedom of thought and conscience, and the presence of such an organization in the land of liberty is a wholesome check upon many abuses to which republics are likely to fall a prey. And while, in the estimation of Puritan America, these free-thinking organizations are a formidable menace to inviolate tradition, the philosopher-student of culture must recognize that the same spirit which prompts occasional revolutionary excesses, is to a sufficient extent, self-corrective, and is sure in the end, if it follows its best impulses, to listen to the voice of reason and learn from it the lesson of wisdom.

---

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE VARIOUS ORGANIZATIONS OF THE GERMANS IN NEWARK.

THE NATIONAL GERMAN-AMERICAN ALLIANCE AND ITS PLATFORM—ORGANIZATION OF THE NEWARK BRANCH—CELEBRATION OF THE FIRST GERMAN DAY—BENEVOLENT AND SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS—THE GERMAN HOSPITAL—THE GOTTFRIED KRUEGER PIONEER HOME—THE GERMAN BETHANY HOME FOR THE AGED—OTHER SOCIAL AND BENEVOLENT ORGANIZATIONS.

Within recent decades the Germans have made a successful attempt at uniting all the German clubs, societies, etc., into one large national organization. This organization has grown into the National German-American Alliance (Nationaler Deutsch-Amerikanischer Central Verein), which includes societies in every city, State and territory of the United States where there is a German population. The membership is about one million and one-half. The purposes are plainly stated in the platform of one of the early conventions of the society. They are as follows: To





increase the feeling of unity in the German element of the United States; to pursue worthy aims which do not run counter to good citizenship; to cultivate a spirit of cordiality between America and the Fatherland; to investigate the history of the German immigrations and their influences in America. The purpose is not to found a German State within the United States, or to meddle with party politics, but to defend principles, even if they be in the political field. Questions of religion are to be excluded. The German language is recommended for introduction into the public schools; also the cultivation of the body (a sound mind must dwell in a sound body)—gymnasium work. Public schools are to be divorced from politics and to be totally removed from political influences. Germans are exhorted to become naturalized citizens as soon as possible, and never to fail in or neglect their duties as voters. Opposition is to be made against laws which put needless difficulties in the way of obtaining the rights of citizenship (character and reputation to stand above the ability to answer test questions). Opposition is planned against restriction of the immigration of Europeans in good health, with the exception of the criminal classes. The repeal of laws which run counter to the modern spirit is to be striven for, viz., such as to restrict free communication (Sunday laws) and the personal liberty of the citizen (prohibition legislation). Additional aims are: The cultivation of German influence and literature by means of schools, lectures, etc.; investigations of the Germans' share in the history of the United States in peace and war, together with all phases of German-American activity. Such are the main features of the platform of the German-American Alliance. The object on the whole is to preserve and unite what is best in German culture and character and devote it to the best interests of the adopted country. The principle, therefore, which Carl Schurz and Friedrich Muench proclaimed for the Germans in America, namely, that they become American citizens as quickly as possible, without, however, surrendering their ideals and character—has won in our own day. The old fantastic schemes of building separate German states, or influencing American politics for selfish interests, have been buried forever.

The question of joining this central organization was discussed by the Newark Germans in a small circle as early as the summer of 1901. A speech made by Representative Richard Harthold, of St. Louis, Mo., at a directors' meeting of the Northeastern Singing Association, in Washington, D. C., gave the first impetus to the founding of the Central Society (Central Verein). The result was a meeting of delegates from twenty-nine societies, which, on June 17, 1901, determined upon the temporary organization of the Central Society. On the third Sunday in December, 1891, the first general meeting was held, and the permanent officers were elected, namely: Messrs. C. C. Lienau, president; Wm. Krause, vice-president; Ferdinand Herder, treasurer; Max G. Grossmann, recording secretary; Noah Guter, corresponding secretary; Gustav Wolber, financial secretary. To-day the Alliance includes practically the entire German element. The society has achieved much success. It has procured gratuitous, legal aid for needy Germans; it has made possible German dramatic productions and it has supported, with word and deed, every movement which concerned the entire German population. Its most important achievement, however, is the celebration of the German Day—*Der Deutsche Tag*—which it brought about.

If, in the celebration of German Day in Newark, the Germans have availed themselves of a little of historical license, to the extent that they have transferred the festivities to the verdant, blooming May time, whereas



the first German settlers set foot on the shore of this country on October 6th, and it is in commemoration of this event that the celebration is dedicated.

The first German Day, which was celebrated here on Sunday, May 18, 1902, in Bay View Park, was a marvellous success. The programme of the festival was in keeping with the significance of the day. President C. C. Lienan welcomed the visitors in an excellent speech, in which he briefly traced the origin and development of the local branch of the German-American National Federation.

Professor Marion D. Learned, of the University of Pennsylvania, delivered the oration. He pictured in it the German immigration into America and what it did for this country. Splendid vocal selections by the United Singers alternated with the speeches, and a gathering of the German families closed the first day of the celebration. The second day brought an exceedingly enjoyable public and children's celebration. Especially the children's choruses' rendition of "America" and the "German Hymn," which resounded under the leadership of Mr. Carl Heller, immediately after Governor Murphy had finished his short speech, had an effect and made a noticeable impression upon all. Amid the gay songs of the singing societies, music, dancing and social intercourse, the celebration came to an end.

To-day, 1913, after an existence of about twelve years, the National Confederation stands like a mighty German oak on American soil. No gaily hued plant, but a gnarled trunk, which spreads its roots farther and farther among the Americans of German descent and German blood. This mighty movement has already penetrated into thirty-four states and the time is not far distant when a united German-America will exist under the banner of the National Confederation.

The work of the National Alliance can hardly be expressed more beautifully than has been done by Franz Heim, when he told of it to the Germans of another land:

Not war and not weapons, nor blood shed in hate,  
Only faith, valor, striving, early and late;  
To cherish our heritage with joy in our heart,  
The trees of which we, as leaves, are a part.

To the crown's smallest branch aid to afford,  
Let that be our pride and that our regard;  
And then will posterity honor our lot,  
What the root promised, the leaves ne'er forgot.

In practically every city where Germans dwell in large numbers, philanthropic institutions are established for the care of their sick, the orphans and the aged, and frequently the privilege of entrance is not restricted to persons of German blood or speech alone. Newark's Germans have not been remiss in this regard.

Probably the first society in our city (as has been stated) was formed at the beginning of the year 1833. It was the "Deutsche Gesellschaft zu Newark" (German Society of Newark) which, as its name indicates, was to bring about a close union of the Germans of this city. Its object was mutual aid.

#### THE GERMAN HOSPITAL.

The largest German philanthropic institution is the German Hospital. The first effort to found a hospital was made in 1857 by organizing the Newark German Hospital Association. The founders of this society, Louis





Greiner, Jos. Christl, Ferd. Wehr, John Schnellbacher, Gottfried Rippel, Jacob Wendell, Leopold Graf, F. D. Rumpf, C. F. Seitz, C. F. Gotthold, Chris. Staehlin and A. Neigert, signed the deed of foundation. In April, 1869, the land at Bank and Newton streets was acquired and thereupon the construction of the hospital, which was to cost \$25,000, was immediately begun. On September 14, of the same year, the cornerstone was laid. This day had been chosen because it was the one hundredth anniversary of the birth of Alexander von Humboldt; a day in commemoration of one of Germany's most famous sons, one in whom German science and culture had found one of its most brilliant representatives. In 1887, a new wing, costing \$37,000, was added. Since its erection the income has been about \$400,000, but the outlay, on the contrary, has been over \$415,000; since figures speak an unmistakable language, it is evident that even to-day a burden of debt rests upon the hospital. The patients who have been admitted since its opening number over 20,000. Differences of race, nationality or religion have no influence upon the admittance of a patient to the hospital.

About 17 years ago the directors recommended the establishment of a training school for nurses, and Mrs. Christine Trefz generously contributed the means for the establishment of such a school. The dedication of the building took place on November 30, 1895.

#### THE GOTTFRIED KRUEGER PIONEER HOME FOR THE AGED.

Situated in a beautiful and healthful region, shaded by splendid old trees and surrounded by a large garden and many fruitful acres, lies the "Gottfried Krueger Pioneer Home for the Aged," founded by Mr. Gottfried Krueger at a cost of about \$30,000, at a meeting of the German Pioneer Society (founded in 1884). On October 28, 1889, the institution was incorporated and on May 30, 1890, the opening of the Home took place. Gov. Abbett and many State, county and municipal officials were present. The first board of directors consisted of Messrs. Gottfried Krueger, president; John Otto, vice-president; F. C. Adler, recording secretary; John Herpich, financial secretary; Julius Stapff, treasurer. At this opening of the Home for the Aged, Mrs. F. C. Adler, president of the Ladies' Auxiliary of the Pioneer Society (Pionier Frauen Verein) agitated the question of the founding of a Home for the Aged Women, a proposal which found such great approval that on that same day \$2,400 was subscribed. The cause was energetically furthered and, thanks to the liberal contribution of Mrs. Trefz, and to the soliciting of contributions carried on so successfully by Mrs. Eugenie Kirchhoff, Mrs. John Otto and other ladies, the new Home for Women could be opened on October 2, 1892. The officers of the Pioneer Frauen Verein at that time were: President, Mrs. F. C. Adler; vice-president-Mrs. A. Autenrieth; secretary, Mrs. Elise Weller; financial secretary, Mrs. Anna Maria Schlenker; treasurer, Mrs. Geiger.

#### THE GERMAN BETHANY HOME FOR THE AGED.

The need of an institution in which old people, especially Germans, could find, in their declining years, a Christian home and physical as well as spiritual care, was long felt in the circle of the German-Evangelical parishes of Newark. In the fall of 1900, steps were taken to interest all the German Evangelical clergymen and congregations in the city and vicinity in this undertaking. In February, 1901, the land and building on





Park avenue, near Stuyvesant avenue, Irvington, were purchased for \$6,500, and on October 9, 1901, the dedication of the Home took place. Especially worthy of praise, for his share in the founding of the Home, is Pastor Dr. Seibert, who also contributed a very considerable sum. The institution has done much good and has offered many people a home in which they could pass their declining years free from care.

The number of lodges, social organizations and mutual aid societies, whose membership is exclusively German, is very large. There are three German Lodges of Free Masons, Diogenes Lodge, chartered in 1852; Schiller Lodge, organized in 1865, and Germania Lodge, organized in 1870.

The Wine, Fruit and Horticultural Society, with a clubhouse at 15 Newark street, was organized for the furtherance of gardening and the cultivation of the vineland and fruit. The Technical Society, which is affiliated with the German-American Technical Association, has a membership which consists entirely of men employed in the different branches of applied science. The Gottfried Krueger Association is a social and political organization, with a very fine clubhouse on Belmont avenue, and with a large membership. The Plattdeutsche Verein and the Pionier Verein, the latter consisting of Germans of at least thirty years' residence in this country, are social organizations and very popular. Old soldiers who have served in the German Army during the German-French War have organized the "Post of Veterans, No. 1870," a mutual aid society. Other organizations of old German soldiers are Landwehr and Krieger Kameradschaft, and the Deutsche Militaerverband.

Besides these societies there are a large number of well-conducted sick and death benefit and mutual aid associations in existence. They have done much good, have alleviated much misery, and have protected families from extreme destitution. Some of these societies have long since passed the quarter century mark.

The Germans of Newark have always taken a decided stand on all public questions and affairs, be they of home interest or of importance to the world at large. This was done with particular emphasis when England warred with the Boer Republic in South Africa. Under the leadership of ex-Judge Wilde, Sheriff Lehlbach, Mr. B. Prieth, Mr. Gustav Lehlbach, Major Carl Lentz, and other interested citizens, an organization was formed. A large number of meetings were held and over \$1,000 was collected for the relief of the widows and orphans of the brave men who fell in defense of their homes and hearths.

The mass meeting on June 22, 1900, when the Boer delegates, Messrs. A. Fisher and C. H. Wessell, spoke, was a very impressive demonstration.

## CHAPTER XIX.

THE INTENSE INTEREST THE GERMANS IN THIS COUNTRY FELT FOR THE CREATION OF A NEW GERMANY.

EXPRESSION OF SYMPATHY FOR THE GERMAN ARMY AT THE BEGINNING OF THE WAR OF 1870-71—THE NEWS OF THE BATTLE OF SEDAN ENTHUSIASTICALLY RECEIVED—THE WAR FOR THE UNIFICATION OF GERMANY AND THE FORTY-EIGHTERS—THE GREAT PEACE CELEBRATION—THE WORK OF THE LADIES' AID SOCIETY IN THE INTEREST OF THE GERMAN SOLDIERS WOUNDED IN THE WAR—THE GERMAN PIONEER JUBILEE.

No foreign event has found such an enthusiastic echo here as the struggle for German unity, which was waged on French soil during the years 1870 and 1871.



On Sunday evening, July 17, 1870, a large number of Germans assembled in the Turn Hall on Plane street to express their sympathy for the German nation in its struggle against Napoleonism. Dr. L. Greiner was chosen chairman, and Dr. C. F. Lehlbach, secretary. Then a manifesto was read by Dr. Lehlbach, which was adopted with stormy applause and cheers.

The news of the magnificent victory at Sedan aroused great exultation. It was on Saturday morning, September 3, that the report of the capture of the French Emperor and his entire army was first circulated by extras of the "Freie Zeitung" and then by extras of the American press, and its effect was absolutely stupefying. Like a thunderbolt it fell upon the population of our city. Everyone had awaited with anxious hope the result of the battle, which had raged for three days. The New York "World," as late as Saturday morning, had definitely announced a complete victory for French arms, and the "Times" had spoken of the trap into which the German Crown Prince had fallen. People were, it is true, prepared for a German victory, but the capture of an army of 100,000 men, after a great battle in the open field, surpassed the boldest dreams of the most sanguine patriots. However, all doubt disappeared when all later dispatches confirmed the contents of those which had arrived first.

Nothing else was discussed the entire day. Whoever possessed a German flag, raised it. Every street corner in the more populous part of the city was the rallying point for eager war discussions, and in the afternoon and evening there were just as many mass meetings as there were cafés, and the toasts of a victorious, united and free Germany could find no end.

One of the most noteworthy events of those never-to-be-forgotten days was the enthusiasm with which the "Forty-eighters," who had found an asylum on American soil, espoused the cause of the old Fatherland. The injustice which they had suffered was forgotten, and with unwearied devotedness they made the German cause their own. They followed the call of their hearts, and felt instinctively that the great moment had come which was to bring to realization the ideal for which they had fought and suffered. And so we then saw a General Sigel, a Carl Schurz; in Newark, Pastor Lehlbach, Benedict Prieth, Dr. Ludwig Greiner, Franz Umscheiden, and others, all the old fighters for freedom of the "storm and stress period," enter the lists with pen and word for the Fatherland which had disowned them.

But the people did not content themselves with merely celebrating the German victory; each one did what he could to alleviate the terrible misfortunes of war, and the women in particular distinguished themselves in this work. A number of them gathered together in Dramatic Hall on Friday, July 22, 1870, and formed a Ladies' Aid Society, after Mrs. Otilie Gerth, in a brief and convincing address, had set forth the aim, namely, the assisting of the Germans who had been wounded in the war. A society was organized and chose as president, Mrs. Gerth; as secretary, Mrs. Eurich, and as treasurer, Mrs. Wiss. By April 18, 1871, no less than \$10,137.31 had been sent by the society to the Fatherland for German soldiers wounded in the war, certainly a very considerable sum for the Germans of our city, who, at that time, were by no means wealthy. May the occasion for such self-sacrifice never return.

The mighty national storm, which at the time of the war passed through all the provinces of the old German Fatherland, made itself felt here and was manifested in the celebrations which were held everywhere in honor of the formation of the German Empire. And in this, too, German modesty and discretion were evident in their full scope. In several cities, New York





in particular, the plan was agitated at the conclusion of peace, of instituting a triumphal celebration, but this idea justly met with strong opposition, and so a peace celebration was preferred. A celebration of the victory would necessarily have offended the French living among us, whereas a peace celebration could have a conciliatory effect on all sides.

The peace celebration was distributed over two days. On the eve of the festivities, Monday, April 7, 1871, the Society of Women Patriots, whose president was Mrs. Ottilie Gerth, held a preliminary celebration in the opera house. Vocal and instrumental music and orations composed the programme. But the climax of the evening was the tableaux, in the presentation of which no less than forty young ladies took part. The tableaux consisted of three pictures. The first portrayed the old Germany of 1866. In the foreground one saw "Austria" and "Prussia" fighting, while the smaller states were grouped on both sides in accordance with their political bias. One saw "Germania" in the background, bowed down, enveloped in mourning crape, and at her side "Rhenus" (Father Rhine). From the distance Napoleon III viewed the conflict. The second picture represented the "Watch of the Rhine"—"Germania," with all her states, in battle array, mighty and powerful. The third picture represented the new Germany in 1871. In this tableau "Germania" appeared as gigantic in size and at her side, in addition to the German states visible in the preceding pictures, stood the two children, long lost, but finally found again, in Alsace and Lorraine.

The German inhabitants of the city decorated their houses and places of business for the celebration, and appropriate poems were not lacking. They were characteristic of the sentiments of the time.

The celebration which took place in the evening in the rink will never be forgotten by those who were present. The spirit which ruled these thousands of Germans, who, on Tuesday, April 18, 1871, filled the great hall of the rink from top to bottom, could not be better characterized than by the immortal words of Lincoln: "With charity for all, with malice toward none."

Dr. F. Greiner delivered the oration, in which he alluded in powerful words to the great events which were being enacted in the old Fatherland, and at the same time drew for his hearers a picture of the future of the newly-created German Empire. Dr. Julius Bruck read a festival poem, composed by himself, and then Pastor F. A. Lehlbach, Dr. F. Ill and Fidel Schlund gave stirring addresses, in which these three "Forty-eighters" extolled the men, who, by their endeavors at that time, had prepared the way for the formation of the German Empire. Mr. Benedict Prieth, in a toast to German-Austria, said this country would in the future break the fetters of slavery, just as the doughty Tyrolians had fought against the Corsican. "The Watch on the Danube" would be the watchword of the future, he said. The rest of the speeches were: "The Children of Germania, Whom We Believed to Be Lost, But Who Have Been Found Again—Alsace and Lorraine," by G. Lorenz; "German Science and Art—the German School; Destined to Rule the World," by J. P. Huber; "The City of Newark," by Mayor Ricord; "German Women," by C. Schwarz; "The German Army Recruited from the People," by Dr. M. Kuchler; "The American Press and its Position in the Franco-Prussian War," by Dr. S. B. Hunt, editor of the "Daily Advertiser."

Other great peace celebrations were held by the Germans in Orange, Paterson, Rahway and New Brunswick. Nevertheless, the greatest demonstration, and it had to be so because of the number of participants, was the





peace celebration in New York. Never had there been such a festive procession there. A description would lead us too far afield; it must suffice to quote the opinions of a prominent English newspaper concerning the demonstration. The "New York Herald" called the demonstration "the greatest spectacle of our century"—"the greatest, most magnificent and most imposing city fete which has ever been seen in this city or this part of the world."

That all these demonstrations made a more than ephemeral impression and suggested the thought of making them bear fruit was, after all, only to be expected. Therefore, it came to pass that the Central Committee for the celebration in New York attempted the founding of a permanent federation among the Germans in America; i. e., wanted to found a centre and a vital organization, having its root in a common nationality—regardless of political partisanship, religion or other differences of opinion.

Yet this endeavor led to no lasting results and three decades had to pass before the thought, lying at the basis, was rehabilitated, and this time energetically executed. However, before the formation of the German-American National Confederation and the celebration of German Day are mentioned in more detail, it is but fair to mention an event which might, to a certain degree, be regarded as a precursor of the later German demonstrations, namely, the celebration of the "German Pioneer Jubilee" in commemoration of the landing of the German settlers on American soil, under Franz Daniel Pastorius, in 1683. The local celebration here of the "German-American Pioneer Jubilee" on October 8, 1883, was indeed a brilliant and effective demonstration, which was celebrated by a splendid parade and by exercises at the Union Park. A citizens' committee, at whose head stood Mr. W. H. F. Fiedler, had issued a proclamation, inviting all German-Americans to participate. The call was promptly answered and the following gentlemen were chosen as officers: President, Wm. H. F. Fiedler; secretaries, F. Kuhn, Jos. Knorr and H. von der Heide; vice-presidents, C. Kniep, F. Kirchmayr, C. Lentz, Dr. Kuechler, C. Thiersch, G. Krueger, J. Wogle, C. Selemeyer; treasurer, C. Schumacher. The celebration was brilliant and everything passed off in the best possible way. In the procession arranged with artistic skill, there were eighteen splendidly decorated floats, which represented scenes from the history of the country and the immigration and many bands. The expenses amounted to \$4,996.28, but since opposed to this there had been an income of \$6,288.06, this left a balance of \$1,221.78, which was expended for benevolent purposes.

### CONCLUSION.

Another high wave of German immigration came after the Civil War. From 1866, when the hundred thousand mark was again passed, the immigrants continued to pour in, particularly after the war with France, at the rate of about 130,000 annually. Military duty and hard pressure upon the population had much to do with the increase of our population. The allurements on the American side were quite as strong an influence as the hardships at home. A homestead being liberally offered to every worthy immigrant, the Germans, as in the previous century, were keenly alive to the desirability of possessing land. The financial depression following the panic of 1873 had its effect upon the German immigration, for in the following six years the immigration only once reached 50,000 in one year and that was in 1874. An upward bound began in 1882 and reached proportions unknown heretofore, for between that year and 1892 nearly two million



Germans came. Since the beginning of the present century, however, German immigration has fallen off and during the last few years has been almost insignificant. Germany's great rise as an industrial nation, her development of colonies in Africa and elsewhere, for her surplus population, her exemplary laws insuring the laboring class against accident and sickness, and the old age pension, have made her people far less eager to emigrate to foreign lands—and the disappearance of frontier lines and all areas of cheap lands has rendered America far less attractive. In regard to the character of the immigration at the end of the Nineteenth Century, much that has already been said in regard to the immigration of an earlier time applies to this. The German immigrants of the end of that century were not fleeing from any kind of persecution. They came with the firm conviction that they not only received, but also gave something—they wanted to reap the fruit of the gifts and labor which they had placed at the disposal of their new country.

The question of such distinction is not one of vital importance in a discussion of the influence of the German element in the United States. In taking account of the latter, all immigration of the Nineteenth, as well as preceding centuries, are equally concerned; each is important in its place and its influence is greatly determined by the conditions of the period and location.

The Germans in the United States have furnished what might be called the humbler virtues, which constitute, nevertheless, the backbone of good citizenship, such as respect for the law, honesty, dogged persistence, industry and economy. In commerce and industry, in science and art, in every endeavor that makes for progress and improvement, they have taken a notable part and their influence is indisputable. They have their full share in the achievements of this nation, composed of so many different nationalities and elements, and while they continue to love and cherish their Fatherland, they are proud of their American citizenship and they are devoted to the only country they now recognize as their own, the United States of America.

In preparing the History of German Immigration in New Jersey and Newark the writer has used the following books: "The German Element in the United States," by Albert Bernhardt Faust; "Die Deutschen im Amerikanischen Bürgerkrieg," by Wilhelm Kaufmann; Mellick's "Story of an Old Farm"; "New Jersey as Colony and State," by Francis B. Lee; and his indebtedness to them is hereby gratefully acknowledged. Much valuable material was also taken from the files of the following papers: The "Daily Advertiser," "The New Jersey Freie Zeitung," and the "Mercury." The writer also wishes to make special acknowledgment to the following, who have assisted him with material for this history: Mr. Robt. Metzger, Rev. Solomon Foster, Gustav Lehlbach, Ex-Commissioner August F. Eggers, Miss Maud E. Johnson, librarian of the Historical Society; Miss Margaret McVety, of the Public Library, and Mr. R. E. Helbig, of the New York Library.





# INDEX TO HISTORY

## VOLUMES I. AND II.

- Abeel Gustavus N., Secretary Board of Trade, 824.  
 Abolitionism in Newark, 677.  
 Academies for females, 744.  
 Academy on Washington Park, 322; burned, 331-5; second building, at Broad and Academy streets, 398-400; dedication, 400-2; removed to High street, 402; used as hospital, 322.  
 Achter, Col. Dutch name for Passaic and Hackensack region, 29; described in Dutch document, 49; described by Daniel Denton, 50.  
 Ackinken-hackys, spelling of Hackensacks, 11.  
 Acquackanonk, head of tidewater of Passaic, 102; church established, 185.  
 Adams, President John, in Newark, 491-492.  
 Advertiser, Newark Daily, 786-8.  
 Aeolian Quartet, 808.  
 Agreements, Fundamental, 65-69.  
 Agreements, Subordinate, 67.  
 Albers, Hauns, one of first tanners, 86.  
 Aldermen, members of first board, 616-7.  
 Allen, Rev. Lyman W., 794.  
 Allers, Maj. Henry, 834.  
 Allied Printing Trades Council, 844.  
 Alling, John, British attack on his house, 336.  
 Allotments of land made according to settlers' ratings, 112-3.  
 All-year schools established, 757.  
 Andros, Governor of New York, attempts to take New Jersey, 149; armed resistance to, 150; governor of East Jersey, 153.  
 Animals of early New Jersey, 104-5.  
 Andruss, Isaac, 615.  
 Anne, Queen, charter created Newark township, 164.  
 Anniversary, bi-centennial, 820.  
 Answer to Bill in Chancery, 62.  
 Anti-Federalist party, 446.  
 Anti-Jacksonian, newspaper, 785.  
 Anti-quaker laws, 34.  
 Anti-slavery sentiment, 679.  
 Apprentices' Library, 770.  
 Aqueduct association organized, 595.  
 Archaeological research by Geological Survey, 8.  
 Archaeological Survey created by legislature, 25.  
 Assembly, powers of the, 40; pay of, 149; Assembly and stamp act, 251.  
 Assessments against early settlers, 111; first made, 113.  
 Atkinson, Joseph, 793.  
 Austin, John, 637.  
 Awkinges-awky, spelling of Hackensacks, 11.  
 Babies' Hospital organized, 631.  
 "Badger," cruiser used by Naval Reserves, 837.  
 Baldwin, Act'g Adj. of Thirteenth Regiment, death of, 710-1.  
 Baldwin, Isaac, 617; mayor, 649.  
 Baldwin, Nehemiah, and jail delivery of 1746, 218.  
 Baldwin, S. Harbourn, asst. surgeon, 834.  
 Ball, David, city marshal, 626.  
 Ball, Ezekiel, inventor of road leveller, 211.  
 Band concerts, 829.  
 Banks, James, tavern keeper, 420.  
 Bannen, Charles W., 636.  
 Barbadoes Neck or Kearny taken in exchange for Triangle, 61.  
 Barlow, John, iron founder, 532.  
 Barringer, William N., superintendent of schools, 751; library trustee, 775.  
 Barringer High School, 751.  
 Basham, Charles, made "Shoemaker Map," 520.  
 Battery B in Civil War, 703-4.  
 Battin, Joseph, gas engineer, 640.  
 Beach, Abraham, city clerk, 617.  
 Beach, David, coach manufacturer 330.  
 Beach, Capt. Henry O., 688.  
 Beach, Josiah, robbed by British troops, 308; killed, 365.  
 Beach, Zophar, robbed by British troops, 308.  
 Beardsley, James, 617.  
 Bears, bounty for killing, 105.  
 Beckly, Richard, member of first town committee, 65.  
 Beech, or Bush, Azariah, boatman, 133.  
 Belcher, Gov., and the quilt-rent troubles, 216-20.  
 Belleville avenue, old road, 183.  
 Belleville church established, 184.  
 Belleville Township established, 538.  
 Bergen, Frank, author of Newark's Boundary Fight, 63.  
 Berkeley, Lord John, with Carteret receives deed of New Jersey, 39; receives lower half of New Jersey, 1674, 148.  
 Bernard, Governor of New Jersey, 24.  
 Beth Israel Hospital incorporated, 631.  
 Bi-centennial anniversary in 1865, 820.  
 Bigelow, Mayor Moses, sketch, 650-2; on need of police department, 627; declaration on Slavery crisis, 679-80.  
 Bill of Chancery, Elizabethtown, 58, 62-3.  
 Bitter, Karl, sculptor, 842.  
 Blake, Richard M., 699.  
 Blatchly, Thomas, member of first town committee, 65.  
 Blennerhasset, Harman, in Newark, 430-1.  
 Bloody Brook, Robert Treat at the Battle of, 77.  
 Bloomfield, British troops in, 309.  
 Bloomfield road built, 184.  
 Bloomfield Township established, 537.  
 Board of Education, first, 751.  
 Board of Health, history of, 628-9.  
 Board of Public Works established, 637-8.  
 Board of Street and Water Commissioners established, 637-8.  
 Board of Trade, history, 823-4; list of presidents, 824.  
 Boat clubs on the Passaic river, 671.  
 Boatman, first town, John Rockwell, 128-9.  
 Boatman's Lot at Bridge Street, 93.  
 Bolles, Enoch, 617.  
 Bolles brothers, shoemakers, 520.  
 Bonaparte, Joseph, in Newark, 497; visits Gov. Pennington, 655.  
 Bond, Robert, representative for Elizabethtown at Divident Hill, 60.





# INDEX TO HISTORY - Continued.

- Bond, Stephen, sketch of, 86; first common brander, 127.
- Boudinot, Elias, sketch, 603-4.
- Boudinot, Elisha, member of Committee of Correspondence, 262; sketch, 603-610; estimate of, by Joseph P. Bradley, 604; house of, 605; tradition of Washington's visit, 605; correspondence with Washington, 605-6; mansion burned, 607; reminiscences by Henry A. Stimson, 607; second house built, 607; torn down, 608; a founder of Jersey City, 609; death and tribute, 610.
- Boudinot house burned, 404-5; Lafayette at the, 494.
- Boughner, Dennis H., 637.
- Bound Creek, name given to Weequehick creek, 60, 96; used for traffic, 539.
- Boundaries of Newark as purchased from Indians, 56.
- Boundary line markings, 61.
- Bounty offered recruits, 278.
- Bowden, Capt. Henry, 688.
- Boyd, Capt. Frank E., 835.
- Boyd, Seth, sketch, 523-32; statue unveiled, 524; leather splitting device, 525; wonderful versatility, 525; makes patent leather, 526; discovers process for making malleable cast iron, 527; builds locomotives, 528; various steam engine inventions, 528-9; friend of S. F. B. Morse, 529; death, 530; character, 531-2.
- Boyden's pond, location of, 98.
- Bradley, Justice Joseph P., comment on land patent of 1696, 164; on the parks and markets, 166-7; sketch, 658-9; at Civil War mass meeting, 683.
- Brainerd, David, missionary, 194-5; establishment of Princeton College, 197-8.
- Brainerd, Rev. John, pastor of First Church, 194-5.
- Branch Brook property a public park, 96, 596.
- Brander, first, Stephen Bond, 127.
- Brander of cattle, John Ward, 127.
- Brantford, Conn., 33; first settlers from, 65; Fundamental Agreements drawn at, 66.
- Brantford group and the "Fundamental Agreements," 65-69.
- Breintnall, Dr. John H., in Civil War, 721.
- Breintnall, Lt. Col. R. Heber, 834.
- Brevoort, Henry, at Cockloft Hall, 431.
- Breweries, early, 513-4.
- Bridge over Passaic at Bridge street, 374.
- Bridges, early, 374-6.
- Brintzingshoffer, Capt. John, 688.
- Brissot de Warville, experience on old Plank Road, 231; on early Newark, 382-3.
- Broad street, width of, 92; in 1800, 427; a mudhole, 567-8.
- Brotherton, name of Indian reservation on the Delaware, 24.
- Brown, Henry Kirk, sculptor, 831.
- Brown, John, signer of Newark bill of sale, 56.
- Browne, Rev. Isaac, loyalist rector of Trinity church, 313; sketch, 356.
- Bruen, Caleb, sketch, 362-3.
- Bruen, Obadiah, sketch, 86.
- Brimley, Dr. John Duane, in Civil War, 721.
- Buck, Lt. Col. Samuel L., on Colonel Isaac M. Tucker, 696-8; sketch, 698-9.
- Building and Loan Associations, 843.
- Building department organized, 637.
- Building Trades Council, 844.
- Buildings in 1836, number of, 663.
- Burnet, John, first postmaster, 373.
- Burnet, Dr. William, member of Committee of Correspondence, 262; sketch, 358-9.
- Burnett, David G., sketch, 359.
- Burnett, William, Jr., 359; address to Continental line, 325-6.
- Burning Day, for clearing land of growths, 124-5.
- Burr, Rev. Aaron, 94; pastor of First Church, 193; president of Princeton College, 199-207; married Miss Edwards, 204; sermon on French and Indian wars, 223-4; school, 734; Latin grammar, 734-5.
- Burr, Aaron, Vice-President, son of Rev. Aaron Burr, 205-6.
- Burr, Mrs. Aaron, sketch, 204-5.
- Burrowes, Edward, witness of Newark bill of sale, 56.
- Burying Ground, location, 94; portions leased, 165-6; case in the courts, 167-8; land sold by city, 168; new, 577-8.
- Rush, or Beech, Azariah, boatman, 133.
- Butterworth, Moses, tried for piracy, 158.
- Buttle, Capt. George M., 835.
- Byllinge, Edward, Quaker, co-purchaser of West Jersey, 151.
- Byram, Lt. Andrew B., 834.
- Cackmackque, Indian signer of Newark bill of sale, 56.
- Caldwell, Rev. James, 342, 348.
- Caldwell, Mrs. James, murder of, 338-341.
- Caldwell, Township established, 537.
- Camfield, Matthew, member of first townsmen, 129.
- Camfield, Mr., one of first auditors, 128.
- Camp, Aaron, 617.
- Camp, Capt. Nathaniel, sketch, 363; entertains Gen. Washington, 313.
- Camp, William, ammunition collector, 276; sketch, 363.
- Camp family, 363.
- Campbell, Col. Edward A., 834.
- Campfield, Robert B., carriage maker, 509.
- "Camptown," nickname of Irvington, 539.
- "Camptown Navy Yard," origin, 539.
- Canal boat passenger service, 574.
- Canal traffic described, 573-4.
- Canfield, Matthias, representative for Newark at Divident Hill, 60.
- Captamin, Indian signer of Newark bill of sale, 56.
- Captcen, John, interpreter, 56.
- Carman, Col. Ezra A., sketch, 707-8.
- Carpenters' Society, 512-3.
- Carriage makers, early, 509.
- Carteret, Sir George, with Berkeley, receives deed of New Jersey, 39; death, 149.
- Carteret, James, appointed "President of the Country," 146.
- Carteret, Philip, first governor of New Jersey, 47; and the first settlers, 52; refuses to pay Indians, 53; opposition to, 146; and the quit-rent troubles, 145; seeks support of Lords Proprietors, 146; receives renewed title to Jersey 1674, 148; arrested and released by Gov. Andros, 150; resumes government, 151.
- Carteret Book Club, 761.
- Catlin, John, first schoolmaster, sketch, 87, 136; tablet in memory of, 87, 733.
- Cattle fair of 1768, 237-8.
- Cattle pound, location and description, 127.



# INDEX TO HISTORY—Continued.

Cemetery, first Roman Catholic, 667.  
 Centinel of Freedom, 445, 778-80.  
 Central Avenue opened, 571.  
 Central Labor Union, 844.  
 Central Manual Training and Commercial High School, 751.  
 Central Methodist Church exercises July 4, 1863, 724.  
 Central Railroad of New Jersey, 583.  
 Centre Market, home of City Hall, 622-3.  
 Centre Street, notes on, by William C. Wallace, 571-2.  
 Centre street highway laid out, 136.  
 Chambre, Chaplain A. St. John, on the First Regiment, 689; in the battle of Williamsburg, 702.  
 Champlin, Major Charles B., 824.  
 Chancery, Bill of, Elizabethtown, 58, 62.  
 Chandler, David D., 629.  
 Chandler's Hotel, 617.  
 Chapman, Rev. Jedidiah, fighting parson, 272.  
 Charles II., King of England, and the New Haven colony, 35; gives New Netherland to James, Duke of York, 38; death, 152.  
 Charter of the City of Newark granted 1836, 165; adopted and accepted, 616.  
 Charter Oak and Robert Treat, 77-8.  
 Chateaubriand, Viscount de, in Newark, 430.  
 "Chicopee," steamboat, 576.  
 Church, George W., quartermaster, 834.  
 Church, first building begun, 126.  
 Cider, fame of Newark, 171, 381.  
 Cincinnati, Society of the, 488, 768.  
 Citizen's Gaslight Company chartered, 641.  
 City dock, 93.  
 City government under charter, organization of, 616-7.  
 City Hall, various buildings used, 618-625; Clinton street, 618; Market street, 619; burned, 619; in Court House, Market Street and Springfield Avenue, 620-1; in Library Hall, 621; in Centre Market building, 622-3; Broad and William Streets, 623-4; Broad and Green Streets, 624-5, 829.  
 City Hall Commission, members, 625.  
 City Hotel, Broad and William Streets, bought for city hall, 623.  
 Civil service in city departments, 830.  
 Civil War, Newark's share in, 677-729; mass meeting April 22, 1861, 683; citizens' committee, 685; resolutions of Common Council, 685-6; women's organizations, 686-7; contributions of banks, 687.  
 Clark, Maj. A. Judson, sketch, 703, 836.  
 Clark, Maj. J. S. Henry, 826.  
 Clay, Henry, in Newark, 496-7.  
 Clay Street bridge over First river, 97.  
 Cleveland, Benjamin, early silversmith, 512.  
 Clifton Avenue grade crossing accident, 830.  
 Clinker Lot Right men, defendants in Bill of Chancery, 62.  
 Clinton, Gen., in Essex County, 316-321.  
 Clinton township portion of Triangle, annexed to Newark in 1902, 62; township established, 538.  
 Clothing of early settlers, 123.  
 Coach, early manufacture, 508.  
 Cockloft Hall, 431-9.  
 Coe, Benjamin, robbed by British troops, 308.  
 Coeyman, Minard, reimbursed for damage, 328.

Coleman, John, explores Newark Bay, 29.  
 Coles, Dr. Abraham, 792; ode at bi-centennial anniversary, 820; bust, 810.  
 Coles, Dr. J. Ackerman, donor of objects of art in city, 840.  
 College of New Jersey, See Princeton college.  
 Colton, Charles A., 757.  
 Combs, Moses, hanging of his slave, 413-4; shoemaker, 423, 514-6; as a reformer, 517; emancipated a slave, 517; established school for apprentices, 518; manufactured leather, 519; free school, 747.  
 Commerce of Newark in 1833, 577.  
 Commissioners of Forfeited Estates, 351-2.  
 Committees of Correspondence, Intercolonial, 256; Newark meeting, 257-8.  
 Committees of Safety, 257.  
 Common Council, members of first, 616-7.  
 Commons set apart, 92-3; definitely set aside, 129-30.  
 Concert halls, 813-5.  
 Concerts, early, 807.  
 Concessions of the Lords Proprietors, 39-40; special, 68; explanation of, and protest against, 148.  
 Condit, Joel W., 617.  
 Condit, John, federal republican, 545.  
 Congar, Stephen, superintendent of schools, 751.  
 Conger, Lieut. Samuel, 364.  
 Congress, Continental, 252.  
 Connecticut colony, 33.  
 Connecticut Farms, 540; engagement at, 337-43.  
 Consolidated Traction Company, 587.  
 Constable, first, Thomas Johnson, 125.  
 Constitution of New Jersey, first, 268.  
 Continental line of New Jersey, 271.  
 Cooper, Joseph, Quaker, 545.  
 Copper mines at Arlington, 174-5; discovery, 502.  
 Cordwainers' Association, 844.  
 Corn mill, probably same as grist mill, 133; location, 133.  
 Cornbury, Lord, first royal governor, 154.  
 Cornwallis, Gen., in Newark, 306-9.  
 Court house erected on Broad street, 166; in old First Church building, 398; election, 511-4; various locations, 517-8; new, completed, 810.  
 Courts established, 67-8; first, 128.  
 Cox, William, stamp distributor, 249.  
 Craig, John, Captain in "State Troops," 284.  
 Crane, Azariah, sets up tan yard, 86; wills bowl to First Church, 123.  
 Crane, Jacob, Lieut. Colonel in second establishment, 278.  
 Crane, Jasper, visits Governor Stuyvesant, 37; representative for Newark at Divident Hill, 60; sketch, 81-3; takes Capt. Treat's place as leading citizen, 134.  
 Crane, Joseph, wounded, 365.  
 Crane, Stephen, of Committee of Correspondence, 256; chairman of Continental Convention, 260; delegate to Continental Congress, 260.  
 Crane, Stephen, author, 793.  
 Crane, William, federal aristocrat, 515.  
 Crane road, location, 182-3.  
 "Cranetown," nickname of Montclair, 539.  
 Cressey, Thomas, member of City Hall Commission, 625.  
 Canning, Rev. Hooping, oration 1823, 481-6.





# INDEX TO HISTORY--Continued.

- Cumming, Lieut. Col. John Noble, sketch, 365-6; proprietor of stage line, 385; tribute to, 610-11.
- Cundict, Jemima, extracts from diary, 285-7.
- Currency, early, 176-8.
- Curtis, John, one of first surveyors, 115; member of Assembly, 151; trustee under land patent, 164.
- Daily Advertiser, 786-8.
- Dana, John Cotton, librarian, 776.
- Dancing school, first, 139.
- Darcy, John S., first president of New Jersey railroad, 578; sketch, 819.
- Davidson, Rev. Robert, master of Newark Academy, 322.
- Davis, Thomas, set up first sawmill, 172.
- Davis, William W., in Newark, 655.
- Dawson, Thomas W., first president of Board of Trade, 823.
- Dawson, Rev. William J., at Washington statue dedication, 841.
- Dayton, Elias, general in second establishment, 278; colonel in militia, 281.
- Day, Matthias, postmaster, 373-4.
- Day's Bridge on Minisink path, 12.
- Day's Hill, mass meeting at, 537.
- Declaration of Independence, fiftieth anniversary, 487-8; monument planned, 487; foundation inscription, 487.
- Declaration of Independence, New Jersey's, 268.
- Delaware Indians, 11.
- Delaware River lands subject of controversy between Dutch and English, 37-8.
- Delaware valley and river, 7.
- Denison, Robert, signer of Newark bill of sale, 56; first poundkeeper, 127-8; member of first townsmen, 129.
- Dennis, Rev. James S., 794.
- Denton, Daniel, describes Achter Col or Newark Bay region, 50.
- De Voursney, Marcus L., 636.
- Dickerson, S. S., surveyor of highways, 617.
- Dickinson, Rev. Jonathan, first president of Princeton college, 198.
- Dieffenbach, Richard, 629.
- Dillon, Mr., first dancing master, 439.
- Dilly, Henry, 628.
- Disorderly conduct, prohibition of, 139.
- Dispensary, city, 628.
- Districts created, 559.
- Divident Hill, place of fixing Newark's boundary, 60; location, 64.
- Dix, Edwin Asa, 793.
- Doane, Rev. George H., 683; brigade chaplain, 690; sketch, 839; monument dedicated, 840.
- Dod, Stephen, 615; mayor, 619.
- Dodd, Amzi, address of welcome to Clay, 496; sketch, 768-9.
- Dodd, Col. Marvin, 836.
- Dodge, Mary Mapes, 793.
- Donnelly, Michael, early Irish settler, 667.
- "Don't give up the soil," motto, 601.
- Doremus, Henry M., mayor, 625, 829.
- Dougherty, Dr. Alexander N., in Civil War, 720.
- Douglas, Amanda M., 793.
- Draft riots, 712.
- Drake, Thomas, early shoemaker, 503.
- Drama in Newark, 796-8.
- Drummer, first, Joseph Johnson, 125, 130.
- Dryden, John Fairfield, statue dedicated, 842.
- Duffy, Col. James N., sketch, 699.
- Durand, John P., sheep farm, 505.
- Durning, Charles, early Irish resident, 665.
- Duryee, Edward H., library trustee, 775.
- Dutch and English, peace restored, 148.
- Dutch and the Indians, 11.
- Dutch reconquer New York, 1673, 147.
- Eagle, newspaper, 781-5.
- Eagle Tavern, 271, 420, 422; probable headquarters of Gen. Washington, 300.
- Earle, William H., 615.
- East Back Street, early name of Mulberry street, 92.
- East Jersey proprietors, 43, 151-9.
- East Jersey, population in 1681, 152.
- East Orange Township created, 538.
- East Side High School, 752.
- East Ward school, 749.
- Edison, Thomas A., early experiments in Newark, 612.
- Edsal, Samuel, interpreter, 56.
- Education in Newark, 1676-1913, 733-762.
- Education, first board of, 751.
- Eighth regiment in Civil War, officers and battles, 700-1.
- Eintracht Maennergesung Verein, 808.
- Elder's Lot, location, 108.
- Electric lighting, earliest, 642.
- Electric street cars, 587.
- Elevations of various points in city, 105.
- Elizabeth, old road to, 183; revolutionary monument at, 348.
- Elizabethtown, Carteret at, 47; boundaries, 54.
- Elizabethtown Bill of Chancery, 58, 62, 63.
- Elliott, Dr. James, 667.
- Elmer, L. Q. C., on the Federalists, 448.
- Elsworth, Col., with Lincoln in Newark, 681.
- Ely, John H. and Wilson C., architects of City Hall, 625.
- English, James R., assistant surgeon, 834.
- English, Dr. Thomas Dunn, 792; sketch, 795-6.
- English in New England, 30; on Long Island, 30; government in New Jersey, periods of, 43.
- English and Dutch, peace restored 1674, 148.
- Episcopal services as early as 1730, 185.
- Erie Railroad, 583.
- Essex and Union counties, boundary controversy, 63.
- Essex Brigade of Militia, description, 461.
- Essex County in the Revolution, 258-60; militia, 281.
- Essex County boundaries, 540.
- Essex County court house, 541.
- Essex County Hospital for the Insane organized, 631.
- Essex Lyceum, 814.
- Eureka Boat Club, 672.
- Evening Journal, 788-90.
- Evening News, 791.
- Evening schools started, 753, 755.
- Excursions for the poor, 829.
- Exempt Firemen's Association organized, 636.
- Eye and Ear Infirmary organized, 631.
- Fair street, first so called, 570.
- Fairmount Township established, 638.
- Farrand, Dr. Samuel A., 746.
- Farrand, Wilson, 746, 794.
- Federalist party, 445-9.
- Female Union School, 748.
- Fenwick, John, Quaker, co-purchaser of West Jersey, 151.





# INDEX TO HISTORY—Continued.

- Ferries, early, 235.  
 Ferry boats, early Fulton, 441.  
 Ferry street, origin of name, 275.  
 Fiedler, William H. F., mayor, 555, 825.  
 Fifth Ward school, 750.  
 "Fighting Thirteenth," nickname of Civil War regiment, 704.  
 Fire alarm bells, 622.  
 Fire Association formed, first, 405-6.  
 Fire Commission, present plan organized, 636.  
 Fire department history, 631-7.  
 Fire department Pension Fund, 636.  
 Fire engines, earliest, 405-7.  
 Fire Insurance Company, first, 410-2.  
 Fire of 1836, disastrous, 632.  
 Fire of 1845 opposite Trinity church, 633.  
 Fire protection, ladders provided for, 128.  
 Fire protection sought, 403-10.  
 Fire rockets first used on Independence Day, 479.  
 Fire-fighting equipment, history, 635.  
 Fire-water, effects on Indians, 20-1.  
 Fireworks prohibited, 1835, 489.  
 First church, earliest building, 126; and the Burying Ground case, 167-8; second building erected, 184; discipline of Col. Ogden, 186-7; and Trinity church feud, 189; Rev. Joseph Webb, pastor, 193; Rev. John Brainard, pastor, 194-5; and the revolution, 272; parsonage, 274; second building noticed, 398; third building erected, 397-8.  
 First Regiment in Civil War, officers, 687-8.  
 First Regiment, N. J. National Guard in Spanish-American war, 834-7.  
 First river, or Mill brook, location, 96.  
 First Ward school, 750.  
 Fish, Rev. Henry C., 683.  
 Fitzgerald, Joshua, city marshal, 626.  
 "Five Months' Levies," 284.  
 Flagstaff, first erected, 449; liberty cap removed, 450-1; replaced, 451; dedication, 470.  
 Flanagan, John, sculptor of bronze tablet on library entrance, 840.  
 Fletcher, Richard, witness of Newark bill of sale, 56.  
 "Flying Camp" formed, 282-3.  
 Folsom, Rev. Joseph F., poem on "The Horseman Washington," 841.  
 Ford powder mills at Morristown, 276.  
 Foreign population, 1900-1910, 827.  
 Foreign residents, 825-7.  
 Forest trees of Newark neighborhood, 103-4.  
 Fortification of the church, 135.  
 Foster, John Y., 793; on the New Jersey troops, 691.  
 Foundation stones, scriptural, in Fundamental Agreements, 66-7.  
 Founders, names of, 73-5.  
 Founders Day adopted in 1912, 58.  
 Four Corners, at Market and Broad streets, 94; business centre, 426-7.  
 Franklin, William, governor, 154; refused to call special session, 263; warning by, 263-4; arrest, 265; last of royal governors, 265-8.  
 Franklin School in Fair street, 744.  
 Franklin Township established, 538.  
 Frazer, Capt. John D., 835.  
 Free Press, Sunday newspaper, 790.  
 Free Public Library, history, 775-6.  
 Freeman, Mayor Henry W., 831.  
 Freeman, Stephen, member of first town committee, 65.  
 Frelinghuysen, Frederick, captain in "State Troops," 284.  
 Frelinghuysen, Senator Frederick, at Kearny Statue dedication, 832; statue, 832, 840.  
 Frelinghuysen, Frederick T., sketch, 657; at Civil War mass meeting, 684.  
 Frelinghuysen, Theodore, candidate for Vice-President, 496; sketch, 645-7; death, 819.  
 Frelinghuysen, Camp, 722; tablet in commemoration of, 722-3.  
 French and Indian wars, 221-9.  
 French influence in Newark, 439.  
 Frog pond, location of, 99.  
 Fruits native to New Jersey, 104.  
 Fuller, Edward N., 788-9.  
 Fulton ferry boats, 441.  
 Fundamental Agreement of the New Haven colony, 30; drawn up by the Branford group, 65-9; enforced signing of, 69.  
 Gaine, Hugh, publishes New York Gazette in Newark, 304.  
 Gaine's New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury, 776.  
 "Garret Society," 550-1.  
 Garthwaite, William, 617.  
 Gaslight, first used, 640.  
 Geology of Newark and New Jersey, 3.  
 Gerhardt, Karl, sculptor, 840.  
 German singing societies, 808.  
 Germans and law and order, 554-5.  
 Gifford, Archer, tavern keeper, 423-4.  
 Gifford, Archer, (not innkeeper), 615.  
 Gifford, Maj. Charles A., 836.  
 Gifford, C. L. C., at Civil War mass meeting, 683.  
 Gilbert, Charles B., superintendent of schools, 751, 753.  
 Gilder, Jeanette, 792.  
 Gilder, Joseph B., 792.  
 Gilder, Richard Watson, 792.  
 Goble, Luther, shoemaker and builder, 521.  
 Goble, L. Spencer, library trustee, 775.  
 Goldingay, Ensign Thomas, 838.  
 Gordon, Gen. George H., on the Thirtieth Regiment at Antietam, 708.  
 Gould, Gen., commander of Essex Brigade, 600.  
 Gouverneur, Isaac, sketch, 433-4.  
 Government authorized by the Concessions, 40.  
 Governors, royal, series of, 151.  
 Governors' Council and Assembly, discord between, 144.  
 Governors' Council, pay of, 149.  
 Grade crossing elimination, 828.  
 Graff, Adj. Alvin H., 834.  
 Graff, George H., 793.  
 Grand Opera House, 798.  
 Grant, Dr. Gabriel, in Civil War, 720.  
 Grant, Ulysses S., at Industrial exhibition, 823; at Kearny Statue dedication, 831.  
 Grant, William, early stone mason, 173.  
 Gray, Capt. James, homestead described, 240.  
 Gray, Louis Herbert, 795.  
 "Greater Newark" idea, 829.  
 Greeley, Horace, at Industrial exhibition, 822.  
 Green Island in the Passaic River, 670.  
 Greenwich tea party, 255-6.  
 Gregory, John, sent to confer with Gov. Carteret, 47.  
 Grist mill, first, 131-2; sold to Samuel, Joseph and George Harrison, 133.  
 Guilford, Conn., town, 33; first settlers from, 65.  
 Hackensack, conference at, between Treat and the Indians, 55.



# INDEX TO HISTORY—Continued.

- Hackensacks, Indian tribe, 11; sub-tribe of the Unamis, 16.  
Hadden, Joseph, nail maker, 236.  
Haddon, William, establishes first academy, 736.  
Hahn, Ferdinand, 638.  
"Hail Columbia" sung first time in Newark, 472; unpopular with Republican party, 472-3.  
Halsey, George A., entertains Gen. Sherman, 833.  
Halsey, Smith, chosen freeholder, 617.  
Halsey, Stephen, tavern keeper, 422.  
Halsey, William, first mayor, 616; sketch, 645.  
Halsey street, 570.  
Halsted, Oliver S., city recorder, 617; sketch, 648.  
Hamilton, Gov. Andrew, dissolves Assembly 1697, 153.  
Handel and Haydn Society, 804.  
Handley, Capt. George, 835.  
Hanging, first, 170, 413-4.  
Hare, J. Madison, chaplain, 834.  
Harish, Indian signer of Newark bill of sale, 56.  
Harlan, Thomas, 638.  
Harmonic Society, 811.  
Harmonic Society, 1830, 804.  
Harris, Bvt. Brig. Gen. Frederick H., sketch, 709.  
Harris, Richard, representative for Newark at Divident Hill, 60.  
Harrison, Sergeant Richard, to construct grist mill, 132; member of first town committee, 65, 129; appointed ensign, 134.  
Harrison Street, part of present Halsey street, 571.  
Hartman, Carl F. R., signal corps officer, 839.  
Hatters, early, 510-1.  
Hatters' Union started, 844.  
Haussling, Jacob, mayor, 830.  
Haviland, John, architect, 620.  
Hawthorn, John, early Irish resident, 664.  
Hayes, Major Frank, 834.  
Hayes, Major Samuel, sketch, 362.  
Hayes, Thomas, murdered by British troops, 307.  
Hayes' brook, location, 101.  
Haynes, Joseph E., 629; library trustee, 775; mayor, 828.  
Headleystown, location, 540.  
Health Board, history, 628-9.  
Health conditions, 1805-1809, 594.  
Health officers, various, 629.  
Hedden, Joseph, Jr., town clerk, 58; taken prisoner, 332-5.  
Hedges, Nathan, school, 749; school-master, 757-8.  
Hendry, Dr. Hugh C., 638.  
Herbert, Henry William, 792.  
Herold, Dr. H. C. H., 629.  
Hervey, Daniel E., on Music in Newark, 803.  
Hoffelsen, Pieter, early ferryman, 235.  
Hewson, J. Frank, 636.  
Higglus, M. B., paint manufacturer, 508; early Irish resident, 664.  
Higginson, Capt. John H., 688.  
High School, Washington and Linden streets, 751; girls present flag to First Regiment, 688.  
High street, earliest record, 184.  
Highest point, 105.  
Highways, location of, 182-3.  
Hill, Frank P., librarian, 775.  
Hill, Prof. John E., 795.  
Hill street, first so called, 570.  
Hinsdale, Epaphras, early Jeweler, 512.  
Hockabony Lane, original name of Hill street, 570.  
Holbrook, Amos, sketch, 803, 822.  
Holden, Dr. Edgar, in Civil War, 721.  
Holden, Capt. Levi, sketch, 365.  
Home lots to be given to trade settlers, 94; apportionment of, 106-109; outside limits of area, 109.  
Hopper, Capt. Benjamin W., 584.  
Hornblower, Joseph C., 411, 615.  
Horse cars, earliest, 584-6; on Sunday, election, 586.  
Horse stealing, punishment for, 243.  
"Horseneck" section of Essex County, 537.  
Hospitals, 631; during Civil War, 669.  
Hounds and Horn Tavern, 423-4.  
House numbers first used, 570.  
Houses, first, how built, 119-124.  
Houses of the eighteenth century, 238-9.  
Howard, Major James W., 836.  
Howell, Governor, poem on Jersey Blue, 453.  
Howell, Abner P., 617.  
Howell, James E., member of City Hall Commission, 625.  
Hoyt, J. K., 793.  
Hudson, Henry, and the Half Moon, 29.  
Hughes, John, stamp distributor, 249.  
Hunt, Dr. Sanford B., 793; sketch, 787-8.  
Hunterdon, Samuel, early quarrier, 173.  
Huntington, Samuel, homestead, 239.  
Hydrants first used, 633-4.  
Ice age in New Jersey, 4-5.  
Isley, Frank L., 809.  
Independence Day, early celebrations, 465-90.  
"Indian Ann," last of Lenni Lenape in New Jersey, 25.  
Indian Highways, 12.  
Indian reservation established on the Delaware at Brotherton, 24.  
Indian trails become roads, 182.  
Indian villages to be located, 8.  
Indians and the Dutch, 11.  
Indians, armed preparation against, 134-5.  
Indians on the New Jersey coast, 13-14.  
Indians refuse possession to Treat and first settlers, 52.  
Industrial census of 1826, 532-3.  
Industrial exhibition of 1872, 822.  
Industrial exhibition of 1912, 823.  
Industrial parade of 1788, 466-9; of 1818, 479; of 1821, 480-3.  
Industrial prosperity of 1815, 597.  
"Inhabitants of the Township of Newark" created 1798, 164.  
Inn, location of first town, 126.  
Innkeeper, first, Thomas Johnson, 126.  
Inns, influence of, 419.  
Institute Boat Club, 671-2.  
Institute Hall, 814.  
Instituto Legis of Newark, 767-8.  
Intelligencer, Newark, newspaper, 785.  
Irish resident, early, 440, 664-8.  
Iron foundry, early, 236-7.  
Irving, Pierre, at Cockloft Hall, 431.  
Irving, Washington, at Cockloft Hall, 431-9.  
Irvington Town, 539; origin of name, 549.  
Italian residents, 825-7.  
Jackson, President Andrew, in Newark, 495-6.  
Jackson, John P., speech of presentation to Clay, 497; first secretary of New Jersey Railroad, 578.  
Jacksonian, newspaper, 785.  
Jacques, Moses, Lieut. Colonel in second establishment, 278.





# INDEX TO HISTORY—Continued.

- Jail erected on Broad street, 166; delivery of 1746, 217-20; description of early, 416; present built, 548.
- "Jamaica," steamboat, 576.
- James, Duke of York, receives New Netherland, 38; last effort to recover New Jersey, 152.
- Jefferson Village, location, 540.
- Jenkinson, Capt. Henry, 839.
- Jersey Blue, origin of, 228-9.
- "Jersey Blue," poems on, by Governor Howell, 453-5.
- "Jersey Blues," Capt. Littell's company, 364.
- Jersey City laid out, 442.
- Jewelry, early manufacturer, 512.
- John Homespun and John Bull, 476-7.
- Johnson, Col. Adolphus J., 687; sketch, 701-2.
- Johnson, Caleb, early brewer, 513.
- Johnson, Capt. Charles W., 688.
- Johnson, John, early wool manufacturer, 505.
- Johnson, Joseph, first town drummer, 125, 130.
- Johnson, Thomas, representative for Newark at Divident Hill, 60; member of first town committee, 65; first tax gatherer, 113; first town constable, 125; first innkeeper, 126; one of first auditors, 128; appointed captain, 134; member of Assembly, 151; drummer of Middletown, 159.
- "Jonas C. Heartt," steamboat, 576.
- Jones, Edward, surveyor of highways, 617.
- Jones, Jeffrey, representative for Elizabethtown at Divident Hill, 60.
- Journal, Evening, newspaper, 788-90.
- Kearney, Bernard, schoolmaster, 758-60.
- Kearny, Gen. Philip, 438; sketch, 693-6; statue, 831.
- Kearny, later name for Barbadoes Neck, 61.
- Kearny Brigade, 693.
- "Kearny Castle," 438, 695.
- Kearny family, 434-5.
- Kearny Homestead property, water course through, 97.
- Kearny Monument Association, 832.
- Kearny statue dedicated, 831; tablet attached by Italians, 831.
- Kearny tablet on site of homestead, Belleville avenue, 695.
- Kearsey, Anthony Q., at Civil War mass meeting, 681.
- Keene, James, 617.
- Kemble, Gouverneur, 431.
- Kennedy, Capt. Archibald, 434.
- Kleff, William, director-general of New Netherland, 22.
- Kill van Kull, 18.
- Kindergarten instruction introduced, 754.
- Kinney, Abraham W., 617.
- Kinney, Mrs. E. C., 793.
- Kinney, William B., sketch, 655-6; at bi-centennial anniversary, 820.
- Kinney family and the Daily Advertiser, 787.
- Kipp, Dr. Charles J., in Civil War, 720.
- Kirkpatrick, Judge Andrew, member of City Hall Commission, 625.
- Kitchell, Robert, sketch, 87.
- Kitchell, Samuel, signer of Newark bill of sale, 56; member of first town committee, 65; one of first assessors, 111.
- Knights of Labor, 844.
- Knyphausen, Gen., at Connecticut Farms and Springfield, 337-48.
- Kollock, Shepard, sketch, 346.
- Kossuth, Louis, visit, 569.
- Krueger, Gottfried, member of City Hall Commission, 625.
- Krueger Auditorium, 815.
- Kummel, Henry B., state geologist, description by, 3.
- Labor agitation, early, 512.
- Labor organizations, 844.
- Labor union, earliest in Newark, 844.
- Ladders must be provided for fire protection, 128.
- "Lads of Kilkenny" at Cockloft Hall, 435.
- Lafayette, Marquis, in Newark, 493-5.
- Lamb, Martha J., on Newark in 1876, 672-4.
- Land patent of 1696, 163.
- Land values in 1794, 377.
- Landing place, location, 59.
- Lang, Henry, mayor, 828.
- Law and order movements, 549-55.
- Lawlessness, poem on, 553-4.
- Lawrence, Deacon, first sealer of leather, 138.
- Laws and penalties, early, 168-70.
- Layton, William E., librarian, 772.
- Leather, first sealer of, Deacon Lawrence, 138.
- Leather manufacturer, 519-20.
- Leather, patent, made by Seth Boyden, 526.
- Lebkuecher, Julius A., mayor, 828.
- Lee, Major Gen. Charles H., and Gen Washington, difficulties between, 298-302.
- Lee, "Light Horse Harry," at Paulus Hook, 329.
- Lee, William, 617.
- Lehlbach, Charles F., 629.
- Lehlbach, Dr. Charles F. J., in Civil War, 722.
- Lenni Lenape, Indian tribe, 11; stone implements, 15; history, 15-25; description, 16; remove to Oneida Lake, New York, 24; to Fox River, Wisconsin, 24.
- "Lest we forget," sermon quoted, 662.
- Levy, Rev. E. M., address to Thirteenth Regiment, 705.
- Libraries in Newark, 765-76.
- Library, earliest, 765.
- Library Hall, 772, 814; home of city hall, 621.
- Lincoln, President Abraham, passes through Newark, 681-2; assassination, 725-6; funeral exercises, 727-9.
- Lincoln statue, dedication, 682.
- Lindabury, Richard V., address at Dryden statue dedication, 842-3.
- Lines, Rt. Rev. Edwin S., invocation at Washington statue dedication, 842.
- Literary Fair of 1805, 766-7.
- Literary Newark, 792-6.
- Littell, Capt. Eliakim, sketch, 364.
- Little Falls of the Passaic, 102; on the Minisink Path, 12.
- Livingston, William, delegate to Continental Congress, 260; brigade commander of militia, 285.
- Livingston Township established, 538.
- Locomotives built by Seth Boyden, 528.
- Longworth, David, 356.
- Longworth, Isaac, town clerk, 262; member of Committee of Correspondence, 262; sketch, 355-6.
- Longworth, Thomas, 355; bequest for schools, 748.
- Longworth family, loyalists, 355.
- Lords Proprietors of the Province of New Jersey, 39-43; dispose of their rights, 43; support Governor Carteret, 146.
- Lotteries throughout New Jersey, 191.





# INDEX TO HISTORY—Continued.

Lottery for Trinity church building fund, 189-91.  
 Love, Surgeon John J. H., sketch, 709.  
 Loyalists, estates confiscated, 351-3.  
 Lumm, Major, burns academy, 334.  
 Lyon, Henry, first town treasurer, 113.  
 Lyons Farms, 540.  
 McCarter, Thomas N., on the "Public Service Rate Problem," 588-9.  
 McClellan, Gen. George B., at Kearny statue dedication, 831, 833.  
 Macdonald, Samuel J., library trustee, 775.  
 MacGregor house bought for City Hall, 623.  
 Mellvaine, Rev. James G., 794.  
 Mackie, Lt. Arthur B., 834.  
 McKiernan, William J., supervisor of playgrounds, 826.  
 McMahon, Capt. Joseph H., 835.  
 Macomb, Major General, of Belleville, 602.  
 McQuaid, Rev. B. F., at Civil War mass meeting, 683.  
 MacWhorter, Rev. Alexander, 58; fighting parson, 271; and Gen. Washington, 274-5; account of Cornwallis in Newark, 306-9; and the new First church building, 397-8; sermon denouncing despotism, 449.  
 MacWhorter's Philosophical Academy, 739.  
 Magee, William, drummer boy, 715-6.  
 "Magenta," steamboat, 576.  
 Magnolia Swamps, location, 98.  
 Malleable cast iron, discovery of process by Seth Boyden, 527; foundry in Orange street, 532.  
 Mamustome, Indian signer of Newark bill of sale, 56.  
 Mandeville, Dr. Frederick B., 629.  
 Mansion Hotel, location, 488.  
 Manual training introduced, 755.  
 Manufactures, early, 561-34.  
 Manufacturing Society of the State of New Jersey, 504.  
 Mapes, Prof. James, 793.  
 "Maria," steamboat, 576.  
 "Maria Colden" canal packet boat, 574.  
 Market, first, on Market street, 166; new, on Broad street, 166.  
 Markets, early, 424-6.  
 Market place set apart, 93; changed to Washington Park, 166.  
 Market Street, width of, 92.  
 Marriage among the Lenni Lenape, 19-20.  
 Marsh, Charles, 628.  
 Martin, Capt. Thomas L., 688.  
 "Maryland," steamboat, 576.  
 Matthews, Capt. Ambros M., sketch, 709-10.  
 Mattia, Angelo Maria, oldest Italian resident, 827.  
 Maxwell, Gen. William, in command of Maxwell's brigade, 279.  
 Maxwell's Brigade, 279-80.  
 "May Queen," steamboat, 575.  
 Mayors before the Civil War, 645.  
 Meadow Brook, location, 97.  
 Meadows, 95; description, 103-4; allotment of, 109; method of ditching, 124.  
 Meat packer, first, Joseph Walters, 138.  
 Mechanics' Association, 770.  
 Medicine men of the Lenni Lenape, 20.  
 Meeker, Isaac, 617.  
 Meeting house, name applied to First Church, 126.  
 Meeting House Lot, at Broad street and Branford place, 94.  
 Mendham, Morris county, source of Passaic river, 101.

Mereury, Newark Daily, 785.  
 Metal Trades Council, 844.  
 Mexican War, 668-9.  
 Michels, Major William W., 687.  
 Middletown, Monmouth county, trouble at, 155-7.  
 Milford, Conn., town, 33; first settlers from, 65; real founders, 65.  
 Milford, Newark known as, 119, 380.  
 Military, call to arms devised, 138.  
 Military organization, early, 131.  
 Military Park, 93; former Training Place, 166; encroachment on Broad street, 567; early abuse of, 638-9.  
 Militia engagements, 285; organization in the revolution, 280-3; uniforms in 1793-4, 456-60; training or muster days, 460-1.  
 Mill, erection of first, 96.  
 Mill brook, or First river, location, 96.  
 Miller, James, 617; Mayor, 647.  
 Miller, Leslie B., 637.  
 Miller's lot, location, 133.  
 Mills, Dr. Andrew M., in Civil War, 721.  
 Mindil, Col. George W., sketch, 713.  
 Mink sink path, Indian highway, 12-13.  
 Minister's stipend, special rating to derive, 114.  
 Minis, branch of Lenni Lenape tribe, 16.  
 Minute men organization, 282.  
 Modern Spectator, newspaper, 780.  
 Monitor, Newark, newspaper, 785-6.  
 Montclair Township established, 538.  
 Montgomery Battalion in Civil War, 688.  
 Moran, Father Patrick, sketch, 665-6.  
 Morning Post, newspaper, 785.  
 Morning Register, newspaper, 790.  
 Morning Times, newspaper, 791.  
 Morris, Mr., member of first town committee, 65.  
 Morris, Lewis, made president of Governor's Council, 155.  
 Morris, Maj. William W., sketch, 712-3.  
 Morris and Essex Railroad, 581-3.  
 Morris Canal opened, 572-4.  
 Morrison, Col. Andrew J., at Franklin's Crossing, 711.  
 Morristown settled by Newarkers, 181; headquarters of Washington, 276; in the revolution, 300; Washington at, in 1779, 330.  
 Morristown turnpike, 393.  
 Morton, Thomas, early brewer, 513.  
 Mosquitoes, early mention, 17, 380.  
 Mount Pleasant, property of Isaac Gouverneur, 431.  
 Mount Pleasant Turnpike, 392, 561-3.  
 Mountain Society formed in Oranges, 184.  
 Mulberry Street, width of, 92; origin of name, 570.  
 Music in Newark, 803-15.  
 Musicians, famous, who appeared in Newark, 810.  
 Myer, Jacob, early hat maker, 510.  
 Mystic Boat Club, 671.  
 Nail forge mentioned, 122; early manufacture, 236.  
 Negroes, early trouble with, 677.  
 Nelson, William, letter on Forfeited Estates, 352-3.  
 New Albion company, 38.  
 New Amsterdam captured by the English, 38.  
 New Haven, Conn., colony, 30-33; merged with Connecticut, 35; merchants on the Delaware, 37; first settlers from, 65.  
 New Jersey as the English found it, 39; deeded to Lord John Berkeley and Sir George Carteret, 39; first assembly at Elizabethtown, 1668, 143.



# INDEX TO HISTORY—Continued.

- New Jersey continental line winters in Newark, 325-7.
- New Jersey line, first establishment, 276-7; second establishment, 277-9; third establishment, 279.
- New Jersey Eagle, newspaper, 784-5.
- New Jersey Historical Society, 773-5.
- "New Jersey Levies," 284.
- New Jersey Naval Reserves in Spanish-American War, 837-8.
- New Jersey Railroad and Transportation Company, 578-81.
- New Jersey State Agricultural Society, 798-9.
- New Jersey Unionist, newspaper, 791.
- New Milford, first name of settlement, 119.
- New Netherland, given to James, Duke of York, 38.
- New Street, first so called, 570.
- New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury, printed in Newark, 304.
- Newark, tract purchased from Indians, boundaries of, 56; deed of sale, signed, 57; earliest use of name by the settlers, 119; origin of name, 119; township created 1713, 164; city charter granted 1836, 165.
- "Newark," steamboat, 575.
- Newark Academy first, 736-8; burned, 331-5; at Broad and Academy streets, 739-41, history 1834-1913, 745-7 (See also Academy).
- Newark Academy Association organized, 400.
- Newark and Irvington Street Railway Company, 586.
- Newark and South Orange Horse Car Railroad Company, 587.
- Newark Aqueduct Board established, 596.
- Newark Bay, explored by John Coleman of the Half Moon, 39.
- Newark Bay neighborhood described in Dutch document, 49.
- Newark, Bloomfield and Montclair Horse-Car Railroad Company, 586.
- Newark City Home established, 628.
- Newark City Hospital opened, 631.
- Newark Daily Mercury, 785.
- Newark Electric Light and Power Company, 642.
- Newark Fire Insurance Company, 412.
- Newark Gas Company, consolidation of two older companies, 612.
- Newark Gaslight Company chartered, 640.
- Newark Gazette and Paterson Advertiser, first newspaper, 445.
- Newark group, rock formation, 3.
- Newark, Harrison and Kearny Horse-Car Company, 587.
- Newark Library Association, 770-3.
- Newark Lyceum Society, 769.
- Newark Madrigal Club, 812.
- Newark Messenger, newspaper, 784.
- "Newark Mountain," or "Orange Dale," 537.
- Newark Museum Association, 762.
- Newark Mutual Assurance Company, 411-2.
- Newark Quartet Club, 808.
- Newark Sacred Music Association, 809.
- Newark Technical School organized, 757.
- Newark Theatre, 797-8.
- News, Newark Evening, 791.
- Newsboys' Lodging House, 741.
- Newspaper, first, 445.
- Newspapers of Newark, 776-91.
- Nichols, Richard, governor of New York, 28; trouble with Berkeley and Carteret, 42.
- Niel, Robert, Jr., Captain in "State Troops," 284; taken prisoner, 334.
- Night watch established, 137, 412, 552; early police, 625-7.
- "Nine Worthies" at Cockloft Hall, 435.
- Noble, Clark, sculptor, 839.
- Normal School history, 751-3.
- North Broad street opened, 571.
- North River, travel on, 593-4.
- North Ward school, 749.
- Nova Caesarea, Latin and original name of New Jersey, 39.
- Nutley section of Franklin, 538.
- Nuttman, Capt., robbed by British troops, 307.
- Odell, Jonathan, loyalist, sketch, 357.
- Ogden, Gov. Aaron, reviews militia, 598-9.
- Ogden, David, tombstone of, 192.
- Ogden, Judge David, loyalist, 353-5.
- Ogden, Henry, at Cockloft Hall, 431.
- Ogden, Isaac, member of Committee of Correspondence, 262.
- Ogden, John, representative for Elizabethtown at Divident Hill, 60.
- Ogden, Justice John, robbed by British troops, 307.
- Ogden, Col. Josiah, gathers wheat on Sunday, 186-7; death, 191; location of wheatfield, 192; tombstone, 192.
- Ogden, Lewis, member of Committee of Correspondence, 262.
- Ogden, Moses, iron founder, 236-7.
- Ogden, Robert, speaker of Assembly, 251-4; burned in ellgry, 253.
- Ogden, Rev. Uzal, 314.
- O'Gorman, Dr. William, in Civil War, 720.
- Oil mill, early, 508.
- Oliphant, Col. Alexander C., 836.
- "Olive Branch," steamboat, 575.
- "One-Armed Devil," sobriquet of Gen. Kearny, 696.
- Opera, first given in Newark, 810.
- Orange and Newark Horse-Car Railroad Company, 584-5.
- "Orange Dale" or "Newark Mountain," 537.
- Orange, or Watchung mountain, 56.
- Orange street, first so called, 570.
- Orange Township established, 537.
- Oranges, Mountain Society, formed in, 184.
- Oratamy, another name of Oratton, 21.
- Oratton, sachem of Hackensacks, and the first settlers, 21, 23, 55.
- Oratorio first given in Newark, 805.
- O'Rourke, Ensign William P., 838.
- O'Rourke, John P., 637.
- Orpheus Club, 812-3.
- Our Town upon Passaic River, name used by settlers, 119.
- Paine, Thomas, with Gen. Washington's army, 303.
- Paint, early manufacture, 508.
- Palmer, Rev. Ray, 794.
- Park Theatre, 798.
- Parker, Cortlandt, sketch, 659-61; at Civil War mass meeting, 684; at Kearny statue dedication, 832.
- Parker, R. Wayne, at Doane statue dedication, 840.
- Parkhurst, H. L., 617.
- Parkhurst, Jabez, tavern keeper, 421-2; and the white school house, 742-3.
- Parks, beginning of, 166; system, 828.
- Parson's Lot, at Broad and William streets, 94.
- Passaic, meaning of, 19.
- Passaic Boat Club, 671.
- Passaic County formed, 541.
- Passaic Lake, prehistoric, 6.





- Passaic river, story of, 5-6; description from Gordon's Gazetteer, 101-103; crossed by Gen. Washington, 299; pollution, 629-30; in the sixties, 669-70.  
 Passaic River Amateur Rowing Association, 672.  
 "Passaic," steamboat, 575.  
 Paterson, Newark and the founding of, 505-7; named after Gov. Paterson, 506.  
 Paterson-Newark branch of the Erie Railroad, 583.  
 Patriotic Society for Promoting Objects of Public Utility, 403.  
 Pattee, Samuel, lieutenant colonel in second establishment, 278.  
 Patterson, Horace W., assistant surgeon, 834.  
 Paulling, James K., at Cockloft Hall, 431.  
 Pavements first laid, 569.  
 Pavonia, Indians massacred by Dutch at, 22.  
 Peabody, James, library trustee, 775.  
 Peal, John H., 637.  
 Peck, Jeremiah, sketch, 87-88.  
 Peckham, Isaiah, 752.  
 Peckwell, Lt. Col. James, 687.  
 Peddie, Thomas B., mayor, 824.  
 Peddlers, early, 440.  
 Peirson, same as Pierson, Abraham.  
 Penn, William, description of the Lenni Lenape, 17; bought Lord Carteret's share in New Jersey, 151.  
 Pennington, Samuel, robbed by British troops, 308.  
 Pennington, Gov. William, sketch, 653-5; at Civil War mass meeting, 683; death, 819.  
 Pennington, William, Alderman, notes by, 654.  
 Pennington, Capt. William Sanford, sketch of, 359-62; donates site for Grace Church, 547.  
 Pennsylvania Railroad, 578.  
 Perawac, Indian signer of Newark bill of sale, 56.  
 Perro, Indian owner of Newark district, 55-56.  
 Perry, Nehemiah, mayor, 825.  
 Perth Amboy, capital of East Jersey, 152.  
 Petersborough manor, 434, 438.  
 Phillips, Lt. Robert M., 834.  
 Physical education introduced, 755.  
 Pierson, Rev. Abraham, founded Southampton, 36; settled at Branford, 36; sketch, 78-81; Indian catechism, 80; home lot, 91; salary a charge against the town, 110.  
 Pierson, Stephen H., coroner, 617.  
 Pierson, Theophilus, in the riots of 1700, 158; trustee under land patent, 164.  
 Pierson, Thomas B., 617.  
 Pierson, Capt., tavern keeper, 420.  
 Pierwim, Indian witness of Newark bill of sale, 56.  
 Pinckney, Charles C., in Newark, 492.  
 Plan, original, of city, 92.  
 Plank road authorized, 230-1.  
 Playgrounds, 829.  
 Ploydon, Lord, principal of the New Albion company, 38.  
 Plume, J. I., coroner, 617.  
 Plume, Joseph W., brigadier-general, 835; sketch, 836; at Kearny statue dedication, 832.  
 Plymouth colony, 30.  
 Poinier, Horace J., sketch, 650.  
 Poland, Addison B., superintendent of schools, 751, 753.  
 Police Commissioners, present organization established, 628.  
 Police department established, 627-8.  
 Police protection, early, 625-7.  
 Political parties, early history, 445-9.  
 Pompton on Minisink path, 12.  
 Pompton turnpike, 392.  
 Pond at Market and Broad Street, 100.  
 Population in 1668, 140; in 1730, 185; in 1750-1760, 230; in 1775, 275; in 1800, 422; in the 1830's, 533-4; in 1836-1864, 652; in 1835, 661; after the Civil War, 819; in 1900-1910, 827.  
 Port of entry established, 575.  
 Post offices, various locations, 394.  
 Post offices, early, 235-6.  
 Post riders, early mention, 372-3.  
 Postmasters, early, 373-4; complete list, 393-4.  
 Poundkeeper, first, Robert Denison, 127-8.  
 Prehistoric man in New Jersey, 7.  
 Prehistoric Newark, 3.  
 Price, E. Livingston, 638.  
 Prime, Rev. S. L., 794.  
 Princeton College, early history of, 193-211; established at Elizabethtown, 198; in Newark, 197-200; first commencement, 198-9; original admission requirements, 199-200; why it left Newark, 200-1; early course of study, 203; removed to Princeton, 203; influence on Newark, 206-7; early graduates, 207-11.  
 Printing in Newark, 791.  
 Proprietary government ended in 1697, 153, 159.  
 Provincial Congress of New Jersey, 264.  
 Provost, Martin B., 629, 636, 688.  
 Prudential Insurance Company growth, 843.  
 Public Aid Committee during Civil War, 685.  
 Public Service Corporation, 588-9; absorbs Electric Light and Power Company, 642; absorbs Newark Gas Company, 642.  
 Pumps, early, 409-10.  
 Purchase price of Newark, 57.  
 Purchase money, 110.  
 Puritan children, training of, 195-7.  
 Puritan intolerance, 32.  
 Puritans in New Jersey, 29-43.  
 Puritans of New Haven, 31.  
 "Put Watts into 'em, boys," origin, 348.  
 Quakers persecuted in New Haven colony, 33-35.  
 Quarries, 172-4.  
 Quinby, James M., carriage maker, 509; sketch, 649.  
 Quinn, Patrick T., secretary Board of Trade, 824.  
 Quitrents, fight against payment, 144-5; offered in wheat, 146; troubles, 215-7.  
 Radcl, John, 587.  
 Railroads, early, 388-9; first, 578; first to Jersey City, 388.  
 Railroad traffic, 1912, 583.  
 Ramsey, Bvt. Brig. Gen., John, sketch, 702-3.  
 Rand, Dr. John M., in Civil War, 722.  
 Rankin, Andrew, hat maker, 510.  
 Rankin, William, hat maker, 510, 617.  
 Rapid Transit Company, 587.  
 Raritan, Indian tribe, 11; angered by Dutch, 21.  
 Reform School established, 628.  
 Register, Morning, newspaper, 790.  
 Reiser, Capt. Theodore C., 835.  
 Kelly, Capt. Cornelius, 835.  
 Kelly, James M., secretary Board of Trade, 824.  
 Religion of the Lenni Lenape Indians, 17-18.  
 Republican Herald, newspaper, 778.





# INDEX TO HISTORY—Continued.

Republican Democratic party, 446-7.  
 Republican Society, 449.  
 Revolution, Newark and the, 247-366.  
 Revolution, New Jersey in the, 291.  
 Revolution against Lords Proprietors, 154.  
 Reynolds, Capt. William H., 688.  
 Rhind, J. Massey, sculptor, 841.  
 Richards, Samuel C., oil manufacturer, 508.  
 Richards, Thomas, location of home lot of, 59.  
 Richards and Ross, coachmakers, 508.  
 Ricord, Frederick W., mayor, 751, 792, 824.  
 Riggs, Edward, member of first town committee, 65, 129.  
 Riggs, Joseph, nail maker, 236.  
 Righter, William A., 629; entertains Gen. Grant, 831.  
 Righter, Lt. Col. William A., 836.  
 Riots, of 1700, 157-8; of 1746, 217-20.  
 Ripley, William A., 628.  
 Rising Sun tavern, 420-1.  
 Livingston's Gazette denounced, 276.  
 Road from New York to Philadelphia, 232.  
 Roads follow lines of Indian trails, 182.  
 Robbers, organization for protection against, 414-5.  
 Robbery, first recorded, 413.  
 Roberts, Hugh, one of first tanners, 86.  
 Robeson, George M., in Newark, 655.  
 Rochefoucault, Duke, on early Newark, 381-2.  
 Rockaway River, branch of the Passaic, 102.  
 Rockwell, John, first town boatman, 128-9.  
 Rockwood, Prof. Charles G., Jr., 795.  
 Roff, Stephen, innkeeper, 422.  
 Roosevelt, Theodore, at dedication of Lincoln statue, 682.  
 Roselle Park, revolutionary monument at, 348.  
 Rowland, Capt. Arthur, 835.  
 Rowland, Prof. Henry A., 794.  
 Rum, effects on Indians, 20, 21, 24.  
 Runaways, notice of, 241-2.  
 Runyon, Theodore, 822; address on Seth Boyden, 524-32; at Civil War mass meeting, 684; mayor, 824.  
 Runyon's brigade, 689.  
 Rural Magazine, 780.  
 Rusby, Henry Hurd, 795.  
 Saddlery, early, 509.  
 Saenger Halle, 815.  
 St. Barnabas' Hospital incorporated, 631.  
 St. Benedict's College, 761.  
 St. James' Hospital incorporated, 631.  
 St. John's Church, library, 773.  
 St. John's lodge, Free Masons, organized, 238; in the Academy building, 400-1; organized in Rising Sun Tavern, 420; celebrations of Washington's Birthday, 490.  
 St. Mary's Academy, 760.  
 St. Michael's Hospital incorporated, 631.  
 St. Patrick's celebration, first, 666.  
 Sale Men, term applied to tax committee, 111.  
 Salmagundi papers, extracts from, 432-3.  
 Salvage Corps organized, 635.  
 Sanford, Capt. Henry V., 688.  
 Sanitary inspection, 629.  
 Sargent, Samuel S., 629.  
 Saw mill, first erected on Mill Brook, 120, 172.  
 Sayres, Stephen, bequest for schools, 748.  
 Schalk, Herman, 688.  
 Schickhaus, Edward, 636.

School, first, planned, 136; for apprentices, established by Moses Combs, 518; first school building, 773; first public school, 749; civil service introduced, 753.  
 Schools for the poor, 747; objections to public, 750.  
 Schoolmen's Club unveil tablet in honor of Robert Treat, 78; erect tablet in memory of John Catlin, 87.  
 Schubert Vocal Society, 811-2.  
 Schuyler, Col. Peter, gives land to Trinity church, 188; in the French and Indian wars, 221-9.  
 Schuyler, copper mine, 174-5, 502.  
 Scott, Prof. Austin, 794.  
 Scott, Gen. Winfield, held up on Sunday, 550; in Newark, 655.  
 Scudder, John, captain in "State Troops," 284.  
 Seal of city adopted, 617-8.  
 Seaman's Lot, near Centre Street, 93.  
 Sears, George B., superintendent of schools, 751.  
 Second Regiment in Civil War, officers, 691-2; battles engaged in, 692-3.  
 Second River, location, 97; Washington's army at, 316; battle at, 319.  
 Second ward school, 750.  
 Selectmen, first board of, 129.  
 Sentinel of Freedom, 778-80.  
 Servant problem, early, 376-7.  
 Sessom, Indian signer of Newark bill of sale, 56.  
 Settlement of Newark in 1666, 51, 58.  
 Settlers offered inducement, 41; organization of, 64-69; names of first, 73-75.  
 Seward, William H., in Newark, 655.  
 Sewerage system, development, 630.  
 Seymour, James M., mayor, 625, 828.  
 Shade Tree Commission established, 638-9.  
 Sham battle in 1805, 475-6.  
 Shea, John D. Gilmory, tablet on St. Patrick's cathedral, 840.  
 Shelley, Sir Bysshe, born (?) in Newark, 430.  
 Shelley, family, 430.  
 Sherman, John, in Newark, 655.  
 Sherman, Gen. William T., speech on Gen. Kearny, 833.  
 Shippen, Joseph, Jr., letter regarding marriage of Rev. Aaron Burr, 204.  
 Shoemaker, first, Samuel Whitehead, 138.  
 "Shoemaker Map" of Newark, 520.  
 Shoemakers, itinerant, 502-3; first in Newark, 503-4.  
 Shoes, early manufacture, 514.  
 Short Hills, outlet of the Passaic River, 6.  
 Shreve, Israel, colonel in Continental line, 325-7; camp in Woodside, 328.  
 Shrewsbury river, beginning of Minisink path, 12.  
 Sickles, Gerrit, early shoemaker, 503.  
 "Silver Grays," veterans of the Revolution, 461.  
 Simonds, Ralph Wilson, killed at Manilla, 838; tablet in Barringer High School, 839.  
 Site of Newark bought from Indians, 55.  
 Sixth Ward school, 750.  
 Slaves in New Jersey, 679.  
 Smallpox, quarantine against, 136-7.  
 Smith, James, Jr., 638; at Doane statue dedication, 840.  
 Smith, Jeremiah, lieutenant, colonel in second establishment, 278.  
 Smith, Dr. William A., in Civil War, 722.



# INDEX TO HISTORY—Continued.

Smith Street, former name of East Park Street, 570.  
 Smith and Wright, early saddlers, 509.  
 Smyth, Frederick, chief justice, 262.  
 Society for Promoting Useful Manufactures, 505-7.  
 Soldiers' Home on Seventh Avenue established, 718; moved to Kearny, 719.  
 Sommer, Frank H., 795.  
 Sons of Liberty, 249-251; resolutions, 250.  
 South Baptist Church presents flag to Thirteenth regiment, 705.  
 South Literary Institute, 742-3.  
 South Orange Avenue, old road, 183.  
 South Park set apart, 93.  
 South Side High School, 752.  
 South Ward school, 749.  
 Spain, Capt. Harry T., 835.  
 Spanish American war, Newark in, 834.  
 Spanish-American War Veterans, monument plan, 839.  
 Special concessions theory, 68.  
 Spencer, Oliver, lieut. colonel in second establishment, 278.  
 Spining, Ichabod, carriage maker, 509.  
 Springfield and Newark turnpike, 393.  
 Springfield, battles of, 311; battle of, 343-8; battle monument, 348.  
 Springfield Township established, 537.  
 Stage coach guards, 390-1.  
 Stage from New York to Philadelphia, 232, 234-5.  
 Stage from Newark to New York, first, 233-4.  
 Stage line, early, 385-91; rates raised, 415-6; travel described, 382-5.  
 Stair, Earl of, filed Bill in Chancery, 62.  
 Stamp act, 249; repealed, 253.  
 Stanton, Edwin M., in Newark, 655.  
 Star, Morning and Evening, newspapers, 788.  
 Starrs, Edward E., 628.  
 "State Troops," 284.  
 Staten Island withdrawn from New Jersey as part of New York, 42.  
 Stearns, Rev. Jonathan P., 683, 794; history of the First Church of Newark, quoted, 33.  
 Stearns, Prof. Louis P., 794.  
 Stedman, Edmund Clarence, 792.  
 Stephens, John H., merchant, 511-2, 617; residence burned, 633.  
 Stephens, William, chosen freeholder, 617.  
 Stephens and Condit Transportation Company, 576.  
 Stephens, Condit and Cox, freight boat line, 575.  
 Stenben Battalion in Civil War, 688.  
 Stevens, Col. John, and the first steam ferryboat, 441-2.  
 Stickney, Dr. Charles W., in Civil War, 722.  
 Stocks set up for drunkards, 550.  
 Stone, Lucy, letter on taxation of women, 547.  
 Stone dock, 426.  
 Stone implements of Indians, 15.  
 Stone School House, 744.  
 Store of 1779 described, 330.  
 Strange, Lt. Col. William C., 836.  
 Strangers, rules regarding, 138-9.  
 Stratemeyer, Edward, 794.  
 Street names, origin of some, 570.  
 Streets, width of, 92; laid out, 563; neglect of, 563; encroachments on, 564-7.  
 Stuyvesant, Governor Peter, of New Amsterdam, asked by Puritans for New Jersey land, 36.  
 Subordinate agreements, 67.  
 Suffrage, early indifference to right, 130.

Summer schools started, 753.  
 Sunday Call, newspaper, 790.  
 Sunday horse-car election, 586.  
 Sunday observance, 548-55.  
 Surveyors, first, Sergeant John Ward and John Curtis, 115.  
 Sutphen, C. Edgar, 629.  
 Swain, Elizabeth, story of her landing, 59.  
 Swain, Capt. Samuel, one of first settlers, 59; member of first town committee, 65; sketch, 86; hired to build grist mill, 131-2; appointed captain, 134; member of first assembly, 144.  
 Swanneckins, Indian name for the Dutch, 22.  
 Swayze, Justice Francis J., at Washington statue dedication, 841.  
 Swords, R. S., secretary Board of Trade, 824.  
 Symphony Auditorium, 815.  
 Talleyrand, Prince, in Newark, 430.  
 Tammany, Saint, celebration in 1779, 327.  
 Tanneries located in former watering place, 165.  
 Tanners, first, Hauns Albers and Hugh Roberts, 86.  
 Tannery, first, 138.  
 Tappans, Indian tribe, 11.  
 Tariff Advocate, newspaper, 785.  
 Tavern, first, 419.  
 Taverns, influence of, 419.  
 Tax committee, first, 110-1.  
 Tax gatherer, first, Thomas Johnson, 113.  
 Taxation of colonies, 247-9; Newark resolutions on, 261-2.  
 Taylor, Prof. Graham, 795.  
 Tea bonfire at Greenwich, 255-6.  
 Tea tax, 254-6.  
 Teece, Frederick H., library trustee, 775.  
 Telescope, newspaper, 780-4.  
 Temperance Advocate, newspaper, 785.  
 Theatres in Newark, 796-8.  
 Theocracy of New Haven colony, 31.  
 Third River, or Yantacuw, 18, 97.  
 Third Ward school, 750.  
 Thirteenth regiment in Civil War, 704-7; at Chancellorsville, 710.  
 Thirty-third Regiment in Civil War, 713.  
 Thomas, Edward, colonel in second establishment, 278.  
 "Thomas P. Way," steamboat, 576.  
 Thorne, G. Wisner, on Literary Newark, 792-5.  
 Tipson, Capt. William S., 688.  
 Titus, Dr. William, 629.  
 Toasts, patriotic, drank in 1779, 326-7; in 1822, 484.  
 Toler, John, 688.  
 Toll charges on bridges, 375.  
 Tolles, Cornelius W., in Civil War, 719.  
 Tompkins, Michael or Micah, signer of Newark bill of sale, 56; sketch, 85-86; member of first town committee, 65.  
 Tool, Thomas, early brewer, 513.  
 Tory recruits at Second River, 329.  
 Town committee, first, 65.  
 Town lands, encroachments on, 565.  
 Town meeting government, 371-2.  
 Town meetings called by drummer, 130; held quarterly, 140.  
 Town Minute Book, record of town meetings, 58.  
 Town plat, original, 107-8.  
 Town's men, name of the selectmen, 129.  
 Townsend, Isaac, 637.  
 Trades Assembly of Essex County, 844.





# INDEX TO HISTORY—Continued.

- Training Place, set apart, 93; changed to Military Park, 166.
- Treasurer, first town, Henry Lyon, 113.
- Treat, John, trustee under land patent, 164.
- Treat, Robert, visits Governor Stuyvesant, 37; sent to confer with Gov. Carteret, 47; selects site of Newark for settlement, 48; heads settlers, 52; narrative of the trouble at the Settlement of Newark, 54; negotiates with the Hackensack Indians, 54; first recorder of minutes, 59; representative for Newark at Divident Hill, 60; member of first town committee, 65; sketch, 75-8; home lots, 78, 106; tablet in memory of, 78; special allotment of upland, 113; directed to make a complete property record, 129; commander of military, 131; to construct grist mill, 132; returned to Connecticut, 133-4; member of first Assembly, 144.
- Tree protection planned, 136.
- Triangle of land, claim to, given up by Newark settlers, 61; portion annexed to Newark in 1902, 62.
- Trier, Reuben, 638.
- Trinity Episcopal Church founded, 187-8; and First Church feud, 189; building fund increased by lottery, 189-91; and the revolution, 272; used as hospital, 313; in 1796, 402; second building dedicated, 403.
- Triton Boat Club, 671.
- Trolley railroad, first, 587.
- Trusteeship, passing of, 1804, 165.
- Tucker, Col. Isaac M., sketch, 696.
- Tucker, Samuel, renounces his allegiance to New Jersey, 304.
- Turnpikes, early, 392-3.
- Tuscan Hill drill ground, 460.
- Tuttle, Joseph N., clerk of Common Council, 617.
- Twenty-sixth Regiment in Civil War, 711.
- Twining, Thomas, on early Newark, 378-80.
- Unalachtigoes, branch of Lenni Lenape tribe, 16.
- Unamis, branch of Lenni Lenape tribe, 16.
- Ungraded schools organized, 756.
- Uniforms of soldiers, 1793-4, 456-60.
- Union and Essex counties boundary controversy, 63.
- Union County set off from Essex County in 1857, 63, 541.
- Upland, location and allotment, 109.
- Upland in the neck, location and allotment, 109.
- Vehicles, early, 171.
- Vocational training introduced, 756.
- Valuation of settlers' estates, 111-12.
- Van Berkel, Peter J., resident of Newark, 429.
- Van Buren, Vice-President Martin, in Newark, 496.
- Van Cortland, Philip, colonel in militia, 281; homestead described, 239.
- Vanderpool, Beach, sketch, 649.
- Vanderpool, Eugene, 649.
- Van Duzer, Edward M., 637.
- Van Horn, Amos H., statue of Lincoln, 682; statue of Washington, 811; wills fund for monuments, 841.
- Wade, Nehemiah, major in second establishment, 278.
- Wakeman, John P., 436.
- Waldron, Edward M., purchases Cock-loft Hall, 439.
- Wallace, Dr. David L., 629.
- Wallace, William C., reminiscences by, 593-4.
- Walnut Street, first so called, 570.
- Walsh, Capt. James, 835.
- Walters, Joseph, first meat packer, 138.
- Wamesane, Peter, Indian signer of Newark bill of sale, 56.
- Wampum, description of, 14-15.
- Wansey, Henry, on early Newark, 376-8.
- Wapamuck, Indian signer of Newark bill of sale, 56.
- War of 1812, 597-603; resolutions, 598.
- Ward, Sergeant John, senior, home lot, 108; one of first surveyors, 115; cattle brander, 127; member of first townsmen, 129; appointed lieutenant, 134.
- Ward, John (turner) sketch, 84-5.
- Ward, Jonas, captain in "State Troops," 284.
- Ward, Josiah, one of first settlers, 59; sketch, 85; appointed lieutenant, 134.
- Ward, Deacon Lawrence, sketch, 83-4; one of first assessors, 113-4.
- Ward, Gov. Marcus L., sketch, 716-9, 822; residence on original Ward home lot, 108.
- Ward, Matthias, and first stage line to New York, 233-4.
- Ward, Susan Hayes, 794.
- Ward, Dr. Thomas, poem at bi-centennial anniversary, 820.
- Ward, Gen. William H., sketch, 702.
- Ward, Rev. William Hayes, 794.
- Ward's Hospital, 717.
- Wards created, 560; division of city, 615-6.
- Wardesson (Bloomfield), battle of, 315.
- Washington, Gen. George, in Newark, June, 1775, 273-5; and Rev. MacWhorter, 274-5; instructions to Essex County, 292; retreat through Newark, 293-4; on the conduct of the Jerseys, 297; letters to Gen. Lee from Newark, 301-2; in Essex County, 305; departure from Newark, 305-6; visits to Newark, 312-5; charged with treachery, 315; at Morristown in 1779, 330.
- Washington School in Orange street, 744.
- Washington Park, 93; former Market Place, 166.
- Washington Statue dedicated, 841.
- Washington Street, width of, 92; first so called, 570.
- Washington's Birthday celebrations, 490.
- Watch established for night, 137.
- Watching, same as Orange mountains, 12, 56; western boundary of Newark, 56.
- Water courses, 95-101.
- Water supply, 594-6; new, 828.
- Watering place, 93; sold to tanners, 165.
- Watson, Luke, representation for Elizabethtown at Divident Hill, 60.
- Waverly, location, 540.
- Waverly Fair, 798-9.
- Wax works exhibitions, 440.
- Wayne, "Mad Anthony," camp in Woodside, 327-9.
- Webb, Rev. Joseph, pastor of First Church, 193.
- Webster, Daniel, toast to New Jersey, 189; tradition of visit, 655.
- Weeks, Rev. W. H., on the "Sin of Slavery," 678.
- Weequahack creek, 6; meaning of name, 19; southern boundary of Newark, 56.





# INDEX TO HISTORY—Continued.

- Wekaprokikan, Indian signer of Newark bill of sale, 56.  
 Wells driven at Belleville, 596.  
 Wesleyan Institute, 746.  
 West Back street, early name of Washington street, 92.  
 West Jersey proprietors, 43.  
 West Jersey purchased by John Fenwick and Edward Byllinge, 151.  
 West Orange Township, earlier Fairmount, 538.  
 West Ward school, 749.  
 Westervelt, Capt. Edward R., 835.  
 Weston, Edward, electrical work in Newark, 642.  
 Whaling industry, 576.  
 Wheatfield of Col. Ogden, location, 192.  
 Wheeler, Capt. Caleb, sketch, 364-5.  
 Wheeler's Alley, former name of Marshall street, 571.  
 Wheeler's creek, location, 98-9.  
 Whippany settled by Newarkers, 181.  
 Whiskey insurrection in Pennsylvania, 451-3; troops furnished by Newark, 452.  
 White School House, 742-3.  
 Whitehead, Samuel, first shoemaker, 138.  
 Whitehead, William A., 793; authority for location of Divident Hill, 66; at bi-centennial anniversary, 820.  
 Whiting, Winslow, purchases Cockloft Hall, 438.  
 Wickes, History of the Oranges, quoted, 12-13.  
 Wiebecke, Lt. Col., killed, 699.  
 Williams, Capt. Alfred, 835.  
 Winants, William, surgeon in second establishment, 278.  
 Wires, removal of overhead, 829.  
 Wolley, Charles, quoted, 16.  
 Wolves, bounty for killing, 104.  
 Woman suffrage in New Jersey, 542-7.  
 Women, organization during Civil War, 686-7.  
 Women's and Children's Hospital organized, 631.  
 Woodruff, Ezekial, Jr., major in second establishment, 278.  
 Wood's Newark Gazette and Paterson Advertiser, 776-8.  
 Woodside Township, 538.  
 Wool, premiums offered for best, 504-5.  
 Wright, Col. Edward H., in Civil War, 719; death, 831; sketch, 832.  
 Wright, Senator William, sketch, 648; entertains Gen. McClellan, 831.  
 Yantacaw River, 18, 97; north boundary of Newark, 57.  
 Yates, Henry J., mayor, 825.  
 Yauntakah, spelling of Yantakah, 57.  
 Young, Robert, trustee under land patent, 164.  
 Young Men's Christian Association, 814.  
 Young Women's Christian Association, new building on Elder's lot, 108.  
 Zeh, Dr. Charles M., 629.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 10/10/00 BY 60322  
UCBAW/STP

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 10/10/00 BY 60322  
UCBAW/STP

CC

974,902

75-5-2-12

v. 2















